00083172

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
Royal Asiatic Society.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 03 December, 2015

COLLINS'S

Peerage of England;

GENEALOGICAL,

BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

GREATLY AUGMENTED,

AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, K. J.

83172

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, OTRIDGE AND SON, J. NICHOLS AND CO. T. PAYNE, WILKIE AND ROBINSON, J. WALKER, CLARKE AND SONS, W. LOWNDES, R. LEA, J. CUTHELL, LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND CO. WHITE, COCHRANE, AND CO. C. LAW, CADELL AND DAVIES, J. BOOTH, CROSBY AND CO. J. MURRAY, J. MAWMAN, J. BOOKER, R. SCHOLEY, J. HATCHARD, R. BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY, J. FAULDER, GALE, CURTIS AND CO. JOHNSON AND CO. AND G. ROBINSON.

1812.

929.12
Cal Lee
53172

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

PREFACE.

It is generally admitted, that for some time a new edition of Collins's *Peerage* has been much wanted. Thirty-five years have elapsed since the last was finished at the press; and the *Supplementary Volume* published by Mr. Barak Longmate, as long ago as 1785, by no means supplies the numerous deficiencies created by the changes of so long and eventful a period. The profusion of Mr. Pitt's ministry of seventeen years in the creation of honours is sufficiently notorious; and the active part which Britain has taken in almost every quarter of the world since the commencement of that illustrious statesman's power, has drawn forward the talents and exertions of so many extraordinary men, that any work of personal history not embracing so brilliant an æra must be comparatively meagre and dull, and without the most interesting features of the glory of later ages.

Collins was a most industrious, faithful, and excellent genealogist; to the families which then came within the compass of his work, he left little of pedigree to be done, except a continuation to the present day. But he was more: he was to a certain extent a biographer and historian. Unfortunately, the dryness of his early pursuits, and perhaps a want of early education on a liberal scale, and, not improbably, a narrow sphere of life which restrained him from any familiar acquaintance with elevated society, made him contemplate rank and titles with

too indiscriminate respect and flattery. His compilations therefore are miserably wanting in all those higher traits of biography and history, which convey the most amusement and the most instruction.

These are the ingredients which the present Editor has endeavoured to infuse into the work now offered to the Public. He is aware how perilous a task he has undertaken, and how impossible it has often been, without decomposing the whole, to give life and light to the inanimate mass. Too large a portion of it he therefore fears still retains its original character. Yet the intelligent and candid reader will duly appreciate the vast storehouse of important facts and characters which it furnishes; in addition to a collection of authentic genealogies, which are deduced with the greatest labour and clearness, and are so numerous and extensive, as to embrace almost all the honourable alliances of the kingdom in past as well as present times.

The pen of the general historian cannot stop to detail those private connections of his heroes, which often give a clue to their public conduct and characters. On this account such a work as the present is of the greatest use to every Briton who desires to be thoroughly and deeply conversant with the political story of his country.

The constitution of the government, or at least the practice of late times is such, that every eminent man in the state, and all who have distinguished themselves in the law, navy, or army, have aspired to nobility, and generally for themselves or their posterity obtained it. Hence a Peerage embraces an account of almost all that has been illustrious in public life.

It is not for him who has taken this task upon himself to criticise the profusion with which these honours have been sometimes conferred. The station of an hereditary senator, clothed with rank and privileges, is no

light boon. It is due to splendid abilities exercised in exalted and commanding situations; it is due to brilliant descent combined with large fortune and virtuous and pa riotic conduct. But there are pretensions of a less eminent sort, to which enlightened and unprejudiced minds do not think it often due. It is odious to the gentry and the people to have men so lifted above them without an adequate cause!

The materials of this work have been sought for in an extensive range of literature, by one, whose inordinate love of reading, unconfined to any track, has been unceasing from the age of twelve years. He has drawn many of his notices from places whither the mere genealogist never travels; and has brought not only history, biography, and anecdote, but all the belles lettres, and much of the minutiæ of black-letter learning to his aid. It is true, that the calls of the press, and a variety of distracting circumstances, did not always allow him to apply his materials as he would have wished: and above all, he regrets that he had seldom time to form those original delineations of the characters of great men, which he most delights to revolve in his mind and to attempt to pourtray. He would in days of less hurry and perplexity, have drawn every great man's portrait with his own pen; and thus at least have claimed the praise of being an original writer rather than a compiler. But he has still this consolation, that he has brought together the materials for a more able designer; and that there is little now to do but to combine them into perfect shapes.

What a vast fund here is for those who love to study the complexity and the course of human affairs, must be apparent to every cultivated eye! And though the world has been apt to treat Peerages with contempt as they have been formerly conducted: (a prejudice which it will

be difficult at once to efface, while the felicity with which Burke characterized the pages of Collins as setting up no other tests of merit than honours, and judging equally of all who possessed equal titles and places, is remembered), yet the truth will prevail at last; and the value of the instruction which such a compilation is calculated to convey, will be perceived and acknowledged.

Arthur Collins, the original compiler, was born in 1682; and according to a Memoir of him written by Mr. Stephen Jones, and published in Gent. Mag. vol. lxix. p. 282, was son of William Collins, Esq. Gentleman Usher to Queen Catharine in 1669, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Blythe, Esq. Mr. Jones adds, that he received a liberal education; but it is clear, that at one time he carried on the trade of a bookseller at the Black Boy, opposite St. Dunstan's church in Fleet-street, from the advertisement of books printed and sold by him annexed to the edition of his Peerage in 1712.

He married about 1708, and dying in 1760, aged seventy-eight, was buried in the church of Battersea in Surry. His son, Major-General Arthur Tooker Collins, died January 4th, 1793, leaving issue David Collins, Esq. author of *The Account of the English Settlement in New South Wales.*

The *first edition* of his *Peerage* was published in one vol. 8vo. about 1709; the arms miserably cut on wood.

The *second* edition was in 1712, one vol. 8vo; *collected as well from our best Historians, Public Records, and other sufficient authorities, as from the personal informations of most of the Nobility.*[a] Two more volumes containing the extinct Peerage were added about 1715.

But the *first complete edition* of the existing Peerage was published *in four vols.* 8vo. with the same copper

[a] The Editor has a large paper presentation-copy now before him.

plates, as were afterwards used, London, 1735. This was called the *second* edition.

To this were afterwards added *two volumes of Supplement*, 1741.

The *next edition*, called the *third*, was published in six vols. 8vo. 1756.

After his death *the fourth edition* came out in 1767, in seven vols. 8vo.

The *fifth* and *last edition* was published in 1778, in eight vols. 8vo. by Mr. Barak Longmate,[b] who in 1785 added *a Supplemental Volume.*

Collins also published *a quarto volume*, being part of a larger Baronage, 1727.

A Baronetage (incomplete) in two vols. 8vo. 1720, which he *reprinted and completed in* 1741, in five vols. 8vo. an admirable work.

Besides these he gave to the world, *Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish, Holles, Vere, Harley, and Ogle*, fol. 1752.

Letters and Memorials of the Sydneys, two vols. fol. 1746.

A Collection of Cases of Baronies in Fee, fol. 1734.

Life of Lord Burleigh, 1732, 8vo.

Life of Edward the Black Prince, 1750, 8vo.

These works are sufficient proofs of his uncommon industry. The indefatigable skill with which he searched into records, wills, deeds, epitaphs, MS genealogies, can be properly ascertained only by those, who have been engaged in similar pursuits. How much he added to the account of those later families, of whom Dugdale treated at the close of his *Baronage*, may be seen by a reference to that great antiquary's work. In matters of pedigree, subsequent investigations have seldom found him to be

[b] Barak Longmate, engraver, an excellent genealogist, and ingenious man, died July 23d, 1793, aged fifty-five.

erroneous. His flattery displayed itself in praises of character; in reverential estimates of talents and integrity; and not in genealogical untruths. This arose rather from the nature and discipline of his mind than from any wilful misrepresentations. History itself had not then risen to its present philosophic character; and who could expect it of a mere genealogist?

For himself, the present Editor owes it to a just pride, to disclaim the undue influence of titles or birth on his mind. He feels no dazzle from them, that can destroy, or affect his powers of discrimination. He thinks them a disgrace to him, to whom they do not prove incentives to liberal conduct, cultivated pursuits, and honourable ambition. For those, whose insolence is founded upon the possession of their privileges, but who turn with a stupid or affected aversion from an inquiry into their history, every sensible and rational mind must feel not only disapprobation, but contempt. If they will not look back with curiosity and respect on those merits, which have procured them their present enviable station, on what just grounds can they imagine themselves placed where they are? It is observable, that the most insolent and haughty of the nobility are uniformly those who are least conversant about its history. Perhaps they are right: every page would teem with reproaches to their own sensual lives!

A young British Peer, who cultivates his mind, and refines his manners; who studies the public affairs of his country, and takes a virtuous part in them, is in a situation as desirable as a chastised and enlightened ambition can form a wish for. Even though his estate should be moderate, the senate opens a field for his exertions, where they will be tried only by their merit, whether of intention or talent. His rank will procure him respect, and a due attention to all his suggestions;

and without being liable to the caprices and expenses of popular elections, he may pursue the dictates of an honest mind unwarped and uncontrolled; and glow with the inward satisfaction of living for others, and of the daily discharge of patriotic duties. To look up to such a lot as the object of desire, is it to look to that, which is not the desire of virtue and wisdom?

Low-born people too often console themselves that these exhibitions of illustrious blood are the fables of interested flatterers. But upon what clear and incontrovertible proof the pedigrees in these volumes stand, may safely be left to the most strict and rigorous scrutiny of all those who have skill on the subject. The Peerage can furnish a number of families who can boast in the male line a most venerable antiquity. The names of Nevile, Grey, Talbot, Courtenay, Clifford, Berkeley, Clinton, Lumley, Stanley, Howard, Devereux, Sackville, and St. John, will speak for themselves. The lapse of time may in some cases have weakened the impulse and dimmed the lustre of their energies, though it may not have annihilated the extent of their fortunes. When this derivative splendour is invigorated by the original light of personal merit, how attractive and imposing is it on the feelings of a contemplative mind! Let those, who delight in degradation, rather seek it in the declension of the representative from his transmitted glory, than in the denial of past greatness, which can so easily be proved! They may then cast a sting where it is merited, and may do good: the rest is wilful blindness to the light!

There are some respects in which the members of the Upper House of Parliament have undergone a material variation of character and habits from those which they formerly held. From their numbers, and from the nearer equality of fortune of the major part of them, they are

become more blended with the people. The power and the distance of a stately and reserved aristocracy are lost: and instead of separate rights and views, they possess mingled interests with the commonalty. There are indeed a few vast and princely estates, chiefly the remnants of feudal times, and unproportionably augmented by the amazing rise in the value of landed property, which entitle those who possess them to all the splendor and influence of predominant wealth. The Houses of Bedford, Devonshire, Marlborough, Portland, and Northumberland: Buckingham, Stafford, and Hertford: Bridgewater, Fitzwilliam, Darlington, Spencer, Grosvenor, Powis, and Lonsdale, and perhaps a few others, have rentals, which compared with those of ancient days, must appear truly astonishing. Make every allowance for increased prices, and depreciation of money; and still their relative power, as far as wealth can operate, must be augmented. Whether the diminished respect for titles, and the altered manners of society are not more than a counterbalance to this, may be fairly questioned!

The magnificent palaces of Blenheim, Chatsworth, Woburn, and Stowe; the noble castles of Alnwick and Raby; the ancient and spreading mansions of Welbeck and Milton; the venerable park and classical site of Ashridge; the rich and highly adorned seats of Trentham and Althorp, become the rich Peers who own them, and support the splendor of the British Peerage. In the residences of these great families, both in the country and the capital, the arts flourish; and learning finds the amplest repositories. The Stafford, Carlisle, and Grosvenor collections of pictures; the Spencer, Marlborough, Devonshire, Bridgewater, and Pembroke libraries, are national treasures, becoming a people who are contending for the empire of the world.

If to ruminate on the heroes of feudal times gratify a

wild curiosity, and raise a brilliant array of images in a rich and picturesque imagination, it is perhaps in the exhibition of those who have risen by their intellectual merits in a more refined state of society, that we furnish something more suited to excite the interest of the moralist, and the sympathy of the heart. Cecil, Cooper, St. John, Harley, Walpole, and Pulteney—Chatham, and his son Pitt; Holland, with his son Charles Fox; and Melville—Bacon, Clarendon, and Somers; Yorke, Talbot, Murray, Thurlow, and Dunning: these are men, whose lives we may study without wasting our time in an idle and uninstructive curiosity! Nor will the memoirs of our great commanders, either by sea or land, be read without virtuous emotions, or solid information.

The Editor in the undertaking of this heavy task has been actuated by no other motive than a pure desire to produce an useful work, which appeared to be much wanted. He began it without any demand or hope of reward, merely as an inducement to the proprietors to hazard the great expense of a reprint, when, if they had had the additional cost of an Editor to pay, they might have been discouraged from the scheme. The very handsome and large presents of books which the proprietors have since bestowed on him without any stipulation, are as gratifying to his pride, as they are honourable to their liberality. The time consumed, and the occasional labour have been such, as he confessedly did not foresee. But he is aware that those, who had no other avocations nor pursuits, might have executed the work much more expeditiously. He confesses that, somewhat volatile and uncertain in the objects of his curiosity and amusement, he has been too often drawn aside by every flower, and tempted by every new prospect. A reader in every various path of polite literature, voracious of books, yet impatient of steady application; sometimes at a distance

from the materials and volumes required for this task, and sometimes forgetting them in the more urgent discussions of temporary interest, or the more seductive pages of affecting or playful genius,—the progress of this Peerage has too often languished, and even slept.

At length it comes, not without some anxiety of the Editor, before the public eye. He looks for little praise; nor does he wholly hope to escape censure. Of the reader, who adds candour to intelligence, he is not much in fear. In such an immense number of facts and dates, there must be some oversights, and some omissions. A sound judgment will not require him to have heaped together every thing which might be found on the subject, without selection; and pour out an indigested common-place book, or loaded memory on every article. It is sufficient to have given the prominent features, and pointed out the track of reading which may still lead to farther illustration. The reader in prose, as well as in poetry, wishes to have something for the exercise of his own ingenuity, and a display of the stores of his own mind.

Of the materials and authorities, on which this work is built, little further requires to be said. The references at the bottom of almost every page speak for themselves. A long familiarity with all the minutiæ of pedigree, and habits of research for more than twenty years among original documents and ancient memorials, more especially the immense mass of genealogical MSS. in the British Museum, have given the Editor a critical judgment on such subjects, which secures him from indiscriminate compilation. Something more might unquestionably have been done in some cases by the aid of the respective families of whom he has treated. But he is not ashamed to confess, that to the task of solicitation his pride would not submit. Besides, it might have re-

strained his pen in the exercise of that freedom integrity and truth, tempered by candour, with which he has most sedulously endeavoured to give the history of every family.

To a few persons only has he to make his acknowledgements of assistance. George Naylor, Esq. York Herald, has, at the expense of the publishers, furnished copies of all or most of the pedigrees of the new peers, which have been entered at the Heralds' College.[c] These will be apparent, and need not be particularized. To the Right Honourable the Earl of Lonsdale, K. G. the Editor is indebted for the curious memoir of his collateral ancestor the first Viscount, printed for private use. To the late Viscount Melville, for the printed memoir of his immediate ancestors, which is copied into Vol. vi. To Viscount Sidmouth, and Lord De Dunstanville, for replies to the Editor's queries. To the Honourable and Reverend Francis Egerton, for the life of his ancestor the Lord Chancellor BRACKLEY; and to John Egerton, Esq. of Olton, M. P. for Chester, for the deduction of his own branch of the family. To Earl Nelson, Lord Sheffield, and the Honourable W. B. Lygon, M. P. for Worcestershire, for corrections in their respective articles; which two last, though they arrived after those articles were printed, will be noticed in the Addenda. He is also indebted to the Rev. J. Blakeway, of Shrewsbury, for the use of his Marginal Notes to his copy of Collins; and to T. B. Howell, Esq. the learned Editor of the new edition of the State Trials, for a most important addition to the article of the Earl of Doncaster (Duke of Buccleugh); to Frederick Holdsworth, Esq. for his liberal offers of aid in the Roper pedigree; and to J. Haslewood, Esq. for his addition to the Berkeley article.

[c] Some new Peers have not entered any pedigrees.

To Edmund Lodge, Esq. Lancaster Herald, if he has not broken in on his time by requests of written assistance which might perhaps have too much intruded on his own views, (since Mr. L. himself is believed to have had in contemplation an original Baronage, to which his own admirable pen is capable of giving the highest interest), the Editor is yet indebted for the instruction of his conversation, and perhaps many hints and much light which he would not otherwise have possessed.

A brief account of the Extinct and Dormant Peerages, from the accession of King Henry VII. is appended to the ninth volume. For a more detailed history of them, the reader is referred to Banks's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, in three vols. 4to. published by White and Cochrane.

Whoever wishes to be acquainted with the law of the Peerage, will do well to procure *Cruise's* 8vo. volume *On Dignities,* in which he will find the subject treated with admirable perspicuity and brevity; and all the legal points which have arisen in the investigation of claims, clearly stated and discussed.

In the progress of printing this work, the necessity of a regular attention to some technical arrangements, which at first had been sometimes neglected, enforced itself on the Editor's mind. Every Peer on his succession is, with these exceptions, distinguished by his name and title being printed in capitals; so also is, or should be, the Christian name of his eldest son, whose courtesy title is printed in *italics; by which* also the Scotch and Irish titles are distinguished. Every child of a Peer is likewise, at least in the latter volumes, marked out by a separate paragraph. On the whole it is hoped, that in all such points this Edition will be found to be a material improvement on the former.

Some years having been consumed in compiling and printing so voluminous a Work, many deaths, marriages, and births have occurred, after the articles to which they belong were printed off. These of necessity could only find a place in the ADDENDA.

With these explanations, it only remains to submit the Work to its fate; not in confidence and exultation, but in the mild and gentle hope, that not merely genealogists and antiquaries, but readers of almost every class, and more especially all who are fond of biography and history, will find extensive interest in these full volumes.

London,
July 20, 1812.

CONTENTS OF THE NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

Contains the Blood Royal, and part of the Dukes.

VOL. II.

Contains the rest of the Dukes, and all the Marquises.

VOL. III.

Contains the Earls to the termination of the seventeenth Century.

VOL. IV.

Contains the Earls from the commencement of the eighteenth century, to the death of George II.

VOL. V.

Contains the Earls from the accession of George III.

VOL. VI.

Contains all the Viscounts; and those Barons, whose honours existed prior to the death of Queen Elizabeth.

VOL. VII.

Contains the Barons from the accession of King James I. to the termination of the Coalition Ministry in 1783.

VOL. VIII.

Contains the Barons from the commencement of Mr. Pitt's Ministry 1784, *to the termination of the eighteenth century.*

VOL. IX.

Contains the Barons from the commencement of the nineteenth century and the Union of Ireland; and also a short Extinct Peerage from the accession of King Henry VII. with an account of Peerage claims.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

BLOOD ROYAL.

	Page
Duke of Cornwall	1
Duke of York	42
Duke of Clarence	43
Duke of Kent	44
Duke of Cumberland	45
Duke of Sussex	46
Duke of Cambridge	47
Duke of Gloucester	48

DUKES.

Howard, Duke of Norfolk	50
Seymour, Duke of Somerset	144
Lenox, Duke of Richmond	203
Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton	213
Somerset, Duke of Beaufort	222
Beauclerk, Duke of St. Albans	244
Osborne, Duke of Leeds	253
Russell, Duke of Bedford	262
Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire	302
Spencer, Duke of Marlborough	362
Manners, Duke of Rutland	454
Hamilton, Duke of Brandon	491

☞ The Reader is requested to turn also to the Addenda at the end of the Volume for the latest dates, and a few corrections, of every article.

THE

PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

DUKE OF CORNWALL.

The House of Brunswick possesses such well-founded claims to antiquity and importance, that it has engaged a more than ordinary share of the attention of genealogists and historians. The celebrated Leibnitz in particular, who passed the last forty years of his life at the court of the Dukes of Hanover, became the architect of a monument, which this family were ambitious of raising to the glory of their name. His labours were published in several volumes; and laid the foundation of Eccard's *Origenes Guelficæ*, in five volumes folio.*

In latter days, our very learned and elegant countryman, Gibbon, has drawn from this fountain a *Disquisition on the Antiquities of the House of Brunswick*, which has been published among his posthumous works, but was unluckily left unfinished.

"An English subject," says Gibbon, "may be prompted by a just and liberal curiosity, to investigate the origin and story of the House of Brunswick, which after an alliance with the daughters of our kings, has been called by the voice of a free people, to the legal inheritance of the crown. From George the First, and his father, the first Elector of Hanover, we ascend in a clear and re-

* Muratori illustrated the Italian branch in his *Antichita Estense*.

gular series, to the first Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburgh, who received his investiture from Frederick the Second, about the middle of the thirteenth century. If these ample possessions had been the gift of the emperor to some adventurous soldier, to some faithful client, we might be content with the antiquity and lustre of a noble race, which had been enrolled nearly 600 years among the princes of Germany. But our ideas are raised, and our prospect is opened by the discovery, that the first Duke of Brunswick was rather degraded than adorned by his new title, since it imposed the duties of feudal service on the free and patrimonial estate, which alone had been saved in the shipwreck of the more splendid fortunes of his house. His ancestors had been invested with the powerful duchies of Bavaria and Saxony, which extended far beyond their limits in modern geography: from the Baltic Sea to the confines of Rome they were obeyed, or respected, or feared; and in the quarrels of the Guelphs and Gibellines, the former appellation was derived from the name of their progenitors, in the female line. But the genuine masculine descent of the Princes of Brunswick must be explored beyond the Alps: the venerable tree, which has since overshadowed Germany and Britain, was planted in the Italian soil. As far as our sight can reach, we discern the first founders of the race in the Marquises of Este, of Liguria, and perhaps of Tuscany. In the eleventh century, the primitive stem was divided into two branches; the elder migrated to the banks of the Danube and the Elbe; the younger more humbly adhered to the neighbourhood of the Adriatic: the Dukes of Brunswick, and the Kings of Great Britain, are the descendants of the first; the Dukes of Ferrara and Modena were the offspring of the second.*"

The Marquises of Tuscany.

An old charter of the reign of Charlemagne, and the beginning of the ninth century, has casually preserved the memory of Boniface the Bavarian, the count or governor of Lucca, the father of the Marquises of Tuscany; and the first probable ancestor of the house of Este and Brunswick. His official title describes him as one of the principal ministers and nobles of the kingdom of Italy.† The province entrusted to his command was that of Lucca, one of the most fertile and fortunate spots of Italy.‡

* Gibbon's Posthumous Works, vol. ii. p. 637.
† Ibid. ‡ Ibid. p. 646.

His son Boniface the Second, approved himself worthy of his name and honours. The example and impunity of treason could never tempt his loyalty; and while the empire of Lewis the Pious was relaxed by weakness, or agitated by discord, Boniface asserted the glory of the French and the Christian arms. He had been intrusted with the defence of the maritime coast and the Isle of Corsica, against the Mahometans of Africa, and his right to command the service of the neighbouring counts, may entitle him to the appellation of Duke or Marquis of Tuscany, which was assumed by his descendants. He incurred the vengeance of Lothaire, King of Italy, by taking the part of his step-mother, the Empress Judith, wife of Lewis the Pious. On this account he retired to France, where his exile was alleviated by the most honourable employments. But there is reason to believe, that he ended his days in the government of Lucca.*

His son and successor, Adalbert the First, has a more unquestionable right to the appellation of Duke and Marquis of Tuscany. John VIII. a Pope of an active and ambitious spirit, complains most bitterly of the two marquises, or tyrants, of Lambert of Spoleto, and of Adalbert of Tuscany, who were brothers in alliance, in arms, and in sacrilege. They solicited the aid of the miscreant Saracens, invaded the ecclesiastical state, entered the city, profaned the churches, exforted an oath of fidelity from the Romans, and dared to imprison the successor of St. Peter. The Pope excommunicated these two marquises, whom he styled the enemies of God and man. But some political events gave a new turn to affairs; and the sins of these powerful men were obliterated by a reconciliation.†

To him succeeded his son Adalbert the Second, distinguished by the epithet of *The Rich*. He married Berta, a widow of Theobald, a Count of Provence, daughter of Lothaire, King of Austrasia, or Lorraine, who was the great grandson of Charlemagne. He died at Lucca in a mature age; and his real or imaginary virtues are inscribed on his tomb. "We are," continues Gibbon, "solicited to believe that he was formidable to his enemies, liberal to his soldiers, just to his subjects, and charitable to the poor; that his memory was embalmed in the tears of a grateful people; and that the public happinefs was buried in his grave. An epitaph is a feeble evidence of merit; yet an epitaph on the dead may prove

* Gibbon's Posthumous Works, vol. ii.
† Ibid.

somewhat more than a panegyric on the living." * He left behind him three children, Guido, Lambert, and Hermenegarda, who married and survived a prince of equal rank on the confines of Piedmont.

Guido succeeded as Duke of Tuscany. He was instrumental in the election of his half-brother Hugh, Count of Provence, to the kingdom of Italy, anno 926. But this event hastened the downfall of their house. He was mild and moderate, and expiring in the prime of life, left his inheritance to his brother Lambert, who succeeded as fifth Duke of Tuscany. But his half-brother Hugh, King of Italy, trampling on the prejudices of mankind, married Marozia, Guido's widow. This was followed by public hatred and contempt: the monarch therefore dreading the resentment of the Marquis Lambert, and perhaps hoping a rich forfeiture, denied his nearness of blood; and regardless of his mother's fame, pretended she had substituted this issue to her second husband. The intrepid Lambert threw down the gauntlet, and challenged the defamer to single combat. The challenge was accepted, and an easy victory obtained; but instead of embracing his genuine brother, the monarch loaded the conqueror with irons; confiscated his dominions, and deprived him of his eyes. The unhappy prince survived his misfortune many years; but he was dead to his enemies, and to the world. Among barbarians, a blind warrior, who is no longer capable of managing a horse, or of wielding a lance, must be excluded from all the honours and offices of public life. †

The House of Este.

Leibnitz and Muratori, after much research, and long hesitation, admitted a third Adalbert, the unquestioned ancestor of the House of Este, to be the son of Guido, Marquis of Tuscany, elder brother of the last mentioned Marquis, Lambert. Gibbon considered that there were difficulties so insuperable to this supposition, as to make him refuse his assent to it. Above all, the age of this Adalbert, as proved by the age of his son, offers an insurmountable bar. Gibbon, however, was inclined to believe that he was a collateral branch of this family; and that he might be the son of a second Boniface, the younger brother of Adalbert the Second.

* Gibbon's Posthumous Works, vol. ii. p. 650.
† Ibid. p. 652.

All that can be positively proved of this Adalbert is, that he flourished in Lombardy or Tuscany, in the beginning of the tenth century.

This Adalbert, thus called *The Third*, had a son, Otbert the *First*, whose existence and power stand upon decisive authority; for he attained the rank of Count of the Sacred Palace to the Kings of Italy. He appears on the following occasion. When the tyrant Hugh, half-brother of Lambert, last Marquis of Tuscany, was necessitated to fly beyond the Alps, and the Marquis Berengarius was exalted to the throne, a grant of four Castles was made to the Bishop of Modena; and in that grant the new monarch declares that, "it was made at the request of his trusty and well-beloved, the Marquis Otbert." At the end of nine years, for reasons now unknown, he became a fugitive and a rebel; and escaping to the Saxon court, inflamed the ambition of Otho, with whom he returned to dethrone his sovereign. This conduct has rendered the virtues of his character doubtful; and the union of the kingdoms of Germany and Italy, was a measure, to which perhaps a patriot ought not to have contributed. But it cannot be questioned, that from the Emperor Otho, the Marquis Otbert was entitled to riches and honours. With these he was amply rewarded. The Count of the Sacred Palace was the prime minister of the kingdom of Italy; and it was observed, in classic style, that the Dukes, Marquises, and the Counts, submitted to the pre-eminence of his Consular Fasces. In an age, when every magistrate was a noble, and every noble was a soldier, the Count Palatine often assumed the command of armies; but in his proper station, he represented the judicial character of the Emperor; and pronounced a definitive sentence, as the judge of all civil and criminal appeals. The city of Pavia, and the castle of Lomello were his ordinary residence, but he visited the provinces in frequent circuits; and all local or subordinate jurisdiction was suspended in his presence. This important office was exercised above twelve years by the Marquis Otbert: the public acts, the few that have escaped, announce the proceedings of his tribunal at Lucca, Verona, &c. and he continued to deserve and enjoy the favour of the Emperor. In the decline of life, he took the monastic habit, in a Benedictine abbey, which he had richly endowed, where he laboured to expiate the sins of his secular life.*

* Gibbon's Posthumous Works, vol. ii. p. 662.

His son, Otbert II. succeeded him in his patrimonial estates, but not in the office of Count Palatine. The life of the second Otbert was tranquil or obscure; he was rich in lands, in vassals, and in four valiant sons, Azo, Hugh, Adalbert, and Guido: but their valour embittered his old age, and involved the family in treason and disgrace. When two hostile kings were elected to the empire, Henry the Saxon, and Arduin the Lombard; and disputed the iron crown in a civil war of ten years, Marquis Otbert II. his four sons, and his grandson Azo II. were the adherents of the unsuccessful candidate Arduin; and suffered confiscation of their estates; but being afterwards forgiven their ample forfeiture, professed themselves the grateful and loyal servants of their benefactor. When, however, the Emperor Henry died issueless, the sons of Otbert II. again opposed the election of Conrad the First.

Azo I. succeeded his father. He married Valdrada, daughter of Peter Candianus, the Fourth, Doge or Duke of Venice, and neice of Hugh, Duke of Tuscany, by whom he acquired a rich territory, and a commanding influence in the Venetian province. Fifteen miles to the south of Padua he fixed his permanent and principal seat in the castle and town of Ateste, or Este, formerly a Roman colony of some note: and by a harmless anticipation, we may apply to his descendants the title of Marquis of Este; which they did not however assume, till the end of the twelfth century. From Este, their new estates, the inheritance of Hugo the Great, extended to the Adege, the Po, and the Mincius. Their farms and cattle were scattered over the plain; many of the heights, Montagnana, Monfelice, &c. were occupied by their forts and garrisons; and they possessed a valuable tract of marsh-land, the island of Rovigo, which almost reaches to the gates of Ferrara.*

His son, Albert Azo II. succeeded him. Of this Marquis, the name and character shine conspicuous through the gloom of the eleventh century. He was styled Marquis of Liguria. Like one of his Tuscan ancestors, he was distinguished by the epithet of *the Rich*. The particulars of his rent-roll cannot now be ascertained: an occasional, though authentic, deed of investiture, enumerates eight or three fiefs or manors, which he held of the empire in Lombardy and Tuscany, from the marquisate of Este to the county of [illegible]; but to these possessions must be added the lands

* Gibbon's Posthumous Works, vol. ii. p. 666.

which he enjoyed as the vassal of the church, the ancient patrimony of Otbert, (*the Terra Otbertenga*) in the counties of Arezzo, Pisa, and Lucca, and the marriage portion of his first wife; which, according to the various readings of the manuscripts, may be computed either at twenty, or at two hundred thousand English acres.* If such a mass of landed property were now accumulated on the head of an Italian nobleman, the annual revenue might satisfy the largest demands of private luxury or avarice; and the fortunate owner would be rich in the improvement of agriculture, the manufactures of industry, the refinement of taste, and the extent of commerce. But the barbarisms of the eleventh century diminished the income, and aggravated the expence of the Marquis of Este. In a long series of war and anarchy, man, and the works of man, had been swept away; and the introduction of each ferocious and idle stranger, had been overbalanced by the loss of five or six perhaps of the peaceful industrious natives. The mischievous growth of vegetation, the frequent inundations of the rivers, were no longer checked by the vigilance of labour; the face of the country was again covered with forests and morasses: of the vast domains which acknowledged Azo for their lord, the far greater part was abandoned to the wild beasts of the [illegible], and a much smaller portion was reduced to the state of constant and productive husbandry.† His first wife was Cuniza, or Cunegonda, a German heiress, whose ancestors by their nobility and riches, were distinguished among the Suabian and Bavarian chiefs; whose brother was invested by the Emperor Henry III. with the Dutchy of Carinthia, and the Marquisate of Verona, on the confines of the Venetian possessions of the house of Este. This marriage was productive of a son, who received at his baptism the name of GUELPH, to revive and perpetuate the memory of his uncle, his grandfather, and his first progenitors on the maternal side. After the death of Cunegonda, the Marquis of Este married Garsenda, daughter, and at length heiress of the Counts of Maine; by whom he had two sons, Hugo and Fulk, the younger of whom is the acknowledged parent of the Dukes of Ferrara and Modena. The third wife of Azo was Matilda, another widow of noble birth, his cousin in the fourth degree.‡ He died in 1097, aged upwards of an hundred § years. ||

* Gibbon's Posthumous Works, vol. ii. p. 668.
† Ibid. ‡ Ibid. p. 672. § Ibid. p. 669.
|| The descent given in the text agrees with that given in Anderson, p. 667.

The Guelphish Line.

The House of Guelph were descended from Ega, a Major Domus in France in the time of King Dagobert I. who died A. D. 646 He married Gerberga, daughter of Richemeres, Duke of Franconia, by Gertrudis, daughter of Ansbertus, Duke on the Moselle, who died A. D. 570, and was son of Vanbertus, Duke on the Moselle, who died A. D. 528, son of Albero, Duke on the Moselle, who died A. D. 491, son or grandson of Pharamond, Duke of the East Franks, who died A. D. 470, and was great-father to Merovæus, ancestor to the Merovingian Kings of France.*

Erchembaldus was son of Ega and Gerberga. He was Major Domus of King Clodovæus II. and died A. D. 661.

His son Lendisius succeeded as Major Domus, and died A. D. 680, leaving issue one son,

Ethicus, or Adelricus, Duke of Alsatia, who died A. D. 720. He had a younger son Hetto; and

His eldest son Adelbertus was Duke of Alsatia, and died 741.

His son Eberhard was Duke of Alsatia, and left issue Warinus, who died s. p. and

Isembart, who was Lord of Altorf, in the court of Charlemaine A. D. 780. He married Irmintrudis, sister to Hildegardis, wife of Charlemaine. They had a son surnamed GUELPHUS, the origin of which name, however ridiculous, I shall give in the words of a grave historian, Dr. Heylin. "I shall crave leave," says he, "to speak of the original of the *Guelphian* family, Dukes at the same time of Bavaria and Saxony; of which they are at this time the sole remainder. A family derived from one Guelphus, whence it had the name, the son of Isenburdus, Earl of Altorf in Schwaben; whose wife, call Jermentrudis, having accused a poor woman of adultery, and causing her to be grievously punished for having twelve children at a birth, was afterwards delivered of the like number, and all of them sons. Her husband being absent at the time of her delivery, she commanded the nurse to kill eleven of them, fearing, it seems, the like shame and punishment, as by her instigation was inflicted on the other woman. The nurse, going to perform the ungodly command, was met by the

That which is given in the former editions of Collins, is according to the older genealogists given by Anderson, in p. 665.

* Anderson, p. 478, 614.

old Earl, then returning homeward; who asked her what she had in her apron. She made answer, "*Whelps!*" He desired to see them. She denied him. Angry at this refusal, he opened her apron; and there found eleven of his own sons, pretty sweet babes, and of most promising countenances. Examining the matter, he found out the truth, and enjoining the old trot to be secret in it, he put the children out to nurse. Six years expired, the Earl invited to a feast most of his own and his wife's kindred; and attiring the young boys all alike, presented them unto their mother, who, suspecting by the number of them what the matter was, confessed the offence, was pardoned by the good old Earl; and carefully educated her children, whom the Earl commanded to be called by the name of *Guelps*, alluding to the whelps or puppies, which the nurse told him she had in her apron."*

Guelph I. was cotemporary with Charlemaine. He was called sometimes Count, and at other times Duke of Bavaria. He died A. D. 820. His wife was Hedwig, daughter of a noble Saxon family; by whom he had, first, Ethico; second, Rudolph, Count of Altorf; third, Conrad, Count of Altorf; fourth, Jutta, or Lutgarda, second wife of the Emperor Arnolph; fifth, Judith, second wife of the Emperor Lewis the Pious; sixth, Suana, or Susanna, wife of Bruno, the brother of Witekind the Great.

His son, Ethico, inherited the counties of Altorf and Ravenburg as a sovereign. He died A. D. 870. His wife *Judith* is supposed to have been daughter of Ethelwolf, King of England;† by whom he had Henry I. and Bardo, slain by the Normans at Ebsdorf A. D. 880; and Engelberga, or Luitgardis, wife of Lewis II. King of Italy.

Henry I. surnamed with *the Golden Chariot*, succeeded his father. He got from his brother-in-law, the Emperor Lewis II. a great part of Bavaria, as a fief of the empire, and was by him created the first Duke of Lower Bavaria 860; whereby he broke the heart of his father Ethico, who hated subjection to the Emperor; for much of that land belonged to him, though Henry took not possession, till after his father's death. He married Orina, a princess of Flanders, by whom he had

Henry II. Duke of Lower Bavaria, and Count of Altorf, living 910, who married Hatta, or Beata, a Countess of Hohenwart, by whom he had, first, Rudolph; second, Conrad, (some

* Heylin's Cosmography, b. xi. p. 96.
† Anderson, p. 478.

called him Burchard) bishop of Constance 935, slain 976; third, Ethico the second, the patriarch of a noble race in Switzerland, yet died a monk.

Rudolph I. Duke of Lower Bavaria, and Count of Altorf and Ravensburg, died 940. By Seburgis, or Seborchis of Swabia, he had an only daughter and heir, Gerbergis.

Gerbergis, daughter and heir, married Arnolph, Duke of Upper Bavaria, son of Arnolph Malus, who called himself King of Bavaria, and died 938; * by whom she had, first, Guelpho II. second, Conrad, slain in battle 944; third, Ethico, Bishop of Augsburg 981, died 988; fourth, Otto or Udo, a Count of Bavaria, slain also in battle.

Guelpho II. succeeded as Count of Altorf and Ravensburg; and was the first Duke of Lower Bavaria of that name. He died 980. His children were, Rudolph II. Richilda, Cunigunda, Barthold, Henry; and Richuaria, wife of Cuno of Rheinfeld.

Rudolph II. succeeded as Duke of Lower Bavaria, Count of Altorf and Ravensburg. He died 1020. By Itha, daughter of Cuno, Count of Oeningen in Bodeu, by Richildis, daughter of the Emperor Otto I., he had, first, Guelpho III.; second, Henry, slain in hunting; third, Barthold, a Count, from whom historians say are descended the Counts of Zollern, the Burgraves of Nurnberg, and the Margraves and Electors of Brandenburg; fourth, Richilda, or Richildis, wife of Albert, Count of Sempt and Ebersberg; fifth, Cunigundis, wife of Frideric, Count of Sindeburg: she died 1085.

Guelpho III. succeeded as Duke of Lower Bavaria; he made war upon the Emperor Conrad Salicus, 1026, and lived to 1047. He married Juditha, or Irmingardis, sister of Gilbert, or Gislebert, Count of Luxemburgh; the neice of St. Cunigunda, Empress of Henry II. By her he had, first, Guelpho IV.; second, Cunissa, or Cunigunda, his sister and heir.

Guelpho IV. succeeded as Duke of Lower Bavaria, &c. He forced the Emperor Henry III. to restore the money extorted from Verona, 1050. He died 1055.

Cunissa, or Cunigunda, his sister and heir, married in 1040 Azo II. Marquis of Este, as before-mentioned.

* Anderson, p. 501, 514.

House of Este continued.

By this great heiress of the Guelphs, Azo II. had issue

Guelpho V. first Duke of Upper and Lower Bavaria; who began his reign upon the death of his uncle in 1055. He engaged in the first Crusade, 1096, and died in his return from the Holy Land at Paphos in Cyprus, in 1101. He had three wives, first, Ethelinda, daughter of Otto, Duke of Saxony, on the Weser; second, Judith, daughter of Baldwin V. Count of Flanders, and sister to Maud, wife of William the Conqueror; third, Agnes, widow of the Emperor Henry II. By the second he had, first, Guelpho VI.; second, Henry; third, Adelheid, married first to Sighard, Burgrave of Regensburg; secondly, to Conrad, Margrave of Landsberg; fourth, Zegebard, who died 1070.

Guelpho VI. succeeded as Duke of Bavaria and died 1119, without issue. His wife was Mathildis, daughter and heiress of Boniface of the house of Este, whom she married in 1090; and was divorced from him in 1095. She ruled Mantua, Lombardy, Ferrara, Parma, Placentia, Lucca, Tuscia, Spoleto, Sardinia, nay, the half of Italy; she had two husbands before Guelpho, and died without issue 1115.

Henry III. surnamed *Niger*, succeeded his brother. He married Wulphildis, daughter and heiress of Magnus, the last Duke of Saxony of the line of Billung.

The Line of Billung.

These Dukes of Saxony were descended from Billung, of Stubeckesborn, an eminent man of the land of Luneburg. He was father of Hermannus Billung, or Billinger, who was created Duke of that part of Saxony, which is now called Luneburg, by the Emperor Otto I. A. D. 960. He died 973. By his wife Hildegardis of Westerburg, he left issue, first, Benno or Berno; second, Mechildis, wife of Baldwin III. Count of Flanders; third, Luderus, or Lothary, Count of Holstein and Burgrave of Magdeburg, who died 973; fourth, Swanhildis, wife of, first, Ditmarus, Margrave of Lausnitz, secondly, of Eckardust, Margrave of Meissen; fifth, Ditmarus, a Count. Benno, or Berno, or Bernhard, succeeded as second Duke of Saxony: he died 1011. By Geila, daughter of Wratislaus, Prince of Pomerania, he had Bernhard, third Duke of Saxony, who died 1062, leaving by Bertrada,

daughter of Harold II. King of Norway. Ordulph, fourth Duke of Saxony, who died 1074, leaving by Gisela, daughter of Olaus II. King of Norway, Magnus the last Duke of Saxony of this family, who died 1106, leaving by Sophia, daughter of Geysa II. King of Hungary, Wulfildis,* his heiress already mentioned.

House of Este continued.

In right of this Wulfildis, Henry, *Niger*, had the title of Duke of Saxony: though the Emperor Henry V. seized upon the Duchy, and gave it to another family. He had however the Duchy of Spoleto, and the Margraviate of Tuscia, with the principality of Sardinia. He died 1125, or 1127, leaving a numerous issue; viz. first, Henry, *Superbus*; second, Conrad, Bishop of Cologn, died 1125; third, Judith, wife of Frideric, Duke of Swabia; she died 1147, and was mother of the Emperor Frideric Barbarossa; fourth, Mechtild, wife of Dietbold, Count of Vohburg; and of Gebhard, Count of Sultzbach; fifth, Sophia, married, first, to Berthold, Duke of Zaringin; secondly, to Leopold, Margrave of Steyermark; sixth, Wulfhild, wife of Rudolph, Count of Bregentz; seventh, Helen, wife of Wratislaus, Duke of Pomerania; eighth, Bertha, wife of Otto, Count of Buchorn; ninth, Guelpho, made governor of Bavaria, by his brother Henry: he died 1191. He had a nephew Guelpho, Stadtholder of Italy, who died before him, 1108.

Henry IV. called *Superbus*, succeeded his father in the Duchy of Bavaria. He married Gertrudis, daughter and heiress of the Emperor Lotharius, by Richensa, daughter and at length heir of Henry the Fat, Duke of Saxony, by whom he had the Duchy of Saxony restored to him. He afterwards acquired the Duchy of Brawnsweig, (now Brunswic) and the county of Northeim; and was invested with the Margraviate of Tuscia, with all the dominions of his aunt-in-law, Mathildis, wife of Guelpho VI.; and so he reigned between sea and sea; viz. between Denmark and Sicily, the Baltic and Mediterranean. He was also designed by his father-in-law, Lotharius, his successor to the empire; but in this he was supplanted by Conrad, who took from him his Italian dominions, and Bavaria; but could not wrest from him Saxony, on which account he put him under the ban of the empire. Going to recover Bavaria, he was poisoned by the Emperor's agents, 1138,

* Anderson, p. 477.

or 1139. By his marriage, his issue united the line of Witekind, with that of Billung.

The Line of Witekind the Great.

The Saxons, says Heylin, were doubtless a stout and valiant nation, the conquerors of the Isle of Britain; and the last people of the Germans, which yielded up their country to Charlemaine, by whose means they were gained unto the Gospel, A. D. 785. Their last king was called Wittikindus, from whom descend the Kings of France, since the times of Hugh Capet, the Kings of Denmark of the house of Oldenburg, the Dukes of Burgundy and Savoy, the Marquises of Montferrat, &c. This Wittikindus, Charlemaine degraded from a King to be first Duke of Saxony. He died 807. He had two wives, first, Geva, daughter of Goderic, King of Denmark; second, Suatana,* daughter of a Prince of Bohemia. By the first he had, first, Wigebert, his successor. By the second he had, second, Witekind II. Count of Wettin, who died 825; whose son, Witekind III. went to France, and was ancestor of the Capetian Kings; third, Eberhardus, first Count of Lippe.

Wigbert succeeded as second Duke of Saxony: he died 825. By Sindacilla, his wife, daughter of Ratbodus, King of Friesland, he left issue, first, Bruno; second, Wolpert, Count of Ringelheim.

Bruno I. Duke of Saxony, died 843. By Suana, Countess of Montfort, he had

Ludolph, the *Grand*, who died 859. He married Oda, a Princess of East France, born 791, who died 898, aged 107 years. By her he had, first, Bruno II.; second, Eckbert, Margrave of Hartzburg, lived to A. D. 881; third, Taneward, built the castle of Brunswic, and died 880; fourth, Otto, the *Great*; fifth, Ludgarda, wife of Lewis, junior, King of Franconia; sixth, Hadmodis, died 874; seventh, Gerberga, died 896; eighth, Christina, died 904. These three were all put into the abbey of Gandersheim.

Bruno II. was Grand Duke of Saxony 859. He built the city of Brunswic, so called from him, 861, and died 880.

His brother, Otto the *Great*, succeeded him. He had the offer of the imperial crown from the Princes of Germany, upon the death of the Emperor Lewis IV. but declined it because of his

* Anderson, p. 447.

old age, and advised them to elect Conrad I.* He died 916. His wives were, first, Hadwig, daughter of Ludovicus Germanicus; second, Ludgarda, daughter of the Emperor Arnolph: but genealogists differ as to which was the mother of his children.†

He was succeeded by his son Henry I. surnamed *Auceps*, or *the Fowler*, born 876, Duke of Saxony 916, and elected EMPEROR 919, by the last will or advice of Conrad I. He bravely scorned the Hungarians, laughed at their demand of the annual tribute, and slew eighty thousand of them in the battle of Merseburg. In his time most of the cities of the Rhine were either built, or fortified with walls. After having reigned gloriously sixteen years, he died July 2d, 936, aged sixty years. His first wife was Hatburgis, a nun, daughter of Erwin, Count of Merseburg; who, after her first husband's death, became the first wife of this Emperor; but by advice of Sigismund, bishop of Halberstadt, she was drowned only for having been a nun, after she had bore to him his son Tancwardus, who was reckoned illegitimate and slain at Merseburg 937, without issue. His second wife was Mathildis, daughter of Dietricus, or Theodoric, Count of Ringleheim, who was afterwards also divorced from him, and died 969, having had issue by him, first, Otto I. or *the Great*, born 916; elected EMPEROR 936; second, Gerberga, wife, first, of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine; secondly, of Lewis IV. King of France; third, Bruno, bishop of Cologn, died 965; fourth, Mechtild, abbess of Quedlingberg; fifth, Rixa; sixth, Hedwig; seventh, Henry, Duke of Bavaria; eighth, Adelheid, wife of Hugh the Great, Count of Paris.

Henry, the younger son, became Duke of Bavaria. He married Judith, daughter of Arnolph Malus, King or Duke of Bavaria; whose son, Berthold I. succeeding in that dukedom, it was in 918, soon after his death, conferred by the Emperor Otto on this Henry. By her he had issue, first, Henry, *Rixosus*; second, Bruno I. Margrave of Saxony; third, Herman, Count of Northeim; fourth, Hadwig, wife of Burchard II. Duke of Suabia; fifth, Gerberga, abbess of Gandersheim.‡

Herman, third son, Count of Northeim, had issue

Sigfrid I. Count of Northeim and Gottingen, who died 1002, having had issue, first, Sigfrid II.; second, Henry, Count of Northeim; third, Bruno, Count of Northeim.§

* Anderson, p. 452. † Ibid.
‡ Ibid. § Ibid. p. 477.

Sigfrid II. Count of Northeim had issue

Otto, Duke of Saxony on the Weser; and Duke of Bavaria, from 1062 to 1070. He was slain 1083. By Cuniza, a Bavarian lady, he had, first, Henry, *the Fat*; second, Sigfrid I. Palatin of Saxony; third, Conrad, Palatin of Saxony; fourth, Otto, Margrave of Stade; fifth, Itha, wife, first, of Thimo, Margrave of Misnia; secondly, of Gerhard, Count of Querfart; sixth, Etheline, wife of Guelpho IV. Duke of Bavaria, and afterwards of Herman, Count of Westphalia; seventh, Genaut, wife of Godfrey the *Bearded*, Duke of Lorrain.

Henry *the Fat*, Duke of Saxony, on the Weser, married Gertraut, daughter of Egbert II. last Margrave of Saxony and Thuringia, descended from Henry *Rixosus*, eldest son of Henry Duke of Bavaria. She was heiress of Brunswic. He died 1101, having had by her, first, Otto, died young; second, Herman, Archbishop of Cologn 1089, died 1099; third, Gertraut, wife, first, of Henry, Margrave of Misnia; and secondly, of Sigfrid, Palatin of the Rhine; fourth, Richensa, married to the Emperor Lotharius II. by whom she had Gertraut, her heiress, married to Henry, *Superbus*,* before-mentioned.

House of Este, or Guelph, continued.

Henry, *Superbus*, Duke of Bavaria, had issue by this great heiress

Henry V. *the Lion*, born 1129, Duke of Saxony 1139, and of Bavaria 1156. He added to his estates the counties of Mecklenburg and Lauenburg, which he had conquered from the Sclaves. But thus becoming so great, he neglected his duty to the Emperor Frideric Barbarossa, and joining the Pope, he was publicly proscribed 1180, upon which his neighbour princes armed against him, and by their joint power he was deprived of Saxony and Bavaria, 1182. So this great estate was partitioned into many parts, some of which the Emperor gave with the title of Elector, to Bernhard, Count of Ascania, descended from the house of Billung: yet Henry still retained his allodial estate of Brunswic and Luneburg, and was obliged to take an oath 1183, to keep out of Germany for three years, upon which he went with his second lady, Mechtildis, to his father-in-law, Henry II. King of England, by whose intercession he got leave to return home 1185:

* Anderson, p. 477.

yet again was drove into England, 1189, but returned the same year, and died the 6th of August 1195, aged sixty-six. He had two wives, first, in 1147, Clementia, daughter of Conrad, Duke of Zaringen, from whom he was divorced in 1162, and by whom he had a daughter Rixa, or Richensa, wife, first, of Frideric, a son of the Emperor Conrad III.; and secondly, of Canute, son of Woldemar I. King of Denmark. He married secondly, Mechtildis, or Maud, daughter of Henry II. King of England, by whom he had, first, Henry of Zelle; second, Otto, of Brunswic, elected EMPEROR 1198, crowned 1208: he died 1218, s. p.; third, Luderus, died young, 1191; fourth, William, surnamed *Longospada*, born at Winchester, in England, 1148; fifth, Mechtild, wife of Henry Burewen, Prince of the Wenden.

Henry, *Longus*, of Zelle, was Palatin of the Rhine from 1195 to 1215. He partitioned his father's dominions with his brother Otto, 1203, and got a part of Luneburg, Zelle, and Stade. He married, first, Agnes, daughter and heiress of Conrad, Palatin of the Rhine, who died 1204, and by whom he got his Palatin territories. He married, secondly, Agnes, a Countess of Lansberg. By the first he had issue, first, Henry, born 1197, died 1212; second, Agnes, or Matilda, heiress of the Palatinate of the Rhine: she died 1262: her husband was Otto, the Illustrious, Duke of Bavaria, who died 1253; and to whose house she brought the Palatinate of the Rhine; third, Irmingardis, or Elicke, or Gerraut, who died 1259: her husband was Hermannus IV. Margrave of Baden, who died 1243. Their father died 1227, surviving his two brothers, the Emperor Otto, and William of Winchester.

William of Winchester, the youngest brother, was Duke of Luneburg. When his father's dominions were partitioned, he got a part of Luneburg. He died 1213, leaving by Helen, his wife, daughter of Woldemar I. King of Denmark,* whom he married in 1200,

Otto, *Puer*, or *the Boy*, born 1204, first created Duke of Brunswic-Luneburg, being the heir of his father, and of his uncle Otto. He went against Lubeck 1226, was taken prisoner by Henry, Count of Schwerin, and released 1227. On the death of his uncle Henry, *the Long*, he laid claim to Brunswic, as heir male; but this being contested, he besieged and took it 1228, and stated himself Duke of Brunswic the same year, and gave and confirmed to it many privileges. Pope Gregory IX. offered to

* Anderson, p. 479.

make him Emperor in opposition to Frideric II. but he refused it. The Emperor having some pretensions to the dominions of Brunswic, out of gratitude to Otto, and for his services, and that he might take all his allodial dominions as a fief of the German empire, invested him at the Diet of Mentz, 21st August, 1235, with the territories of Brunswic and Luneburg, in such a way that the daughters should be capable of inheriting in failure of sons. He built the city of Woldenstein, near Stauffenburg, and died 9th June, 1252, aged forty-eight. He married Matilda, daughter of Albert II. Elector of Brandenburg, by whom he had, first, Albert, *the Great*; second, Otto, Bishop of Hildesheim, 1261, died 1279; third, Conrad, Bishop of Verden, 1267, died 1303; fourth, Mechtild, or Helen, wife of Henry Pinguis, Count of Ascania, she died 1270; fifth, Helen, or Mechtild, wife, first, of Herman, called a Landgrave of Hesse; secondly, of Albert I. Elector of Saxony, who died 1262; she died 1272; sixth, Adelheid, first wife of Henry I. Langrave of Hesse; seventh, Agnes, married to Wenceslaus, Prince of Rugen; eighth, Elizabeth, wife of William II. Count of Holland, elected Emperor 1251: she died 1266; ninth, John, the *Handsome*, the patriarch of the old house of Luneburg, which country he received from his brother Albert, at the partition of his father's dominions 1269. He died 1277.*

Albert, *the Great*, the patriarch of the elder branch of the family, born 1236, divided his dominions with his brother John. He and other princes, in 1252, went with a mighty army to assist Wenceslaus III. Ottocarus, King of Bohemia, against Beta IV. King of Hungary, whom Albert took prisoner in a battle that lasted nine days, and behaved himself with so much courage, that he was made a knight, and gained a glorious fame. The Archbishop of Mentz, and Dideric, Count of Eberstein, in 1256, made an irruption into the lands of Gottingen, but they were both defeated and taken prisoners; the Archbishop was condemned to pay ten thousand marks of silver; but Richard, Duke of Corn-

* This John, *the Handsome*, was father of Otto I. *Strenuus*, who received Hanover as a feudum, and died 1330, leaving Otto II. who reigned with his younger brother William twenty-four years. On his death, 1354, this William, surnamed *with the large foot*, reigned alone over Luneburg: and dying 1369, the male issue of this branch became extinct: on which occasion, Luneburg, after much contest, went back to the sons of Magnus II. *Torquatus*, Duke of Brunswic, descended in the male line from his great uncle, Albert the Great. Anderson, p. 516.

wall, the brother of Henry, King of England, paid the fine, and procured his ransom. As for Dideric, Albert caused him to be hanged by the feet, and he died not till after the fifth day. He procured also for the city of Hamburg, from Henry III. King of England, in 1266, among other privileges, that of having warehouses all over England: he died 15th of August, 1279. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry IV. *the Bold*, Duke of Brabant, who died without issue. His second wife was Adelheid, according to some, daughter of Aldobrandus I. Margrave of Este and Ferrara; according to others, daughter of Otto, Margrave of Montferrat. By her he had, first, Henry, *the Wonderful*; second, Albert, *Pinguis*; third and fourth, Luderus and Conrad, Knights of St. John Baptist; fifth, Metilda, wife, first, of Eric VI. King of Denmark; and secondly, of Henry III. Duke of Glogau, who died 1309; sixth, William, who being allotted by his father the cities of Brunswic and Wolfenbuttel, Gebbershagen and Gandersheim, began to reign over his dominions 1281, but dying, 1292, without issue, a contention arose between his two surviving brothers, Henry and Albert, about the succession; but Albert prevailed, and succeeded to William's dominions.*

Henry, *the Wonderful*, had the principalities of Grubenhagen and Saltz der Helden; the towns of Hameln, Osterode, and Duderstadt, with a third part of the spiritualities of Brunswic, &c. He began to reign 1279, and rebuilt the castle of Wolfenbuttel 1283. He died 1322. His male posterity became extinct in 1595.†

Albert, *Pinguis*, or *the Fat*, next brother, had by his father's

* Anderson, p. 518.

† His son Henry, *junior*, succeeded in Grubenhagen, 1322, and dying 1337, was succeeded by his son Otto, who gave up his inheritance to his uncle Ernest I. of Osterode, who dying, 1344, was succeeded by his son Albert II. called the first Duke of Saltz: he died 1397, and though he had a son Eric, was succeeded by his brother Friderie of Osterode, who died 1404, and was succeeded by his son Otto; on whose death, without issue 1411, the inheritance went back to his cousin Eric, son of his uncle Albert, which Eric died 1431. His son, Henry III. succeeded and died 1469, leaving Henry IV. who died without issue 1526, having been excluded by his uncle Albert III. who died 1486, and 490, leaving Philip I. senior, who dying 1551, was succeeded by his son Ernest II. born 1512, who died 1567, leaving only a daughter; on which the inheritance came to his brother Wolfang, born 1531, on whose death without issue 1586, it came to his youngest brother Philip II. born 1531; who died 23d Nov. 1595, without issue; and thus this eldest branch became extinct. Grubenhagen then fell to his brother-in-law, Julius, Duke of Wolfenbuttel. Anderson, p. 517.

will Gottingen, the towns of Neideck, Minden, Ottensburg, &c. the county of Northeim, and the lands between the Deister, and the Leine, with a third of the spiritualities of Brunswic. He died 1318, having married Ricanza, or Rixa, daughter of Henry, senior, Prince of Wenden, by whom he had, first, Ernest, *Crassus*;* second, Albert, Bishop of Halberstadt, 1324, who died 1358; third, Henry, Bishop of Hildesheim, 1335, who died 1362; fourth, Bruno, who died 1303; fifth, Luderus, or Luther, Grand Master of the Teutonic order in Prussia, who died 1334; sixth, John, also Grand Master in Prussia; seventh, Otto, *Largus*, born 1292, got half the city of Brunswic, married, first, Agnes, daughter of Conrad I. Elector of Brandenburg; and getting with her the Old Mark, was called Lord of the Old Mark. He had a second wife Judith, daughter of Henry II. Landgrave of Hesse, but dying 1373, left no surviving issue; eighth, Magnus I. *Pius*; ninth, Mechtild, abbess at Ganderstein 1305; tenth, Jutha, 1319.

Magnus I. *Pius*, got for his part at first the half of Brunswic; but when his brother Otto died, he succeeded to his part also. He began the line of Brunswic, commonly called *the old House of Brunswic*. At last he broke his heart for the disobedience of his son Magnus, *Torquatus*, and died 1368. His wife was Agnes, or Sophia, daughter of Henry, Margrave of Brandenburg, and heiress of Sangershausen, Lansberg, and Petersberg, by whom he had, first, Magnus, *Torquatus*; second, Sophia, died unmarried; third, Mechtild, second wife of Bernard III. Prince of Anhalt, who died 1348; fourth, Helen, wife of Otto, Count of Hoya, who died 1407; fifth, Agnes, wife of Eric, Count of Hoya, who died 1420; sixth, Albert, thirty-seventh Archbishop of Bremen, 1369, and died 1395; seventh, Otto, went to Palestine, and died in Italy on his return; eighth, Lewis, made Lord of Luneburg, by his father-in-law William of Luneburg, whose daughter he married 1355, but died without issue 1358.

Magnus II. *Torquatus*, so called from his father's threatening to hang him, and his wearing in spite a silver chain to be hanged in silver. He succeeded his father 1368, and upon the death of

* Ernest, *Crassus*, *the Bulky*, received for his share Gottingen and the country adjoining, 1318: he died 1379. His son Otto, *Malus*, and *Almipotens*, born 1303, died 1394, having reigned at Gottingen fifteen years, when he was succeeded by his son Otto, *Cocles*, or *Monoculus*, born 1378. He died without issue 1462, on which this branch became extinct in the male line, and the territories of Gottingen fell to William, senior, of Callenberg, grandson of Magnus Torquatus. Anderson, p. 518.

his brother Lewis, made war upon Otto of Saxony, Duke of Luneburg; but was unfortunate in this, as in many other troubles. He was taken prisoner by the Bishop of Hildesheim, 1367, and for his ransom was obliged to sell Sangershausen and Lansberg, which he got by his mother. In a war with Otto, Count of Shaumburg, he was slain by the Count's Esquire, just as he was taking the Count prisoner, 1373. Then it was agreed by his four sons, that the dukedoms of Brunswic and Luneburg should not be separated, but always return to the eldest of the family: but this did not last long. By Catharine, daughter of Waldemar I. Elector of Brandenburg, (who remarried Albert of Saxony, Duke of Luneburg) he had, first, Frideric; second, Otto, Bishop of Verden, 1388, and of Bremen, 1395; and died 1401, or 1406; third, Helen, married, 1396, Albert, Duke of Mecklenberg, afterwards King of Sweden, and died 1412; fourth, Agnes, wife, first, of Busso, Count of Mansfield, 1366; and secondly, of Bugislaus VI. Duke of Pomerania-Stetin, and died 1412; fifth, Anne, wife of Mauritius, Count of Oldenburg, who died 1420; sixth, Sophia, wife of Henry Suspensor, Duke of Mecklenburg; seventh, Catharine, wife of Gerhard III Duke of Sleswic, who died 1404; and secondly of Eric IV. Duke of Saxe-Lauenburg; eighth, Bernhard, the founder of *the middle house of Luneburg*; ninth, Henry, the founder of *the middle house of Brunswic.**

Frideric, of Eimbeck, took Wolfenbuttel by a stratagem 1384, which had been possessed by their cousin Otto, of Gottingen. Six years after this, the Dukes of Saxony renounced all claim to Luneburg for-ever A. D. 1390. Frideric was elected EMPEROR at Frankfort; but upon the instigation of the Archbishop of Mentz, was slain the same year, June 5th 1400, by one Hartingshausen, leaving no issue male.

* On Frideric's death, he divided possessions with Bernhard, and got Luneburg for life; but his children gave it up for Brunswic. He died 1416, leaving two sons, William of Brunswic-Calenberg, and of Gottingen; and Henry of Wolfenbuttel, who died without issue male, 1473. William died 1482, aged ninety, leaving Frideric, who died without issue 1494, and William, who at last succeeded to Gottingen and Wolfenbuttel, and died 1495, or, as some say, 1503, leaving Henry III. and Eric I. of Brunswic-Calenberg, whose son, Eric II. died without issue, 1584. Henry III. of Brunswic-Wolfenbuttel, was killed 1514, leaving Henry IV. who died 1568; leaving Julius, of Wolfenbuttel and Calenberg, who died 1589; leaving Henry-Julius, of Wolfenbuttel and Calenberg, born 1564, who died 1613; leaving Frideric-Ulric, of Wolfenbuttel, born 1591, on whose death, 1634, the male line of this branch became extinct, and Wolfenbuttel came to Augustus, grandson of Ernest of Zelle. Anderson, p. 519, 520.

Bernhard I. reigned in conjunction with his younger brother Henry II. until 1409, when against the agreement of A. D. 1374, made by him and the rest of his brothers, after the death of his father Magnus *Torquatus*, they partitioned their territories. Bernhard had Brunswic, the county of Eberstein, and the city of Hanover; but he afterwards exchanged his dominions for those of his nephews, A. D. 1428, when he took the dukedom of Luneburg, and was the patriarch of *the middle house*. He died 1434. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Wenceslaus, Elector of Saxony, whom he married 1386. By her he had, first, Catharine, wife of Casimir VI. Duke of Pomerania and Stetin, who died 1434: she died 1429; second, Otto, called *the Warrior*, because of his audacity and inclination to war; called also *Crooked*, because he had crooked legs. He cleared his country of highwaymen; and having married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Herman, Count of Eberstein, died 1445, without issue; third, Frideric, *the Pious*.

Frideric, *the Pious*, succeeded his brother Otto, 1445. He assisted the Bishop of Munster against the Archbishop of Cologne, 1454, and in this war he was taken prisoner, and carried to Cologne, but was soon released. He had war also with the Archbishop of Magdeburg, Frideric, Count of Beichlingen, and Frideric, Elector of Saxony, 1456; but a peace was soon concluded. He built a monastery of Franciscan monks at Zelle, 1459, when he resigned his dominions to his son Bernhard and became a monk; but after the death of his two sons, he reassumed the government, 1471, and died 1478. By Magdalen, whom he married in 1430, and who died 1453, daughter of Frideric I. Elector of Brandenburg, he had, first, Margaret, married in 1460 Henry, Duke of Mecklenburg-Stutgard; second, Bernhard II. elected in 1452, Bishop of Hildesheim, which he resigned for the dukedom of Luneburg, 1459; he had war with his cousin William, senior, of Brunswic; but having married, 1463, Mathildis, daughter of Otto III. Count of Shauenburg, died without issue 1464; third, Otto, *Magnanimous*.

Otto, *Magnanimous*, succeeded his brother Bernhard, 1464. He had great quarrels with the nobility of his country, but overcame them. He took Hitzaker, from the family of Bulow, and annexed it to his dominions. He died 19th of January, 1471, before his father; and his son Henry, being then only a child, his father re-assumed the government, and reigned over Luneburg seven years. He married at Zelle, on September 28th, 1467,

Anne, Countess of Nassau, Vianden, and Dietz, who after his death became wife of Philip, Count of Catzen-Elnbogen; but after the death of her father-in-law, Duke Frideric, she returned to Zelle, and assisted her son, yet a child, in the government: she died 1514. By her he had, first, Henry, junior; second, William died in his infancy, 1480.

Henry, *junior*, or rather the *middle* Henry, so called to distinguish him from Henry *senior*, of Brunswic-Wolfenbuttel, and from his own grandson Henry, was born 1468, and succeeded his grandfather 1478. He joined John, bishop of Hildesheim, in his war against Eric, senior, Prince of Brunswic-Calenberg 1519, yet got nothing by it but the displeasure of the Emperor Charles V. and having afterwards partitioned his dominions among his sons, 1521, abdicated the government, went to France, and died at Paris, 1532. He married in 1487, Margaret, daughter of Ernest, Elector of Saxony, by whom he had, first, Otto, *senior*, born 14th August 1495, who got the government in his father's lifetime; but resigned it to his brother Ernest for Harburg, and a large sum of money. He died at Harburg, August 11th, 1549, aged fifty-four;* second, Elizabeth, born 1492, married, 1518, Charles, Duke of Gelders; she died 1572; third, Francis-Henry, died young, fourth, Henry, died young; fifth, Apollonia, died unmarried; sixth, Ernest, *the Pious*, of Zelle; seventh, Anne, born 1502, married, 1523, Barnimus XI. Duke of Pomerania, died 1573; eighth, Francis, born 1508, obtained for his portion Giffhorn, and two counties belonging to it; received a hurt in his leg, which occasioned an amputation, of which he died 1549, leaving only two daughters.

Ernest, *the Pious*, of Zelle, born 26th June, 1497, studied at Wittenberg under Luther, and exerted his utmost power to introduce the Lutheran religion in his dominions, which were as large as his father's except Giffhorn. He signed the Augsburg confession, 1530; and entered into the league at Smalcand; but died before the religious war, January 12th, 1546. He married, 1528, Sophia, daughter of Henry, Duke of Mecklenburg, by

* He married Matilda de Campon, by whom he had Otto, *junior*, born 1528; succeeded in Harburg, 1549; died 1603, leaving several children, of whom William succeeded to Harburg; reigned jointly with his brother Christopher, who died 1618; and on his death, 1642, unmarried, the male line of Harburg became extinct. He left Harburg, Mersoburg, and Hoya, to the Dukes of Luneburg. Anderson, p. 521.

whom he had, first, Francis-Otto, born 1530, succeeded to the inheritance 1546, professed the Lutheran religion 1532, married, 1559, Elizabeth Magdalen, daughter of Joachim II. Elector of Brandenburgh, but died s. p. 1559; third, Henry, born 1533, reigned in conjunction with his younger brother, William, ten years; and then left William the government alone, retaining only for himself the county of Danneberg. He died 1598, being ancestor of the Dukes of Wolfenbuttel;* fourth, Frideric, born 1532, slain at Silvershausen, 1553; fifth, Margaret, born 1534, married, 1559, John or Hans, Count of Mansfeld; sixth, Ursula, born 1536, died 1538; seventh, Catharine, born 1537, died young; eighth, Elizabeth-Ursula, born 1539, married, 1558, Otto, Count of Holstein-Shauenburg; ninth, Magdalen, born 1540, married, 1561, Arnold, Count of Montheim; tenth, Sophia, born 1541, married, 1562, Poppo, a princely Count of Henneberg, and died 1631; eleventh, William, *junior*, of Luneburg.

William, *junior*, the founder of the *new house* of Luneburg, was born July 4th, 1535. He came to the government on the death of his brother Francis-Otto, 1559, and reigned ten years in conjunction with his elder brother Henry, whom he persuaded to content himself with the county of Danneberg; and then himself

* This Henry married Ursula, daughter of Francis I. Duke of Sax-Lauenburg, by whom he had, first, Julius-Ernest, of Danneberg, who died 1652, leaving only one surviving daughter; second, Augustus, born at Danneberg, 1579, a very learned prince, an author, and a collector of a great library, obtained Grubenhagen, 1620; and after the death of his cousin, Frideric-Ulric, got the right to the principality of Wolfenbuttel, 1634; out of which he was kept by the imperialists, till 1643. He died 1666, aged eighty-seven. By his second wife ‡ Dorothy, daughter of Rudolph, Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst, he had, first, Rudolph-Augustus; second, Antony-Eldric, born 1633, resided at Wolfenbuttel, died 1714, leaving Augustus-William; and Lewis-Rudolph, of Blankenberg. Rudolph-Augustus, born 1627, won Brunswic from his cousins by a siege, 1674; and died 1704, leaving daughters his coheirs, of whom Christina-Sophia, born 1654, married her first cousin, Augustus-William, who, on the death of his father, Anthony-Ulric, in 1714, became Duke of Brunswic-Wolfenbuttel. She died without issue, 1695; and he married, secondly, the same year, Sophia-Amelia, daughter of Albert, Duke of Holstein-Gottorp; who died at Hanover, 1710; and on her death, he married, thirdly, Elizabeth-Sophia-Mary, daughter of Rudolph-Frideric, Duke of Holstein-Norburg.

‡ By his third wife Sophia, daughter of John Albert II. Duke of Mecklenberg, he had Ferdinand-Albert, of Bevern, a learned man, who died 1687, leaving Ferdinand-Albert, of Bevern, who married, 1712, Antonietta, coheir of his cousin Lewis Rudolph, of Blankenberg, and had Charles, born 1713, &c. Duke of Wolfenbuttel, died 1735.

reigned over all the rest. After the death of Otto, the last Count of Hoya without issue, 1582, the Duchy of Hoya and Bruchausen fell to the families of the Dukes of Brunswic and Luneburg, and the Landgraves of Hesse, which they partitioned; so that Duke William, and Duke Henry, received Aemta, Hoya, Nienberg, Libenau. Old and New Bruchausen. On the death of Frideric, the last Count of Diephold 1585, that county also fell to Duke William. His zeal for the reformation induced him to compose and publish a creed entitled *Corpus Doctrinæ Luneburgicum*. He died 1592, aged fifty-seven. By Dorothy, daughter of Christian III. King of Denmark, he had eight daughters, and seven sons, viz. first, Sophia, born 1563, married, 1579, George-Frideric, Margrave of Brandenburg, and died 1609; second, Elizabeth, born 1565, married, 1585, Frideric, Count of Hohenloe, and died 1621: third, Dorothy, born 1570, married, 1586, Charles, Palatin of Birckenfeld, died 1649; fourth, Clara, born 1571, married, 1593, William, Count of Swartzburg, died 1658; fifth, Anne Ursula, born 1572, died 1601; sixth, Margaret, born 573, married, 1599, John Casimir, Duke of Sax-Coburg; and died 1643: seventh, Mary, born 1575, died 1620: eighth, Sibylla, born 1584, married, 1617, Julius Ernest, Duke of Brunswic-Danneberg, and died 1652; ninth, Ernest; tenth, Christian, *senior*; eleventh, Augustus, *senior*; twelfth, Frideric; thirteenth, Magnus, born 1577, died 1632: fourteenth, George; fifteenth, John, born 1583, died 1628.

Ernest, born 1564, was the eldest of these seven brothers, who cast lots who should marry; for they had agreed not to divide the dukedom, but that one should possess all. Accordingly the lot fell to the sixth brother, George. They further agreed, that they should reign after one another according to their seniority. These agreements were kept inviolate to the admiration of all Europe; and thus Ernest reigned nineteen years, and died 20th of March, 1611.

Christian, *senior*, the next brother, was born 1566, elected Bishop of Minden 1599; and succeeded to Luneburg 1611. He obtained Grubenhagen, 1617. He was elected Bishop of Halberstadt; but resigned that See to a son of the King of Denmark. He was a brave, but not always successful, soldier; he lost his left arm at the relief of Bergen-op-Zoom, and wore a silver one in its place. In 1624, he was elected knight of the English Order of the Garter. He died November 8th, 1633.

Augustus, who succeeded him, was born 1568. He went with

a thousand horse against the Turks. He commanded the troops of the Hans Towns to relieve the city of Brunswic against Henry-Julius, Duke of Wolfenbuttel. He was Bishop of Ratzburg 1610; began to reign at Zelle, 1633, and died 1636, at the time the Swedes overran Luneburg.

Frideric, next brother, was born, 1574. He travelled through most parts of Europe, was made Dean of Bremen, 1602; recovered Luneburg from the Swedes, 1640: got Harburgh, 1642, and died 1648; and was succeeded by his nephew Christian Lewis, son of his brother George, who died before him, 1641.

This George, the next brother, was born 1582. He travelled into France and England, 1608; and into Italy, Sicily, and Malta, 1609. After his return home, he betook himself to the service of Christian IV. King of Denmark; and was made colonel of a regiment of foot, 1611; and in the same year general of the Danish army, in opposition to Charles IX. King of Sweden. He signed the confederacy of Leipsic against the Emperor, 1631; beat the imperialists in the battle of Oldendorp; and took Hameln, 1633; Osnabrug, Hildesheim, &c. 1634. Afterwards he fell out with the Swedes, and signed the treaty of Prague, 1635. He got the principality of Calenberg, with the consent of his elder brother, 1636. But the Emperor Ferdinand III. tyrannizing in such a manner over the German princes, Duke George left him, and joined the Swedes again, 1640. He died 1641, as it is supposed, from the effects of poison.* He married, 1617, Anne-Eleanor, daughter of Lewis V. Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt, by whom he had four daughters, and four sons, viz. first, Magdalen, born and died 1618; second, Sophia-Amelia, born 1628, married, 1643, Frideric III. King of Denmark, and died 1685; third, Anne-Mary-Eleanora, born 1630, died 1636; fourth, Dorothy-Magdalen, born 1629, died 1630; fifth, Christian-Lewis; sixth, George-William; seventh, John Frideric, born 1625, reigned over Calenberg, Gottingen, and Grubenhagen; became a Catholic, and died in Italy, 1679, leaving only four daughters, of whom Charlotte-Felicitas married Reinald, Duke of

* "Puffendorf insinuates that both he and general Banier drank poison at an entertainment, to which they were invited at Hildesheim; but the conjecture is supported by no other authority; and it is certain that Banier's disorder was a fever, contracted by the cold and fatigue he sustained in the tedious march through the Bohemian forest." Mod. Univ. Hist. vol. xxxiii. p. 275.

Modena; and Wilhelmina-Amelia, married the Emperor Joseph, 1699, and died 1711; eighth, Ernest-Augustus.

Christian Lewis, the eldest son, was born 1622, succeeded his father in Calenberg, and Gottingen, 1641, but because his uncle Frideric resided at Zelle till 1648, he on his death chose Zelle, and gave his younger brother, George-William, Calenberg, and Gottingen, of which Hanover is the metropolis. He made a treaty with the Emperor, 1642; and resigned the bishopric of Hildesheim, 1643, except a few Bailiwicks, by the peace of Westphalia. He got the abbey of Walkenreid, which fell afterwards to the house of Wolfenbuttel. He married, 1653, Dorothy, daughter of Philip, Duke of Holstein-Glucksburg; but died 1665, without issue.

George-William, next brother, born 1624, succeeded to Zelle. He triumphed over the French army commanded by Marshall Crequi, 1675, and took Triers, or Treves. He took Stade from the Swedes 1676; but restored it again for some other advantages in the peace of Nimeguen 1679. He composed some differences in the city of Hamburg 1686; and got Sax-Lauenburg, after the death of Julius-Francis, who died 1689. He was a great friend of William, Prince of Orange, afterwards William III. and died August 28th, 1705, aged eighty-two. He had by Eleanora d'Esmars, daughter of Alexander d'Olbreuse, an only daughter and heir, Sophia Dorothy, born 1666, and wife of her first cousin, George I.

Ernest-Augustus, youngest brother, born November 10th, 1629, was coadjutor of Magdeburg, 1647; but though the peace of Westphalia frustrated his hopes of being bishop there, he became bishop of Osnabrug, 1662. He was much concerned in the wars with the French from 1670, till the peace of Nimeguen, when he succeeded his brother John Frideric in the Hanover dominions, 1679, and introduced the right of primogeniture with the consent of his brother the Duke of Zelle. He sent five thousand men against the Turks, 1684. He commanded himself eight thousand of his own troops, 1688, and contributed much to take Mentz, 1689. He was made ninth Elector of the empire, December 9th, 1692. "This year," say historians, "the Protestant interest in Germany was strengthened by the creation of a ninth Electorate in favour of the Duke of Hanover. That Duke, who had been long in the interest of France, had now entered into the grand alliance; and promised great supplies against France and the Turks, if he might be made an Elector of the empire. King

William concurring to press the matter at the court of Vienna, the Emperor agreed to it, under pretence that the number of electors ought to be unequal, to prevent the inconveniences of an election, where the votes might be equally divided. The Duke was supported in his claim only by the electors of Saxony and Brandenburg; the other electors, both ecclesiastic and laic, and the college of the cities, opposing it with great warmth. Their deputies, at the diet of Ratisbon, represented, that it was with great astonishment, they heard that the Emperor designed to erect a new Electorate, without the participation and consent of the states of the empire: nevertheless, they hoped, that regarding the ancient customs and constitutions of the empire, he would suspend the investiture of this ninth Electorate, till the result of the deliberations of the three colleges should be known. LEOPOLD, without having regard to these remonstrances, on December 19th, gave the investiture of the new Electorate to *Ernest Augustus*, with the title of Elector of *Brunswic*, and Great Marshal of the empire. The deputies of Ratisbon, being informed of the investiture, immediately drew up a manifesto, representing to his Imperial Majesty the grievances of their masters, and complaining of the investiture, as contrary to the golden-bull, and several capitulations, confirmed by successive emperors; therefore they declared the investiture given to the Duke of Hanover null; and that they would not acknowledge him as an Elector, resolving to adhere to the golden-bull, the treaties of Westphalia, and other fundamental laws of the empire. This dispute continued for some time in terms of negotiation with the princes opposing the investiture, who contented themselves to renew their protestations afterwards in the conferences held at Ryswick for the general peace."* Several assemblies were held on this affair at Goslar and Nuremberg, and the opposition had almost proceeded to an open rupture, when Ernest dying, January 23d, 1698, the dispute was omitted on account of the new war, that threatened the empire. Ernest-Augustus was an active and laborious Prince, and assiduous in the administration of justice. He married, September 30th, 1658, Sophia, born 1638, daughter of Frederic, Elector Palatin, and King of Bohemia,† by Elizabeth, daughter of James I. King of England, by whom he had seven children.

* Mod. Univ. Hist. vol. xxx. p. 376, 377.

† This unfortunate Prince, being elected King of Bohemia, in opposition to the Emperor Ferdinand, 1619, was deposed from the electoral dignity,

The Electress Sophia was declared successor to the crown of England, by the act for securing it in the Protestant line, March 6th, 1702. She was a woman of great wit and sense, and died at Hanover, June 8th, 1714, aged eighty-four, just fifty-three days before Queen Anne. She had issue, first, George Lewis, after George I. of England; second, Frederic-Augustus, born 1661, an imperial general, killed in the war with the Turks, 1690; third, Maximilian-William, born 1666, general of the Venetians became Roman Catholic, and the Emperor's general, died 1702; fourth, Charles-Philip, born 1669, colonel of an imperial regiment of dragoons, killed in battle with the Turks, 1690; fifth, Christian, born at Heidelberg, 1671, drowned in an engagement with the French, 1703; sixth, Ernest-Augustus, born 1674, bishop of Osnabrug immediately on the death of Charles Joseph, Elector of Treves 1715, created Duke of York and Albany, and Earl of Ulster, June 29th, 1716, K. G. July 1st, 1716, died August 14th, 1728, unmarried; seventh, Sophia-Charlotta, married, 1684, Frederic, Elector of Brandenburg, and first King of Prussia, and died 1705.

George Lewis, eldest son, who afterwards succeeded to the throne of England, as George I. was born May 28th, 1660. In the fifteenth year of his age he was with his father at the siege of Treves, 1675, and was for his courage highly commended by his imperial majesty. He commanded ten thousand men of the Brunswic troops, 1684, and was at the taking of Newhausel and Buda, 1686. He accompanied his father in all the wars against the French, whom he succeeded, 1698; as he did to his father-in-law in the Dukedom of Zelle, 1705. He commanded the imperial army on the Rhine against the French, from 1707 to 1710.

driven out of his dominions, and after ten years exile, died at Mentz, 1632, aged thirty-six. His beautiful and ill-fated queen, after many years of tribulation, returned to England, 1661, and died 1662. They had a numerous family, viz. Charles-Lewis, born 1617, Elector, 1650, died 1680, from whose daughter are issue; second, Henry-Frideric, born 1614, died 1629; third, Maurice, born 1620, died 1654; fourth, Elizabeth, born 1618, Abbess of Herworden, died 1680; fifth, Prince Rupert, born 1619, well known in England, died 1682; sixth, Louisa Hollandina, born 1622, abbess of Maubuisson 1664, died 1709, aged eighty-six; seventh, Edward, Count Palatin, born 1625, died 1663, leaving daughters; eighth, Lewis, died an infant; ninth, Henrietta-Mary, born 1626, married Sigismond Ragotzi, Prince of Transilvania, and died 1651; tenth, Philip, born 1627, died 1650; eleventh, Charlotta, born 1628, died 1631; twelfth, Gustavus, born 1632, died 1641; thirteenth, Sophia, Electress of Hanover, born 1630. Anderson, p. 508.

He was introduced into the electoral college at the Diet of Ratisbon, 1708; and was made arch-treasurer of the empire, 1710. He succeeded Queen Anne as King of Great Britain, on August 1st, 1714, and was crowned the 20th of October following: he died at Osnabrug on his way to his German dominions, June 11th, 1727, aged sixty-eight. Coxe says, that "he had excellent qualities for a sovereign, plainness of manners, simplicity of character, and benignity of temper; great application to business, extreme exactness in distributing his time; the strictest economy in regulating his revenue; and notwithstanding his military skill and tried valour, a love of peace; virtues, however, which required some time before they were appreciated, and not of that specious call to captivate the multitude, or to raise the tide of popularity."*

Coxe gives the following curious account of this monarch's death. "The king departed for Hanover on the 3d of June; he enjoyed perfect health till he arrived at Delden. He was entertained by the Count de Twittel, at a country house about twenty miles from that town. The King eat some melons after supper, which probably caused the indigestion, of which he died. He returned that evening to Delden, and sat out early the next morning, after having breakfasted on a cup of chocolate. On his arrival at Bentheim, the King felt himself indisposed; but continued his journey in opposition to the repeated intreaties of his suite. His indisposition increased, and when he arrived at Ippenburen, he was quite lethargic; his hand fell down as if lifeless, and his tongue hung out of his mouth. He gave, however, signs of life by continually crying out, "Osnabrug! Osnabrug!" This impatience to reach Osnabrug, induced the attendants not to stop at Ippenburen, but to hasten on, in hopes of arriving at that city before he died; but it was too late. The exact time and place of his death cannot be ascertained; but it is most probable that he expired either as the carriage was ascending the hill near Ippenburen, or on the summit. On their arrival at the palace of his brother, the bishop of Osnabrug, he was immediately bled, but all attempts to recover him proved ineffectual." †

He married November 21st, 1682, his first cousin Sophia-Dorothy, born 1666, daughter of his uncle George-William, Duke of Zelle, whose hand had been courted by the most powerful

* Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole, vol. i. p. 57.
† Coxe, ut supr. vol. i. p. 265. 266.

princes of Germany; and whose unfortunate story is thus told by Mr. Coxe. "Ernest Augustus had once designed her husband for the Princess Anne, afterwards Queen of England; and he actually went to England to pay his addresses, and was well received and approved by the whole court. But he was recalled by his father, who had suddenly concluded a match for him with his cousin. Sophia, at the time of their marriage, was only sixteen years of age, and was a princess of great personal charms and mental endowments, yet her attractions did not retain the affections of her husband. After she had brought him a son and a daughter, he neglected his amiable consort, and attached himself to a favourite mistress. Such was the situation of Sophia, when Count Konigsmark,* a Swedish nobleman, arrived at Hanover. He was a man of good figure, and professed gallantry; had been formerly enamoured of Sophia at Zelle, and was supposed to have made some impression on her heart. On the sight of her, his passion, which had been diminished by absence, broke out with increasing violence; he had the imprudence publicly to renew his attentions; and as George was absent at the army, he made his solicitations with redoubled ardour. Information of his attachment and of his success, was conveyed to Ernest-Augustus; and one evening as the Count came out of her apartment, and was crossing a passage, he was put to death by persons placed to intercept him, in the presence of the Elector; and tradition still marks the spot where this murder was committed. Sophia was immediately put under arrest, and though she solemnly protested her innocence, yet circumstances spoke strongly against her. George, who never loved his wife, gave implicit credit to the account of her infidelity, as related by his father; consented to her imprisonment, and obtained from the ecclesiastical consistory a divorce, which was passed December 28th, 1694. And even her father, the Duke of Zelle, who doated on his only daughter, does not seem to have entertained any doubts of her guilt; for he always continued upon the strictest terms of friendship with Ernest-Augustus, and his son-in-law. The unfortunate Sophia was confined in the castle of Alden, situated on the small river Aller, in the duchy of Zelle. She terminated her miserable existence, after a long captivity of thirty-two years, on November

* "Brother of Count Konigsmark, who was accused of having suborned assassins to murder Thomas Thynne, and of Countess Konigsmark, mistress of Augustus II. of Poland."

13th, 1726, aged sixty-one, only seven months before the death of George I.; and she was announced in the Gazette under the title of the Electress Dowager of Hanover. During her whole confinement she behaved with no less mildness than dignity; and on receiving the sacrament once every week, never omitted on that awful occasion, making the most solemn asseveration, that she was not guilty of the crime laid to her charge. Subsequent circumstances have come to light, which appear to justify her memory; and reports are current at Hanover, that her character was basely defamed; and that she fell a sacrifice to the jealousy and perfidy of the Countess of Platen, favourite mistress of Ernest-Augustus. Being enamoured of Count Konigsmark, who slighted her overtures, jealousy took possession of her breast; she determined to sacrifice both the lover and the princess to her vengeance, and circumstances favoured her design. The Prince was absent at the army; Ernest-Augustus was a man of warm passions and violent temper; easily irritated, and when irritated, incapable of controul. Sophia herself had treated Count Konigsmark with regard, and attention; and the lover was hot-headed, self-sufficient, priding himself on his personal accomplishments, and accustomed to succeed in affairs of gallantry. Those who exculpate Sophia assert, either that a common visit was construed into an act of criminality; or that the Countess of Platen, at a late hour, summoned Count Konigsmark in the name of the princess, though without her connivance; that on being introduced, Sophia was surprized at his intrusion; that on quitting the apartment, he was discovered by Ernest-Augustus, whom the Countess had placed in the gallery, and was instantly assassinated by persons whom she had suborned for that purpose.

"It is impossible at this distance of time, to discover and trace the circumstances of this mysterious transaction, on which no person at the court of Hanover durst at that time deliver his opinion; but the sudden murder of Count Konigsmark may be urged as a corroboration of this statement: for had his guilt, and that of Sophia, been unequivocal, would he not have been arrested, and brought to a trial for the purpose of proving their connection, and confronting him with the unfortunate princess? Many persons of credit at Hanover have not scrupled, since the death of Ernest-Augustus, and George I. to express their belief, that the imputation cast on Sophia was false and unjust. It is also reported, that her husband, having made an offer of reconciliation, she gave this noble and disdainful answer of haughty virtue, un-

conscious of stain: 'If, what I am accused of, is true, I am un-'worthy of his bed; and if my accusation is false, he is unworthy 'of me! I will not accept his offers.' George II. who doated on his mother, was fully convinced of her innocence. He once made an attempt to see her, and even crossed the Aller on horseback, opposite to the castle, but was prevented from having an interview with her, by the Baron de Bulow, to whose care the Elector, her husband, had committed her. Had she survived his accession, he intended to restore her to liberty, and to acknowledge her as Queen Dowager. Her memory was so dear to him, that he secretly kept her portrait in his possession."* By her George I. had his only son George II. and Sophia Dorothy, born 1685, married at Berlin, 1706, her first cousin, Frederic-William, second King of Prussia: she died 1757.

George Augustus, who on the death of his father became George II of England, was born Oct. 30th, 1683, made K. G. and Duke of Cambridge, &c. Nov. 9th, 1706; and Prince of Wales, and Earl of Chester, Oct. 4th, 1714. On his father's accession to the throne, he became Duke of Cornwall and Rothsay, &c. without any formal creation. He had been principally educated under the direction of his grandmother, the Electress Sophia. Being at a very early period initiated into the profession of arms, he made the campaign of 1708, with the allied army in the Netherlands, under the command of the Duke of Marlborough. He greatly distinguished himself as a volunteer at the battle of Oudenard, where he charged the enemy at the head of the Hanoverian dragoons, and had his horse shot under him. In 1716, during his father's absence, he was appointed guardian and lieutenant of the realm. He married August 2d, 1705, Carolina Wilhelmina, daughter of John Frideric, Margrave of Anspach, by his second wife Eleanora Erdmuth Louisa, daughter of John George, Duke of Saxe-Eisenach; born March 1st, 1683, and died November 20th, 1737. "Having," says Coxe, "lost her father, when she was very young, and her mother marrying John-George, the fourth, Elector of Saxony, she was left under the guardianship of Frederic, Elector of Brandenburg, afterwards King of Prussia; passed part of her early days at the court of Berlin, and received her education under the superintendance of her aunt, the accomplished Sophia-Charlotte, sister of George I. From her example, and instructions, she imbibed that politeness of demeanour and

* Coxe, ut supr. p. 267, 269.

dignity of character, those sentiments of philosophy, that ardent love of learning, and fondness for metaphysical knowledge, which merited the eulogium of Clerke and Leibnitz. A little before she died, she said to the physician, "how long can this last?" and on his answering, "Your Majesty will soon be eased of your pains;" she replied, "The sooner the better!" She then repeated a prayer of her own composing, in which there was such a flow of natural eloquence, as demonstrated the vigour of a great and good mind. When her speech began to falter, and she seemed expiring, she desired to be raised up in her bed, and fearing that nature would not hold out long enough without artificial supports, she called to have water sprinkled on her; and a little after desired it might be repeated. She then, with the greatest composure and presence of mind, requested her weeping relations to kneel down, and pray for her. Whilst they were reading some prayers, she exclaimed, "Pray aloud, that I may hear," and after the Lord's prayer was concluded, in which she joined as well as she could, said, "So!" and waving her hand, lay down and expired."*

His Majesty died at Kensington palace, October 25th, 1760, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and thirty-fourth of his reign. His children were, first, Frederic Lewis, Prince of Wales; second, Princess Anne, born October 22d, 1709, married March 14th, 1734, William-Charles Henry, Prince of Nassau and Orange, and died January 12th, 1759; third, Princess Amelia-Sophia-Eleanora, born May 30th, 1711, who constantly resided in England, and died unmarried, October 31st, 1786; fourth, Princess Elizabeth-Caroline, born May 30th, 1713, and died at St. James's unmarried, December 28th, 1757; fifth, George-William, born November 2d, 1717, died an infant; sixth, William-Augustus, Duke of Cumberland; seventh, Princess Mary, born February 22d, 1723, married May 8th, 1740, Prince Frederic, of Hesse-Cassel, and died January 14th, 1772; eighth, Princess Louisa, born December 7th, 1724, married November 30th, 1743, Frederic V. Prince Royal, afterwards King of Denmark, and died December 8th, 1751.

William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, youngest son of George II. was born at Leicester-house, on April 15th, 1721. On the revival of the order of the Bath, June 17th, 1725, he was installed first knight companion of the order. He was created

* Coxe, ut supr. 273, 548.

Duke of Cumberland, Marquis of Berkhamsted, Earl of Kennington, Viscount Trematon, and Baron of Alderney, on July 27th, 1726; and elected Knight of the Garter, May 18th, 1730; appointed colonel of the second regiment of foot-guards, April 25th, 1739; and of the first regiment of foot-guards, February 20th, 1743. On May 17th, following, he was introduced into the privy-council. He was advanced to the rank of major-general, Feb. 22d, 1743; and distinguished himself at the battle of Dettingen, where he was wounded. In 1745, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces on the Continent; and in the following year, on the breaking out of the Scotch rebellion, the entire command being committed to his Royal Highness, the decisive victory over the rebels gained at Culloden, was attributed to his courage and exertions. With the confederate armies in Flanders, of which he had the command 1747, he was not equally successful; there was a variance between him and the Prince of Orange: "our two young heroes do not agree," said Mr. Pelham; "our own is open, frank, resolute, and perhaps hasty; the other, assuming, pedantic, rationating, and tenacious: sees the danger at his own door, and demands assistance like a conqueror; the other more circumspect, and full as resolute not to give what he does not think safe to part with." * In 1757, his Royal Highness commanded an army of observation, to defend the electoral territories; yet though he was in part successful, had too small a body of troops completely to effectuate his purpose; but on September 7th, concluded at Closter-Seven a convention for the protection of his father's German dominions. On October 11th, 1757, he resigned all his military employments; and passed to a life of retirement, where he occupied his benevolent heart in rural improvements, and the beneficial concerns of peace. He died suddenly at his house in Upper Grosvenor-street, by the bursting of a blood-vessel in his head, October 31st, 1765, in his forty-fifth year, universally beloved and lamented. Lord Walpole's opinion was, "That no prince appears to have been endowed with greater talents; could have a better understanding; or a quicker apprehension; could have a more engaging or agreeable way in delivering his own, or hearing the sentiments of others." † "George II." says Coxe, "retained a high degree of affection and regard for his son the Duke of Cumberland, and

* Coxe's Life of Hor. Lord Walpole, p. 330.
† Ibid. p. 352.

was occasionally swayed by his advice. The duke himself was a prince of high spirit, and considerable talents; and possessed great influence in parliament from the number of his adherents." *. He died unmarried.

Frederic-Lewis, Prince of Wales, was born at Hanover, January 20th, 1707. He was elected K. G. December 24th 1716; and was created Duke of Edinburgh, Marquis of Cambridge, Earl of Eltham, Viscount Launceston, Baron of Snaudon, July 15th, 1726. He continued at Hanover till he had attained the twenty-first year of his age. An event then occurred, which induced his majesty, however unwillingly, to send for him in haste to England. A negotiation had commenced in the reign of his grandfather, for a marriage between him and the Princess Royal of Prussia; and a mutual affection had grown up between them. In the mean time a great antipathy broke out between George II. and the Prussian monarch. The English court received intelligence that the young prince was about to contract this marriage privately; and instantly sent a messenger to bring him to England: † for some time after his arrival, the Prince, awed by his new situation, acted with the utmost submission. At length he emancipated himself from the restraint, in which he was kept, and formed a party of his own; and conceived an antipathy against Sir Robert Walpole, his father's minister. As he had a taste for the arts, and a fondness for literary pursuits, he sought the society of persons, who were most conspicuous for their talents and knowledge. He was thrown into the company of Carteret, Chesterfield, Pulteney, Cobham, and Sir William Wyndham, who were considered as the leading characters for wit, talents, and urbanity. His house became the rendezvous of young men of the highest expectations, Pitt, Lyttelton, and the Grenvilles, whom he afterwards took into his household, and made his associates. The usual topic of conversation in select society, was abuse of the minister, and condemnation of his measures, urged with all the keenness of wit and powers of eloquence. The Prince found the men whose reputation was most eminent in literature, particularly Swift, Pope, and Thomson, adverse to Walpole, who was the object of their private and public satire. But the person, who principally contributed to aggravate his opposition, was Bolinbroke. ‡ In 1734, the misunderstanding between the father

* Coxe's Life of Sir Robert Walpole, vol. i. p. 415.
† Ibid. p. 519, 520. ‡ Ibid. p. 521.

and son had increased to an alarming height. On April 27th, 1736, the Prince espoused the Princess of Saxe-Gotha, younger daughter of Frederic II. Duke of Saxe-Gotha; and soon after his opposition to government, inflamed by the artifices and ambition of his adherents, became systematic. But the history of his life, at this period, would contain almost the history of this part of his father's reign. The illness, and death of his mother, Queen Caroline,* closed the important events of the melancholy year 1737; and the animosity of party has loaded her memory with reproaches for carrying her resentment against her son to the grave. "But I am happy," says Coxe, "to remove this stigma from her: she sent her blessing, and a message of forgiveness to her son; and told Sir Robert Walpole, that she would have seen him with pleasure; but prudence forbad the interview, as it might embarrass and irritate the king,"† In 1742, these differences were in some degree allayed; and the Prince paid his respects at court.‡ About 1748, the party of the Prince began to form a new opposition; and in the second and third sessions of the new parliament, they took the lead against administration. In the third session, which commenced January 17th, 1751, the party of the Prince seemed likely to gain great accession from the just unpopularity which the ministry incurred by the subsidiary treaties in Germany; while Lord Cobham and his friends meditated a secession from the ministerial phalanx. But the unexpected death of the Prince, on March 20th, 1751, gave a new aspect to public affairs, and produced a great and singular change in the temper of the court, and the counsels of the kingdom. He died in the forty-fifth year of his age, and is generally allowed to have been a prince of amiable and generous disposition, of elegant manners, and of considerable talents.§ By his Princess, Augusta, who died at Carlton-House, February 8th, 1772, æt. fifty-three; he had issue, first, Augusta, born July 31st, 1737, married January 17th, 1764, Charles-William-Ferdinand, Hereditary Prince of Brunswic-Wolfenbuttel; a Prince of the most splendid and heroic character, who died most gallantly at the head of the Prussian

* The elegy on her death inserted in Coxe's Memoirs, and ascribed to Dodington, was written by Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, then in her twentieth year, and presented to Geo. II. by Sir R. Walpole.

† Coxe's Life of Sir. R. Walpole, p. 521.

‡ Ibid. p. 707.

§ He has some claims to literary talents. See Park's edition of Lord Orford's R. and N. Authors, vol. i. p. 171.

armies fighting with the legions of Bonaparte, in Autumn 1806; and by whom she has had, first, Charles-George-Augustus, born February 8th, 1766, married, October 14th, 1790, Frederica-Louisa-Willelmina, daughter of the late Stadtholder; second, George-William-Christian, born June 26th, 1769; third, William-Frederic, born October 9th, 1771; and three daughters, viz. fourth, Charlotte-Georgina-Augusta, born December 3d, 1764, and married October 11th, 1780, Frederic-William, Duke of Wirtemberg-Stutgard; and died 1791; (on which the Duke remarried, 1797, Charlotte-Augusta Matilda, Princess Royal of England;) fifth, Carolina-Amelia-Elizabeth, born May 17th, 1768, married April 8th, 1795, George Prince of Wales; sixth, Augusta, born August 8th, 1770.

Second, George-William-Frederic, now George III.

Third, Edward-Augustus, Duke of York, born March 14th, 1739, elected K. G. March 18th, 1752, created Duke of York and Albany, and Earl of Ulster, April 1st, 1760, and took his seat in the house of lords, May 9th following. He was sworn of the privy-council October 27th, 1760. Having shewn an early inclination to a maritime life, he was appointed a midshipman July 5th, 1758; and embarked on board the Essex, commanded by commodore (afterwards Earl) Howe, upon an expedition against Cherburg. On June 19th, 1759, he was appointed captain of the Phœnix, of forty-four guns. On July 28th, he sailed from Plymouth, on board the Hero, commanded by the late Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, and returned October 13th, following. On March 31st, 1761, he was appointed rear-admiral of the blue. On June 23d, 1762, he hoisted his flag at Spithead, on board the Princess Amelia, on a cruize in the Channel, under Sir Edward Hawke; and next month set sail with a squadron to the Bay of Biscay; and November 14th, following, sailed with the fleet under Sir Charles Hardy, to the westward. In 1763, he embarked on a tour through Europe. And again in 1767, set out on a tour to the Continent, visited the King of Prussia, and several courts of Germany; and passing from Paris to Italy, was seized at Monaco, in the territories of Genoa, with a malignant fever, of which he died, September 17th, 1767, in his twenty-eighth year, unmarried. His body was brought to England, and deposited in Henry the Seventh's chapel.

Fourth, Elizabeth Carolina, born December 30th, 1740, died, September 4th, 1759; fifth, William Henry, of whom under the title of Duke of Gloucester.

Sixth, Henry-Frederic, Duke of Cumberland, born October 26th, 1745, constituted ranger or keeper of Windsor great park, July 8th, 1766, in the room of his uncle William, Duke of Cumberland, deceased; created Duke of Cumberland and Strathern, and Earl of Dublin, October 18th, 1766; sworn of the privy-council December 3d, 1766; elected K. G. December 21st, 1767, married October 2d, 1771, Anne, eldest daughter of Simon, late Earl of Carhampton, and widow of Christopher Horton, of Catton, in Derbyshire, Esq. But died September 18th, 1790, without issue.

Seventh, Louisa Anne, born March 8th, 1749, died March 13th, 1768; eighth, Frederic William, born May 30th, 1750, died December 29th, 1765; ninth, Caroline Matilda, posthumous, born July 11th, 1751, married, October 1st, 1766, Christian VII. King of Denmark. She died at Zelle, May 10th, 1775. Her melancholy story is too fresh in the memory of the public to require recapitulation here.*

George William Frederic, now George III. was born at Norfolk-house, May 24th, 1738, O. S. Succeeded his father in the titles of Prince of Great Britain, Electoral Prince of Brunswic-Luneburg, Duke of Edinburgh, &c. &c. March 20th, 1751, and created Prince of Wales, by letters patent, April 20th, following. He was elected K. G. June 22d, 1749; and succeeded to the throne of Great Britain, on the death of his royal grandfather, October 25th, 1760. His Majesty married at St. James's chapel, Sept. 8th, 1761, the Princess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, born May 19th, 1744, youngest daughter of Charles Lewis Frederic, Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz,† who died 1752,

* See a character of her in Ann. Reg. 1775, p. 2, &c. &c.

† The last edition of Collins has given in the text a full pedigree of the House of Mecklenburgh; but as her majesty, having brothers, is not the heiress of this house, I have not replaced it there; because there would be no end to giving a complete history of the ancestors by the female line of every family treated of. But partly to conform with what has formerly been done, I repeat a short abstract in this note. Genealogists deduce this family from the ancient kings of the Heruli; the Vandals, and the Venedi, or Wenden, upon the East sea, or Baltic; of whom Anthyrius I. lived three hundred and twenty years before Christ. See Anderson, p. 369. From whom, as they pretend, descended Niclotus, the thirty-ninth king, whose son Pribislaus II. was the last king of the Wenden, 1159, and died at Luneburg, at a tilting, October 1st, 1178. His son, Henry *Burevinus*, was great-grandfather of Henry *of Jerusalem*, who dying, 1302, left a son Henry, *Leo*, Duke of Mecklenburg, whose son, Albert I. was created first Duke of Mecklenburg by the Emperor Charles IV. and declared a prince of the empire 1348, or 1349. His great great grandson Magnus

by Albertine Elizabeth, daughter of Ernest Frederic, Duke of Saxe-Hildburghausen; and their majesties were crowned at Westminster by Dr. Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, on the 22d of the same month. By his royal consort, his Majesty has had issue,

First, George Augustus Frederic, Prince of Wales.

Second, Frederic, Duke of York.

Third, William Henry, Duke of Clarence.

Fourth, Charlotte Augusta Matilda, born September 29th, 1766, married, May 1st, 1797, Frederic William, Duke of Wirtemberg, to whom she is second wife.

Fifth, Edward, Duke of Kent.

Sixth, Sophia Augusta, born November 8th, 1768.

Seventh, Elizabeth, born June 17th, 1770.

Eighth, Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland.

Ninth, Augustus Frederic, Duke of Sussex.

Tenth, Adolphus Frederic, Duke of Cambridge.

Eleventh, Mary, born April twenty-fifth, 1776.

Twelfth, Sophia, born November 3d, 1777.

Thirteenth, Octavius, born February 23d, 1779, died May 2d, 1783.

Fourteenth, Alfred, born September 22d, 1780, died August 20th, 1782.

Fifteenth, Amelia, born August 7th, 1783.

His Royal Highness George William Frederic, Prince of Wales, was born at St. James's palace, August 12th 1762; was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, by letters patent, August 17th, 1762; was elected K. G. 1765; and installed at Windsor, 1771. He took his seat in the house of peers in November 1783; and on April 8th, 1795, married his first cousin, Carolina Amelia Elizabeth, second daughter of the late Duke of Brunswic Wolfenbuttel, by Augusta, sister to his present Majesty, by whom he has a daughter Charlotte Carolina Augusta, born January 7th, 1796. His Royal Highness is colonel of the tenth regiment of Dragoons, &c &c.

The first creation of a Duke in England was by a charter,

Duke of Mecklenburg, died 1503; and his son, Albert VI. Duke of Mecklenburg, died 1547; whose grandson, Adolph Frederic I. died 1658; and his grandson, Charles Lewis Frederic, was father to the present Queen of England. See Anderson's Genealogies, p. 535.

dated March 13th, 11 Edward III. in favour of his son Edward, surnamed the Black Prince, wherein he was declared Duke of Cornwall, to hold to himself and his heirs, Kings of England, and to their first born sons; by virtue of which charter, the eldest son of the King of England, is by law acknowledged Duke of Cornwall the instant he is born.

At the same time, by patent, a provision was made for the better support of this dignity and honour; and although some of the lands granted on this occasion lay in other counties, yet they were to be deemed a part of the Duchy of Cornwall. Moreover, a grant was made to him by patent, the same day, of the Stannaries, in Cornwall, together with the coinage of tin, and all the issues and profits that might arise from thence; as also, of the profits and perquisites of the court of Stannaries, except only one thousand marks, payable to William Montague, then Earl of Salisbury, and his heirs, out of the revenue thereof, till a proper compensation was made to the said Earl, by the assignment of fresh lands of the same yearly value. And again, of all the castles, honours, manors, lands, and tenements, belonging to the dukedom, or earldom of Cornwall, which were held in Dover, or for term of life, or years (the reversions of which were in the crown) as they fell in. These several grants were made to this Prince, as Duke of Cornwall, and confirmed to him, and to the eldest sons of him and his heirs, being kings of England.

The Earldom of Chester was a creation of an earlier date, and annexed to the crown for ever, by letters patent, in 31 Henry III. when Prince Edward, his eldest son, was immediately created Earl thereof. This honour was conferred upon Edward the Black Prince, when he was but three years old, previous to his accession to the Duchy of Cornwall.

The title of Prince of Wales, after the reduction of the British Prince Llewelyn, and the incorporation of that country with England, was first conferred upon Prince Edward, the son of Edward I. to conciliate the minds of the disaffected Britons, who were ready upon all occasions to revolt, and had even the boldness to declare to their conqueror, that they never should be easy and happy till they were again under the government of a Prince of their own. Edward I. to comply with their wishes, without lessening the power of the King of England in that country, sent for his Queen Eleanor, when far advanced in her pregnancy, to Carnarvon-castle in Wales, where she was delivered of a son on April 25, 1284. The King then summoned all the Barons

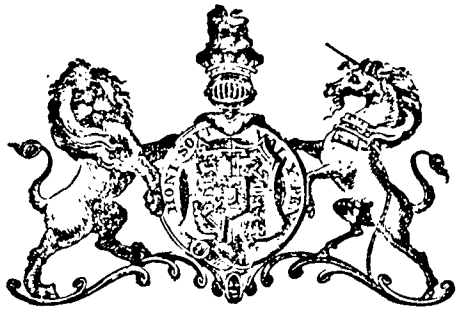
of Wales to join in a conference upon special affairs, and when they were assembled at Ruthlan, told them, that as they had often expressed a defire that he would appoint them a Prince, and as he was going to depart out of the country, he was ready to comply provided they would acquiesce in his nomination. They unanimously promised obedience, with this restriction, that the appointment should be to one of their own country. The King then declared, that he would name one who was born in Wales, and could not speak a word of English, whose life and conversation no man was able to stain. A general consent ensued on the part of the Barons, and the King named his own son Edward, then but a few days old. Since which, the principality has always been under the government of the English, though the title of Prince of Wales has been several times merged in the crown.

Arms. Quarterly, 1. three lions passant guardant in pale. Or, *England.* 2. Or, a lion rampant within a double treſſure flory and counterflory, Gules, *Scotland.* 3. Azure, a harp or, ſtringed Argent, *Ireland.* 4. Gules, two lions paſſant guardant in pale, or, *Brunſwic*; impaling, or, ſemèe of hearts, proper, a lion rampant, Azure, *Lunenburg*; having grafted in base, Gules, a horſe current, Argent, for *ancient Saxony*; in the centre, a ſhield Gules. In chief a label of three points for diſtinction.

Crest. Above a helmet, full-faced, on a coronet compoſed of croſſes patee, and fleurs de lis, with one arch ſurmounted by a mound and croſs patee, a lion ſtatant, guardant or, crowned with the coronet, as above deſcribed; and charged on the breaſt with a label, as in the arms.

Supporters. On the dexter ſide, a lion guardant or, crowned and charged with a label, as the creſt. On the ſiniſter ſide an unicorn Argent, armed, maned, crined, and hoofed, or, gorged with a collar, adorned with croſſes patee, and fleurs de lis, with a chain affixed thereto, and reflexed, of the laſt; and charged on the breaſt with a label, as the dexter.

Motto. Ich Dien.



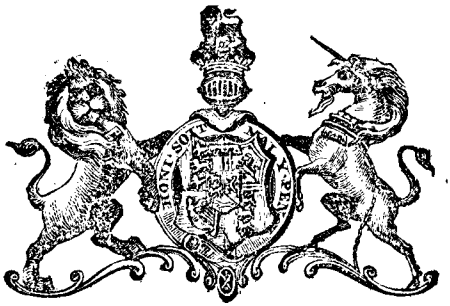
DUKE OF YORK.

PRINCE FREDERIC, second son of his present Majesty, was born August 16th, 1763. He was elected bishop of Osnaburg, Feb. 27th, 1764. At a chapter of the Bath, held December 30th, 1767, he was invested with the ensigns of that most honourable order, and installed in Henry VII's chapel, as first and principal companion, June 15th, 1772. He was elected a companion of the most noble order of the Garter, June 19th, 1771, and installed at Windsor, the 25th of the next month. On the November 27th, 1784, he was created Duke of York and Albany, in Great Britain, and Earl of Ulster, in Ireland. His Royal Highness is LL. D. F. R. S. a field-marshal, commander in chief of all the King's land forces in the United Kingdom; colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards; colonel in chief of the sixtieth, or royal American regiment of foot, and of the royal Dublin regiment of infantry; ranger of St. James's and Hyde Parks, and warden and keeper of the New Forest, Hampshire.

He married, September 29th, 1791, Frederica Charlotte Ulrica Catherina, eldest daughter of the late King of Prussia, by his first consort, Elizabeth Ulrica Christiana, Princess of Brunswick Wolfenbuttle, sister to the present Duke.

Arms. The same as the Prince of Wales, with difference of the label, and in the fourth quarter, (instead of a plain scutcheon Gules in the centre), on a scutcheon of pretence, Argent, a wheel of six spokes, Gules, *Osnabrug.*

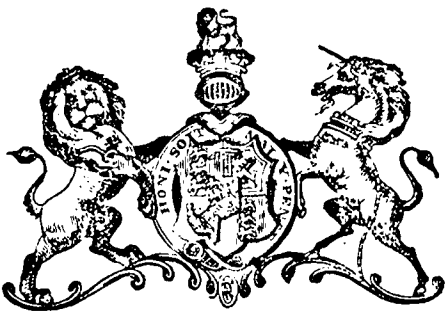
Crest, and Supporters. Same as Prince of Wales, with the label differenced as in the arms.



DUKE OF CLARENCE.

PRINCE WILLIAM HENRY, third son of his Majesty, was born August 21st, 1765, and on May 16th, 1789, was created Duke of Clarence and St. Andrews, in Great Britain, and Earl of Munster, in Ireland. He is a Knight of the Garter and Thistle, admiral of the Red, and ranger of Bushy Park.

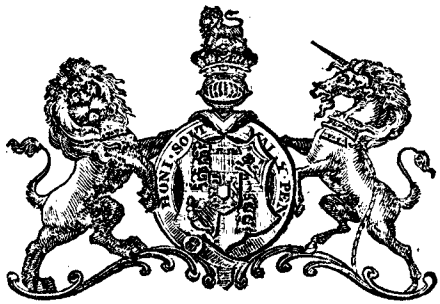
Arms, Crest, and Supporters. Same as Prince of Wales, with the omission of the scutcheon of pretence, in the fourth quarter, and the label differenced.



DUKE OF KENT.

PRINCE EDWARD, fourth son of his Majesty, was born November 2d, 1767. On April 23d, 1799, he was created Duke of Kent and Strathern, in Great Britain, and Earl of Dublin, in Ireland. He is Knight of the Garter, and of St. Patrick; field-marshal of the forces, governor of Gibralter, colonel of the first regiment of foot, and keeper and ranger of Hampton-court Park.

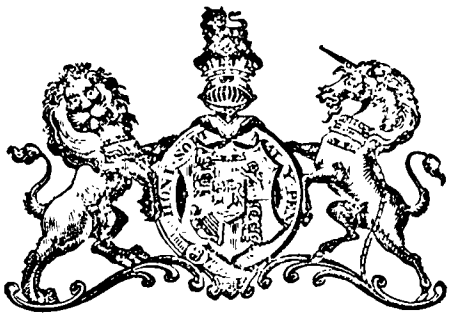
Arms, Crest, and Supporters. The same as the last, with the labels differenced.



DUKE OF CUMBERLAND.

PRINCE ERNEST AUGUSTUS, fifth son of his Majesty, was born June 5th, 1771. On April 23d, 1799, he was created Duke of Cumberland and Tiviotdale, in Great Britain, and Earl of Armagh, in Ireland. He is Knight of the Garter, chancellor of the University of Dublin; a lieutenant-general in the army, and colonel of the fifteenth regiment of light dragoons.

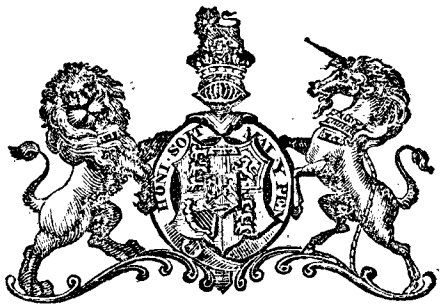
Arms, Crest, and Supporters. The same as the last, with the labels differenced.



DUKE OF SUSSEX.

PRINCE AUGUSTUS FREDERIC, sixth son of his Majesty, was born January 27th, 1773. On November 7th, 1801, he was created Duke of Sussex and Earl of Inverness, in Great Britain, and Baron of Arklow, in Ireland. The marriage of his Royal Highness to Lady Augusta Murray, daughter of John, Earl of Dunmore, being contrary to the provisions of the statute, 12 Geo. III. c. 11. has been declared null and void. He is a Knight of the Garter.

Arms, Crest, and Supporters. The same as the last, with the labels differenced.



DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE.

PRINCE ADOLPHUS FREDERIC, youngest son of his Majesty, was born Feb. 24th, 1774. On November 27th, 1801, he was created Duke of Cambridge, Earl of Tipperary, in Ireland, and Baron of Culloden, in Scotland. He is a Knight of the Garter, a lieutenant general in the army, colonel of the second, or Coldstream regiment of foot guards, and a colonel of the King's German legion.

Arms, Crest, and Supporters. The same as the last, with the labels differenced.

DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.

WILLIAM HENRY, third son of the late Frederic, Prince of Wales, was born at Leicester-house, on November $\frac{14}{25}$, 1743. He was baptised eleven days afterwards.

At the marriage of their Majesties, September 8th, 1761, his Royal Highness walked on the Queen's left-hand to and from the chapel; and as he had no right then (as he was not a peer) to form a part in the public procession, at the coronation, on the 22d of that month, he handed his mother, the Princess Dowager of Wales, who with her younger children, &c. made a lesser procession, to and from Westminster Abbey.

On May 27th, 1762, his Royal Highness was, at a chapter of the Garter, held at St. James's, elected a knight of that most noble order; was installed at Windsor on September 25th, following, when the King and Queen honoured the solemnity with their presence: soon after which he was appointed ranger of Hampton-court Park, in Middlesex.

A few days before his Royal Highness was of full age, viz. on November 17th, 1764, his Majesty was pleased to grant to him, and to the heirs male of his Royal Highness, the dignities of a Duke of the kingdom of Great Britain, and of an Earl of the kingdom of Ireland, by the names, stiles, and titles, of Duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh, in the said kingdom of Great Britain, and of Earl of Connaught, in the said kingdom of Ireland.

On Wednesday, December 19th, 1764, his Royal Highness was, by his Majesty's command, introduced into the privy-council, and took his place at the council-board. His Royal Highness, on Thursday, January 10th, 1765, being the first day

of the fourth session of the twelfth parliament of Great Britain, took the oaths and his seat in the House of Peers.

His Royal Highness, on June 28th, 1766, was appointed colonel of the 13th regiment of foot; and on the decease of his royal brother, Edward, Duke of York, had a grant from his Majesty of the custody of the lodge and walks in Cranburne-chase, in the forest of Windsor, &c. &c. On January 6th, 1768, he was constituted a major-general of his Majesty's forces, and colonel of the third regiment of foot guards. On March 30th, 1770, he was promoted to the rank of major-general, likewise to the command of the first regiment of foot guards; and in January, 1771, was appointed warden and keeper of the New Forest, &c. in the county of Southampton. Also, on May 25th, 1772, was advanced to the rank of general of his Majesty's forces; and afterwards to the rank of senior field-marshal.

His Royal Highness was likewise ranger and keeper of Windsor Forest, ranger of Hampton-court Park, chancellor of the University of Dublin, and president of the London Infirmary.

His Royal Highness was married on September 6th, 1766, to Maria, daughter of Sir Edward Walpole, Knight of the Bath, and widow of James, Earl of Waldegrave. Their issue were,

First, Princess Sophia Matilda, born at Gloucester-house, May 29th, and baptised there, June 26th, 1773.

Second, Princess Carolina Augusta Maria, born at Gloucester-house, June 24th, 1774, died there, March 14th, 1775, and was buried in St. George's chapel, Windsor.

Third, Prince William Frederic, born at the Theodole-palace, in the city of Rome, January 15th, and baptised there, February 12th, 1776.

His Royal Highness died August 25th, 1805, and was succeeded by his only son, William Frederic, Duke of Gloucester.

His Royal Highness is a lieutenant-general in the army, and colonel of the third regiment of foot guards.

Arms, Crest, and Supporters. The same as the last, with the labels differenced.

HOWARD, DUKE OF NORFOLK.

The family of Howard, though it must yield to several others, in point of authentic proof of antiquity, yet considering that it arrived at the rank of an English Dukedom nearly three hundred and thirty years ago, and considering the number of its branches, which have enjoyed the peerage, and the many eminent men it has produced, especially in former days, is justly entitled to the epithet of Illustrious; and to that sort of distinction, which requires no aid from the colours of eloquence, or the arts of the genealogist. We look back on that enlightened genius, the Earl of Surry, and his ancestors, with veneration; we trace with historical interest the heroism and the feudal splendour of the Dukes of Norfolk, under the Tudors, and Plantagenets; and we learn a lesson of content for more humble stations in the remark, obtruded on us, that the most conspicuous for power and abilities, have been most unfortunate in their exit; and have paid the forfeit of imprisonment, proscription, or violent death for the elevation they attained, and the conspicuous actions, in which they were engaged. The lapse of ages, which has been attended by less exertion of body and mind, has brought with it less exposure either of the person or the fortune, if not more tranquillity of the bosom; and though to ardent spirits the less brilliant qualities of the later possessors of the titles of Norfolk, may not appear equally enviable, there are those, to whom their security, their luxuries, and their private gratifications, may seem not less worthy of possession. It can scarcely be expected that a race of heroes, or of poets, should continue unexhausted for centuries: nor can it be hoped that the enlightened refinement of manners, which could at once dissipate all the coarseness of an age of barbarism, should

continue to devolve its steady light through a series of generations, and shine with as decided a superiority in the court of George the Third, as in that of Henry the Eighth. There is indeed a time for all things; and perhaps there are many to whose candour the plain simplicity of one period, will appear as commendable and attractive as the illumined accomplishments of another. The contrast is hardly less striking; and some may argue, equally praise-worthy.

The origin of the family of Howard has been a matter of great dispute with genealogists. The readers of this Peerage may rest assured, that the present Editor will never yield to the artifices and fabulous assertions of those whose object it has been, either in the descent of this or any other family, to flatter individual vanity. He will state nothing which he does not believe to rest on good authority. He may be sometimes deceived; but he trusts that long and deep researches on such subjects, will enable him in general to detect errors, slight presumptions, and wilful deceptions. The descents contained in these Volumes therefore, may be perused with as much confidence as is in general due to historic evidence; and not with the suspicions justly attached to the generality of works bearing similar titles.

"There are those perhaps," says Dugdale, "who will expect that I should ascend much higher in manifesting the greatness of this honourable and large-spreading family of HOWARD, in regard I do not make any mention thereof above the time of King Edward I. some supposing, that their common ancestor in the Saxon time, took his original appellation from an eminent office, or command; others, afterwards, from the name of a place. And some have not stuck to derive him from the famous *Hereward*, the chief conductor of those forces, which so stoutly defended the Isle of Ely, for a time, against King William the Conqueror and his army. But to this last I cannot well assent, by reason that Ingulph,[a] then Abbot of Crouland, who was his cotemporary, affirms, that *Hereward* left no other issue than an heir female, named Turfrida, wife to Hugh de Evermue, Lord of Deping, in the county of Lincoln.

"I shall therefore, after much fruitless search[b] to satisfy my-

[a] F. 511. b. n. 10.

[b] Collins, on the idle authority of Harvey, Clarencieaux king of arms,

self, as well as others, on this point, begin with William Howard, a learned and reverend judge[c] of the court of Common Pleas, for a great part of King Edward the First's, and beginning of King Edward the Second's reign; before whom there are memorials of fines,[d] from XV. Joh. Bapt. 26 Edward I. until Crastin, S. Joh. Bapt. 2 Edward II."[e]

This WILLIAM HOWARD, who was Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, from 1297 to 1308, had large possessions in Wigenhale, in the north-west parts of Norfolk; and in many other places of that neighbourhood; being one of the commissioners[f] of sewers for the repairs of the banks and drains, in Middelton, Rungeton and Sechithe, in that part of Norfolk, in 22 Edward I. and having the year before been appointed one of the judges, with John de Butford, to go the northern circuit.[g] In 23 Edward I. he had summons[h] to attend with the rest of the judges of the courts of Westminster, and the King's learned council, to the parliament then held there; as also to those parliaments of 25, 28, and 32 Edward I. and 1 Edward II.[i] On April 6th, 1305, he was appointed[k] to go the circuit in the counties of Gloucester, Northampton, Oxford, Berks, Bedford, Bucks, Essex, Hertford, Rutland, Cambridge, and Huntingdon. He is portrayed in glass in a judge's robes, in a window of the church of Long-Melford, in Suffolk, with two other judges; and under them this inscription:

Pray for the good state of William Haward, Chef Justis of England, and for Richard Pycot, and John Haugh, Justis of the Law.[l]

Sir William married two wives, first, Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Fitton, Knight, and at length his heir, by whom he had issue two sons,[m] Sir John Howard of Wiggenhall, and William;

temp. 2 Elizabeth, supported as it seems by Glover and Philipot, has ridiculously deduced this family from Aubur, Earl of Passy, in Normandy, whose grandson, Roger Fitz Walerane, according to him, won the castle of *Hawarden*, in Flintshire, whence his son William, born in that castle, took the name of Howard, whose great great grandson, through a succession of knights, was, as they pretend, Sir Henry, father of the judge. A set of people, of whose existence there seems to be no other proof, than the unsupported dicta of these flattering heralds!

[c] Rec de T Mich 25 Ed I.
[d] In Scacc penes Thes. et Camerar.
[e] Dug Bar. v ii p 265. Dugd Chron Series p 31.
[f] Pat 22 Ed. I. m. 24 in dorso.
[g] Claus 23 Ed. I. in dorso m 9.
[h] Claus de iisd ann. in dorso.
[i] Rymer's Fœdera, v. ii p. 959.
[k] Dug Orig Jurid p. 100
[l] Philipot's Baronage, Vincent's Baronage, MS No 20 in Offic. Armor.

and, second, Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Ufford, Knight, but by her had no issue.

Sir JOHN HOWARD, his eldest son and heir, in 34 Edward I. being one of the gentlemen of the King's bedchamber,[n] obtained the wardship of the lands and heir of John de Crokedale, a person of note in Norfolk: and, on the accession of King Edward II. to the crown,[o] July 7th, 1307, had orders to attend his coronation at Westminster, the Sunday next after the feast of St. Valentine. In 4 Edward II. he[p] was in the wars against the Scots; and in 11 Edward II. was[q] governor of the castle of Norwich; also sheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, from the third to the sixteenth year of that King's reign, inclusive, which was then an office of great power and trust. In 15 Edward II. he was joined in[r] commission with John de Vaus, to raise 2,000 foot soldiers in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and to conduct them to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, thence to march against the Scots. Also on November 30th, the same year,[s] was further commissioned, with Thomas Bardolf and John de Thorp, to raise forces, both horse and foot, in the said counties, and to march with them against the Scots.

In 17 Edward II. he[t] was in that expedition into Gascoign; and in 19 Edward II.[u] one of the commissioners for arraying men in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, pursuant to the statute of Winchester. Also, in 20 Edward II. one of the commissioners of array in the county of Norfolk,[x] and had command to arm 500 men (foot soldiers and archers) with hactoons, bacinets, and gauntlets of iron, and to conduct them to the port of Orwell in Suffolk, thence to go over seas against the French.

In 1328, he was commissioned, with Thomas Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and others,[y] to punish certain riots in Norfolk and Suffolk; and died in 1331,[z] possessed of the manors of East Winch, East Walton, Walton juxta Kirbroke, Wiggenhale, Wirmegey, Tyrinton, West Walcot, South Wotton, North Wotton, Great Walsingham, and the Honour of Clare. He had to wife Joan, sister of Richard de Cornwall, who, by fine in 2 Ed-

[n] Pat. 34 Ed. I. m. 31.
[o] Rymer, vol iii. p. 53.
[p] Rot Scot. 4 Ed. II. m. 13.
[q] Rot Fin. 11 Ed. II. m. 12.
[r] Pat. 15 Ed II p. 2. m 20.
[s] Rymer, tom iii p. 906.
[t] Pat. 17 Ed. II p. 2. m. 1.
[u] Pat. 19 Ed. II. p. 1 m 4.
[x] Pat. 20 Ed. II. p 2 m 18.
[y] MS. b. 21. p. 83 in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Reg. Gart. Armor.
[z] Esch. 5 Ed, III. n. 81.

ward II.[a] settled on the said John Howard and Joan his wife, and their heirs, a messuage and two carucates of land, with the appurtenances, in Pauteney, Nereford, Ashwelthorp, &c. and three parts of the manor of Terrington, with the appurtenances: by which Joan he left issue Sir John his son and heir, who succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father in 1331.

Which Sir JOHN HOWARD, in 9 Edward III.[b] was constituted Admiral and Captain of the King's navy in the North, and in 10 Edward III. he had an assignation of 153*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* for "the wages of himself with his men at arms, &c. in that service. And the same year, having affairs to transact beyond the seas, the King granted him his protection,[d] dated April 24th, 1337, to be in force till August 1st, following. He was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1345.

In 21 Edward III. he obtained[e] a grant for a market every week upon the Friday, and one fair yearly, on the eve and day of St. Mary Magdalen, at his manor of Wiggenhall, in com. Norfolk. Also, in that year, he was again constituted Admiral of the whole fleet to the northward:[f] and, being a banneret,[g] assisted at the siege of Calais, having in his retinue[h] one banneret, six knights, thirty-six men at arms, and thirty-five archers on horseback. He married Alice, daughter[i] of Sir Robert de Boys, or de Bosco (and sister and heir of Sir Robert de Boys, of Fersfield in Norfolk) and of Christian his wife, daughter of Sir William Latimer, Knight, by which marriage the whole inheritance of the Boys's came into the Howard family; and by the said Alice, who died in 1374, he had issue Sir Robert Howard, and John Howard.

Sir ROBERT was aged thirty-eight years,[k] at the death of his mother, whereby he came possessed of the said manor of Fersfield. In 2 Richard II. he was committed prisoner[l] to the Tower, for detaining Margery de Narford, from Alice Lady Nevil, her grandmother, with whom, on her petition to the King and council, she had been appointed to remain, till the cause of divorce betwixt her and John de Brewer should be determined in the court of

[a] Fin 2 Ed. II. m. 5. Norf. [b] Rot. Scot. 9 Ed. III. m. 8o.
[c] Claus. 10 Ed III. m. 31. [d] Rymer, vol iv. p. 748.
[e] Cart. 21 Ed. III. n. 14. [f] Pat. 21 Ed III. p. 1. m 31.
[g] MS de Famil. Howard, p. 49. MS in Bibl. Harley.
[h] MS Famil de Howard, p 125 in Bibl. Joh Anstis, Arm Gart.
[k] Esch 48 Ed III. [l] Claus. 2 Rich II. in dorso, m. 22.

Rome. This Sir Robert died in the life-time of his father,[m] at East Winch in Norfolk, on July 18th, 1388, 12 Richard II. leaving issue, by Margery his wife, daughter to Robert Lord Scales of Neucells (and at length one of the heirs of that family) an only surviving son, Sir John Howard, and a daughter Margaret, married to William de Lisle.[n] This Sir Robert lies buried with Margery his said wife, in a chapel appropriated to his name,[o] on the south side of the chancel of East Winch church, in com. Norfolk, where an arched monument was erected to their memory, with divers escutcheons of the arms of Howard, impaling the arms of their wives; but, in 1631, the following inscription was only remaining thereon,.. *Animabus Domini Roberti Howard militis, et Margerie uxoris sue.....*

The said Sir JOHN HOWARD, the only surviving son, on March 10th, 1388-9,[p] was retained to serve the King during his life (his son being then turned of six years of age) and being to go into Ireland with his Majesty, he had his protection for a year, dated April 28th, 1399. And on July 2d, 1405, he[q] received order from the King (in conjunction with Sir Gerrard Braybrook, Knight) to array all men in the county of Essex able to bear arms, and to muster them, and march in defence of the sea-coast against the French. Afterwards he took a voyage to Jerusalem, and[r] there died, on November 17th, 1437, but had sepulture at Stoke Neyland in Suffolk. He was sheriff of the counties of Essex and Hertford, 2 Hen. IV. as also 3 and 7 Hen. V. and of Cambridge and Huntingdon, 4 Hen. IV. in the 9th of whose reign he was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Cambridge.

He took to wife, first, Margaret,[s] daughter and heir of Sir John Plaiz,[t] of Tofte in Norfolk, and of Stansted Mountfitchet in Essex,[u] and by her, who died in 1381, 5 Richard II. had issue,[x]

Sir JOHN HOWARD, his son and heir, died 1409, in his life-time,[y]

[m] Esch 22 Rich. II. n 26. [n] Ex stemmate Fam. de Howard, MS. p. 49 in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. Gart. [o] Weever's account of Funeral Monuments, p. 842. [p] Pat. 12 Rich. II. p. 2. m 31.

[q] Rymer, vol viii. p. 78. [r] Ibid. p. 403 Esch. 16 Hen VI. n. 56. Norf. and MS Famil Howard. [s] Præd. and Rot. Fin. 13 Rich. II. m. 24.

[t] See Weever, p. 850, where the arms of Plaiz appear, per pale, a lion passant.

[u] MS Fol Baron. omn. per Pat. Ten aut Summon. delineat. Hen. St. George Mil. Gart. Ar Armor. penes J. Peshall, Bart.

[x] Claus. 10 Henry IV. in dorso, m. 16. [y] Ex stemmate.

on a journey to the Holy Land, and had to wife Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Walton, Knight, and sister and heir to John Walton of Wyvenhoe, in Essex, Esq. with whom he had, by the gift of her father, in 9 Hen. IV. the manor of Ocle, and left issue[a] Elizabeth, their only daughter, who was heir both to her father and mother, at whose death, 1424, the said Elizabeth was fourteen years old, and afterwards married to John Vere, Earl of Oxford, whereby the title of Lord Scales centered in the Veres, Earls of Oxford. The said Joan had, for her second husband, Sir Thomas Erpingham, of Erpingham, in Norfolk.

But the said Sir John Howard, father of the last Sir John, after the death of the said Margery his first spouse (by whom he had also a daughter, named Margaret, wedded, first to Sir Constantine Clifton, of Buckenham-castle, in Norfolk, Knight; and secondly, to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight,) was married[a] secondly to Alice, daughter and heir of Sir William Tendring, of Tendring, near Stoke Neyland, aforesaid, Knight, and by her had issue two sons, Sir Robert, his heir, and Henry, who had, by gift of his father, the manors of Teringhampton, East Walton, Bokenham, Wigenhall, and Garblesham, with other lands in the county of Norfolk, to him and the heirs of his body, as appeareth by Sir John's will dated at Stoke Neyland, April 1st, 1435, and left issue by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Hussey, of the county of Sussex, Knight, Elizabeth his daughter and heir, married to Henry Wentworth, of Codham, in Essex.

The said Alice, wife of Sir John Howard, by her last will and testament,[b] dated October 13th, 1426, and proved on the 20th, orders her body to be buried in the south part of the church of Stoke Neyland, near her father. She died on October 18th, 1426; and was buried at Stoke Neyland, as was, in 1436, her husband: and both lie under a grave-stone before the high altar in the said church; and thereon the figures in brass of a knight with his sword by his side, and his lady by him, with the arms of Howard and Tendring at the corners,[c] circumscribed in black letters as follows: *Orate pro Animabus Johannis Howard, Militis, qui obiit Ann.* 14.... *et Allicie uxoris ejus, que obiit in festo Sancti Luce Evangeliste, Ann.* 1426, *quorum Animabus propitietur Deus.*

[a] Claus 13 Hen. VI. m. 13. Esch. 16 Hen VI. n 56. [a] Ex stemmate.
[b] Ex Regist. Luffeenham, in Cur Prerog. Cant. p. 48.
[c] Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 772, 773.

There are also, in the east window of the south part of the church, the portraitures of the said Sir John Howard, and Dame Alice, his wife, both kneeling, with their hands erected, praying, between an escutcheon of the arms of Howard and Tendring, viz. *azure, a fesse between two chevrons, argent.* Over his head, *Passio* XTI *conforta nos;* over her head, *Jesu, miserere nobis;* and underneath, *Orate pro animabus Domini Johannis Howard, et Domine Allicie uxoris ejus.*

Sir ROBERT HOWARD, their eldest son, [d] was married to Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Richard Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel, and cousin and coheir to John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk. By this marriage, the inheritance of those great families became, at length, vested in this of the Howards, and by Isabel, the other coheir, in that of Berkeley. The said Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, was son and heir to John Lord Mowbray, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to John Lord Segrave, and of Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, and Marshal of England, the eldest son of King Edward I. by his second wife Margaret, daughter to Philip the Hardy, King of France; and on February 12th, 1385-6, was invested with the office of Earl-Marshal, being the first who bore that title, his predecessors in office being simply styled Marshals. By the said lady, Sir Robert had a son, Sir John Howard, and two daughters, Margaret, married to Sir William Daniel, Baron of Rathwire in Ireland; and Catharine, the second wife of Edward Nevil, Lord Abergavenny.

His only son, Sir JOHN HOWARD, was an eminent Yorkist of great consideration, not only for his birth and possessions; but for the various places of high trust, which he filled during the reigns of Edward IV. and Richard III. In his youth he began to distinguish himself in the wars against France. In 31 Henry VI. (being then a knight) after the regaining of Bourdeaux, [e] he accompanied John Talbot Viscount Lisle, eldest son of the Earl of Shrewsbury, to Blay; and soon after marched with the Earl of Shrewsbury to the relief of Chastillon, then besieged by the French, whom he encountered and entered their camp; but at length that Earl being shot through the thigh, and his horse slain under him, he there lost his life; on which the residue of the English, after a valiant behaviour, retired to Bourdeaux.

It is certain he was in great favour with King Edward IV.

[d] Ex stemmate. [e] Stowe's Annals, p 396.

who, in 1461, the first year of his reign,[f] constituted him constable of the castle of Norwich; and, for the better securing his interest, made him[g] sheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk: and, in consideration of his great services, granted him,[h] in special tail, some of the forfeited manors of James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire in England, and Ormond in Ireland.

In 2 Edward IV. being appointed to keep the seas[i] (together with the Lords Falconbridge and Clinton,) having 10,000 men in the fleet, he landed with them in Brittany, where they took the town of Conquet, and afterwards made themselves masters of the Isle of Rhée, on the coast of Poictou. In 1468, being treasurer of the King's houshold,[k] he obtained a grant of the whole benefit that should accrue to the King, by coinage of money in the city and tower of London, or elsewhere in the realm of England, so long as he should continue in that office of treasurer of the household; which had been conferred on him for his prudent management in an embassy, that year, to Lewis XI. of France, in behalf of Francis II. Duke of Brittany. Also, the same year,[l] he attended the Lady Margaret, the King's sister, into Flanders, where she was solemnly married to the Duke of Burgundy.

In 1470, bearing[m] the title of Lord Howard, he was made captain-general of all the King's forces at sea, for resisting the attempts of the Lancastrians, then making head again under Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, the Duke of Clarence, and others; King Edward being then in Flanders, soliciting succours from his brother-in-law, the Duke of Burgundy.

In 1471 he was constituted[n] deputy governor of Calais and the marches adjacent. In 12 Edward IV. he had SUMMONS to the parliament at Westminster,[o] among the BARONS of the realm, and during the whole reign of King Edward IV. During this reign, in short, he held all those offices, which prove rank, fortune, and activity. He was called on to furnish men and arms; he had commands by sea; he was in all commissions for treating with France; he had grants of castles and lands; and above all, the frequent recurrence of his name in the history of Philip de Commines, wherever he treats of the transactions between our King and the French monarch, demonstrates the

[f] Pat. 1 Ed. IV p 1. m. 16.
[g] Rot. Fin. 1 Ed. IV. m 32.
[h] Pat. 1 Ed IV p. 4. m 19.
[i] Stow's Annals, p 410.
[k] Pat. 8 Ed. IV. m 5.
[l] Stow's Annals, p 421.
[m] Pat. 10 Ed. IV. pl. m. 13.
[n] Rot. Franc. 11 Ed. IV. m 18.
[o] Cotton's Abridgment of Records of Parliament, p. 637, 693, et seq.

consideration which he possessed in the eyes of foreigners. But it must not be concealed, that the pages of that writer prove him like all his cotemporaries, and like too many courtiers of all ages, to have been too much under the influence of corruption. In 1475, King Edward, by the persuasion of the Duke of Burgundy, having declared war against France, and having carried over thither a powerful army, was soon inveigled into peace by King Lewis, who was inclined to trust more to his wealth than his arms. For this purpose, our monarch received "72,000 crowns; and a pension of 16,000 crowns was promised to be divided among his principal servants, of which Lord Hastings had 2,000; the rest had the LORD HOWARD, the Master of the horse, Master St. Leger, Master Montgomery, and others: besides great sums of money and goodly presents of silver plate, which were given to King Edward's servants."[p] On this occasion, Lord Howard, and Sir John Cheyney were left hostages, till the English troops were arrived in England.

When Lewis XI. feared the interference of our monarch against his acquisition of the dominions of the late Duke of Burgundy, he used similar weapons to keep him quiet. "My readers," says Commines, "will wonder that the Englishmen suffered the King to take the towns bordering so near upon them, namely, Arras, Bolloin, Ardres, and Hedin, with divers other castles, and to lie so long with his camp before St. Omer. But you shall understand that the reason thereof was, for that our King, in wisdom and sense, surmounted far Edward King of England then reigning: for notwithstanding that the said King Edward were a most valiant prince, and had won in England eight or nine battles; wherein he fought always himself on foot greatly to his renown; yet were these troubles but by fits, so that his head was not continually busied in matters of state: for immediately after the victory obtained, he returned to his former sports and pleasures, till another storm arose. For you shall understand, that when war beginneth in England, in ten days or less, the one or the other getteth the garland. But our affairs in France passed not after that sort; for besides the war itself, the King was forced to have an eye continually upon diverse places, as well of his own realm, as of his neighbours; but especially by all means possible to content the King of England, and to entertain him by ambassadors presents, and smooth words, to the end he should

[p] Commines, p. 122.

not intermeddle with our affairs. For the King knew well the Englishmen, as well nobles and commons, as the clergy, to be naturally inclined to make war upon this realm, as well under colour of the title they pretend thereunto, as also in hope of gain. For they trust to have ever such success here, as their predecessors have had, whom God permitted to obtain in this realm many great victories, and large dominions both in Normandy and in Guienne, the which they had possessed by the space of three hundred and fifty years, when King Charles the Seventh first recovered it. During the which time they enriched the realm of England with great spoils, and much treasure, that they got as well of the princes and noblemen of France, a great number of whom they took prisoners; as also of the towns and places, which they subdued. Notwithstanding they should hardly have had such success in the King our master's time: for he would never have endangered his estate in battel as King Charles the Sixth did at Agincourt, where all the nobility of France lighted on foot to fight with the Englishmen; but would have proceeded more warily if the matter had come to execution, as you may perceive by the course he held in sending King Edward home. Wherefore the King well perceived that he must in any wise keep the King of England and his principal servants, his friends, whom he saw altogether inclined to quietness and very greedy of his money: for the which cause he payed duly at London the pension of fifty thousand crowns, which they called tribute. And further, gave yearly sixteen thousand crowns to the said King's principal servants, whose names were these: the Lord Chancellor; the Master of the Rolls, who now is Chancellor; the Lord Hastings, Lord great Chamberlain, a man of singular wisdom and vertue, and in great authority with his master, and not without cause, for he ever served him faithfully; Sir Thomas Montgomery; the Lord Howard, afterward Duke of Norfolk, and partaker with the wicked King Richard; the Master of the Horse, called Mr. Cheiny; Mr. Challenger, (St. Leger) and the Marquess Dorset, the Queen of England's son by her first husband. Further, he gave goodly presents to all the embassadors that came to him, were their messages never so sharp and bitter, and sent them home with such goodly words and princely rewards, that they returned well contented. And notwithstanding that some of them understood that he did all this only to win time, the better to atchieve his enterprise in the conquest of the Duke of Burgundy's dominions; yet winked they at it, because of the great

riches they received at his hands. To all these above-named, he gave besides their pensions, many goodly presents, so largely, that the Lord Howard, over and above his pension, received of him in less than two years space, in money and plate, 24,000 crowns. To the Lord Hastings, also Lord great Chamberlain of England, he gave at one time a present of plate to the value of 10,000 marks." [pp]

He continued, however, a great favourite with King Edward, had many grants of forfeited manors, and was elected K. G. 16 Edward IV. In 17 Edward IV. he was [q] joined in commission with William Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, to treat with the French for prolongation of the truce between both realms; and the year after [r] the King conferred on him the office of Constable of the Tower of London, during life, in reversion, after the death of John Lord Dudley (who died in 22d Edward IV.), whereby he was possessed of that office. In 19 Edward IV. he was, by indenture, [s] again retained to serve the King as captain general of his fleet against the Scots, with 3,000 men at arms. And was afterwards sent ambassador to the King of France for reminding him of the treaty, whereby his son, the Dauphin, was to marry with Elizabeth, daughter to King Edward, which turned out to be a fruitless journey.

Having been faithful to the house of York, during the whole reign of King Edward IV. he continued stedfast to King Richard III. after he had got the crown, June 22, 1483; but our historians make no mention of his being concerned in any of those evil contrivances, or barbarous actions, which sullied his reign. That Prince gave very distinguishing proofs of his favour and esteem for the Lord Howard: for notwithstanding his nephew, Richard Duke of York, upon the extinction of the male line of the Mowbray family, in the person of John Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, &c. 1475, had been invested with his dignities and titles, and afterwards, on January 15, 1477-8, though then only in the fourth year of his age, solemnly wedded to Lady Anne, that nobleman's only child and heir, he on June 28th, 1483, the first of his reign, when his said nephew was certainly alive (although Mr. Jekyl, in his *Barones Extincti*, MS. says the contrary) conferred [t] on his lordship the office of Marshal of England, [u] and also the name, title, and honour of Earl Marshal

[pp] Commines, p. 188.
[q] Rot. Fran. 17 Ed. IV. m 2.
[r] Pat. 18 Ed. IV. p. 1, 2.
[s] Ex. Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
[t] Pat 1. Rich. III. p. 1. m 18.
[u] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xii. p 190.

of England, together with all offices and profits thereunto belonging (the which John late Duke of Norfolk, deceased, held to himself, and the issue male of his body, and, for want of issue male, remainder to the King): to have and to hold to him, the said John Lord Howard, in tail male; with power to grant to any person, or persons, the office of Marshal of the King's Bench, of Marshal of the Exchequer, and office of Marshal's crier before the steward, and Marshal of the King's houshold. He was further empowered (in the King's presence or absence) to bear a golden staff, tipped at each end with black, the upper part thereof to be adorned with the royal arms, and the lower end thereof with those of his own family; and for the better support of the dignity of the said office, got a grant to himself and his heirs (aforesaid) for ever, of 20*l.* annually, payable half yearly, out of the fee-farm rent of the town of Ipswich, in Suffolk. Also, on the same day,[x] was advanced to the dignity of DUKE of NORFOLK; and Thomas, his son and heir,[y] created EARL of SURRY. He was, on the 30th of that month,[z] constituted High Steward of England for the ceremony of Richard's coronation; and attended[a] there on July 6th, following, with his son Thomas, Earl of Surry, who bore the sword of state; the Duke himself carrying the King's crown, and walking next before him.

On July 25th, ensuing,[b] he was constituted Lord Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, for life. Upon which day he likewise obtained a[c] grant, in special tail, of divers manors and lordships in the counties of Suffolk, Kent, Cambridge, Cornwall, Somerset, and Wilts.

Also, the year after[d] obtained another grant in special tail, of several other manors and lordships in several counties.

But he did not long enjoy these great possessions; for the next ensuing year, being[e] in the front of Richard's army at Bosworth-field, he was, with that King, slain there, August 22d, 1485, 3 Richard III. from whence[f] his corpse was conveyed to Thetford, and buried in the abbey church. After which he was attainted in the parliament begun[g] at Westminster, November 7th,

[x] Cart. 1 Rich. III. m. 1.
[y] Stow's Annals p 459.
[z] Pat. 1 Rich. III. p 1. m. 12.
[a] Speed's Chron p 726.
[b] Pat. 1 Rich. III. p. 1. m 8.
[c] Pat. ibid p 1.
[d] Pat 2 Rich. III. p. 2.
[e] Polyd Virg p 562, and Stow's Annals, &c.
[f] Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 830.
[g] Rot. Parl 2 Hen. VII.

1 Henry VII. though Henry was neither King *de facto*, nor *de jure*, when Norfolk bore arms against him.

He was warned, by some of his friends, to refrain from going with King Richard; and, on the night before he was to set forward, this was set on his gate: [h]

"Jack of Norfolk, be not too bold,
"For Dickon, thy master, is bought and sold."

Yet he would not absent himself from him; but as he faithfully lived under him, so he manfully died with him, and, for his great worth, was lamented by his enemies. Our historians recite his fame; and, among the poets, Sir John Beaumont, Bart. makes honourable mention of him in his poem of Bosworth-field, which may be found extracted in *Weever's Funeral Monuments*.

This great Duke married two wives, first, Catharine, daughter to William Lord Molines, [i] and of Eleanor his wife, daughter of Henry Lord Beaumont, by whom he had issue Thomas his son and heir, and four daughters, Anne, married to Sir Edmund Gorges of Wraxhall, Somersetshire, Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Arthur Prince of Wales, son of King Henry VII. and who had issue by her [k] five sons, and three daughters; whereof Sir Edward, his eldest son, seated at Wraxhall, was father of five sons, of which Sir Thomas, the fifth, was father of Sir Edward Gorges, who was created Baron of Dundalk in Ireland, July 13th, 18 Jac. I. Isabel, the Duke's second daughter, married to Sir Robert Mortimer, of the county of Essex, Knight; [l] Jane, third daughter, to John Timperley, of Hintlesham in Suffolk, Esq.; and Margaret, wife of Sir John Windham, of Crounthorp, and Felbrig in com. Norf. ancestor by her to the present Earl of Egremont.

His grace's first wife, [m] Catherine, lies buried in the south part of the church of Stoke, between the high-altar and the choir, where a monument was erected for her; exhibiting the figure of a lady, habited in a hood and gown, on one side whereof are the arms of Brotherton, *Gules, thee Lions passant guardant, in pale, Or*; the arms of Howard, *Gules, a Bend between six cross croslets, fitchy, Argent*; and a *Lion rampant, ducally crowned.* Also, on the four corners, are escutcheons of arms; on the right

h Hollinshed's Chronicle, p. 759.
i Chaos, No. V. p. 55 in Coll. Arm.
k Ex stemmate de Gorges,
l Vincent on Brook, p. 3.
m Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 774.

next her head, four coats within a Garter, circumscribed, *Honi soit qui mal y pense,* first, the arms of Brotherton; second, Howard; third, Warren, Chequey, Or and Azure; fourth, Mowbray, *Gules, a Lion rampant, Argent.* On the sinister side, six coats, impaling *Wavy of six* (the arms of Molins), first, Brotherton; second, Howard; third, Warren; fourth, Brews of Gower, *Azure, a Lion rampant, semi of cross crosslets, Or;* fifth, *a Lion rampant, ducally crowned....*; sixth, Mowbray. At her feet, an escutcheon of the arms of Molines on the right; and on the sinister six coats, Brotherton, &c. as before.

Beneath her feet is this inscription:

"*Under this stone is buried the body of the right honourable Woman and Ladie, some time Wife unto the right high and mighty Prince, Lord John Howard, Duke of Norfolke, and Mother unto the right honourable and puissant Prince Thomas Howard, Duke also of Norfolke. Which Lady departed this present Life, Ann. Dom.* 1452." [n]

His Grace's second wife [o] was Margaret, daughter of Sir John Chedworth, Knight, by whom he had issue Catherine, who was married to John Bourchier, Lord Berners, and by him had Joan their daughter and heir, who by marriage carried Ashwel-Thorpe, in Norfolk, to the family of Knyvet. Which Margaret surviving the Duke, by her last [p] will and testament, dated May 13th, 1490, ordered her body to be buried in the choir of the church of our Lady in Stoke Neyland, before her image on the side of the high-altar.

Of THOMAS, second DUKE OF NORFOLK, we have a long and particular account depencilled on a table, fixed to his monument at Thetford in Norfolk. [q]

In 15 Edward IV. [r] he was retained to serve in his wars, with six men at arms, and sixty archers, and, on that account received, for the first quarter's wages for them, 177*l.* 9*s.* In 16 Edward IV. he was [s] constituted sheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk; and was created EARL OF SURRY, [t] when John, his

[n] Which, as it calls her husband Duke of Norfolk, must have been erected many years after her death.

[o] Pat. 6 Ed. IV p. 1. m. 1.

[p] Ex Regist Vox. 16. No 10. in Cur. Prerog. Cantuar.

[q] See it at length in Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 833, 834, et seq. and Blomefield's Norfolk, vol i. p. 451, et seq.

[r] Rymer, vol. ii. p. 844.

[s] Rot. Fin. 16 Ed. IV. m. 9.

[t] Stow's Annals, p. 459.

father, was created DUKE OF NORFOLK by Richard III. viz. June 28th, and by the title of Earl of Surry, Knight of the Garter, was in the first year of that King, at [u] a chapter of the Garter within the palace of Westminster, when a scrutiny was taken for an election; and was elected in the room of [x] the Lord Hastings. In the battle of Bosworth he had the leading of the archers, which King Richard so placed as a bulwark to defend the rest. The martial prowess of this Earl in that battle, and his resolute undaunted carriage, when taken prisoner, are finely delineated by Sir John Beaumont (before mentioned) in his poem on Bosworth Field, as follows:

Courageous TALBOT had with SURREY met;
And after many blows begins to fret,
That one so young in arms should thus unmov'd
Resist his strength so oft in war approv'd.
And now the Earl beholds his father's fall,
Whose death like horrid darkness frighted all:
Some give themselves as captives, others fly;
But this young lion casts his generous eye
On MOWBRAY's lion painted on his shield,
And with that king of beasts repines to yield.
"The field," saith he, "in which the lion stands
"Is blood, and blood I offer to the hands
"Of daring foes; but never shall my flight
"Die black my lion, which as yet is white."
His enemies, like cunning huntsmen, strive
In binding snares to take their prey alive,
While he desires t' expose his naked breast,
And thinks the sword, that deepest strikes, is best.
Young HOWARD single with an army fights;
When, mov'd with pity, two renowned knights,
Strong Clarindon, and valiant Conyers, try
To rescue him, in which attempt they die.
Now SURREY, fainting, scarce his sword can hold;
Which made a common soldier grow so bold,
To lay rude hands upon that noble flower,
Which he disdaining, (anger gives him power,)
Erects his weapon with a nimble round,
And sends the peasant's arm to kiss the ground.

[u] Anstis's Regist. Gart. vol. ii. p 217, 218. [x] Ibid p. 220.

This done, to TALBOT he presents his blade,
And saith, " It is not hope of life hath made
" This my submission; but my strength is spent,
" And some perhaps of villain blood will vent
" My weary soul: this favour I demand,
" That I may die by your victorious hand."—
" Nay, God forbid, that any of my name,"
Quoth TALBOT, " should put out so bright a flame,
" As burns in thee, brave youth! where thou hast err'd,
" It was thy father's fault, since he preferr'd
" A tyrant's crown, before the juster side."
The Earl, still mindful of his birth, replied,
" I wonder, TALBOT, that thy noble heart
" Insults on ruins of the vanquish'd part:
" We had the right: if now to you it flow,
" The fortune of your swords hath made it so.
" I never will my luckless choice repent,
" Nor can it stain mine honour, or descent;
" Set England's royal wreath upon a stake,
" There will I fight and not the place forsake.
" And if the will of God hath so dispos'd,
" That RICHMOND's brow be with the crown inclos'd,
" I shall to him or his give doubtless signs,
" That duty in my thoughts, not faction, shines!"

Which, says Weever,[y] he proved to be true in the whole course of his life.

He was committed to the Tower by Henry VII.[z] where he continued about three years and a half; and was attainted with his father. " In which time of his being in the Tower (as on the inscription before-mentioned) the same King Henry had a field with the Earl of Lincoln in Nottinghamshire, besides Newark; and the lieutenant of the Tower came to the said Earl, and proffered to him the keys to go out at his pleasure." And he answered him again, " That he would not depart thence until such time as he that commanded him thither should command him out again, which was King Henry VII. but charged the lieutenant, upon his allegiance, if the King was on live to bring him ther as the King was, to the intent he might do his Grace service." And that King having fully experienced his fidelity by

[y] Fun. Mon. p 832, 833. [z] Ibid p 835.

by his demeanor, whilst he continued his prisoner, received him into his special favour, and made choice of him for one of his privy-council; *being a person of great prudence,*[a] *gravity, and constancy.*

In 4 Henry VII. he was restored to his title of EARL OF SURRY;[b] and to all those lands which were of his wife's inheritance: and the same year, on that insurrection in the North, occasioned by the assessing of a subsidy (wherein the Earl of Northumberland was murdered) he was[c] sent with a strong power for suppressing of the rebels. John Anstis, Esq; late Garter King of Arms, who made a diligent search after all that had been elected Knights of the Garter, says,[d] *The precise time hath not hitherto appeared to the Editor, when he was re-elected, or re-instated into the order.*[e] The register is deficient in that reign, but it is certain he was restored, and present in the chapter at Windsor, on May 7th, 1503, among the Knights of the Garter. On May 9th, 1492, he was, by indenture,[f] retained to serve the King in his wars beyond the seas, as should be appointed him, during one whole year next ensuing the day of his first musters, and so long after as it should please the King, with ten men at arms, twelve demi-lances, twenty archers on horseback, and fifteen archers on foot; but did not go abroad, being soon after again[g] employed in the North, to restrain the incursions of the Scots. Also, in 1501, being[h] sub-warden and vice guardian of the west and middle marches towards Scotland, the King informed him of the intentions of the Scots to invade his kingdom, in favour of Perkin Warbeck, and commissioned him to muster all men able to bear arms, inhabiting between the Trent and Tweed, as shall seem necessary; and, on any emergency, to lead them against the enemy. And, in 12 Henry VII. he was,[i] with Richard Fox, Bishop of Durham, keeper of the privy-seal, commissioned to treat with James IV. King of Scotland, about a marriage between the said King and Margaret, daughter of the King of England. In 13 Henry VII. on the siege of Norham castle by the Scots, he marched towards them;[k] but, before he could reach to Norham, they retired to their own country. "Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey," says Pinkerton, "a nobleman pardoned by Henry VII.

[a] Polyd. Virg. p. 567.
[b] Rot. Parl. 4 Hen. VII. m 1.
[c] Stow's Annals, p 175.
[d] Regist. Gart vol. ii p. 234.
[e] Ibid. p 241.
[f] Rymer, vol. xii p 477 to 479.
Polyd. Virg p. 600.
[g] Rymer, vol xii p 568.
Ibid p 695.
[h] Polyd. Virg p. 603.

after the battle of Bosworth, and who was long to be a scourge of the Scots, had orders to collect a large array for the retaliation of the Scotish invasion; but his march from Scotland was countermanded on account of an insurrection in Cornwall, occasioned by the avaricious taxes of Henry, increased by the war. The insurgents joined Lord Audley at Wells, and advanced into Kent; where they were soon afterwards defeated and dispersed. Yet James seized the opportunity of this commotion to form another invasion: and after extensive depredations, he laid siege to the castle of Norham. This fortress, having been recently supplied with the exigencies of a siege by the care of Fox, the Bishop of Durham, its proprietor, was defended, till Surrey advanced with a superior force, upon which the Scots retired. The English general entered Scotland; but retreated after taking the castle of Aytoun. It is probable, that Henry, persisting in his patriotic views of a matrimonial connection with Scotland, perceived that the warmth of James must soon expire, if left without materials of irritation; and therefore commanded Surrey to use moderate hostilities. Perhaps the recent insurrection, and the imminent hazards of a defeat to the unpopular arms of Henry, while a pretender was ready to avail himself of every advantage, might well induce great prudence and apprehension."[l] In 1498, 14 Henry VII. he was among the temporal lords,[m] called together by the King, October 27th, who ratified the peace made with France, at Estaples, 1492.

In 15 Henry VII. he made partition with Maurice, surviving brother of William Marquis of Berkeley[n] (who died issueless) of the lands, that came to them by inheritance, by right of their descent, from the coheirs of Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk. And the same[o] year, the plague raging in England, he conducted the King and Queen to Calais, landing them there on May 8th, to commune with Philip Duke of Burgundy. He was[p] also one of the witnesses to the King's ratification of the marriage of his son, Arthur Prince of Wales, to Catharine, daughter of Ferdinand King of Spain. On June 25th, 1501, he[q] had the great office of Lord Treasurer of England conferred upon him. While he maintained that station, the trade of England was extended by encouraging new discoveries in America, and a stop put to abuses in the coin.

[l] Pinkerton's Hist. Scot. vol ii. p. 30. [m] Rymer, ut antea, p. 710.
[n] Commun. de T. Pasch. 15 Hen. VII. Rot. 1. [o] Stow's Annals, p 482.
[p] Rymer, vol. xii. p. 751. [q] Pat. 16. Hen VII.

In 17 Henry VII. he was again commissioned,[r] with Henry Dean, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, Lord Privy Seal, to treat with James IV. King of Scots, about a marriage between him and Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry VII. And having concluded a treaty of friendship with the Scottish envoys,[s] and settled the marriage articles, on January 24th, 1501-2, at the palace of Richmond, in Surry, the wedding was solemnized by proxy.

"At length," says Pinkerton, "after a number of tedious formalities, the royal bride, now in her fourteenth year, proceeded to Scotland, and by a special favour, rather before the time affixed. Her father accompanied her from the palace of Richmond to Colliweston, in Northamptonshire; where he delivered her to the care of the Earl of Surrey, who, with a noble and magnificent retinue, attended her journey, and was to present a blooming bride to James, whom he afterwards defeated and slew. In their progress they were met by the Archbishop of York, the Bishop of Durham, Northumberland, Dacre, and other peers, who accompanied the cavalcade to Lambertonkirk, a place a little to the north of Berwick. Here the Archbishop of Glasgow, and the Earl of Morton, with a pompous train, received the bride, and conducted her to Dalkeith; whither James soon proceeded, and whence in a few days she made her solemn entry into Edinburgh. The scenes of splendour, which ensued, were worthy of the occasion, and of an age of chivalry. The gorgeous tournaments were invigorated by the valour, and graced by the beauty of both nations. James himself, emulous of novelty, appeared in the character of the savage knight, attended by highlanders and borderers, who interchanged real wounds and disgusted the spectators with bloody pastime: but the King, as Buchanan remarks, had no occasion to regret the wounds or the death of marauders inimical to law and order. Arthur, and his knights of the round table, so familiar to the latter ages of chivalrous fable, also adorned the lists with their ideal personages. The solemnity of this marriage had been appointed so long before, that even foreigners attended the festival: and among those was distinguished a French Knight, Anthony d'Arcy de la Bastie, who was afterwards warden of the Marches of Scotland, till he met with a cruel fate. Successive days of pleasure were diversified with public shews, the feast, the carousal, and the dance. The English added to the

[r] Rymer, ut antea, p. 791. [s] Rymer, vol xiii p 30 31, 32.

entertainments the exhibition of those rude interludes called *Moralities*. Nor were the Scotish muses silent, for Dunbar, a poet of deserved reputation, celebrated the nuptials in an allegory of no mean beauty, intituled *the Thistle and the Rose*. The guests were at length permitted to depart, satiated with pomp and pleasure, with royal generosity and Scotish hospitality." [t]

The same year, the King constitutes [u] Thomas Earl of Surry (Lord High Treasurer of England) Lord High Steward of England, for the trial of Sir Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, for felony committed in the county of Stafford; and, in 22 Henry VII. he obtained a [x] special livery of all the manors and lands, whereof the Duke of Norfolk, his father, died seized.

His patent for Lord Treasurer of England [y] was renewed July 28th, 1 Henry VIII. Also, on March 23 following, he, and the Bishop of Winchester, Lord Privy Seal, were [z] appointed by the King to conclude, and sign several alliances made with foreign princes; and were on that day signed by them and the French ambassadors at London.

In 2 Henry VIII. he was [a] constituted Earl Marshal of England during his life; and that year [b] had the honour to be godfather, with William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Henry, the first born son of the King; Catherine, Countess of Devonshire, daughter to King Edward IV. being godmother. The year after, November 10th, 1511, the King confiding in the loyalty, industry, foresight, and care of Thomas Earl of Surry, Treasurer and Marshal of England, and George Earl of Shrewsbury, commissions [c] them to treat with Ferdinand King of Arragon, and Joan Queen of Castile, in order to the aiding of Pope Julius II. against Lewis XII. King of France.

On the 6th of August 1512, [d] the King, confiding in the loyalty, wisdom, valour, industry, experience, and integrity, of Thomas Earl of Surry, Treasurer and Marshal of England, commissions him to raise and muster all persons able to bear arms, in the counties of York, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmor-

[t] Pink. Hist. Scot. vol. ii p 44. At the end of the new edition of Leland's Collectanea, vol. iv. p 258, may be found a minute account of the Princess's journey and wedding, by John Young, Somerset Herald, who attended her.

[u] Rymer, p. 87.
[x] Pat. 22 Hen. VII p 3.
[y] Pat. 1 Hen. VIII. p. 1. m 18.
[z] Rymer, vol xiii p. 270 et seq.
[a] Pat. 2 Henry VIII. p. 1. m 21.
[b] Hall's Chronicle, folio 9.
[c] Rymer, ut antea, p 316.
[d] Ibid. p. 339.

land, and Lancaster; to arm, review, and march them, where he saw necessary, to suppress the attempts of the Scots.[e]

In 5 Henry VIII on that expedition the King made into France, at which time Terrouen and Tournay were taken, this valiant Earl of Surry was left in England, to defend the North, and prevent the incursions of the Scots during the King's absence.

When the King took leave of his Queen, he[f] commanded the Earl of Surry to draw towards the North, fearing the Scots would invade it in his absence, and constituted him Lieutenant of all the north parts, impowering him to raise all men able to bear arms in the counties of Chester, Lancaster, Durham, Northumberland, Westmorland, and Cumberland.[g] And when the King took ship at Dover, he took the Earl by the hand, saying, *My Lord, I trust not the Scots, therefore I pray you be not negligent.* To which the Earl replied, *I shall so do my duty, that your Grace shall find me diligent, and to fulfil your will shall be my gladness.* Hall, who went over with the King, says, the Earl could scarcely speak, when he took his leave, he was so concerned at being left behind; and said to some that were about him: *Sorry should he be, if he did not see the King of Scots, that was the cause of his abiding behind, and if ever they met, he should do that in him lieth to make him as sorry, or die.* From Dover the Earl came to London and attended on the Queen, comforting her the best he could; and shortly sent for his gentlemen and tenants, 500 able men, which he mustered before Sir Thomas Lovel, July 21st; and the next day rode through London northward, and came to Doncaster; and, perceiving the Scots intended war, he came to Pomfret the 1st of August, where he had summoned the noblemen and gentlemen of the counties he had in charge, to meet him, and certify him what number of able men, horsed and armed, they could raise at an hour's warning to attend him, and laid posts every way to advertise them. He sent to the Captain of Norham, certifying him, that, if he thought the castle to be in any danger, he would be ready to relieve him. Who thereupon [h] wrote to the Earl, *thanking him, and praying God, that the King of Scots would come with his puissance, for he would keep him in play, till the King of England came out of France.* But the King of Scots coming before it, August 22d, rased the walls with his great ordnance, and made assaults for

[e] See Pinkerton, vol. ii. p. 77.
[f] Hall's Chronicle, folio 25.
[g] Ibid. 37.
[h] Ibid. 37, b.

three days together, and the Captain valiantly defended it; but vainly spent so much of his ammunition, that at last he was in want, and on the 6th day was compelled to yield it. The Earl of Surry, on the first tidings of the attack,[1] summoned all the counties, he had in charge, to meet him at Newcastle, September 1st.

"The King of Scotland (says Lord Herbert) retaining some rancour in his mind against the King, thought he could not, in any time more seasonably, revenge himself, than by invading his realm in his absence. And thereupon, with an army of 60,000 (some say 100,000) enters England, August 27th, and after a few days siege, takes Norham castle. Thomas Earl of Surry hereupon hastens his army, which consisted of 26,000, appointing his son, the Lord Admiral, to come by sea, and meet him, at or near Alnwick, in Northumberland. This brave Lord failed not his time (September 4th) bringing with him also about 1,000 men; of whom, when the Earl had taken view, and given order in what place every one should fight, he marches towards the King; who had removed his army to an hill, called Flodden, on the edge of the mountain Cheviot, where he strongly intrenched himself. The Scotch writers relate, that many of their countrymen, for want of victuals, secretly fled home, leaving the King's troops but thin. Our writers, on the other side, make the Scotchmen much superior in number. Pinkerton gives the following interesting continuation of this important event.

"Surry sent a herald to James offering battle: and to his father's reproaches, the admiral added, that having in vain sought the Scotish fleet by sea, he was now ready to assert the justice of Andrew Barton's fate in the van of the English army. These defiances were intended to arouse the characteristical spirit, and resentment of James, and thus induce him to combat with a diminished and disheartened army at the will of the English leader: nor did they fail of their proposed effect; for the Scotish king accepted the challenge in the very circumstances that Randal and Douglas had refused that of Edward III.

"James supposing that the hill of FLODDEN, on the opposite side of the Till, presented a more advantageous post for his army, than the level situation of his camp, removed, and took possession of that fatal ground. This hill is the last and lowest of those eminences which extend on the north-east of the mountains of

[1] Hall's Chronicle, folio 38.

Cheviot, towards the vales of Tweed, from which river it is distant about four miles. The ascent from the Till, which runs north by the declivity on which Ford stands, is about half a mile in length: and a bridge across the Till rendered the passage easy. On the south of Flodden extends the capacious plain of Millfield; embraced on the west by high hills branching from Cheviot; on the north by Flodden, and other eminences; on the east and south by rising grounds, beneath which the Till winds its slow and solemn way.

"Surry learning this movement of the Scotish army, and being now advanced to Woolerhaugh, within five miles of Flodden, he endeavoured again to provoke the pride of James, by sending a herald to reproach him for leaving his ground; and to challenge him to abandon his heights, and try the fortune of war on Millfield plain the following day, between the hours of twelve and three. But the King's imprudence extended not so far: he even refused admittance to the herald.

"Finding this scheme fail, and that it was necessary to bring the Scots to battle, or retire, as his army began to want provisions in a barren and ravaged country, the English general with great skill proceeded to a decisive measure. Passing the Till, he advanced through rugged grounds on its east side, and encamped for the night at Barmore-wood, about two miles from the Scotish army. An eminence on the east of Ford shaded the English from observation: and from this height the admiral reconnoitred the Scots, who discharged a few cannon. Next morning the English wheeled to the north-west, and crossed the Till, near its confluence with the Tweed; the vanguard and artillery over the bridge of Twisel; the rear by a ford, about a mile above that bridge. Having thus come behind the Scots, by which means there was an easy access to Flodden hill, and a battle was rendered unavoidable, the English advanced in full array towards the enemy.

"It is evident that James was ignorant of every duty of a general, when he permitted the accomplishment of these movements: he might have repeatedly attacked the enemy at disadvantage; in the rear, when marching through the rugged grounds; or divided, when passing the difficult ford of the Till. But he had not even a suspicion of this countermarch; and had only ordered a battery of cannon on the east side of Flodden, to defend the bridge between Ford and his camp. To the former causes of discouragement in his army, he now added persistence in defence; while to attack might have been half a victory.

"The Scots, suddenly perceiving the English in order of battle, set fire to the huts of their camp, and hastened to take possession of a northern eminence near Brankston, which might have proved an advantageous post for the enemy, who had now passed the brook of Sandyford. The southern wind blew the smoke between the armies; so that the English advanced undiscerned almost to the bottom of this eminence; and it is said that the king even prohibited any use of his cannon. Surry, observing the confusion of the Scots, arising from his unexpected approach, and from the dangerous movement to the north, resolved upon an immediate attack. His army was in three divisions; the van under the Admiral, and Sir Edmund Howard; the middle under Surry; and the rear led by Sir Edward Stanley; besides a reserve of cavalry commanded by Lord Dacre: the artillery in front, and the space between the divisions. The Scots were arranged in four partitions; on the left wing Huntley and Home were opposed to Sir Edmund Howard, while Crawford and Montrose fronted the Admiral; the King himself had the centre: the right wing was conducted by Lennox and Argyle. The reserve was committed to Bothwell, and consisted of his followers, and those of other chiefs in Lothian. The English cannon did some execution before the armies encountered.

"At the hour of four, in the afternoon, the battle commenced. The Admiral perceiving the Scots descend in four large bodies, armed with long spears, requested his father to extend and strengthen the van, by drawing up the middle division on its left. Sir Edmund Howard was then encountered by Huntley and Home, and his division thrown into great disorder, till Dacre advanced his cavalry in its support: but the Admiral now joined by Dacre, routed and slew Crawford and Montrose. The King's battalions opposed those of Surry; while Stanley on the left wheeled round the eminence, and attacked in flank Lennox, and Argyle, who being slain, their battalions were totally routed. But the Scotish historians say, that the undisciplined highlanders, under the latter two nobles, rushed down the hill, though La Motte and other French officers exerted themselves to prevent this fatal step, and by their consequent discomfiture occasioned the calamity of the day; Stanley attacking them in the rear, a measure generally decisive of an engagement.

"James had altogether forgotten his characters of monarch and general; and rushed on with the illaudable valour of a common soldier. While the English leaders, conscious of their duty

and importance, preserved a station, from which they could discern, and direct, the actions of their bands, James, and his nobles, dismounted; and struggled in the front with the mass of English bill-men. In this vain and inglorious contest, many Scotish peers fell; but Bothwell and his reserve advancing, and valiantly supporting the King's attack, the standard of Surry was endangered. At this critical moment, that part of the left wing, which was led by Crawford and Montrose, being routed, Huntley having fled, and Home's battalion being thus separated, and apparently obliged to stand on the defensive against the cavalry under Dacre, the Admiral advanced his division, and assailed in flank that of the Scotish King, and the reserve under Bothwell, which had bravely advanced in his support. James fell, amid heaps of his warlike peers and gentlemen; being pierced with an arrow, and mortally wounded on the head with a bill. Though Stanley, having dispersed the right wing, now pursued their track, and came upon the rear of the Scotish centre, it still maintained the shock; and, arranged in the form of a circle, disputed the victory with surrounding enemies, till the approach of night terminated the conflict.

"As Home's band had defeated a part of the English army, and the Scotish centre had not retired, Surry was uncertain of the victory, till the returning dawn discovered that the field was abandoned by the foe.

"Such was the celebrated battle of Flodden, the only one in which a Scotish King had fallen, since the time of Malcolm III."[k]

I shall now only recite,[l] that the battle was fought on September 9th, 1513, and that, beside the Archbishop of St. Andrews, and the clergy before-mentioned, twelve Earls were slain, fourteen Lords, besides Knights and gentlemen. And when the body of the King of Scots was found, and brought to Berwick, the Earl shewed it to Sir William Scot, his Majesty's Chancellor, and Sir John Forman, his serjeant-porter, who at first sight knew him, and made great lamentation, having divers wounds, and in especial one with an arrow, and another with a bill.[m] The Earl, after securing the quiet of the North, returned to the Queen at Richmond, bringing the dead body of the King with him, which was buried at Sheen in Surry. Hall, who was present with the

[k] Pinkerton's Hist Scot. vol. ii. p. 98--104.
[l] Hall's Chronicle, folio 43. b. 44. [m] Ibid. folio 44.

King before Tournay, recites, that, September 25th, the King received the gauntlet, with letters of the Earl of Surry, and highly praised the Earl, and the Lord Admiral his son, and all that were in that valiant enterprize. But that the King had a secret letter of the Cheshiremen's flying from Sir Edmund Howard, the Earl's son, which caused heart-burning, but the King would have no man be dispraised. The next day, great fires were made in token of victory and triumph; and John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, made a sermon in a tent of cloth of gold that was set up, shewing the death of the King of Scots, &c. And the following letter was sent to the King, written by the Queen's own hand:

"Sir,

"My Lord *Howard* hath sent me a letter open to your Grace within oon of myn, by the whiche ye shall see at length the grete victorye that our Lord hath sent your subjects in your absence: and for this cause it is noo nede herin to trouble your Grace with long writing; but, to my thinking, this battell hath been to your Grace and al your realme the grettest honor that coude bee, and more than ye shuld wyn al the crown of *Fraunce:* thanked be God of it, and I am suer your Grace forgetteth not to doe this, which shal bee cause to sende you many more such grete victoryes, as trust he shall do. My husband, for hastynesse with *Rogecrosse,* I coude not sende your Grace the peese of the Kinge of *Scotts* cote, which *John Clyn* now bringeth, in this your Grace shall see, how I can kepe my promys: sending you for your baners a King's cote. I thought to send himself unto you, but our *Englishe* men's harts wold not suffer it: it shuld have been better for him to have been in peas, than to have this rewarde; al that God sendeth is for the best. My Lord of *Surroy,* my *Henry,* wold fayne knowe your pleasure in the buryeing of King of *Scotts'* body, for he hath written to me soo, with the next messanger your Grace pleasure may bee herin knowen: and with this I make an ende, praying God to sende you home shortly: for without this no joye here can be accomplished: and for the same I pray, and now go to our Lady at *Walsingham,* that I promised soe longe agoe to see, at *Woborne* the xvj day of September.

"I send your Grace herein a bill founde in a *Scottyshe* man's purse, of such things as the Frenshe King sent to the said King of *Scotts* to make warre against you: beseeching you to send

Mathewe Heder assoné this messanger cometh to bringe me tydings from your Grace.

"Your humble wife,
"and true servant,
"KATHARINE."

When the King returned to his palace at Richmond, October 24th, he was not unmindful of the services of the Earl,[n] and those who served under him in that memorable battle; and wrote to them letters, with such favourable expressions, that every man thought himself well rewarded. And the Earl had a special grant, from the King,[o] to himself, and the heirs male of his body, of an honourable augmentation of his arms, to bear *on the bend thereof. In an escutcheon Or, a demi Lion rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure flory and counter-flory Gules;* which tressure is the same as surrounds the royal arms of Scotland. And the King had such a sense of his great services, that, on February 1st next ensuing, he[p] advanced him to the honour and dignity of DUKE OF NORFOLK; which title (as expressed in the patent) John his father, deriving his descent (through the heirs female of Mowbray and Segrave) from Thomas of Brotherton, son to King Edward I. did enjoy. The ceremony of his creation[q] was performed at Lambeth the day following. And, by other letters patent,[r] bearing the same date (February 1st) had a grant, in special tail, of the manors of Acton Burnel, Holgat, Abeton, Millenchop, Langdon, Chatwall, Smithcote, Wolstanton, Uppington, and Rushbury, in com. Salop; Solihull, in com. Warw. Wolverhampton, in com. Staff. Birehurst, and Upton Lovel, in com. Wilts; Erdescote, in com. Berks; Honnesdon, Estwike, Barley, and Hide, in com. Hertf. Kentcote, and Kerdwike, in com. Oxon. Est Wickham, in com. Kanc. the castles of Bolsover and Horeston, and manor of Horsley in com. Derb. the manors of Clipston, Limby, Mansfield Woodhouse, and Sutton in Ashfield, in com. Notting. To be held by the service of one knight's fee.

On March 2d following, he had[s] a new patent for the office of Lord Treasurer of England.

On August 2d following, the King appointed his Grace[t] to

[n] Hall's Chronicle, folio 46.
[o] Pat. 5 Hen. VIII. p. 2.
[p] Pat. 5 Hen. VIII. m. 18.
[q] Hall. folio 46.
[r] Pat. ut supra.
[s] Pat. 5 Hen. VIII.
[t] Rymer, ibid. p. 422.

treat with Lewis XII. of France, or those deputed by him, about peace, free trade; and more especially, about renewing the peace lately concluded between Charles VIII. late King of France, and Henry late King of England; as also touching the treaty of peace concluded at London, and about the ratification of the same. And a peace and alliance was concluded between both Kings,[u] wherein it is recited, "That King Lewis, for the more effectually keeping the same, had desired the King's sister, Mary, in marriage. Therefore he commissions the said Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Wolsey, Bishop of Lincoln, and Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, to treat about the said marriage with the French King, or those deputed by him;" which commission also bears date August 2d, 1514. And on the conclusion of the peace, Lewis of Orleans, Duke of Longueville,[x] who had been taken at the battle of Spurs, 1513, was set at liberty, paying his ransom; and at Greenwich, August 13th, 1514, as proxy to Lewis King of France, married the Princess Mary, in the presence of the Duke of Norfolk, and others of the English nobility, and the deputies of the French King.

When the King, her brother, had prepared all things for her conveyance to France, he, with his Queen, accompanied her, about the middle of September, to Dover; and there staid some time, the wind being very high; so that a ship of the King's, called the Lubeck, driven a-shore before Sandgate, was there shipwrecked; and of 600 men, 300, with great difficulty, escaped, and the most of them hurt with the wreck. On the weather clearing up, the King brought her to the sea side; and, committing her to the care of the Duke of Norfolk,[y] who was accompanied by his son, the Earl of Surry, the Marquis of Dorset, and other Nobles, embarked October 2d, about four in the morning. But when they had sailed about a quarter of the sea over, the wind rose again so high, that it separated the ships; and the vessel in which the Queen was, with the Duke of Norfolk, with great difficulty got into Boulogne; when Sir Christopher Garneys jumping into the water, took her in his arms, and carried her to land. On the feast of St. Dennis, King Lewis married her in the great church of Abbeville.[z] Next day, all the English, who had

[u] Rymer, ibid. p. 426. [x] Hall, folio 47 b.

[y] Hall, folio 48.

[z] See Drayton's Heroical Epistles and the notes to them; among which is one from Queen Mary to Charles Brandon, on this occasion, and the answer to it.

been her servants, except a few that were to wait on her, were discharged, and the English Lords, having had rewards from the French King, took their leave of the Queen, and returned. The Duke of Norfolk[a] had in his retinue one hundred horsemen well accoutred, and was allowed by the King 5*l.* a day towards defraying his expences; and the Earl of Surry, his son, had in his retinue fifty-six horse, and was allowed 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his expences.

In 7 Henry VIII.[b] observing that the King's coffers were much exhausted, by his wars and triumphs; and not finding it easy to supply those vast expences, which (in pageants, and other devices) increased daily, he wisely withdrew himself. But upon an insurrection of the London tradesmen and apprentices, on May 1st, 1517 (commonly called *Evil May-Day*) his presence was judged necessary to quell that riot, excited by foreigners trading in the city at an under-rate; and was assisted by his son, the Earl of Surry, and George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury. In 1521, 13th Maii, he performed the office[c] of Lord High Steward on the trial of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham; and gave sentence of death on him, whereat he was so much concerned, as to shed tears. He made earnest suit to King Henry VIII. at Richmond, that he[d] might, in respect of his great age, resign his office of Lord Treasurer of England. The King was unwilling to part with so able a minister, but his importunity at length prevailing, he instantly, on receiving the staff from the father, told him he would deliver it, where he should think it best bestowed; and then calling his son, the Earl of Surry, at that time at bowls on the Green, gave it him, December 4th, 1522. The same year he obtained a grant,[e] in special tail, and to his son, Thomas Earl of Surry, of the manors of Wells, Shyringham Stafford, Bannyngham, Warham, and Weveton, in com. Suff. with the advowsons of the churches; part of the possessions of the before specified Edward Duke of Buckingham, attainted.

By his last will, bearing date May 31st, 1520, he[f] bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of the priory of Thetford, in com. Norf. before the high-altar there; appointing, that his executors should cause a tomb to be made, and set up directly, with the images of himself and Agnes his wife thereon, allowing

[a] MS in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. Arm Gart. Reg Armor. Not. G. XI. p. 197.
[b] Herbert's History of Hen. VIII. p. 58. [c] Herbert, p. 111.
[d] MS de Famil. Howard, D. 12. 192, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. ex Relat. Hen nup. com .Northampton. [e] Pat. 14 Hen. VIII. p. 2.
[f] Ex Regist. Bodfield, qu. 23. in Cur. Prærog Cant.

for the charge thereof 133*l* 6*s*. 8*d*. He also bequeathed to his son, and heir apparent, who should be living at his decease, his great hanged bed, paled with cloth of gold, white damask, and black velvet, broidered with these two letters T and A; as also one suit of hangings of the story of Hercules, made for the great chamber at Framlingham, in Suffolk. And departing this life [g] about eleven o'clock, on May 21st, 1524, at his said castle of Framlingham, had burial, with great solemnity, in the priory of Thetford, whence his bones were removed, at the dissolution, to Framlingham. The inscription on his monument at Thetford is defaced, but preserved in *Bloomfield's Norfolk*, vol. i. p. 451.

He married two wives; [h] first, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Sir Frederic Tilney, of Ashwell-Thorpe in Norfolk, Knight, widow of Humphrey Bourchier, Knight of the Bath, and son of John Lord Berners, who married Catherine, daughter of John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, and by her had Joan their sole heir, who carried Ashwell Thorpe in marriage to the family of Knyvet, as before mentioned, in p. 64. Which Elizabeth, by her [i] last will, bearing date November 6th, anno 1506, bequeathed her body to be interred in the nuns choir of the Minoresses without Aldgate, in London, nigh unto the place where Anne Montgomerie lay buried: appointing that no more than twenty torches should be used at her burial, and month's minde. Also, that no dole, or money, should be given at either of those solemnities; but, instead thereof, one hundred marks to be distributed to poor folks, viz. to every poor man and woman in the parishes of Whitechapel and Hackney 7*d*.

By the said Elizabeth, he had issue [k] eight sons; first, Thomas, created EARL OF SURRY in his life-time; second, Lord Edward Howard, Knight of the Garter; third, Lord Edmund; fourth, Lord John, a Knight, who died without issue [l] 23d March, 1503; as did the other four, viz. Henry, who died in 1501, Charles in 1512, Henry, seventh son, in 1513, and Richard, who died on March 27th, 1517, and was buried at Lambeth: also two daughters; first, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Viscount Rochford (after Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond), and mother to Queen Ann Boleyn, and to George Viscount Rochford the poet; and second, Muriel, wedded, first to John Grey, Viscount Lisle; afterwards to Sir

[g] Vincent's Add. to his Discovery of Brook's Errors, MS. p. 215 in Offic. Armor. [h] Vincent, ibid. [i] A. Deane, qu. 25.
[k] Ex stemmate. [l] St. George's MSS. præd.

Thomas Knevet, of Bokenham castle, in com. Norf. Knight of the Bath.

To his second he wedded[m] Agnes, daughter of Hugh Tilney,[n] and sister and heir to Sir Philip Tilney, of Boston, in com. Linc. Knight, (which Duchess Agnes was involved in the disgrace of Queen Catherine Howard,) by whom he had issue, 1. Lord William, ancestor of the extinct Earls of Nottingham, and of the present Earl of Effingham, of whom I shall hereafter treat, which Lord William, with his second wife Margaret Gamage, was also involved in the disgrace of his niece Queen Catherine Howard. 2. Sir Thomas, who, aiming at a match with the Lady Margaret Douglas (daughter of Margaret Queen of Scots, by her husband, Archibald Earl of Angus) niece to King Henry VIII. was attainted of treason,[o] on suspicion of his aspiring to the crown, A. D. 1536; and departing this life[p] in the Tower of London, November 1st, that year, was buried[q] at Thetford. And four daughters,[r] Anne, married to John Vere, Earl of Oxford; Dorothy, to Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, whence descended the Earls of Derby, down to James, tenth Earl, who died in 1736; Elizabeth, to Henry Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex; and Catherine, first to Sir Rhese ap Thomas, of Dinevaur, Knight of the Garter, who had a daughter by him, Anne or Agnes Rice, married to William Lord Stourton; and, secondly, to Sir Henry Daubeney, Earl of Bridgewater.

Lord Edward, the second son of the Duke, by his first wife, signalised himself in several expeditions.[s] In 7 Henry VII. he served in Flanders[s] on the behalf of Maximilian, the Emperor, against the French; and, in 1497, being with his father in that expedition into Scotland,[t] he then had the honour of knighthood conferred on him. In 1509, 1 Henry VIII. 20th Maii, having before manifested his valour, he was made the King's standard-bearer[u] within the realm of England, and elsewhere, for life, with the fee of 20*l.* per ann. to commence from the first day of the King's reign.

And Sir Andrew Barton, a Scottish man, and pirate, infesting the seas, "the King ordered the two sons of Thomas Earl

[m] Ex stem. [n] Ibid. in MS. Famil. Howard, D. 12, in Bibl. J. Anstis.
[o] Journal of Parliament, 28 Hen. VIII. [p] Goodw. p. 159.
[q] Stowe's Annals. [r] Cat. of Nob. ut supra.
[s] Polyd. Virg. p. 584. [t] Jekil's Catalogue of Knights, M. S. p. 170.
[u] Rymer, tom. xiii. p. 251.

of Surry (as recited [x] by Lord Herbert, in his Life of Henry VIII.) to go in quest of them. Edward, the younger, in one ship; and Thomas, the elder, in another; who, coming up with the pirate's ships, gave them several broadsides, but were warmly received: the obstinate pirate (though so grievously wounded that he died on the spot) encouraging his men with his whistle, even to his last breath. At length the English prevailed, took their ships, and brought them (together with the men that remained) and presented them to the King, who, upon their submission, graciously pardoned them, so that they would depart out of his kingdom in twenty days."

On April 7th, 1512, the King, in consideration (as the patent expresseth it) of his loyalty, wisdom, valour, industry, experience, and integrity, [y] constituted him admiral, captain, commander in chief, and leader of all his ships, captains, and others, to be employed in the service of the Pope, for the defence of the Christian religion, with power to reward the meritorious with knighthood. And the next day, by indenture, he was retained to serve the King as admiral and commander of the ships, with 3000 forces, to be employed in the Pope's service, besides 700 mariners and gunners, in the ship called the Regent. The said Admiral to be allowed 10*s.* a day, each captain 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, and every soldier, mariner, and gunner, 5*s.* a month for wages; and as much for victuals, accounting twenty-eight days to the month. He was also to have eighteen ships under his command of several burdens, viz. from 1000 to 120 tons. The year after, 19th Martii, he was [z] constituted Admiral of England, Wales, Ireland, Normandy, Gascoine, and Aquitaine; at which time he convoyed the Marquis of Dorset into Spain, [a] in aid of the Emperor Ferdinand against the French: and having cleared the seas from the ships of the enemy, landed in Britany, marched seven miles into the country, burnt some towns, and brought away rich spoils. After which, he put his men on shore at Conquet, and other places, where the French, being still worsted, desired a parley; wherein they begged him to leave this cruel warring on them, tending only to burning of villages, and ransacking them. [b] To which he replied, he was not to take his directions from them; and that it was the part of brave gentlemen to defend their country, and not shamefully to

[x] Kennet's Complete History of England, vol. ii p. 7.
[y] Rymer, tom xiii p 326. [z] Pat. 4 Hen VIII. p. 2.
[a] Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. p. 25. [b] Ibid.

sue for mercy. After which, entertaining them with a banquet in his ship, he dismissed them, and returned home.

The French, alarmed by his proceedings, equipped a powerful navy, under Porsncoguire, called Pierce Morgan by some English authors; and Admiral Howard having received a strong reinforcement, the two fleets met in the Channel, where a furious engagement ensued; in which the Regent, commanded by Sir Thomas Knevet, and the Cordelière, Porsncoguire's ship, grappled, and the magazine of the latter taking fire, the crews of both vessels were blown up, to the amount of sixteen hundred brave men. This affecting scene put a stop to the battle; and the two navies retired to their respective ports.

In the beginning of the year 1513, the King, intending a further war with France, sent his fleet, consisting of forty two sail (besides barques) to clear the seas of his enemies. Whereupon the French got one Pregent, a Knight of Rhodes, with four galleys, to pass the Streights, and come into Britany, to join divers large ships within the haven of Brest. On which the Admiral, resolving to attempt them, at length entered the haven where the French fleet lay, under the defence of platforms raised on the land, besides fire-ships. But before he engaged them, the Lord Admiral advertised the King thereof; advising him to come in person to take the glory of the action; which was not well taken by the King, who wrote sharply to him, with command to do his duty. Whereof he grew so apprehensive, that he hazarded his own person too rashly; first sending out his boats, to make a shew of landing; and the French flocking to the shore, to the number of 10,000; whereas the English in those boats were not above 1500; and, landing over-against Brest, burnt the country in sight of the castle, thinking not to do more till victuals came. But soon after six galleys of the enemies, and two foists, under Pregent, putting in near Conquet (a little below Brest), this our admiral, on notice thereof, attended with five choice captains (Lord Ferrers, Sir Thomas Cheney, Sir John Wallop, Sir Henry Shireburn, and Sir William Sidney) resolved to board them; and entering into one of those two galleys the English had only there, did board that galley, in which Pregent was, with his sword and target, one Carroz, a Spanish cavalier, and seventeen English attending him; and commanding his own galley to be grappled to the enemy's, resolved to die, or to conquer. But, whether the French hewed in sunder the cable, or the mariners let it slip for fear of the ordnance, the English galley fell off; so that this

noble person was left in the hands of his enemies: of whom there could no other account be given, by his own men, than that, when he was past all hopes of recovering his galley, he took his whistle from his neck (the badge of his office of Admiral [c]) and threw it into the sea: and the French Admiral, being sent to, answered, they had none but one mariner, who told him, that a person, whom they bore over-board with their pikes, was their Admiral. He was thus unhappily lost, April 25th, 1513, before he could have notice[d] that he had been elected into the society of the most noble order of the Garter. The King of Scots, in a letter to King Henry VIII. bearing date May 24th, 1513, bemoans his death in these words:[e] "And surely, derest brother, we think more losse is to you of the late admiral, who dessed to his great honour than the advantage might have bin of winning all the French galleys.—Which valiant Knight, and others that perished, had bin better imployed on the enemies of Christen religion." By his will, made in 1512,[f] he bequeathed to Sir Charles Brandon (after Duke of Suffolk) the roope of bowed Nobles, that he wore his great whistle by; and to the King's grace his great whistle. He married Alice, daughter of William, and sister and heir to Henry Lovel, Lord Morley, (and widow of Sir William Parker, Knight, father of Sir Henry, Lord Morley, in her right;) but died without issue.

Lord Edmund, third son of the Duke, was marshal of the horse in the battle of Flodden field, in 5 Henry VIII. And in 1520, on the famous interview which King Henry VIII. had with Francis I. of France, where all feats of arms were performed between Ardres and Guisnes for thirty days,[g] was one of the challengers on the part of England. His lordship also distinguished himself in the expedition which his elder brother made against the Scots, A.D. 1523. He first married Joyce,[h] daughter and coheir to Sir Richard Culpeper, of Oxenhoath and Hollingbourn in Kent, Knight, by whom he had[i] issue three sons; Henry Howard, Esq. whose wife, Anne Howard, was attainted with Queen Catherine Howard; Sir George Howard, knighted in Scotland, 1 Edward VI. by Edward Duke of Somerset; and Sir Charles, slain in France, who both died without issue. And five

[c] Anstis's Register of the Garter, vol. ii. folio 121.
[d] Ibid. vol. i. p. 275. [e] Ibid.
[f] Ex Regist. Fettiplace, qu. 13. in Cur. Prerog.
[g] Stow's Annals, p. 509. [h] Vincent on Brook, p. 355. [i] Ibid.

daughters; Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Arundel, of Wardour castle, Wilts, Knight, grandfather to Thomas, the first Lord Arundel, of Wardour: Catherine, Queen of England, fifth wife to King Henry VIII. whose attainder for adultery is too well known to require enlargement here. *See extracts from that act of attainder in Gent. Mag. vol. lxvii. p. 543.* Mary, married to Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, in com. Lanc. Esq.; Joyce, to John Stanney, of the county of Huntingdon, Esq.; and Isabel, to[k] Henry Baynton, of Bromham, Wilts, Esq. To his second wife, he married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Troyes, of Hampshire, Esq.; but had no issue by her. Lord Edmund died March 19th, 30 Henry VIII. being then comptroller for Calais and its marches.

I shall now proceed to treat of THOMAS, the eldest son, and third DUKE OF NORFOLK. In 2 Henry VIII. at a chapter held at Greenwich, he was[l] elected Knight of the most noble order of the Garter; and installed on April 27th that year. In 3 Henry VIII. he commanded[m] one of those ships, which fought with and took that famous pirate, Sir Andrew Barton, Knight. And accompanied[n] Thomas, Marquis of Dorset, into Spain, in order to join with the King of that realm against the French, and to invade Guyen; and, when there, the Marquis falling sick, had[o] the command of the English army. In 5 Henry VIII. on the death of the Lord Edward, his brother, in the attempt at Brest,[p] he was constituted Lord Admiral in his stead. Whereupon, bringing the fleet out of harbour, he so scoured the seas,[q] as not a fisher-boat of the French, durst adventure forth. At length landing in Whitsand-bay, he ransacked all the country thereabouts, and, without resistance, returned safe to his ships. On the invasion[r] of King James IV. of Scotland, 1513, he landed a veteran troop of 5000 men, of tried valour, and haughty spirits, in regard of their former naval victories obtained under his command; and, as already mentioned, signalized himself by his conduct at the battle of Flodden.[s] The king therefore, in consideration of his valour and service, on February 1st, 1513-14, (the day of his father's advancement to the title of the Duke of Norfolk)[t] created

[k] St George's MS. Baron. prædict.
[l] Anstis's Register of the Garter, vol. i. p 273, 274.
[m] Herbert, præd. p. 7. [n] Ibid. p. 9. [o] Ibid. p. 10.
[p] Pat. 5 Henry VIII p. 1. [q] Godwin's Annals, p. 12, 13.
[r] Ibid. p. 19, 20. [s] Herbert, ut supra, p. 18.
[t] Pat. 5 Hen. VIII. p. 2. m 11.

him EARL OF SURRY. And in the year ensuing, on some dispute in parliament concerning his place there, it was declared, that he should sit according to his creation and not as a Duke's eldest son; saving to him, out of parliament, his precedence, according to his dignity and honour: also, if, on search of records, it should after be found, that an higher place in parliament did, of right, belong to him, it should be allowed.

In 12 Henry VIII. he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, that Cardinal Wolsey might the more easily accomplish the ruin of the Duke of Buckingham, his lordship's father-in-law: and landed there[u] the Wednesday before Whitsuntide, with divers gentlemen, who had been of the garrison of Tournay, and 100 yeomen of the King's guard, with 1000 others, horse and foot. On Whitsunday he was informed, that O'Neal had invaded Meath with 4000 horse, and 12,000 foot: whereupon he prepared himself to encounter the rebel, not doubting but that his victory would be a happy omen of his future government; and therefore adding to his small army such militia as he could get on so short warning, marched to Slane. On which O'Neal, frightened at the name of the Earl of Surry, retired so fast, that the Lord Lieutenant could neither find him, nor his army. But, soon after, O'Neal sent to him, to implore pardon, which was granted him, on promise of future obedience.

In October, the King wrote to the Lord Lieutenant, that he never expected a thorough reformation in Ireland, till all the Irish were amesnable to law, and have the benefit of it: and the King sent him a commission of martial law, with power of conferring knighthood, and to knight O'Neal, and other Irish potentates. Also ordered him to prevail with them (if possible) to visit the King and court of England, in hopes to inure them to civility, and a regularity in their living. He was also ordered to propose a match between the Earl of Ormond's son, and Sir Thomas Bullen's daughter.

Being resolved to make the army serviceable, he disbanded Sir John Bulmer's troop for their cowardice;[x] and, in October 1521, drove the Birns, who had rose in rebellion from place to place, into their fastnesses and lurking holes, which gave quiet to the rest of the English pale. And calling a parliament, it met at Dublin, June 4th, 1521, and enacted many good laws.[y] He took

[u] Cox's History of Ireland, p. 208, et seq. and Stow's Annals, p. 509.
[x] Cox's History, p. 210. [y] Ibid.

all precautions for subduing the Irish, but it was harder to find the enemy, than conquer them. O'More's army that was formidable to the pale, were forced, by him, to divide in small parties, sculking in thick woods, and deep bogs.[z] And whilst the Lord Lieutenant marched through these wildernesses, a rebel, that lay in ambush on the side of a wood, shot at him, and struck the vizor off his helmet without further hurt to him. With difficulty they found him out, and he was hewn to pieces, for he would not yield. Whatever the rebels resolved, or bragged on beforehand, when it came to the trial, their hearts failed them; the name of Surry being so terrible, that the victories he obtained over them, were almost without blows; and he made great slaughter in the pursuit of them.[a] At length the Lord Lieutenant, being indisposed in health, and weary of the government, he obtained the King's leave to return to England in January 1521-2, and left there a good character of his conduct and valour, having governed so acceptably, that he gained the love of all the civil people of that country. On May 26th, he landed the Emperor Charles V. at Dover, and was constituted Admiral of all his dominion. Having fitted[b] the fleets of England and Flanders, he debarked near Morleix in Britany, forced the town, and burnt it; and having wasted the country thereabouts, went into Picardy, to join with the imperialists, after he had conveyed the Emperor to Spain. He then laid siege[c] to Hesding; but the winter approaching, he quitted[d] it again. And, having burnt Marquise, and some other places, near the English pale, returned.

In 1522, a general terror of a Scotch invasion pervading the North of England, Lord Shrewsbury was deprived of his commission of lieutenant-general; and it was transferred to Lord Surry, a far more able leader. In this situation Surry continued to make a conspicuous figure for many years; as he was empowered not only to manage the war, but the negociations, and political intrigues, which appears from his correspondence with Wolsey, and Queen Margaret. This has been lately laid before the public by Mr. Pinkerton, in his History of Scotland, in a very able and interesting manner; the whole scene being drawn with great industry and talent from original documents: the motives, councils, events, and characters, being pourtrayed from the letters of the principal persons concerned.*

[z] Cox's History, p. 211. [a] Ibid. p. 212, 213. [b] Godwin, p. 56.
[c] Stow's Annals, p. 517. [d] Herbert, ut supra, p 132.

* "They fill," says the Historian, "nearly six folio volumes in the Cotton

On the present occasion only two or three characteristic extracts shall be given. "In April 1523, some incursions into Scotland were made by the English; and one in particular of considerable importance into the Merse and Tividale. Buchanan informs us, that Surry, at the head of 10,000 men, ravaged these provinces, with a destruction which equally levelled the turreted castle of the baron, and the straw-built hut of the labourer."[f]

In September following, Surry again invaded Scotland: "The English advanced from Berwick to Jedburgh, amid constant skirmishes with the Scots; 'I assure your grace,' says Surry to Wolsey, 'that I found the Scots at this time the boldest men, and the most ardent, that ever I beheld of any nation;' their conflicts were perpetual, though they amounted only to about 1500, hastily gathered by the border chieftains, against an army of 9000, almost entirely cavalry; and 'were 40,000 such valiant men assembled,' proceeds the English general, 'dreadful would be the encounter.' But all their efforts could not prevent the pillage of Tividale, and the conflagration of the fair town of Jedburgh, containing at that time twice as many houses as Berwick, many of them of beautiful architecture; it was defended by six strong towers, and was capable of receiving a garrison of 1000 cavalry. Sir William Bulmer, and Sir Thomas Tempest, conducted the strong detachment which captured the town, and gave it completely to the flames, so that a re-edification was necessary before it could be inhabited. But this achievement was followed by an unexpected and strange disaster, on the side of the English. Their camp was surrounded with the provision waggons, and a ditch; but while Surry was engaged in the assault of the abbey, which lasted till two hours after night fell, Dacre had, for some unknown cause, stationed his cavalry without the precinct of the camp. Next day Surry sent Dacre to attack the castle of Fernherst, along with Sir Arthur Darcy and Sir Marmaduke Constable; but that hold being surrounded with a wood was well defended,

Library, Caligula, b. i. ii iii. vi. vii. and part of b viii. This treasure, to the disgrace of our History, had not been before explored." Hist. Scot. vol ii p. 111.

In the late edition of this Peerage, some crude abstracts of this Earl's Letters at this period, are printed from the collections of Anstis. But as they interrupt the narrative, and do not seem to furnish any lights different from the pages of Pinkerton, they are now omitted. It is probable they were drawn from the same originals.

[f] Pink. vol. ii. p. 214.

and before it yielded, many on both sides were slain and wounded. On his return Dacre resumed his former station on the outside of the camp; and about eight o'clock, while he sat at supper with Surry, the horses of his cavalry broke loose, and running around the camp, spread an universal alarm, as it was supposed the Scots were assaulting the intrenchments; and many guns, and not less than an 100 sheaves of arrows were discharged at them. Of 1500 horses, thus running wild, not 700 were saved; about 500 were shot, or wandered in divers directions; 250 ran into Jedburg, still in flames, where they were seized and carried off by Scotish women; 50 plunged to death down a precipice. It is risible to find Surry, an honest and credulous soldier, seriously imputing this disaster to dæmons. He affirms that Dacre, and all his men, beheld "spirits and fearful signs" six times that night; and that the whole army believe, that the infernal prince was six times among them. It was apparently a stratagem of the Scots, as their women were ready to seize what horses they could; nor is such a stratagem against cavalry, unknown in a former Scotish history." [g]

It was in the following month, that, Albany threatening the English frontiers with a very powerful force, "Surry began to strengthen his army, and requested Wolsey that some nobles of the South might be sent, and some of the youthful peers, if they would leave their attendance on court, their dances, dice, and cards, to adorn by their presence the probable theatre of a great battle. At the same time Surry pathetically requests Wolsey to be beneficent to his children, if he fall in the battle, for his estate is exhausted in the King's service." [h]

On November 3d, Albany having advanced as far as Warke castle, trembled at the approach of Surry; withdrew the artillery, and sounded a retreat to his numerous and astonished battalions. "Undoubtedly," says Surry, "there was never man departed with more shame, or with more fear, than the Duke has done this day." Surry, after requiring ten thousand marks to pay the soldiers for their past service, and journey to their homes, dismissed his numerous and gallant army. His sovereign highly praised his conduct, and regarded the transaction, as no less honourable than useful to England." [i]

These services, before recited, were in his father's lifetime. In 1524, his father being deceased, he had a special livery [k] of his

[g] Pink. vol. ii p. 120.
[h] Ibid. p. 226.
[i] Ibid. p. 230.
[k] Pat. 16 Henry VIII. p. 1.

lands, 16th Julii; and the 20th of the same month was again made general[l] of the army at that time raised to advance into Scotland[m] for setting of the young King of that realm free, whom the Duke of Albany (regent in his minority) had kept at Stirling; but his Majesty was brought to Edinburgh, without the Duke's going to Scotland, and took upon himself the government. He continued in the North, in his character of lieutenant general, in order to overawe any opposition by the dread of an instantaneous array and invasion.[n] In 17 Henry VIII. he obtained a grant[o] in reversion of the castle, honour, and manor of Folkingham in Lincolnshire; as also of several other manors: and on August 17th, 1525, was constituted[p] one of the commissioners for treating of peace at More in Hertfordshire, with the French agents; their King, Francis I. being then prisoner at Madrid, having been taken at the battle of Pavia, on February 24th, that year. Several commotions happening about that time, by Cardinal Wolsey's issuing proclamations, in the king's name, for raising money without consent of parliament, his grace was sent, with the Duke of Suffolk, to try the insurgents of Suffolk, and acted with great moderation and lenity. He was also commissioned, on October 16th, 1529, with that nobleman, to demand the great seal from Wolsey, which the prelate refused to deliver, alleging, that he held it by patent for life: but their graces bringing a mandate, next day, signed by the King, the Cardinal submitted, as also to another they brought under his majesty's hand, commanding him to retire to Esher in Surry, one of his country seats. Next year, on[q] the fall of Wolsey, it being thought fit, by most of the great lords, that he should be removed to some distance from the King; this Duke bade[r] Cromwell tell him, that it was fit he should go to his charge at York (being Archbishop of that province:) and, after he saw that he made no haste thither, he commanded Cromwell to tell him further, that, if he got not away, he would tear him with his teeth. On December 1st, the same year, he was one of the lords who subscribed[s] the articles against that great Cardinal. And on the dissolution[t] of the monastery of Felixton (alias Filcheston) in com. Suff. in 22 Henry VIII. by the authority of Pope Clement VII's bull, in order to the foundation of those famous colleges in

[l] Autog. in Bibl. Cotton.
[m] Herbert, ut supra, p 1.
[n] Pink. ib. p. 235.
[o] Pat. 17 Henry VIII. p. 2.
[p] Rymer, tom. xiv. p. 119.
[q] Stow's Annals, p. 552.
[r] Ibid.
[s] Herbert, ut supra.
[t] Pat. 22 Henry VIII. p. 1.

Oxford and Ipswich, which Cardinal Wolsey first purposed; and that design failing by the Cardinal's fall, this Duke obtained a grant in fee of that religious house at Filcheston, with all belonging thereto, as by the patent, bearing date April 7th, 22 Henry VIII. appeareth.

About that time also he was one of the Peers, who subscribed[u] the declaration, then sent to the Pope, whereby they gave him a modest intimation, that the allowance of his supremacy here would be endangered, if he did not comply with King Henry in the cause of his divorce from Queen Catharine. In October 1532, he attended[x] King Henry (among other of the nobility) to Calais, and thence to Bologne, where Henry was most magnificently received by Francis I. King of France; and his grace was then with the King elected Knight of the order of St. Michael. In January following, his grace was one of the witnesses to the King's marriage with Anne Boleyn.

In 24 Henry VIII. he obtained a grant,[y] in fee, of the manors of Acton Burnell, Holgat, Abbiton, Millenchop, Langdon, Chatwall, Smythcote, Woolstanton, Uppyngton, and Rushbury, in com. Salop. with the advowsons of the churches thereunto belonging. And in 1533 (28th Maii), upon the surrender of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, was constituted[z] Earl Marshal of England. And he was employed[a] (together with the Lord Rochford) to Francis I. of France, to attend him to Marseilles, where the Pope and that King were to have an interview; but when he came into France, being informed of some steps taken at Rome very disagreeable to his master's views, he was recalled; and soon afterwards presided at the trial of Lord Dacres, for a supposed illicit correspondence with the Scots.

In 27 Henry VIII. he was againt sent[b] into France, with the Bishop of Ely, to treat with the commissioners of King Francis, touching a revocation of that censure, which the Pope had given against King Henry for being divorced from Queen Catherine. In 28 Henry VIII. being president of the north, he marched,[c] with considerable forces, into Yorkshire, to the assistance of the Earl of Shrewsbury, for suppressing of the insurrection there, called *The Pilgrimage of Grace*, raised by the dissolution of the lesser monasteries the preceding year. In 31 Henry VIII. having

[u] Pat 22 Henry VIII. p. 1.
[x] Stow's Annals, p. 560.
[y] Pat. 24 Henry VIII. p. 2.
[z] Pat. 25 Henry VIII. p. 2.
[a] Herbert, ut supra.
[b] Ibid.
[c] Ibid.

purchased[d] from the abbot and convent of Sibton, in com. Suff. the scite of that religious house, and all the lands thereto belonging; he procured a special act in the parliament then held, that the same purchase should not be prejudicial to him. Which shews, that the King then resolved to unite the rest of the abbey lands to the crown.

In 32 Henry VIII. (January 29th) he was constituted[e] lieutenant-general of all the King's forces beyond Trent: and shortly after sent[f] ambassador into France, to offer the assistance of King Henry for the recovery of Milan. In 1542, September 1st, being made[g] captain-general of all the King's forces in the North, he entered,[h] on October 21st,[i] following, Scotland with an army of 20,000 men, and wasted the marches; there staying, without any offer of battle by the Scots, till the midst of November. In 36 Henry VIII. being made[k] captain-general of the rear of the King's army, then designed for France; as also general of the whole, until the King's coming over; he was sent to[l] besiege Montrueil. Also, on the King's advance to Boulogne, he led[m] the vanguard of his army, which was clad in blue coats, guarded with red; having caps and horse party-coloured, and suitable.

But notwithstanding these great services, he fell a sacrifice at last to the envy of his cotemporaries, and the jealousy of a fickle monarch. Lord Herbert says, that "his Duchess Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, having for many years entertained so violent jealousies of the Duke her husband's matrimonial affection and loyalty, as it broke out at last to open rancour, divers occasions of scandal were given: insomuch, that not being content with having surmised a long while since two articles against him, she again, in sundry letters to the lord privy-seal, both averred the articles, and manifestly accused some of his minions, repeated divers hard usages she pretended to receive from them, and briefly discovered all the ordinary passions of her offended sex. This again being urged in a time when the King was in his declining age, and for the rest, disquieted with scruples, that the Duke's greatness or interest in sequent

[d] Herbert, p 445.
[e] Pat. 32 Henry VIII. p. 5
[f] Herbert, ut supra.
[g] Pat. 34 Henry VIII. p. 1.
[h] Herbert, ut supra, p. 483, &c.
[i] Pinkerton says, "Oct. 12," and that "the army was 30,000." Ibid. p. 379, 380.
[k] Pat. 36 Henry VIII. p. 8.
[l] Godwin's Annals, p. 190.
[m] Stow's Annals, p. 587.

times might interrupt the order he intended to give, was not unwillingly heard: so that notwithstanding his many important and faithful services, both in war and peace, at home and abroad, he and his son Henry Earl of Surry, were exposed to the malignity and detraction of their accusers. This again fell out in an unfortunate time: for, besides that the Lady his Duchess had now for above four years been separated from him, his daughter Mary, Duchess of Richmond, not only inclined to the Protestant party, (which loved not the Duke) but was grown an extreme enemy of her brother: so that there was not only a kind of intestine division in his family, but this again many secret ways fomented."

The remainder of the story is fully detailed by Lord Herbert, where it may easily be referred to.

The King was so far incensed against him, through sinister suggestions, that he did not only give order[n] to seize his goods, but to advertise[o] his ambassadors in foreign parts, that he and his son had conspired to take on them the government during his life; and, after his death, to get the prince into their hands.

Henry, Earl of Surry, eldest son of Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk, born about 1516, is the great ornament of his family, and would have been the ornament of any family, or any age. Yet so whimsical is the mode, in which Peerages have been written; and so unaccountable have been the traits of merit, which have struck the compilers of those works, that in the earlier editions of Collins, this great luminary has been briefly passed over as one who had just "been born and died," without even a hint at his genius or learning. The late Lord Orford, by his truly ingenious and lively *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, endeavoured to infuse some spirit into these dullest of dull authors; and taught them how interesting and instructive an use might be made of their materials. But hitherto he has been but little imitated; here and there a patch of his splendor has been uncouthly sewed upon their coarse cloath; and a slight allusion to the brilliant talents of Lord Surry has been inserted; but these editors are soon glad to return to their own homely materials. They are most happy when they have some court-roll to copy; some old will to abstract; or some tomb-stone to decipher. They glory in the records, which confound the distinctions of nature, and obliterate individual merit; which blend the stupid, and the vicious with the poet, the hero, and the virtuous statesman; which

[n] Herbert, in History of England, vol. ii. p. 263. [o] Ibid.

make equal titles and estates, proofs of equal accomplishments and deserts; and consider a patent of honours, and a register of manors the most indisputable proofs of fame. Far different is the feeling of the present Editor: if by chance he meets with a man of eminence in these long genealogical deductions, his spirits rise; his heart and fancy gain a momentary expansion; and he may say with the poet Cowper; (for surely poets may be cited even in a Peerage, when speaking of Lord Surry):

As one, who long in thickets and in brakes
Entangled, winds now this way and now that
His devious course uncertain, seeking home;
Or having long in miry ways been foil'd
And sore discomfited, from slough to slough
Plunging, and half despairing of escape,
If chance at length he find a green-sward smooth
And faithful to the foot, his spirits rise;
He chirrups brisk his ear-erecting steed,
And winds his way with pleasure and with ease;
So I!———

It is indeed delightful to contemplate the character of Lord Surry. Excellent in arts, and in arms; a man of learning, a genius, and a hero; of a generous temper, and a refined heart, he united all the gallantry and unbroken spirit of a rude age, with all the elegance and graces of a polished æra. With a splendor of descent, in possession of the highest honours and abundant wealth, he relaxed not his efforts to deserve distinction by his personal worth. Conspicuous in the rough exercises of tilts and tournaments; and commanding armies with skill and bravery in expeditions against the Scots under his father, he found time, at a period when our literature was rude and barbarous, to cultivate his mind with all the exquisite spirit of the models of Greece and Rome; to catch the excellencies of the revived Muses of Italy, and to produce in his own language compositions, which in simplicity, perspicuity, graceful ornament, and just and natural thoughts, exhibited a shining contrast with the works of his predecessors, and an example, which his successors long attempted in vain to imitate.

His *Songs and Sonnettes* were collected by *Richard Tottell*, in 1557, small quarto, and successive editions appeared in 1565, 1567, 1569, 1574, 1585, and 1587; all of which are now extremely

scarce.[p] The nature of this Work will only allow a short specimen, which I select therefore for its brevity, and not its superiority to the rest. It is an imitation of the two last stanzas of the twenty-second Ode of the first book of Horace.

A Vow to love faithfully, howsoever he be rewarded.

Set me whereas the sun does parch the green;
Or where his beams do not dissolve the ice;
In temperate heat where he is felt and seen,
In presence prest of people mad or wise.
Set me in high, or yet in low degree,
In longest night, or in the shortest day,
In clearest sky, or where clouds thickest be;
In lusty youth, or when my hairs are grey:
Set me in heaven, in earth, or else in hell,
In hill or dale, or in the foaming flood;
Thrall, or at large, alive, where so I dwell,
Sick or in health, in evil fame or good,
Hers will I be, and only with this thought,
Content myself, altho' my chance be nought.[q]

But all these accomplishments, and the popularity that attended them, laid the foundation of a fatal death for this illustrious nobleman. They excited the jealousy of his capricious, and despotic monarch Henry VIII. Lord Orford says, "the unwieldy King growing distempered and froward, and apprehensive for the tranquillity of his boy-successor, easily conceived or admitted jealousies infused into him by the Earl of Hartford and the Protestant party, though one of the last acts of his fickle life was to found a convent!" Treason therefore was objected to Lord Surry upon the most frivolous pretences; of which the principal was, his quartering the arms of Edward the Confessor with those of

[p] Park's Royal and Noble Authors, vol. i. p. 271.

[q] The poetical merit, and indeed the whole character, literary, moral, and political, of Lord Surry, is most beautifully and ably delineated at great length by Thomas Warton, in the first chapter of the third vol. of the Hist. of Engl. Poetry; and discussed with much originality, and spirit, and many acute and many well-founded remarks by Lord Orford in the Royal and Noble Authors; and given with that peculiar grace, elegance, perspicuity and knowledge, which characterizes the biographical sketches of Mr. Lodge, in the Memoirs annexed to the Holbein Heads. See also Wood's Ath.; Tanner's Bibl.; Biogr. Brit.; Biogr. Dict.; Cibber's and Anderson's Lives of Poets; and Theatr. Poet. Angl. &c. &c.

Howard; though even this insignificant fact had been justified by the practice of his family, and the sanction of the heralds. The unhappy story has been already partly told in the account of his father. On January 13th, 1547, "the King being now dangerously sick," says Lord Herbert, "the Earl of Surry was arraigned[r] in Guildhall in London, before the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Mayor, and other commissioners. Where the Earl, as he was of a deep understanding, sharp wit, and deep courage, defended himself many ways: sometimes denying their accusations as false, and together weakening the credit of his adversaries; sometimes interpreting the words he said in a far other sense than that in which they were represented: for the point of bearing his arms, amongst which those of Edward the Confessor are related, alleging that he had the authority of the heralds therein. And finally, when a witness was brought against him viva voce, who pretended to repeat some high words of the Earl's by way of discourse, which concerned him nearly, and that thereupon the said witness should return a braving answer, the Earl replied no otherwise to the jury than that he left it to them to judge, whether it was probable this man should speak thus to the Earl of Surry, and he not strike him again. In conclusion, he pleaded not guilty; but the jury, which was a common inquest, (not of the peers, because the Earl was not a parliament lord) condemned him. Whereupon also judgment of death was given, and he beheaded at Tower-hill."[s]

"The Duke," says Lord Herbert, "who had as much merit of ancient service to plead for him, as any subject of his time could pretend to, thought fit from the Tower to write to the King in this manner.

"MOST GRACIOUS AND MOST SOVEREIGN LORD.

"I, your most humble subject, prostrate at your foot, do most humbly beseech your Highness to be my good and gracious Lord. I am sure some great enemy of mine, hath informed your Majesty of some untrue matter against me. Sir, God doth know, in all my life, I never thought one untrue thought against you, or your succession; nor can no more judge, or cast in my mind, what should be laid to my charge, than the child which was born this night. And certainly, if I knew that I had offended your

[r] Of his principal accuser, Sir Richard Southwell, there is a fine portrait in the Holbein Heads. From Sir Richard's natural son is descended the present Lord De Clifford. See Lodge's Memoir.

[s] Lord Herbert in Kennet, vol ii. p. 264.

Majesty in any point of untruth, I would declare the same to your Highness. But, as God help me, I cannot accuse myself so much in thought. Most noble and merciful Sovereign Lord, for all the old service I have done you in my life, be so good and gracious a Lord unto me, that either my accusers and I together may be brought before your royal Majesty; and if your pleasure shall not be to take the pains, then before your council. Then if I shall not make it apparent that I am wrongfully accused, let me, without more respite, have punishment according to my deserts. Alas! most merciful Prince, I have no refuge but only at your hands; and therefore at the reverence of Christ's passion have pity of me, and let me not be cast away by false enemies' informations. Undoubtedly, I know not that I have offended any man, or that any man was offended with me, unless it were such as are angry with me for being quick against such as have been accused of sacramentaries. And, as for all causes of religion, I say now, and have said to your Majesty and many others, I do know you to be a prince of such virtue and knowledge, that, whatsoever laws you have in times past made, or hereafter shall make, I shall to the extremity of my power stick unto them as long as my life shall last. So that if any men be angry with me for these causes, they do me wrong. Other cause I know not why any man should bear me any ill will: and for this cause I know diverse have done, as doth appear by casting libels abroad against me. Finally, my most gracious Sovereign Lord, I most humbly beseech your Majesty to have pity of me, and let me recover your gracious favour, with taking of me all the lands and goods I have; or as much thereof as pleaseth your Highness to take, leaving me what it shall please you to appoint; and that according as is before written, I may know what is laid to my charge; and that I may hear some comfortable word from your Majesty. And I shall during my life pray for your prosperous estate long to endure.

"Your most sorrowful subject,

"THO. NORFOLK."

Notwithstanding this, it was thought that the Duke would hardly have escaped, had not the King's death, following shortly after, reserved him for more merciful times.

But, still, so powerful were his enemies, in the beginning of King Edward the Sixth's reign, that, when pardon[t] was given by

[t] Godwin, p. 112.

proclamation, to all persons, for all crimes whatsoever, six only excepted, he [u] was the chief thereof, and remained prisoner in the Tower till August 3d, 1553, the day Queen Mary made her triumphant entry into London: when, without any pardon or restitution, he was allowed to be DUKE OF NORFOLK, and had his lands restored. He [x] was, on the 18th of that month, Lord High Steward on the trial of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland.

On the insurrection of Sir Thomas Wyat, [y] 1554, his grace raised two hundred horse, and six hundred foot, which he marched from London against him; and, in his way to Rochester, defeated Knevit, who was marching to join Wyat; but afterwards his forces being [z] wrought upon by Harper, a pretended deserter, telling them, that Wyat's rising was only for the preservation of the nation, they abandoned him, and went over to Wyat.

On the suppression of that rebellion, being more than eighty years of age, he retired to his seat at Kenning-hall in Norfolk; and by his last will and testament, [a] dated July 18th, 1554, and proved on November 8th, orders his body to be buried in such place and order, as shall be thought most convenient to his executors, who were Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, Lord Chancellor, Nicholas Heath, Bishop of Worcester; Lord Riche; Sir Robert Rochester, comptroller of the Queen's household; Sir Richard Morgan, Chief Justice of the common-pleas; Sir Richard Southwell, Knight; Sir Nicholas Hare, Knight; and Sir John Baker, Knight. He thus concludes, "And I most humbly beseech the Queen's Highness, my most gracious Sovereign Ladye, by whose godly clemencye, and mercye, I was set at liberty, and delyvered from my longe imprysonment, to be supervisour of this my will. And I do geve to her Highness 100*l.*" He died at Kenning-hall, com. Norf. on August 25th next ensuing the date of his will, having seen the reigns of eight English sovereigns. By inquisition [b] taken after his death, March 31st, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, it appears, that he was possessed of the following manors, &c. viz. in the county of Norfolk, of Haneworth Parva, Framlingham, Syslond, Dykesborough, Hopham, and the hundred of Laundish; the manors of West Walton, Walpole Hitcham; West Rudham, Castleacre, West Barsham,

[u] Life of Edward VI. by Sir John Hayward, p 6.
[x] Burnet's History of the Reformation, p. 243.
[y] Burnet's History of the Reformation, p. 285. [z] Ibid.
[a] Ex Regist. vocat, Moors, qu. 14. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.
[b] Cole's Esch. lib. 2. p. 15, 16, 18. in Bibl. Harl.

Systerne, Kempston, Normanborough, Hellgaye, Bagthorpe, Heringsale, Great Massingham, Lodden, and the advowson of the church of Welles; the manors of Heringham, Stafford, Barmingham, Warham, Byston, East Rudham, West Rudham, Barncet, Tatterford, Tatterset, Titessale, Thorp Market, Rolle, Wroxham, and Rectory; the rectories of Hallvergate, Salown, and Kenninghall; the manors of Farsfield, Garboldisham, and the scite of the monastery of Thetford; the rectories of Great Framlingham, Porringlond, St. Mary's Hill, Watton, Hokham, and Wisted; the rectory and advowsons of the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Nicholas in Thetford, and the adowsons of the vicarages of the said churches; the manors of St. Mary's Hill, Tottington, Gatesthorp, and 40*s.* 4*d.* rent out of the manor of Bodney, and the advowson of the vicarages thereof; the manors of Halwyke, Norwyke Sainton, Lynford, Langford, Croxton, Watton, alias Monks Wyke in Watton, Kylverston, Aslacton, and their several rectories, and the advowsons of the vicarages of the several churches; the manors of Kenning hall, Ersham, Fornset, Southfeld, Shelfanger, Fryers, Sherwoods, Visedelewes, scite of the monastery of Boylands, scite of the college of Rushworth, with the manor and rectory of Rushworth; the manors of Shadwele, Wynfarthinge, Haywoods, and lands called Howard's lands in Tilney; the hundred of Gyllerosse, and half the hundred of Ersham; the rectories of Rowton, Castleacre, Walpole, Southweke, Wygen-hall, Methwold, Slewsham, Est Barsham, Hitcham, Newton, and Toftres. The above list verifies the Duke's words, in calling his lands *good and stately geer,* [c] when in a petition to Henry VIII. after his attainder, he desired they might be settled upon the Prince of Wales; fearing that if they were bestowed among some of the King's favourites, as then intended, they would be totally alienated from his family. To all the said estates, Thomas his grandson. viz. son of Henry Earl of Surry, was found to be his heir, and of the age of eighteen years the 12th of March last; [d] that he was married to the Lady Mary, daughter and coheir of Henry Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel, lord Steward of the Queen's houshold.

The before mentioned Thomas Duke of Norfolk, who died at Kenning hall in Norfolk, and was buried at Framlingham in Suffolk, [e] had two wives; first, Anne, one of the daughters to King Edward IV. by whom he had issue two sons; the eldest

[c] Burnet's History of the Reformation, vol. ii. p 6, 7.
[d] Cole, præd. [e] Ex stemmate.

whereof died soon after he was born; and Thomas, dying young, August 3d, 1508, was buried at Lambeth. His second was Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, by whom he had issue two sons; Henry Earl of Surry, beheaded in his lifetime, as before-mentioned; and Thomas, who was restored in blood 1553, and created Viscount Bindon, com. Dorset, by patent, dated January 13th, 1559. He married Elizabeth, second of the two daughters and coheirs of John Lord Marney, and Christian, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Roger Newburgh, Knight; and in 22 Henry VIII. had livery of the lands of her inheritance. He had issue by her, first, Henry, his successor; second, Thomas, successor to his brother; third, Francis; fourth, Giles; and two daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Grace, wife of John, son and heir of Sir John Horsey, of Clifton, com. Dorset, Knight. He had also three other wives, viz. secondly, Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Lyte, of Billesdon, com. Som. Knight, by whom he had a son Charles Lyte, alias Howard; thirdly, Mabel, daughter of Nicholas Burton, of Carshalton, com. Surry, Esq. whom he married, June 7th, 1576;[f] by whom he had an only daughter Frances, married, first, to Henry Pranell, citizen and vintner of London; second, to Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford; and third, to Lodovick, Duke of Richmond, a lady of a fantastic character, for whom see A. Wilson's History of James I. &c. &c.[g] Lord Bindon's fourth wife was Margaret, daughter to Henry Manning, of Greenwich, in Kent. He died 1582; and was succeeded by Henry, second Lord Bindon; who married Frances, daughter of Sir Peter Mewtas, Knight; by whom he had a sole daughter and heir Douglas, wife of Sir Arthur Gorges, Knight.[h] Thomas, his brother, succeeded him as third Viscount, and was installed K. G. at Windsor, 20th May, 1606, but died without issue by his wife, daughter of ——— Duffield. The Duke had also one daughter, Mary, married to Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Richmond and Somerset (natural son to King Henry VIII.) who died, aged seventeen, July 24th, 1536, without issue. There is a most beautiful portrait of this lady among the Holbein Heads. Mr. Lodge exclaims pathetically, "would that her story had died with

[f] Lysons's Environs of London, vol. i p. 133.

[g] Vide Granger, vol. ii. p. 48, for an account of this lady Frances, a great beauty, who married three husbands; she survived her last, Ludovick, Duke of Richmond. Also Black-Book, folio, p. 151.

[h] See Mem. of Peers of James I. p. 187. 188.

her; and that we might have been at liberty to fancy the character of so fair a creature as fair as her countenance. But the truth must be told. At the iniquitous trial of her brother in 1546, this lady was called as a witness, and brought forward a body of evidence against him so keenly pointed, and so full of secrets, which from their nature must have been voluntarily disclosed by her, that we cannot but suspect her conduct of a degree of rancour unpardonable in any case, and in this unnatural."[i]

Henry Earl of Surry, by Frances, his wife, daughter to John de Vere, fifteenth Earl of Oxford, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Trussell, left issue[k] two sons; Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, and Henry Earl of Northampton; as also three daughters; first, Jane, who, by her grandfather's will, had 1000*l.* portion, and was married to Charles Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland; she was buried 30th June, 1593, at Kenninghall in Norfolk; second, Catherine, to Henry Lord Berkeley, who died 1613; she died 1596; third, Margaret, to Henry Lord Scrope of Bolton, who died 1592.

Which Henry, afterwards *Earl of Northampton*, with his said three sisters, was restored in blood[l] in the parliament held 1 Elizabeth. He was born at Shottisham in Norfolk about 1539; bred at King's College, and afterwards at Trinity Hall, in Cambridge, where he took the degree of A. M. to which he was also admitted at Oxford, 1568.[m] Bishop Godwin says, his reputation for literature was so great in the University, that he was esteemed "the learnedest among the nobility; and the most noble among the learned." He was probably very slenderly provided for, being often obliged, as Loyd records, "to dine with the chair of Duke Humphry." However he contrived to spend some years in travel; but on his return could obtain no favour at court, at least till the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, which was probably owing to his connections. In 1597, it seems as if he was in some power, (perhaps however only through the influence of his friend Lord Essex), because Rowland White applied to him concerning Sir Robert Sydney's suits at court.[n] He was the grossest of flatterers, as appears by his letters to his patron and friend Lord Essex. But while he possessed the most unbounded friendship for Essex, he yet paid his suit to the Lord Treasurer Burleigh. On

[i] Holbein Heads.
[k] Cole's Escheat, lib. ii. ut antea.
[l] Journals of Parliament, 1 Eliz.
[m] Wood's Ath. vol. i. F. 102.
[n] Sydn. Papers, vol. ii. p. 48.

83172

the fall of Essex, he insinuated himself so far into the confidence of his mortal enemy, Secretary Cecil, whom he had just before called *tortuosum colubrum*, as to become the instrument of the secretary's correspondence with the King of Scots, which passed through his hands.[n] It is not wonderful therefore, when we consider the sufferings of Lord Harry's family for the Queen of Scots, and his own late employment, added to his intriguing spirit, that, on King James's accession, he was immediately received into favour. In May 1603, he was made a privy-counsellor; in January following, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; in March, Baron of Marnhill, and EARL OF NORTHAMPTON; and in April, 1608, Lord Privy Seal; and honoured with the Garter. In 1609, he succeeded John Lord Lumley, as High Steward of Oxford; and in 1612, Robert Earl of Salisbury, as Chancellor of Cambridge. Soon after he became a principal instrument in the infamous intrigue of his great niece the Countess of Essex with Carr, Viscount Rochester. The wretch acted as pander to the Countess, for the purpose of conciliating the rising favourite. And it is impossible to doubt his deep criminality in the murder of Overbury. About nine months afterwards, June 15th, 1614, he died, luckily for himself, before this atrocious affair became the subject of public investigation.[o] He was a learned man;[p] but a pedant dark and mysterious; and of course, far from possessing masterly abilities. It is said, that, *non generant aquilæ columbas*, and that *fortes creantur fortibus et bonis*: it causes astonishment therefore, when we reflect that this despicable and wicked wretch was the son of the generous and accomplished Earl of Surry.

THOMAS HOWARD, fourth DUKE OF NORFOLK, and eldest son to Henry Earl of Surry, cut off in 38 Henry VIII.[q] was eighteen years of age at the death of his grandfather in 1554, and was then married to Mary, daughter and heir of Henry Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel, and had the title of Duke of Norfolk; his said grandfather, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, being fully restored in blood,[r] when the act of his attainder was made void, and thereby he became his next hereditary successor. At the coronation of Queen Mary,[s] October 1st, 1553, he had the title of EARL

[n] See this secret correspondence, published by Sir D Dalrymple. See also Birch's Q Eliz. vol. ii. p. 501.

[o] See Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 237, 251, and Biog Mirror, vol ii. p 1.

[p] See Park's R. and N. A. vol ii. p. 148; and Oldys's Brit. Librarian, p 331.

[q] Cole's Esch. lib. ii. ut antea. [r] Rot. Parl. 1 Mar. n. 13.

[s] Strype's Memorials, col. iii. p 37

OF SURRY, and officiated under his grandfather, as Marshal of England. In 1557, he had a son born, and christened Philip, at Whitehall, July 2d, King Philip, and Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, Lord Chancellor, being his godfathers, and the Dutchess of Norfolk godmother. His Dutchess [t] died at Arundel house in the Strand, on August 25th following, in childbed of Philip, Earl of Arundel, being then only sixteen years old, and was buried at St. Clement's church, near Temple-bar, on the 31st. She was a very learned lady. [u]

On the decease of Queen Mary, November 17th, 1558, the Duke [x] was present with others of the Nobility, at the proclamation of Queen Elizabeth, and after grew into her favour and esteem; so that he was elected one of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter in the first year of her reign. [y] In the second year of her reign, the Scots having asked aid of the Queen, to expel the French, who had landed in Scotland, their King being married to Mary the Scottish Queen; forces being raised to displace such dangerous neighbours, [z] Queen Elizabeth sent the Duke of Norfolk into the North, to command them as general; and the troops entering Scotland under Lord Grey of Wilton, and Sir James Crofts, besieged Leith. The Duke of Norfolk, whilst the siege was carrying on, remained at Berwick for the security thereof; and [a] Sir George Howard being dispatched to him there, to certify him of the state of the siege, his Grace arrived at the camp before it, April 28th, 1560. The siege continued (the French being very numerous in Leith) till July 7th, [b] when a peace was concluded, and the French obliged to leave Scotland. His Grace was the next year [c] constituted lieutenant-general of the North: and in 6 Elizabeth, he waited on the Queen on her visiting the University of Cambridge, [d] where, August 5th, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him, and others of the nobles that attended on her Majesty.

The intrigues of the Duke of Norfolk to effect a marriage with the Queen of Scots form so important a feature of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, as to be detailed at much length in all our general histories; and more especially in the pages of Camden and

[t] Strype's Memorials, col. iii. p. 37.
[u] See Park's R and N. A. vol. i. p. 323. [x] Strype's Memorials, p. 451.
[y] Camden's Life of Queen Elizabeth, in History of England, vol. ii. p. 383.
[z] Stow's Annals, p. 640. [a] Ibid. p. 643. [b] Ibid. p. 645.
[c] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, in Appendix, No. 53.
[d] Fuller's History of the University of Cambridge, p. 139.

Robertson. After the long sufferings of his family; after the fatal end of his father, and great great grandfather; after the imprisonments, proscriptions, and hair-breadth escapes of his grandfather and great grandfather, it is impossible to suppress astonishment, that he was not frightened, instead of being allured by the voice of ambition. It would have been natural for him to have sought for peace and safety in the still vale of privacy and retirement. The Duke's conduct cannot be defended by an impartial enquirer: it was first foolish; and at last highly criminal. When Queen Mary, in 1568, agreed to submit to Queen Elizabeth an investigation of her conduct, the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler, were nominated by the latter, her commissioners to hear both parties. At this very time began the intrigue with the accomplished and ill-fated captive. "The Duke of Norfolk," says Robertson, "was at that time the most powerful and most popular man in England. His wife was lately dead; and he began already to form a project, which he afterwards more openly avowed, of mounting the throne of Scotland, by a marriage with the Queen of Scots. He saw the infamy which would be the consequence of a public accusation against Mary, and how prejudicial it might be to her pretensions to the English succession." He therefore got over Maitland, and intrigued with the regent, Murray. But his negotiation with the regent, however secretly carried on, was not, in all probability, even then unknown to a Princess so remarkable for her sagacity in penetrating the designs of her enemies, and seeing through their deepest schemes, as Queen Elizabeth. The marriage was so seriously designed the following year, that Mary applied for a legal divorce from Bothwell; but her particular motive for proposing it at this time, began to be so well known, that the demand was rejected by the convention of estates. Robertson says, "the fertile and projecting genius of Maitland first conceived this scheme. During the conference at York, he communicated it to the Duke himself, and to the Bishop of Ross. The former readily closed with a scheme so flattering to his ambition. The latter considered it as a probable device for restoring his mistress to liberty, and replacing her on the throne. Nor was Mary, with whom Norfolk held a correspondence, by means of his sister Lady Scroope, averse to a measure, which would have restored her to her kingdom, with so much splendor. The sudden removal of the conference from York to Westminster, suspended, but did not break off this intrigue. Maitland and Ross were still the Duke's prompters and

agents; and many letters and love-tokens were exchanged between him and the Queen of Scots.

"But as he could not hope, that under an administration so vigilant as Elizabeth's, such an intrigue could be kept long concealed, he attempted to deceive her by the appearance of openness and candor. He mentioned to her the rumour which was spread of his marriage with the Scotch Queen; he complained of it as a groundless calumny; and disclaimed all thoughts of that kind with many expressions full of contempt, both for Mary's character and dominions. Jealous as Elizabeth was of every thing relative to the Queen of Scots, she seems to have credited these professions. But instead of discontinuing the negotiation, he renewed it with greater vigour, and admitted into it new associates.

"Encouraged by his success in gaining the Scotch Regent, he next attempted to drive the English nobles to approve his design," on the ground of the improbability of Elizabeth's marrying, and the evils of an undecided succession, in the event of James's early death. "The intrigue was now in so many hands, that it could not remain a secret. It began to be whispered at court; and Elizabeth calling the Duke into her presence, expressed the utmost indignation at his conduct, and charged him to lay aside all thoughts of prosecuting such a dangerous design. Soon after, Leicester, who perhaps had countenanced the project with no other intention, revealed the whole circumstances of it to the Queen." The Regent then betrayed the Duke, who retired first to Howard-house, and then to his seat at Kenning-hall in Norfolk. After a second summons to attend the privy-council, he obeyed with hesitation; was imprisoned, October 1569; and set at liberty the next year, upon his solemn promise to have no farther intercourse with the Queen of Scots. This he so little regarded, that she took no step in any matter of moment without his advice. She recommended Ridolphi, an agent of the Pope in London, to his confidence; and the Queen's letter being betrayed by one Hickford, his secretary, who having also been employed to transmit money from the Duke to Mary's agents in Scotland, the Duke, his domestics, and all, who were privy, or suspected, were taken into custody. The Duke was brought to trial January 16th, 1572. "He implored the Queen's mercy; but his offence was too heinous, and too often repeated to obtain pardon; and Elizabeth thought it necessary to deter her subjects, by his punishment, from holding a correspondence with the Queen of Scots, or her emissaries. Being tried by his peers, he was found guilty of

high treason, and, after several delays, suffered death for the crime at the age of thirty-five."

Carte says, the nation was by no means satisfied with the Duke's condemnation: but insinuates, that he had fallen into a snare of Queen Elizabeth, who "considering the Duke of Norfolk as the only man in the kingdom capable of serving for an head to a body of male-contents; and that no number of the nobility, however disposed to an insurrection, durst offer to stir without his concurrence, resolved to get rid at any rate of one, who had it in his power to hurt her, and to set the Queen of Scots at liberty when he pleased; though out of a sense of duty, he had constantly rejected all proposals and solicitations of that nature." But this surely is most gross partiality and misrepresentation. After the frequent warnings the Duke received, and the frequent renewals of his intrigues, what pretence is there for saying, that he fell an innocent victim to the machinations of his sovereign?

When the Duke was brought to the bar, the Lord Steward said, "Thomas Duke of Norfolk, thou hast been arraigned of divers crimes of high-treason, and hast submitted thyself to God and these Peers, who have all found thee guilty. Hast thou any thing to say why sentence should not be passed upon thee?" His Grace answered, "God's will be done, who will judge between me and my false accusers."

On this, Serjeant Barham[e] required the Lord Steward, in the Queen's name, to pass sentence, which he, with tears in his eyes, pronounced according to the usual form. The Duke, with a presence of mind, answered, "sentence is passed upon me as upon a traitor: I have none to trust to but God and the Queen; I am excluded from your society, but hope shortly to enjoy the heavenly. I will fit myself to die. Only this one thing I crave, that the Queen would be kind to my children and servants, and take care that my debts be paid." Camden (from whom this account is taken) says, he heard these things himself, and penned them down exactly.

He remained under sentence four months, the Queen affecting an inclination to pardon him; but upon an address of a committee of both houses of parliament, she signed the warrant for his execution, pretending that she could not resist the voice of her people. On the 2d of June, at eight in the morning, the Duke[f]

[e] Serjeant Nicholas Barham, M. P. for Maidstone, died 1577. See Postscript to Memoirs of King James's Peers, LII.

[f] Camden, p. 448.

was brought to a scaffold erected upon Tower-hill; whereon he was no sooner mounted (and Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, who was there as his ghostly comforter, desiring the multitude that stood round to keep silence) but he said, "it is no new thing for people to suffer death in this place; though, since the beginning of our most gracious Queen's reign, I am the first, and God grant I may be the last." At this the people cried Amen. Then (to give you an abstract, says Camden, of what I heard at large) he went on: "I acknowledge my Peers have justly sentenced me worthy of death; nor have I any design to excuse myself. I freely confess that I treated with the Queen of Scots, in things of great moment, without my sovereign's knowledge; which I ought not to have done. Whereupon I was cast into the Tower; but I was afterwards set at liberty, having made a humble submission; and promised, upon honour, to have nothing more to do with her; yet I confess I acted contrary, and this, in truth, disturbs my conscience. But I neither promised, nor sware it at the Lord's table, as is commonly reported. I once conferred with Ridolpho, but not to the Queen's destruction; for there are several which know I had to do with him, about money matters, upon bills and bonds. I found him to be one that envied the peace of England, and forward to contrive any villany. Two letters from the Pope I saw, but by no means approved of them, nor of the rebellion in the North. I have not been popishly inclined ever since I had any taste for religion; but was always averse to the popish doctrine, and embraced the true religion of Jesus Christ, and put my whole trust in the blood of Christ, my blessed Redeemer and Saviour. Yet I must own, that some of my servants, and acquaintance, were addicted to the Romish religion. If, in this, I have offended either God, the church, or the Protestants, I pray God and them to forgive me." Then after reading a psalm or two, he said, with a loud voice, "Lord, into thy hands I commend my spirit." After this, he embraced Sir Henry Leigh, whispered something to him, and to Dean Nowel; who, turning to the people, said, "the Duke desires you would all of you pray to God to have mercy on him; and withall keep silence that his mind may not be disturbed." The executioner asked him forgiveness, and had it granted. One offering him a handkerchief to cover his eyes, he refused it, saying, "I am not in the least afraid of death." Then, falling on his knees, he lay prostrate with his mind fixed upon God, and Dean Nowel prayed with him. Presently after, he stretched his neck upon the block,

and his head was immediately cut off at one blow, and shewed by the executioner, as a doleful sight, for the sorrowful and weeping multitude.[g]

Bloomfield, vol. i. has his speech at large from a MS. in the library of Caius-college, Cambridge, wherein he defies the Pope and all his religion.

His Grace, after the death of his first Dutchess, already mentioned, married Margaret, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Lord Audley, of Walden in Essex, and Chancellor of England, widow of the Lord Henry Dudley, John Duke of Northumberland's younger son (slain at St. Quintin's in Picardy without issue, August 10th, 1557) by whom he had issue three sons; THOMAS, afterwards made EARL OF SUFFOLK; Henry, who died young; and WILLIAM, of NAWORTH in Cumberland, ancestor to the EARL OF CARLISLE; with two daughters, Elizabeth, who died in her infancy; and Margaret, married to Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset. He lastly married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Leyburne,[h] of Cunswick in Westmoreland, Knight, widow of Thomas Lord Dacre of Gillesland; but by her had no issue, she dying[i] in 1567, 10 Elizabeth, being married about a year.

The title of the Duke of Norfolk being, by the attainder of this Thomas, thus taken away, PHILIP, his eldest son, was called Earl of Arundel, as owner of Arundel-castle in Sussex, by descent from his mother; it having, in 11 Henry VI. been adjudged[k] in Parliament to be a local dignity, so that the possessors thereof should enjoy that title of honour. Whereupon, by that appellation, he had summons[l] to the Parliament, begun at Westminster, January 16th, 1579-80, and soon after, in the same parliament, was by a special act restored[m] in blood; and, that same year, made a privy-counsellor. But not long after this, by the artifices[n] of Robert Earl of Leicester, and secretary Walsingham (who for the entrapping of eminent persons of the Romish religion, dispersed counterfeit letters) this Earl Philip was confined to his own house, upon suspicion of practising against the government in favour of Mary Queen of Scotland. "This Earl," says Camden,

[g] See a portrait of this Duke, when a boy, in the Holbein Heads, with the annexed memoir by Lodge See also Park's R. and N. A. vol. i. p. 323, where in a dying memorial to a friend the Duke says, "if I might have my wish, and were in as good state as ever you knew me, yet I would wish for a lower degree"

[h] C. 39. 10 b. [i] Camden, in Hist. of Engl. vol. p. 408.

[k] Rot. Parl. in 11 Hen. VI. [l] Journ. of Parl.

[m] Ibid. [n] Camden's Eliz. ut supra, in an. 1584. 23 Eliz.

" had through the Queen's grace and favour, been restored in blood three years before; and having soon after lost her favour through the secret machinations of some great persons, had privily reconciled himself to the Popish religion, living likewise a very austere life." During this restraint, Queen Elizabeth offered him his liberty, provided he would carry the sword of state before her to the chapel, and there attend the service of the established church; which his lordship declined: and nothing appearing against him, he obtained his enlargement. He was soon after taken up again, and sent to the Tower, from which he was likewise released for want of evidence against him. Alarmed by these repeated attacks upon his liberty, and terrified [o] with the severity of certain laws, then made against Jesuits and priests, he resolved to [p] betake himself beyond the seas; but in the first place to represent his grief to the Queen by letter, which he determined should be delivered unto her after his departure: wherein he made a long and sad complaint of the malice of his potent adversaries, " whereunto he was necessitated to give place, whilst they triumphed over his innocence. He recounted the fatal ends of his ancestors; namely, his great grandfather, who was condemned without being heard; his grandfather, who was beheaded for light and trivial matters; and his father, who, *as he said*, was circumvented by his adversaries; and never bare any hostile mind against his prince and country." And added, that, " he for his part, lest he should be the heir of his forefathers infelicity, and that he might the better attend the service of God, and provide for his soul's good, hath quitted his country; but not his allegiance to his prince."

But, before this letter could be delivered (being gone into Sussex, [q] there to take shipping in an obscure creek) through the treachery of some of his servants, he was apprehended, and committed to the Tower. Being thus imprisoned, a charge was brought against him into the Star-chamber, " that he had supported Romish priests contrary to law: also, that he had held intelligence with Cardinal Allen, and Parsons the Jesuit, the Queen's enemies: [r] that he had publicly, in writing, questioned the justice of the kingdom; and, that he had intentions of departing the realm without license." The Earl (as Camden observes) protesting his obedience to the Queen, and love to his country,

[o] Camden's Eliz. ut supra, in an. 1584. 27 Eliz.
[p] Ibid. p. 503. [q] Ibid. p. 504.
[r] Camden's Life of Queen Eliz. in Hist. of Engl. vol. ii. p. 512.

modestly excused himself, by his affection to the Catholic religion, and his ignorance of the laws; and, confessing his fault, submitted himself to the censure of the bench; who fined him 10,000*l.* and imprisonment during the Queen's pleasure.

"The late attempt of an invasion by the Spaniards," says Carte, "proved fatal to Philip Earl of Arundel. He was still confined in the Tower, when the Spanish Armada entered the channel, and could not forbear expressing his joy at the news: he had likewise caused a mass of the Holy Ghost to be said for its success; and a course of devotions to be used for twenty-four hours together. These things irritating the Queen, he was called to an account for them, as well as for his former offences, which, having been charged on him before as contempts and misdemeanours, were now aggravated, and urged as treasonable matters. His religion, some emblematical figures found in his house, and other people's notions of his being one of the best friends to the late Queen of Scots, and the chief support of the popish party in England, were urged by the lawyers with more vehemence than reason, as arguments to conclude him guilty of treason." He was arraigned of high treason, and brought to his trial in Westminster-hall, before twenty-five of the Peers. On April 14th, 1589,[1] Henry Earl of Derby, being created Lord High Steward on this occasion, the Earl appeared in a wrought velvet gown, furred with martins, laid about with gold lace, and buttoned with gold buttons, a black sattin doublet, a pair of velvet hose, and a high black hat on his head. He was a very tall man, somewhat swarthy; and, coming to the bar, he made two obeisances to the state, and to the nobles, and others present.

Being required to hold up his hand, he raised it very high, saying, "here is as true a man's heart and hand, as ever came into this hall." His indictment consisted of the points on which he had been convicted in the Star-chamber, together with five additional articles, accusing him of engaging to assist Cardinal Allen in his attempts to re-establish Popery; suggesting, that the Queen was unfit to govern; procuring mass to be said for the success of the Spanish Armada; intending to withdraw himself beyond seas, to serve under the Duke of Parma against his native country; and being privy to the bull of Pope Sixtus V. transferring the Queen's dominions to Philip II. King of Spain. Two emblematical pieces, found in his Lordship's custody, were pro-

[1] MS. de Fam de Howard, D. 12. f. 219.

duced in court as evidence against him. The first represented a hand shaking a snake into the fire, with this motto, *If God is for us, who can be against us?* The other was that of a lion without claws, with this inscription, *Yet still a lion.* The Earl being asked if he were guilty, or not guilty, of the several treasons in the indictment, his Lordship desired to know, " whether the several points, in the indictment contained, were but one indictment, yea or no ?" Whereupon the judges satisfied him it was but one. And being asked a second time, said, " not guilty, and that he was well contented to be tried by such good noblemen then present, that knew his life." " He said, he had been a prisoner four years, and twenty-five weeks close prisoner; that he had been sick and weak, whereby his memory may fail him; and therefore desired the Lord Steward, that he might be heard to make answer to every particular point." To which the Lord Steward replied, " there was no other meaning, and that he should be heard deliberately."

It was urged against him, " that he was a traitor, because a Papist; the Queen of Scots had considered him as one of her best friends; Cardinal Allen had spoken of him as the chief hope of the Roman Catholics in England; and that his letter to Queen Elizabeth plainly accused the national justice with regard to his father's trial." The lawyers for the crown, willing to make a handle of the most trivial circumstances against him, produced letters written abroad, wherein he was styled Philip Duke of Norfolk. His Lordship acknowledged a correspondence with Cardinal Allen, but merely upon his spiritual concerns; and that he intended to have served under the Duke of Parma, as many had done by the Queen's own approbation; and insisted that he had said nothing of his father's sentence, but what was on record; that he could not be answerable for what had been written concerning him; and that Popham, the attorney-general, had managed the letters and confessions produced against him, as spiders do flowers, by extracting from them nothing but poison. He pointed out several inconsistencies in the indictment; and proved, that " the letters between the Queen of Scots and Cardinal Allen, about invading England, were wrote the very year in which he intended to have left it; and that the bull of Pope Sixtus V. had been published the year before." Sir Thomas Gerard, W. Shelley, then under sentence of death, and one Bennet, a profligate priest, were examined as witnesses against him. What the first swore, does not appear; and Shelley, being adjured, by his Lordship, to

speak nothing but the truth, would give no evidence at all: but Bennet, the informer of the Earl's having had Mass said for the success of the Spanish invasion, persisted in what he had declared before the council; notwithstanding his having wrote a letter to the Earl, asking his Lordship pardon, and acknowledging that his confession had been extorted by fear of the rack; an instrument well known to state-prisoners in that reign. That letter was, unfortunately for the Earl of Arundel, intercepted by the ministry; and therefore he could make no use of it, when he impeached Bennet's character. After all the struggles of the prosecutors, no charge of high treason could be fixed upon his Lordship, but that of being reconciled to the church of Rome; upon which he was unanimously found guilty by his judges. After sentence, he besought them to intercede with the Queen for the payment of his debts; that his officers might have access to him; and his wife permitted to visit him with his infant son, whom he had never seen, having been born since his confinement. As the Earl had been convicted merely on a religious account, the Queen did not allow his sentence to be put in execution; but suffered him to languish in the Tower, where he spent the remainder of his days in exercises of devotion, until November 19th, 1595, when he died in the thirty-ninth year of his age. He married Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas, and sister and coheir to Thomas, Lords Dacre of Gillesland, who survived him till April 13th, 1630, and was then buried at Arundel. She was a woman of a poetical genius, as is proved by some verses preserved by Mr. Lodge. "It is not unlikely," says that instructive biographer, "that the melancholy exit of her Lord produced these pathetic effusions. Many of her letters relating to the private affairs of her son's family, and particularly to his children, for whom she seems to have had the most affectionate regard, are written in the best style of that time, and in a strain of unaffected piety and tenderness, which lets us at once into her character." [t]

Thomas Earl of Arundel, &c. his only child, was born on July 7th, 1592, seventh in descent from John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk of that surname; and by his father's attainder, being deprived of that honour, and the greatest part of the estate of his family, he had only the title of Lord Maltravers, by courtesy, all Queen Elizabeth's reign. During his youth, he was under the

t Lodge's Illustr. of Brit. Hist. vol. iii. p. 359. See a print of her in Park's R and N. A. vol. ii. p. 259.

care of his mother, " who, being a Lady of great and eminent virtues, was not negligent in his education, and yet so wary (the family being under a cloud) as not to expose him to travel abroad, or to appear in much conversation at home." So as Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, (to whom this Earl often said he was in his youth much beholding) was wont to call him the *Winter Pear*; and that, if he lived, he would be a great and a wise man."

He was, at eleven years old, in 1603, not only restored[x] in blood by act of parliament in the first year of King James I. but to all such titles of honour and precedence, as Philip Earl of Arundel lost by his attainder; as also to the honour, state, and dignity of EARL OF SURRY; and to such dignity of baronies, as Thomas Duke of Norfolk, his grandfather, lost by his attainder. And though he was, by the said act, restored to all the honours dependent on the title of Earl of Arundel, yet he was not to all the possessions; the baronies of Clun, and Oswaldestrie, in Shropshire, the ancient inheritances of the Fitz-Alans, Earls of Arundel, being given, from this Earl, to his great uncle, the Earl of Northampton, and by him transferred to his nephew, Thomas Earl of Suffolk, and to his posterity.

When he had attained to the age of twenty years, the care of his friends, for the honour and continuation of his family, and his own inclination, prompted him to think of marriage; in which felicity he came not behind any of his ancestors, taking to wife the Lady Alathea, third daughter and coheir of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury: and by her had large possessions; for her two sisters, the one married to William Earl of Pembroke, and the other to Henry Earl of Kent, both died without issue.

In the year 1607,[y] he was sworn of the privy council to King James I.; and his Majesty did him the honour to stand godfather to his eldest son,[z] baptised James, July 17th that year. In 1609, he was necessarily induced to travel for the recovery of his health, passing through France and Italy; but in the interim lost his cousin, Thomas Viscount Bindon, to whom he was heir at law; but the greatest part of the Viscount's possessions was transferred on the Earl of Suffolk, and his children. Upon his

[u] Short view of the Life of Thomas Earl of Arundel, p. 210, in Sir Edward Walker's Historical Discourses.

[x] Inter Brevia de Certiorare de anno 2. Jac. I.

[y] Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 284.

[z] Camden's Annals of King James, in History of England, vol. ii. p 642.

return, he was at Windsor installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, on May 13th, 1611.

The year following, he was present at the marriage of the Prince Elector Palatine with the Princess Elizabeth, only daughter of King James, at Whitehall, February 14th, 1612-13, 10 Jac. I. when this Earl of Arundel carried the sword,[a] and stood on the right hand of his Majesty, during the ceremony. He was also one of the four,[b] commissioned by the King to conduct them to Bacharack, the first city in his country; but at the request of the Elector, they accompanied them to his chief city of Heidelberg. The Countess, his lady, also accompanied the Princess thither; and took their leaves on the 14th of June following.

Soon after he went into Italy, where he very much pleased himself; and either took up, or improved, his natural disposition of being the great master and favourer of arts; especially of sculpture, design, painting, and architecture, which rendered him famous, and acceptable to all ingenious spirits both at home and abroad.

He[c] returned in November 1614; and his two eldest sons being grown up, he sent them to travel, especially to his beloved Italy; where they had not been long, but their mother, out of natural affection to see her children, had a desire to make a journey, and to accompany them on their return. In all places, through which she passed, she was received with respect. As she returned, her eldest son, James Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, died at Ghent, to the unspeakable grief of his parents, being of great and notable hopes.

In 1619, he narrowly escaped with life; for, being[d] appointed to conduct Count Gondemar, the Spanish ambassador, to his first public audience at Whitehall, on March 12th that year, after a small stay in the council-chamber, as they were passing over a wooden terras to enter the guard-chamber, the weight of the over-thronging multitude made it suddenly fall, with the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Grey, and others, who received some hurt; but the ambassador, as he was entering the door, after half his body was in the ruins, was pulled in by his servants that were

[a] Sir John Finet's Observations on the Reception of Foreign Ambassadors, &c p. 10.

[b] Stow's Annals, p 918. [c] Camden's Annals, præd p. 644.

[d] Sir John Finet's Observations, p 63.

before him, and afterwards conducted by the Lord Chamberlain to the King.

The year following, the French King sending for his Ambassador, the Marquis de Cadenet, one of the Mareschals of France, and brother to the Duke de Luines, his favourite, with between fifty and sixty persons of title and distinction, and above three hundred others, King James ordered the Earl of Arundel,[e] accompanied with the Lord Hunsdon, and divers gentlemen of the privy-chamber, to visit him in his Majesty's name, at his lodging in Gravesend. The ambassador not meeting his Lordship, till he came to the stair-head of his chamber, and, at his parting, accompanying him no further, the Earl of Arundel, displeased with such a neglect of his quality, desired the master of the ceremonies, the next day, to go to the ambassador, and tell him, in regard his train was great, and his lodging little, he would not be troublesome to him there, but would meet him in the street, and thence accompany him to his embarking, having brought twenty barges from London to receive him and his train. And on their arrival at Somerset-house, then called Denmark-house (ordained for the ambassador's abode) the Earl landing him at the garden-stairs, accompanied him no further than to the foot of the first stair ascending to the privy lodgings, where he took his leave, saying, the gentlemen there should shew him his lodging. "This (says Sir John Finet) bred much discourse, and was soon conveyed to the knowledge of his majesty, who (sensible more of the cause given by the ambassador, than of the measure returned by the Earl of Arundel) stormed much at it. And the ambassador the next day made his excuse to the Lord Arundel, that his indisposition in his journey, and when he came to receive him, was the cause that he met him no sooner, nor accompanied him any further; whereupon the difference was accommodated."

In 1621, he had a quarrel with Lord Spencer. Lord S. was speaking something in the house, that their great ancestors did, which displeased Arundel; and he cut him off short, saying, "My lord, when these things you speak of, were doing, your ancestors were keeping sheep!" Spencer instantly replied; "When my ancestors, as you say, were keeping sheep, your ancestors were plotting treason!" As Arundel was the aggressor, he was committed to the Tower; and not released till he had made an humble submission.[f]

[e] Sir John Finet's Observat. p. 67, 68.

[f] Wilson in Kennet, vol. ii. p. 737.

On the removal of the Lord Chancellor Bacon, in 1621, the [g] seal was delivered to him and three other commissioners, with whom it rested from May 3d, till July 10th following: and on August 29th that same year, [h] he was constituted Earl Marshal of England for life, with a pension of 2000*l.* per ann.; having been before appointed one of the commissioners for executing that office.

And thereupon reviving that honourable court, which had anciently been held by the constable and marshal jointly, wherein remedy was given for such abusive provocations, as might occasion no little bloodshed by duels, or other more mischievous ways of revenge, some scruple being made as to the jurisdiction of the Earl Marshal alone, without the constable, he, the next ensuing year, obtained other letters patent, [i] bearing date August 1st, 20 Jac. I. whereby that King, after mature advice had with the lords of his council upon the point, did declare, that, in the vacancy of the constable of England, the Earl Marshal had the like jurisdiction in that court, as both constable and marshal jointly ever exercised, commanding him to proceed accordingly. But the truth is, notwithstanding the assertions of fulsome and indiscriminate panegyrists, that this arbitrary court ought never to have been re-established, and afterwards on April 16th, 1640, it was presented by the famous Sir Edward Hyde as one of the greatest grievances of the day, for its arbitrary proceedings. [k] And Lord Arundel's haughty temper was calculated to aggravate its offensiveness.

On the accession of King Charles I. to the crown, he was continued in his office of Earl-Marshal, and counsellor; and at the funeral of the late King, on May 17th, 1625, [l] was one of the supporters to his Majesty, the chief mourner. Also, at the coronation of King Charles, was joined in commission [m] with William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, to make such persons Knights of the Bath, as the King should then think fit to call to that dignity. He was [n] likewise one of the commissioners, authorised to determine the claims exhibited concerning services to be performed at the coronation: at which, on February 2d,

[g] Bishop Hacket's Life of Archbishop Williams, part i. p. 51.
[h] Pat. 19 Jac. I. p. 13. [i] Pat. 20 Jac. I.
[k] See Dallaway's Heraldry, p. 293.
[l] Kennet's History of England, vol. iii. p. 4.
[m] Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 5. in dorso.
[n] Rushworth's Collections, vol i. p. 203, 204.

1625-6, he attended in his place of Earl-Marshal, and with George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Constable of England for that day, went next before his Majesty. He had a grant (dated December 22d, 1625,) of the [o] wardship of the body, and lease of the lands, of Henry Lord Stafford, during the minority of his said ward; together with a fine of 500 marks imposed upon the said Lord Stafford, in the court of wards and liveries, to the King's use, for the said lordships, wardship, and marriage.

About a year after, he fell into the King's displeasure, on account of the marriage of his son, Henry-Frederic Lord Maltravers, with the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox, by the mediation of the old Dutchess of Lennox, his relation, and the Countess of Arundel, without the knowledge and consent of his Majesty, who designed her, as his own ward and kinswoman, for Archibald Lord Lorne, afterwards Marquis of Argyle. The new-wedded couple were confined at Lambeth under the inspection of Archbishop Abbot; and the Earl and Countess of Arundel were at first restricted to their seat at Horseley in Surry, [p] and afterwards sent to the Tower. His commitment being while the parliament was sitting, John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, took notice that they wanted a member who was debarred from the house; and no cause of his commitment being expressed, the peers presented several petitions to the King to preserve the privileges of parliament. [q] In answer to one of them, his Majesty returned this message, "that the Earl of Arundel was restrained for a misdemeanor, personal to his Majesty, and lay in his proper knowledge, and had no relation to matters of parliament." To which they [r] made a remonstrance, asserting their privileges. [s] He had five proxies, which were lost by his imprisonment; and this affair was in agitation for almost three months. But on Thursday, June 8th, 1626, the Lord Keeper, Sir Thomas Coventry, delivered to the Lords this message, [t] "that on Saturday last his Majesty sent word to the house, that, by this day, he would send them such an answer concerning the Earl of Arundel, as should satisfy them in point of privilege. And therefore to take away all dispute, and that their privileges may be in the same estate as they were when the parliament

[o] Rymer's Fœdera, tom xviii p 248. [p] Rushworth, præd. p. 367.
[q] Ibid. [r] Ibid. p. 369, 370. [s] Whitlocke, p. 6.
[t] Journal Dom. Procer.

began, his Majesty hath taken off the restraint of the said Earl, whereby he hath liberty to come to the house." The Earl of Arundel, upon his return to the house, gave their Lordships most hearty thanks for their intercessions for him to the King; and protested his loyalty, and faithful service unto his Majesty: whose goodness he likewise acknowledged for his enlargement.

He was shortly after admitted to court, and by degrees into the King's favour. In the year 1631, he[u] was one of the commissioners appointed to examine the oppressions of the fees exacted in all courts and offices, civil and ecclesiastical, throughout England: and on June 18th, 1633, waited on the King at his coronation in Scotland; where all persons strove to outvie each other in the bravery and riches of their apparel and entertainment; but this Earl kept his old plainness, and yet wanted not the honour and esteem due to his person and quality. He[x] was also constituted chief justice of all the forests north of Trent. About the end of that year, he was sent to the Queen of Bohemia in Holland, to condole the death of her husband, which happened on November 29th; being at the same time appointed ambassador extraordinary to the States-General.

In the beginning of the year 1636, the Earl was made choice of for an embassy, for the restitution of the Palatinate to the King's nephew; which, out of his affection to the Queen of Bohemia, and the Palatine family, he willingly embraced. He began his journey about the end of March 1636. Three months being spent without any progress in the business, the Earl took his leave of the Emperor, and Elector, and, by the same way he came, he returned to Holland; and thence, about the end of December, embarked for England, having spent nine months in this journey, and much money. He met with a most gracious reception from the King, it being evident he had done his best in this negociation. And on February 4th, following, a warrant was issued by Secretary Coke[y] to the exchequer for payment of 7,262*l.* without account, to the Earl of Arundel and Surry, his Majesty's late ambassador extraordinary to the Emperor of Germany; being the remainder of 19,262*l.* for his extraordinary expences and disbursements of several ends, over and above his allowance of 6*l.* per diem.

In 1637, the Scots being offended that a Liturgy, conformable

[u] Hacket's Life of Archbishop Williams, part ii. p. 93
[x] Pat. 9 Car. I. p. 1. [y] Ex Autog. int. Evident. apud Penslurst.

to that of England, was, at this time, pressed on them, began in fury to threaten their bishops and ministers, and grew to such a height, that, after many commissions and delegations, of the Marquis of Hamilton, and others, between the King and them, no way was found so proper, as to reduce them by arms to due obedience. "The King," says Lord Clarendon, "hastened the raising an army, which was not long in doing. He chose to make the Earl of Arundel his general, a man who was thought to be made choice of for his negative qualities: he did not love the Scots; he did not love the puritans; which qualifications were allayed by another negative; he did not much love any body else; but he was fit to keep the state of it; and his rank was such, that no man would decline the serving under him."[z] The army rendezvoused at Selby-upon-Ouse in Yorkshire, on April 10th, 1639, and thence marched to a place called Birques, four miles from Berwick, where the King put himself at the head of it. "The King," continues Lord Clarendon, "had not at that time one person, of his council, who had the least consideration for his own honour, or friendship for those who sat at the helm of affairs. There was no other council of name, but the general, the Earl of Arundel, who was always true to the character under which he has been delivered, and thought he had been general long enough."[a] But, after some skirmishes, a treaty was begun, and a peace ensuing, the army was dismissed in three months from the time it was levied.

In the end of the year 1639, there were new preparations for a war with the Scots, which drew on a parliament, when this Earl, then Lord Steward of the King's household, administered the oaths to the house of commons the first day of their sitting, on April 25th, 1640.

At the Earl of Strafford's trial, which began on March 22d, 1640-1, the lords, in the absence of the lord keeper, who was very sick, made choice of the Earl of Arundel to preside, and govern the court, being a person notoriously disaffected to the Earl of Strafford."[b]

The Earl afterwards presented a remonstrance, and petition, dated June 29th, 1641, to be restored to the dukedom of Norfolk. And several noblemen had such a regard to his Lordship, as to subscribe a similar petition to his Majesty, on his behalf.

[z] Hist. Reb vol. i. p 114.
[a] Ibid. p 122. [b] Ibid p 216.

The King so far favoured these petitions, that,[c] by letters patent, bearing date June 6th, 1644, in consideration of his special services, and great merits (as recited in the patent); as also in respect of his lineal descent from Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, son of King Edward I. he created his Lordship Earl of Norfolk, with limitations to the heirs male of his body. But Norfolk discerning the cloud hanging over the nation, willingly resigned his staff of steward of the household, and resolved to travel. His lady took the same resolution, and a fair and honourable opportunity immediately offered. For Mary de Medicis, the Queen-Mother of France, having been in England about two years, was, by the violence of the times, forced away; and the care of conducting her was committed to the Earl, which he did in July, 1641. His Countess then likewise passed the seas, and made her residence at Cologn, with the French Queen, who died there on July 13th, 1642. The Earl spent some time at Utrecht, whither he had formerly sent his grandchildren, sons to his eldest son (afterwards Earl of Arundel) to be educated. In the beginning of the winter, he arrived in England; and being indisposed in his health, and his lady and grandchildren absent, in whose company he placed his chief delight, he again resolved to return to them; and had another fair occasion offered him, with high respect and esteem, to quit his country before he saw it ruined. The King, in the beginning of the summer, viz. May 2d before, had matched his eldest daughter, the Princess Mary, unto William the young Prince of Orange; and the Queen, her mother, having a desire to absent herself for a time, took this occasion of conducting and settling her daughter in Holland. And this noble peer had the honour to be the chief person of quality, that waited on the Queen and the Princess thither; embarking at Dover about the midst of February, 1641-2, there taking leave of his native country, which he never saw after.

Having spent some time in Holland, he thence went to Antwerp, where he was received, and esteemed equal to the greatness of his birth, and eminent qualities. At this place he and his lady took their last leave of each other, the recovery of his health, and his natural love of motion, drawing him thence, only at first to go for the Spa; but afterwards he passed into France, and then into his beloved Italy, having in his company two of his grandsons, then grown up, and learned in the Latin, French, and Dutch

[c] Pat. 20 Car. I.

tongues. And as he was highly honoured and esteemed on this side of the Alps, he was as much, if not more, there; being the only great subject of the northern parts, that had, by his conversation and great collections, set a value on that country. Here two misfortunes fell on his family: Thomas, his eldest grandson, a gentleman of a goodly person and parts, was seized with a distemper of the brain; and his third grandson, Philip, afterwards the famous Cardinal Howard, going from him to Milan, was seduced by an Italian Dominican frier, and became one of that order, notwithstanding all possible means used to prevent it. His chief comfort then remained in the hopes of his second grandson, Mr. Henry Howard, which did not deceive him, "having no superior, in all respects, of birth, person, wit, learning, and height of courage," says Sir Edward Walker. Thus this great Earl having, in this moving condition, spent four or five years abroad, he retired to Padua; where, about the end of the year 1645, his eldest son, the Lord Mowbray, visited him.

In the year 1646, he had thoughts and intentions of returning, and had made preparations towards it; but being on the point of beginning his journey from Padua, fell suddenly indisposed, and died on October 4th, 1646, in the fifty-fifth year of his age;[d] his son, and grandchild, being present.

Lord Clarendon gives a very distinct, but probably too severe, character of this celebrated nobleman, in the following words:

"The Earl of Arundel was the next officer of state who in his own right and quality preceded the rest of the council. He was generally thought to be a proud man, who always lived within, and to himself, conversing little with any who were in common conversation; and so that he seemed to live as it were in another nation, his house being a place to which all people resorted who resorted to no other place; strangers, or such who affected to look like strangers, and dressed themselves accordingly. He resorted sometimes to the court, because there only was a greater man than himself, and went thither the seldomer, because there was a greater man than himself. He lived towards all favourites, and great officers, without any kind of condescension, and rather suffered himself to be ill-treated by their power and authority (for he was often in disgrace, and once or twice prisoner in the Tower) than to descend, in making any application to them.

"And upon these occasions he spent a great interval of his

[d] Mr. Edmondson's Tables.

time in several journeys into foreign parts, and with his wife and family had lived some years in Italy, the humours and manners of which nation he seemed most to like and approve, and affected to imitate. He had a good fortune by descent, and a much greater from his wife, who was the sole daughter upon the matter (for neither of the two sisters left any issue) of the great house of Shrewsbury; but his expences were without any measure, and always exceeded very much his revenue. He was willing to be thought a scholar, and to understand the most mysterious parts of antiquity, because he made a wonderful and costly purchase of excellent statues[e] whilst in Italy and in Rome (some whereof he could never obtain permission to remove from Rome, though he had paid for them), and had a rare collection of medals. As to all parts of learning, he was almost illiterate,[f] and thought no other part of history so considerable as what related to his own family, in which, no doubt, there had been some very memorable persons.

"It cannot be denyed that he had in his own person, in his aspect, and countenance, the appearance of a great man, which he preserved in his gait and motion. He wore and affected a habit very different from that of the time, such as men had only beheld in pictures of the most considerable men; all which drew the eyes of most, and the reverence of many, towards him, as the image and representative of the antient nobility, and native gravity of the nobles, when they had been most venerable; but this was only his outside, his nature and true humour being much disposed to levity and delights, which indeed were very despicable and childish. He was rather thought not to be much concerned for religion, than to incline to this or that party of any; and had little other affection for the nation or the kingdom than as he had a great share in it, in which, like the great Leviathan, he might

[e] A large part of these are now at Oxford, by the donation of the Countess of Pomfret, 1755, to the University.

[f] The late Duke of Norfolk, in his Anecdotes of the Howard family, resents this character of his ancestor; and, among other remarks, observes, that "the wonderful and costly collections which Lord Clarendon talks of are sufficient monuments to prove that our Earl looked upon the histories of Greece and Rome as worthy, at least, of some consideration. He could not certainly expect to find any traces of his family in his Arundel marbles, though they threw the greatest light on the Grecian history of any collection that was made before or since, and which were of such infinite use to P. Peteau, Salmasius, Vossius, and several other learned men, in their works." *Howard's Anecdotes, p.* 80.

sport himself; from which he withdrew, as soon as he discerned the repose thereof was like to be disturbed, and died in Italy, under the same doubtful character of religion in which he lived."[s]

The following is the character given by Sir Edward Walker, perhaps a more partial memorialist:

"He was tall of stature, and of shape and proportion rather goodly than neat; his countenance was magestical and grave; his visage long; his eyes large, black, and piercing; he had a hooked nose, and some warts or moles on his cheeks; his countenance was brown, his hair thin, both on his head and beard; he was of a stately presence and gait, so that any man that saw him, though in never so ordinary habit, could not but conclude him to be a great person, his garb and fashion drawing more observation than did the rich apparel of others; so that it was a common saying of the late Earl of Carlisle, "here comes the Earl of Arundel in his plain stuff and trunk hose, and his beard in his teeth, that looks more like a nobleman than any of us." He was more learned in men and manners than in books, yet understood the Latin tongue very well, and was master of the Italian; besides, he was a great favourer of learned men, such as Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Mr. Camden, Mr. Selden, and the like. He was a great master of order and

[s] Lord Clarendon, vol. i. p. 55, 56.

"Lord Clarendon," it is observed in the Howard Anecdotes, "should have transmitted to us the unaccountable means by which this odd composition of pride and ignorance, as he would set him forth, was, without any kind of solicitation for himself, appointed to the first places in the state, and the most important commissions abroad, though he kept the world at such a distance, and scarcely treated his Sovereign with common decency. Were there no cringing, soliciting, lettered courtiers about the King's person, who would have treated his favourites and ministers with condescension, and even acknowledged them to be their lords and masters, if they were appointed to these offices, that they must be conferred on a man, who was almost illiterate? Nay, further, he should have let us know by what kind of magic this man, unaided by literature, could have discharged the several important offices of Earl Marshal, Constable, and Lord High Steward of England, and ambassador abroad on the most interesting concerns, with universal applause to himself, and utility to the public. A research so curious would certainly have been worthy of so able a pen: but this noble author being silent here, the reader must judge for himself." *Howard's Anecdotes, p.* 82, 83.

In answer to the accusation of "his indifference to religion," the solemn words at the opening of his will, made at Dover, 1640, are cited:

"My soul I do, with all zeal and humility of spirit, beseech Almighty God to receive, and being purified by the precious blood and passion of our blessed Saviour from my great and manifold sins, to vouchsafe it, out of his infinite mercy, a place to glorify him for ever amongst the blessed." *Ibid. p* 84 85.

ceremony, and knew and kept greater distance towards his Sovereign than any person I ever observed, and expected no less from his inferiors; often complaining that the too great affability of the King, and the French garb of the court, would bring Majesty into contempt. In council he was grave and succinct, rather discharging his conscience and honour than complying with particular interests; and so was never at the head of business or principal in favour; contenting himself to be as it were the supporter of antient nobility and gentry, and to interpose in their behalf. Witness the care he had in the education of the now Earl of Oxford, and the young Lord Stafford, in his own house, together with his grandchildren. Yet wanted he not a share of the royal favours, as may appear by the many employments he held under King James and King Charles; the first of which I believe loved him more, and the last had him in greater veneration and regard (though not in intimacy of favour), he being a person by years, quality, and parts, of an austere disposition, and not so complacent as other persons that had more of ends. He was the greatest favourer of the arts, especially painting, sculpture, designs, carving, building, and the like, that this age hath produced; his collection of designs being more than of any person living; and his statues equal in number, value, and antiquity, to those in the houses of most princes; to gain which he had persons many years employed both in Italy, Greece, and so generally in any part of Europe, where rarities were to be had. His paintings likewise were numerous, and of the most excellent masters, having more of that exquisite painter Hans Holbein than are in the world besides. And he had the honour to be the first person of quality that set a value on them in our nation; and so the first person that brought in uniformity in building, and was chief commissioner to see it performed in London, which since that time has added exceedingly to the beauty of that city. He was likewise sumptuous in his plate and household stuff, and full of state and magnificence in his entertainments, especially of strangers, and at his table very free and pleasant. He was a person of great and universal civility, but yet with that restriction as that it forbad any to be bold or saucy with him; though with those whom he affected, which were lovers of state, nobility, and curious arts, he was very free and conversable; but they being but few, the stream of the times being otherwise, he had not many confidents or dependents; neither did he much affect to have them, they being unto great persons both burthensome and

dangerous. He was not popular at all, nor cared for it, as loving better, by a juster hand than flattery, to let the common people to know their distance and due observance. Neither was he of any faction in court or council; especially not of the French or Puritan. He was free from covetousness, and so much above a bribe or gratuity (for favours done) as no person ever durst tempt him with one. He was in religion no bigot or puritan, and professed more to affect moral virtues than nice questions and controversies. He was most faithful and affectionate to his lady, indulgent to his children, and more to his grandchildren. His recreations were conversation with them, and care of their education, overlooking his rare collections, and (when not diverted by business) pleasing himself in retirement to the country. If he were defective in any thing, it was that he could not bring his mind to his fortune, which, though great, was far too little for the vastness of his noble designs; but it is pardonable, they being only for the glory and ornament of his country. To conclude, he would have appeared far more eminent, had the times he lived in been more consonant to his disposition. However, as they were, he must by all wise and noble persons be looked upon as the greatest assertor of the splendor and greatness of the Crown, and the antient honour of the nobility and gentry that lived in his time, and as the last great and excellent person that our age of peace hath bred." [h] The Earl's corpse was brought into England, and buried at Arundel, in Sussex.

He had issue, first, James, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, who was made Knight of the Bath, on November 3d, 1616, the day before the creation of Charles Prince of Wales; and died unmarried at Ghent, in Flanders, as before related: second, Henry-Frederic, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, his successor in honours and estate; third, William, ancestor of the late Earls of Stafford, of whom more fully afterwards; fourth, Thomas; fifth, Gilbert; and, sixth, Charles, who all three died unmarried.

The said Sir William Howard, the second surviving son, was one of the Knights of the Bath, made at the coronation of King Charles I. and having wedded Mary, sister and heir of Henry Stafford, Lord Stafford, the heir male of the illustrious family of Stafford, Dukes of Buckingham, Earls of Stafford, &c.

Sir William Howard, and his wife Mary, before mentioned, were by letters patent, dated September 12th, 1646, created

[h] From the Earl's Life, written 1651, among Sir Edward Walker's Historical Discourses, p. 221--223.

Baron and Baroness Stafford, of Stafford-castle:[i] and on November 11th following, his Lordship was promoted to the dignity of Viscount Stafford. His Lordship was accused in October, 1678, of concern in the Popish plot. "He was," says Burnet, "a weak, but a fair conditioned man. He was in ill terms with his nephew's family; and had been guilty of great vices in his youth, which had almost proved fatal to him. He thought the King had not rewarded him for his former services, as he had deserved: so he often voted against the court, and made great applications always to the Earl of Shaftsbury. He was in no good terms with the Duke, for the great consideration the court had of his nephew's family made him to be the most neglected. When Oates deposed first against him, he happened to be out of the way; and he kept out a day longer. But the day after he came in, and delivered himself; which, considering the feebleness of his temper, and the heat of that time, was thought a sign of innocence."[k] He was brought to trial and condemned. "He composed himself," adds Burnet, "in the best manner he could to suffer, which he did with a constant and undisturbed mind. He supped and slept well the night before his execution, and died without any shew of fear, or disorder. He denied all that the witnesses had sworn against him."[l] On June 3d, 1685, a bill passed the house of peers, entitled, "An act for reversing the attainder of William, late Viscount Stafford;" in the preamble to which, it was asserted, "That it was now manifest, that William, late Viscount Stafford, died innocent; and that the testimony, on which he was convicted, was false: as also, that it appeared by record of the King's Bench, that one of the witnesses was convicted of perjury."

By his said lady, he had three sons, and six daughters. The sons were, first, Henry, afterwards Earl of Stafford; second, John, continuator of the line; and, third, Francis, who being groom of the bedchamber to King James II. when, on December 17th, 1688, at one in the morning, he removed from Whitehall, attended his master into France, and died at Paris, in 1692, leaving by Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Henry Stanford, of New Inn, in Staffordshire, Esq. a son, Henry, who wedded ..... daughter of Bartholomew Berkeley, of Spechley in Worcestershire, Esq. but died without issue.

[i] See Gent Mag. vol lxvii. p. 667. On this occasion Roger Stafford, the collateral heir male, seems to have been used very unjustly.

[k] Hist. O. T. vol. i. p. 488. [l] Ibid. p 494.

Of the six daughters of William Viscount Stafford, Alathea, Ursula, and Mary, were nuns; Isabella, the second, was the third wife of John Powlett, Marquis of Winchester; Anastasia, the fifth, was married to George Holman, of Warkworth in the county of Northampton, Esq. and Helena, the youngest, died soon after she was born.

HENRY, the eldest son, in consideration of his father's sufferings, and his noble descent, was created Earl of Stafford, October 5th, 1688, with remainder, for want of issue male, to John and Francis, his brothers, and their heirs male respectively. By the same patent, Mary, his mother, was made Countess of Stafford for life, and his sisters were allowed the rank of daughters of an Earl of England, and to use and bear the surname of Stafford. This Henry Earl of Stafford retiring, in 1688, with his sovereign into France, was, on April 3d, 1694, married at St. Germain's en Leye, to Claude Charlotte, eldest daughter of Philibert, Count of Gramont, and dying on April 19th, 1719, without issue, was succeeded by William, son of his brother John Stafford Howard.

The said John Stafford Howard married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir John Southcote, of Merstham in Surry, Knight; and, secondly, Theresia, daughter of Robert Strickland, Esq. By the first he was father of William, second Earl of Stafford; John-Paul Stafford-Howard, fourth Earl of Stafford; Mary, wedded to Francis Plowden, of Plowden in Shropshire, Esq.; whose daughter and heir Mary married, in 1733, Sir George Jerningham, Bart. which lady died 1785, and was mother of the present Sir William Jerningham, Bart. and of Edward Jerningham the poet, &c.; Xavaria, and Louisa, both nuns. By his second wife, he had a son, Edward, and a daughter, Harriot.

WILLIAM, second Earl of Stafford, married his cousin, Anne, daughter of George Holman, and his Lady Anastasia, before mentioned: and by her Ladyship, who died on May 21st, 1725, he had William-Matthias, his successor, as third Earl of Stafford; Lady Mary wedded the Count of Chabot, of the house of Rohan, in France; and the Ladies Anastasia, who died at Paris, 27th April, 1807, æt. eighty-five, and Anne, both nuns at Paris. His Lordship dying in France, in January 1733-4, had sepulture in the church of Notre Dame in Paris: and his Lady survived till September 19th, 1754.

WILLIAM-MATTHIAS, his only son, third Earl of Stafford, married Henrietta, daughter of Richard Cantillon, Esq.; but

dying on February 28th, 1750-1, without issue by her (who took to her second husband Robert Maxwell, late Earl of Farnham in Ireland) the honours and estate devolved on John-Paul Stafford-Howard, his uncle, before-mentioned.

The said John-Paul Stafford Howard, Earl of Stafford, wedded, in 1738, Elizabeth, daughter of.... Ewen, of.... in the county of Somerset; but departing this life, without issue, on April 2d, 1762, the male line of this noble branch of the illustrious house of Howard expired with him.

We now return to the eldest surviving son, HENRY-FREDERIC, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, who was Earl of Arundel, Norfolk, &c. on his father's decease. He married the Lady Elizabeth Stuart, eldest daughter of Esme Earl of March, afterwards Duke of Lennox; but being married without his Majesty's consent, he and his Lady were confined (as said before) at Lambeth, under the care of Archbishop Abbot. But, on his father's coming into favour with the King, he was called up by writ on March 21st, 1639, to the house of peers, and took his place there accordingly, by the title of Lord Mowbray. On the bill of attainder of Thomas Earl of Strafford being brought, from the commons, to the house of peers, his Lordship [m] gave his vote against it, and was steady in his adherence to the King. Soon after, Lord Clarendon mentions, "that at a committee in the house of lords, in some debate, passion arose between the Earl of Pembroke, who was then Lord Chamberlain of the household, and the Lord Mowbray; and from angry and disdainful words, an offer or attempt of blows was made, for which misdemeanour they were both next day sent to the Tower." [n]

In 1642, he waited on his Majesty at York, and was with those peers, who, on June 13th, the same year, subscribed, "To obey no orders or commands whatsoever, not warranted by the known laws of the land; and to defend his Majesty's person, crown, and dignity, together with his just and legal prerogatives, against all persons and power whatsoever, &c. [o] He was also among those lords, who attested, that they had been witnesses of his Majesty's frequent and earnest declarations, of abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament, &c." Which testimonies, with the names of the lords and counsellors, who subscribed thereto, were, with their consent, immediately printed,

[m] Sir Edward Walker's Historical Dis. p 219.
[n] Hist. Reb. vol. i. p 263. [o] Ibid. vol ii. p. 564, 565, 566.

and carefully divulged over the kingdom. He attended on his Majesty, and was at Oxford [p] on November 1st, 1642, when he was created master of Arts, with James Duke of York. It is certain, his Lordship [q] faithfully adhered to the King, serving as a volunteer in his army till 1646; about the end of which year, being sent for by his father, he repaired to him at Padua; and, after some stay, was on the point of beginning his journey homewards. But his father falling suddenly indisposed, induced him to defer setting out till he saw the issue of his illness, and in a few days he deceased. Whereupon his Lordship immediately gave orders for embalming his remains, and came over with them to England, where he found the King's affairs in a deplorable condition; Oxford surrendered; and his Majesty obliged to fly to the Scots.

By the death of his father, on October 4th, 1646, he was Earl of Arundel, &c. and heir to his great estate; but the parliament had taken possession of it, so that, with difficulty, he subsisted, till the commons, on November 24th, 1648, voted, "that the Earl of Arundel should be admitted to the composition of his estate for 6,000*l.* in regard he had suffered losses by the parliament's forces; and that the 6,000*l.* should be paid for the use of the navy."

He afterwards lived retired, and departed this life [r] at his house in Arundel-street in the Strand, on April 7th, 1652. He had issue by his Lady, Elizabeth Stuart, before-mentioned, [s] nine sons, and three daughters, whereof Lady Anne died young; Lady Catherine was married to John Digby, of Gothurst, in com. Bucks, Esq.; and Lady Elizabeth, to Sir Alexander Macdonnel, Bart. (great-grandson of Sir James Macdonnel, brother to Randal Earl of Antrim, in Ireland).

The sons were, first, Thomas, his successor in honours and estate; of whom hereafter.

Second, Henry Howard, heir to his brother Thomas.

Third, Philip, who was Lord Almoner to Queen Catherine, consort of Charles II. and was a Cardinal of the church of Rome. Wood, in his Athenæ Oxonienses, vol. i. p. 238, gives this account of him. "He was born in Arundel-house, London, in 1629, and there educated till he was fourteen years of age; and

[p] Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. p. 4 and 7. [q] Walker, ut antea, p. 221.
[r] Ex Collect. MS. per Greg. King, Lanc. Fecial.
[s] Ex Collect. Car. Townley, Garter Reg. Armor.

travelling with his grandfather, Thomas Earl of Arundel, into Italy, became a Dominican at Cremona. After several years spent there, he returned into England, and upon the marriage of King Charles II. became Lord Almoner to his Queen, and continued in her service several years; till on the nation's being exasperated against Popery, he quitted that service, went to Boanheim in Flanders; where he had a Cardinal's cap sent him by Pope Clement X. in the month of May, 1675, and was generally stiled, *The Cardinal of Norfolk*, and by some, *The Cardinal of England.* He afterwards went through Flanders to Doway, and from thence to Paris, where he continued some time incognito; and at length, with some of the nobility his relations, and other persons of quality, journeying to Rome, he there made a public entry."

Bishop Burnet says,[t] he was treated by him, 1685, with great freedom, and that he was a very good-natured man; "That he told him, all the advices writ over from thence to England, were for slow, calm, and moderate courses. He said, he wished he was at liberty to shew me the copies of them: but he saw violent courses were more acceptable, and would probably be followed, which were the production of England, far different from the councils of Rome. He also spoke with great sense of the proceedings in France, which he apprehended would have very ill consequences in England, &c. He lived to the sixty-fifth year of his age,[u] and died at Rome, on June 16th, 1694."

Charles Howard, fourth son,[x] married Mary,[y] eldest daughter and coheir of George Tattershall, of Finchampstead in Berkshire, Esq. by Mary his wife, daughter of Henry Astell, of Basledon in the same county, Esq. She died on November 7th, 1695, having had issue two sons, Charles Howard, and Henry, who died young. Charles, their father, departed this life on March 31st, 1713, having been seated at Greystoke, in the county of Cumberland, which devolved on him by settlement of Henry-Frederic Earl of Arundel, his father. He passed his life principally at his retirement of Dipden in Surry, of which Aubrey has given a curious account. "Thus happy in a quiet conscience," says his grandson the late Duke, "thus innocently employed lived Charles Howard. Retired from the bustle and noise of the world, he found true happiness there (within himself,) where only it should

[t] History of his own Times, 8vo vol ii. p. 352, 353, 354.
[u] Ex Collect. Car Townley, præd. [x] Ibid.
[y] Both buried at Dorking, M. I.

be sought. The changing scenes, which nature, bountiful even to a degree of profusion, as if she meant to shew how greatly she was interested in the happiness of this good man, constantly exhibited to his view, afforded each day to his contemplative mind fresh objects of delight. His natural philanthropy must of course have been heightened from so pleasing, so undisturbed a situation of life. Every one within the limits of his acquaintance or knowledge, felt the effects of it, insomuch that his memory will ever be revered in that neighbourhood. When obliged to sue for his estates in Cumberland and Westmoreland, the amiable benevolent Christian then shewed the fortitude and temperate firmness of a man. He entered the expensive lists of the law, though his fortune was rather narrowly circumscribed than otherwise, and at length proved successful. The decree in his favour, which is a well-known leading case in our law books, remains as one of the many other memorials we have of the great talents and equity of that ever memorable Chancellor, Finch, Earl of Nottingham."[y] On his decease, Charles Howard, Esq. his eldest son, became seated at Greystoke, and dying possessed thereof on June 10th, 1720,[z] was buried at Darking in Surry, as were his spouse (who died on October 7th, 1747) his father and mother. "He was," says his son, "as well known as most private gentlemen of his time. He had a fine taste for the polite arts. His measures in every respect, but particularly with regard to politics, were directed by the strictest moderation. He was one of the few of those days, who held that religion should never be blended with politics, further than as it enjoins a due submission to government, and an attention to the peace and prosperity of society."[a] He had to wife Mary, daughter and coheir of John Aylward, Esq. descended from the Aylwards of the county of Waterford, in the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters, Mary and Catherine, who died in France, and Frances, who died at Brussells, in December, 1770, all unmarried. And of the three sons, Henry the eldest, and Thomas the third son, died unmarried. The second son and heir, Charles Howard, succeeded to the title of Duke of Norfolk, &c. on the death of his cousin Edward, the eighth Duke of Norfolk, September 20th, 1777.

Talbot Howard, fifth son, died on February 1st, 1734, un-

[y] Howard Anecdotes, p. 124. [z] Ex Collect. Car. Townley, præd.
[a] Howard Anecdotes, p. 127.

married: and Edward, sixth son, and Francis, seventh son, also died unmarried.

Bernard Howard, the eighth son, [b] had to wife Catherine, second daughter and coheir of George Tattershall, of Fincham-stead in Berkshire, Esq. and sister to the wife of his brother Charles; and she was the widow of Sir Richard Lichford, of Darking in Surry, Knight. The said Bernard Howard had issue by her, three daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Catherine, who all became nuns, and died at Bruxelles; and one son, Bernard Howard, who married Anne, daughter of Christopher Roper, Lord Teynham, by whom he had issue Bernard Howard, who died unmarried; Henry Howard of Sheffield, in Yorkshire, Esq. born April 9th, 1713, who married, October 30th, 1764, Juliana, second daughter of Sir William Molineux of Wellow in Nottinghamshire, Bart. He died November 11th, 1787, æt. seventy-five, having had issue three sons; first, Bernard Edward, born November 1st, 1765, presumptive heir to the Dukedom of Norfolk, who married April 23d, 1789, Lady Elizabeth Bellasyse, daughter of the late Earl of Fauconberg, by whom he had a son Henry-Edward, born August 9th, 1791, and from whom he was divorced 1794, when she remarried the present Earl of Lucan; second, Henry-Thomas, born October 6th, 1766, lieutenant-colonel in the Gloucestershire militia, and M. P. for the city of Gloucester, who married in 1801, Miss Long, by whom he has issue; third, Edward Charles; fourth, Mary-Bridget, born 1767, married the present Lord Petre; fifth, Juliana-Barbara, born 1769, married the late Lord Petre. Thomas, 3d son, and Charles, fourth son, of Bernard Howard and Anne Roper, died unmarried. Anne was an abbess at Paris; and Mary died young.

Esme, ninth son of Henry-Frederic Earl of Arundel, &c. married, and had issue, Elizabeth, only child and heir, who died single, February 26th, 1737, aged sixty-one. They were buried in the church-yard of St. Pancras, Middlesex, under a flat stone; he dying June 14th, 1728, æt. eighty-three, and she January 11th, 1716, æt. seventy.

I now return to THOMAS (son and heir to Henry Earl of Arundel) who was Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norfolk, &c. Which Earl, on the humble petition of James Earl of Suffolk, Thomas Earl of Berkshire, William Viscount Stafford, Charles Lord Howard of Charlton, Edward Lord Howard of Escrick,

[b] Ex Collect. Car. Townley, præd.

Henry, second son to the late Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norfolk, and Charles Howard of Naworth, all lineally descended from Thomas Duke of Norfolk, attainted in 15 Eliz. and other of the English nobility, to the number of ninety-one in the whole, through the special grace and favour of King Charles II. obtained a special act in the parliament begun at Westminster, 8th Maii, 1664, for his restoration unto the title of DUKE OF NORFOLK, and to the heirs male of his body; with limitations thereof to the heirs male of the said Henry, late Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norfolk, with divers other remainders; and all privileges, precedences, and pre-eminencies, thereunto belonging, as fully, amply, and honourably, as the said Thomas Duke of Norfolk did, or might at any time before the said attainder, hold and enjoy the same. Afterwards, travelling into Italy, his Grace died at Padua unmarried, on December 1st, 1677,[c] whereby the honours and estate descended to Henry his brother.

Which HENRY, SIXTH DUKE OF NORFOLK, &c was born on July 12th, 1628, and desirous of improving his natural abilities by travel, set out from London on February 21st, 1664, with his brother Edward, to see Constantinople; being invited thereto by his intimate correspondent, Count Lesley, whom the Emperor Ferdinand III. nominated his ambassador extraordinary to the Grand Seignior Ibraim, for the settling and establishing the peace agreed on by the ministers of each state. His Lordship was received in every city and town, through which he passed in his way to Vienna, with all honours due to his birth and fortune. At Vienna, he was introduced to his Imperial Majesty, and had the honour of partaking, with the Emperor and Empress, in some public diversions, &c. as contained in *A relation of a journey of the right honourable my Lord Henry Howard, from London to Vienna, and thence to Constantinople, in the company of Count Lesley, Knight of the Order of the Golden Fleece*, &c. published at London, under this Duke's name, 1671, 12mo. His Lordship returned to England in 1665, and on June 5th, 1668, was created doctor of the civil law at Oxford.[d] Also his two sons, Henry and Thomas, of Magdalen-college, were, at the same time, created Masters of Arts. "And, in the lifetime of his brother, his Lordship, in consideration[e] of the eminent services, performed by his noble father and grandfather to King Charles I. and to the crown

[c] Ex Collect. Greg King, Lanc. Fecial.
[d] Wood's Fasti Oxon, vol. ii. c. 172. [e] Pat. 21 Car. II.

of England, both here and abroad, to their great peril and costs; as also of his own personal services to King Charles II. in the times of the usurpation, when he was necessitated to be in foreign parts, in a banished condition, was advanced by letters patents, bearing date 27th Martii, 1660, to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Howard, of Castle Rising, in com. Norf." Likewise by other letters patent bearing date October 19th, 1672,[f] was created Earl of Norwich to him and the heirs male of his body: "also, by the same patent, had granted to him the office and dignity of Earl Marshal of England, with all rights, &c. thereunto belonging, to him and the heirs male of his body: and for default of such issue, to the heirs male of the body of Thomas Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norfolk, grandfather of the said Henry Lord Howard; and in default of such issue, to the heirs male of the body of Henry Howard, Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norfolk, son and heir of the said Thomas Earl of Arundel, &c. and for default of such issue, to the heirs male of Thomas, late Earl of Suffolk; in default, to the heirs male of the body of the Lord William Howard, of Naworth in the county of Cumberland, youngest son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk (beheaded in 15 Elizabeth). And in default of such issue, to Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, and the heirs male of his body. In 1677, he became sixth Duke of Norfolk, and took his seat January 5th, following.

"He was," says Granger, "a man of great good nature; but there was nothing shining in his character. On the contrary he is represented in the "Memoirs of Grammont," as a man of a slender capacity, and little or no politeness in his manners. He was a considerable benefactor to the Royal Society, who assembled at his house in London, after the fire in 1666. He, at the motion of Mr. Evelyn, gave the Arundel marbles to the University of Oxford. These were by far the most precious of the Grecian relics which his grandfather possessed, and the most valuable of their kind in the world. They formerly stood exposed to the air in the garden belonging to Arundel house. This benefaction will probably be remembered by the editions of the "Marmora Oxoniensia," of Dr. Prideaux, Mr. Mattaire, and Mr. Chandler, when the original inscriptions are totally obliterated."[s]

His Grace married, to his first wife, the Lady Anne, eldest daughter to Edward Somerset, Marquis of Worcester; and by

[f] Pat. 24 Car. II.

[s] Granger, vol. iii. p. 186.

her (who died in 1662) [h] had issue two sons, and three daughters, hereafter mentioned. His Grace, by his second wife, Jane (who died on August 28th, 1693) daughter of Robert Bickerton, gent. [i] son of James Bickerton, Lord of Cash in the kingdom of Scotland, had issue four sons, and three daughters: Lord George Howard, who married Arabella, daughter and sole heir to Sir Edmund Allen, of Hatfield-Peverel in the county of Essex, Bart. widow of Francis Thompson, of Humbleton in the county of York, Esq. but died without issue, on March 6th, 1720-1: Lord James Howard, who died unmarried on August 12th, 1702, being unfortunately drowned, attempting to ride over Sutton-Wash in Lincolnshire: Lord John, who died an infant: Lord Frederick-Henry Howard, who was born after his father's decease .... September 1684, and marrying Catherine, daughter to Sir Francis Blake, of the county of Oxford, Knight, relict of Sir Richard Kennedy, of Mount Kennedy in Ireland, Bart. by her had a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Dudley, of Clopton in Northamptonshire, Bart. he died on March 16th, 1726-7, his Lady surviving him until January 22d, 1731-2: Lady Catherine, and Lady Anne, who were both nuns in Flanders; Lady Philippa, who was born in 1678, and married to Ralph Standish, of Standish in the county of Lancaster, Esq. and died April 5th, 1731, by whom she had issue Cicely, the wife of William Towneley, of Towneley Com. Lanc. he died in February 1741, aged twenty-seven years, and lies buried in Weston church, com. Somerset: vide the inscription in Collinson's Hist. Som. vol. i. p. 165.

The Duke's daughters, by his first wife, were, Lady Anne-Alathea, who died in her infancy; Lady Elizabeth, [k] who was married to Alexander Gordon, Marquis of Huntley, afterwards created Duke of Gordon, in Scotland, and died July 16th, 1732; and Lady Frances, married to the marquis Valparesa, a Spanish nobleman in Flanders. His sons were Henry, his successor, and Lord Thomas, father of Thomas, eighth Duke of Norfolk. And his Grace, departing this life, aged fifty-five years, at his house in Arundel-street, on January 11th, 1683-4, had sepulture at Arundel, and was succeeded by his said eldest son Henry, born on January 11th, 1653-4.

[h] On his wife's death, he is said to have fallen into a deep melancholy.

[i] Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. p. 846.

[k] There is a three quarters painting of her in Gordon-Castle, sitting with a muslin veil, blue mantle, and lined with ermine; her left hand resting on a coronet, which is placed on a table.

Which HENRY, SEVENTH DUKE OF NORFOLK, was[l] of Magdalen College, in Oxford, under the inspection of Dr. Henry Yerbury, and the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him in 1668. In his father's lifetime, he was summoned to Parliament, January 27th, 1677-8, by the title of Lord Mowbray, and next day, being introduced into the house of peers,[m] took his place at the upper end of the Barons bench. On the death of Prince Rupert, he was, in December 1682,[n] constituted constable and governor of the castle of Windsor, and warden of the forest of Windsor; also Lord Lieutenant of Berkshire, and Surry. Likewise, on the decease of his father, was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Norfolk; and, succeeding to his honours, was also Earl Marshal of England. On the accession of James II. to the throne, he signed the order, dated at Whitehall, on February 6th, 1684-5, for proclaiming him King of England, &c. And by his Majesty's being Sovereign of the Order of the Garter, his stall, as Duke of York, was vacant; whereupon his Grace, at a chapter held at Whitehall, May 6th, 1685, was elected a knight companion of that most noble order; and was installed, at Windsor, on July 22d the same year. He was, that same year, appointed Colonel of the twelfth regiment of foot: but, on May 6th, 1686, resigned his command. He stood staunch to his religion. "One day," says Burnet, "the King gave the Duke of Norfolk the sword of state to carry before him to the Popish chapel: and he stood at the door. Upon which the King said to him, 'my Lord, your father would have gone further;' to which the Duke answered, 'your majesty's father was the better man, and he would not have gone so far."[o]

His Grace obtained a commission under the great seal, on the 13th of August, 1687, 3 Jac. II. whereby, as Earl Marshal of England, he was empowered to revive and hold a court of chivalry, &c.[p] And setting out for France on the 24th of March following, constituted his brother, the Lord Thomas Howard, his lieutenant in the court of chivalry, and Sir Thomas Exton, and Sir Richard Raines, surrogates. His Grace returned to England by the way of Flanders,[q] July 30th, 1688; and joined in the invitation of the Prince of Orange. In November following, he was among the Protestant Lords, in London, who, with the

[l] Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. c. 172.
[m] Journal Dom. Procer.
[n] History of England, vol. iii. p. 397.
[o] Hist. O. T. vol. i. p. 684.
[p] Journal MS. per Gregor. King, Lanc. Fecial.
[q] Ibid.

Archbishops of Canterbury and York, and others of the bishops, drew up a petition, wherein they represented to the King, "the deep sense they had of the miseries of a war, now breaking out in the bowels of the kingdom, &c. and that, in their opinions the only visible way to preserve his Majesty, and his kingdoms, would be the calling of a parliament, *regular* and *free* in all respects. Therefore they earnestly beseeched his Majesty to call such a parliament with all speed, wherein they should be most ready to promote such counsels and resolutions of *peace* and *settlement* in church and state, as might conduce to his Majesty's honour and safety, and to the quieting the minds of his people, &c."[r] The Duke of Norfolk, the Marquis of Halifax, the Earls of Oxford and Nottingham, and the Lord Carbery, desired it might be inserted in the petition, "that the peers, who had joined the Prince of Orange, might sit in that free parliament." But the other Lords thought that clause needless, and it was left out. It was presented on November 17th, 1688, to the King, who in his answer told them, "he would have a parliament, and such an one as they asked for, as soon as the Prince of Orange quitted the realm," &c. The King, the same day, began his journey towards Salisbury, to put himself at the head of his army. Whereupon his Grace set out for his seat in Norfolk, and immediately declared for the Prince of Orange, and brought over that, and some of the neighbouring counties, to his interest; and raised a regiment, which was afterwards sent into Ireland, for the reduction of that kingdom to the obedience of the crown of England.

His Grace came with the Prince of Orange to St. James's, on December 18th; and, on December 21st, was among the lords spiritual and temporal, who waited on his highness, desiring him to call a free parliament, and to pursue the ends of his *declaration*. Also, the next day, he was among the peers, who met on that extraordinary conjuncture, and appointed Francis Gwyn, Esq. for them, and in their names, to sign and subscribe such orders, as shall be from time to time by them made. His Grace voted for the settlement of the crown on the Prince and Princess of Orange,[s] who were proclaimed King and Queen on Ash-Wednesday, February 13th, 1688-9; and the next day, their Majesties summoning a privy-council,[t] his Grace was sworn thereof. He also was continued constable and governor of his Majesty's royal

[r] History of England, vol. iii. p. 529.
[s] Ibid. p. 541.
[t] Ibid. p 550.

castle and honour of Windsor, lord warden of New Forest, lord lieutenant of the counties of Norfolk, Surry, and Berkshire, of the city of Norwich, and county of the same; as also Custos Rotulorum of the said counties. At the funeral of Queen Mary, on March 5th, 1694-5, he was the first supporter of her Majesty's pall. His Grace, in 1677, wedded Lady Mary, daughter and sole heir of Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, but she having been guilty of notorious adultery, he separated himself from her about a week before Michaelmas, 1685, and in 1695 moved for an act of Parliament for dissolving his marriage with her, and allowing him to marry again: but as this lady was a papist, and a busy jacobite, a great party appeared for her, and the bill miscarried then [u] However, in the session of parliament, which began at Westminster, November 16th, 1699, his Grace again moved for a bill in the house of peers, "to dissolve his marriage with the Lady Mary Mordaunt, and to enable him to marry again;" which, in a few days, passed both houses (but not without a protest) and had the royal assent on April 11th, 1700. But the Duke did not marry again; and, after his decease, she took Sir John Germain to her husband, who, by her will, became, at her death, October 16th, 1705, possessed of her estate, and erected a fine monument to her memory at Luswick St. Peter's in Northamptonshire, where she lies buried. At the funeral of William Duke of Gloucester, August 9th, 1700, in Westminster Abbey, his Grace was chief mourner, his supporters being the Dukes of Ormond and Northumberland. And departing this life at his house in St. James's-square, in the forty-eighth year of his age, on April 2d, 1701, without issue, was [x] buried on the eighth of the same month, in Arundel-church, in Sussex. I shall now treat of his brother, the Lord Thomas Howard, whose eldest son, Thomas, succeeded to his Grace's honours and estate.

The said Lord THOMAS HOWARD, at the coronation of King James II. April 23d, 1686, as Lord of the manor of Worksop, in com. Nott. claimed to find the King a right hand glove, and support the King's right arm, whilst he held the scepter; which being allowed, he accordingly performed that service. In 1686, he was made master of the robes to King James, and, being of the Romish religion, "in which," says Wood, "he was born, and baptized," [y] was in great esteem at court; he was sent am-

[u] Burnet Hist. O. T. vol. ii. p. 127.
[x] Leneve's Monument. Angl. p 30. [y] Wood's Fasti, vol ii. 178.

bassador to Rome,[z] and set out from London on his journey thither, on Tuesday, June 12th, 1688. He continued there till King James left England; when, repairing to him in France, he soon after came to London, and from thence went to Ireland, and returning to France, on King James's affairs, was shipwrecked, on November 9th, 1689. He married Elizabeth-Maria, daughter and sole heir of Sir John Savile, of Copley in com. Ebor. Bart. and by her (who died on December 10th, 1732) had issue five sons, Thomas, Henry, Edward, Richard and Philip; also a daughter, Mary, who was married to Walter Lord Aston, of Forfar, in Scotland, and died 23d May, 1723. Of the sons, Henry, the second, died unmarried, on November 22d, 1720; and Richard, the fourth, deceased also unmarried; Thomas, the eldest, was the eighth Duke of Norfolk, and Edward, the ninth Duke of Norfolk, of whom I shall further treat; Philip, the youngest son, on January 7, 1724-5, married, first, Winifrede, daughter of Thomas Stonor, of Watlington-park in the county of Oxford, Esq. by whom he had issue a son, named Thomas, who was born on February 4th, 1727-8, died on January 11th, 1763, and was buried at Arundel; and a daughter Winifrede, born on August 31st, 1726, and in October, 1749, was married to the Hon. William Stourton, brother to Charles Lord Stourton, whom he succeeded. She died 15th July, 1753. On the decease of his first wife, February 3d, 1730-1, he, secondly, married, in 1739, Henrietta, daughter of Eward Blount, of Blagdon in com. Devon, Esq. (sister to the late Dutchess of Norfolk, and widow of Peter Proli, of Antwerp, Esq.) by whom he had issue Anne, born on August 29th, 1742, and married to Robert Edward, Lord Petre, on April 19th,[a] 1762; and Edward, born on January 22d, 1743-4, who to the inexpressible grief of their Graces, and the family, departed this life on February 7th, 1767, unmarried. Their father died at his house, in Upper Grosvenor-street, on February 23d, 1749-50, and their mother died 26th March, 1782, at her house in Upper Grosvenor-street, aged seventy-three years.[b]

I now return to THOMAS, the eldest son, who, upon the death of his uncle Henry, April 2d, 1701, became EIGHTH DUKE OF NORFOLK. He was born on December 11th, 1683, and on May 26th, 1709, his Grace was married to Mary, daughter and sole

[z] Journal of Greg. King, Lancaster Herald, MS.
[a] Quere if not 29th April, 1762?
[b] Coffin Plate.

heir of Sir Nicholas Shireburn, of Stonyhurst in the county palatine of Lancaster, Bart. and died without issue on December 23d, 1732, at his house in St. James's-square, leaving his Duchess surviving, who afterward married with Peregrine Widdrington, Esq. and deceased on September 24th, 1754.

His brother EDWARD, thereupon, became the NINTH DUKE OF NORFOLK, and was the eleventh in paternal descent from his great ancestor, John Howard, the first Duke. When the young chevalier was advancing, in 1745, with his followers to Derby, the Duke and Duchess of Norfolk retired from their seat of Worksop in Nottinghamshire, and upon their arrival at London, on December 6th, waited upon his Majesty at St. James's, where they were most graciously received. Since the accession of the present King, their Graces were frequently at court.

His Grace, on November 6th, 1727, married Mary, second daughter and coheir of Edward Blount,[c] of Blagdon in the county of Devon, Esq. third son of Sir John Blount, of Sodington in Worcestershire, Bart.[d] lineally descended from Sir Walter Blount, who, in the reign of King Edward I. married Joan, daughter and sole heir of Sir William de Sodington in that county; of which family was Robert le Blund, as the name was wrote at the time of the general survey (made in 14th William the Conqueror)[e] who was possessed of thirteen Lordships in Suffolk. And cotemporary with him was William le Blund (probably his brother) who likewise[f] held (as appears by the said survey) six Lordships in the county of Lincoln. Her Grace died without issue 27th May, 1773, and was buried at Arundel in Sussex, and his Grace survived her till 20th September, 1777, having attained the great age of ninety-two. On October 3d, he was buried in great pomp at Arundel.

The late Mr. Gilpin, speaking of the fire at his seat at Worksop in 1761, mentions the rebuilding it, as a singular instance of the spirit, perseverance, and disinterestedness of this nobleman. "It had belonged formerly to the Earl of Shrewsbury, and was gone much into decay. But the Duke liking the situation, and conceiving it to be a good centre-house to his great estates in these parts, resolved to restore it to its ancient splendor. He was now in years, but for the advantage of his heir, the honourable Edward

[c] The friend and correspondent of Pope, the poet.
[d] Ex Stemmate de Famil. Blount. [e] Doomsday, Lib. in Scac.
[f] Ibid. Lib. in Scac.

Howard, he engaged in the work, and having fitted it up in a very noble manner, at the expence of 30,000*l.* he was just preparing to take possession of it, when on October 22d, 1761, a fire left carelessly in the library, caught hold of the flooring of the apartment, and communicating itself with great rapidity to the other chambers, the whole edifice and all its valuable furniture, pictures, and books, were burnt to the ground. The loss was estimated at 100,000*l.* Such a catastrophe one should have imagined might have checked the Duke's farther designs in building, but it only roused him. Almost before the ashes of the old house were cold, he engaged again in building a new one; and taking his young heir in his hand, he laid the foundation stone of a most magnificent pile on March 25th, 1763. It was to consist of a centre, and two wings. With this work he went on so rapidly, that the centre part as it now stands, which is itself a complete palace, extending three hundred feet, was finished in 1765. At that time, Mr. Edward Howard dying, the Duke, who built only for him, dropt all farther thoughts of completing his design."[g]

By his Grace's deceasing without issue, the family honours devolved upon

CHARLES, the late and tenth Duke of Norfolk, &c. &c. lineally descended from Charles Howard, fourth son of Henry Frederick Earl of Arundel, Norfolk, &c. as before-mentioned (p. 130.) In 1739, he married Catherine, daughter of John Brockholes of Claughton, in the county of Lancaster, Esq. by whom he had issue, a daughter, Mary, born in June 1742, and died in November 1756, unmarried; also one son, Charles. His Grace had a literary turn, having written anecdotes of his own family, and other things.[h] He died August 31st, 1786; and was succeeded by his only son,

Charles, present and eleventh Duke of Norfolk, who was born March 15th, 1745, and in 1767, was married to his first wife, Mary-Anne, sole daughter and heir of John Coppinger of Ireland, Esq. which Lady dying without issue, on May 28th, 1768, was buried at Darking in Surry; and on April 2d, 1771, he was married at St. George's church, Hanover-square, to his present Lady, Frances, only child of Charles Fitz-Roy Scudamore of Home Lacy, in the county of Hereford, Esq. but has no issue. While a commoner he represented Carlisle in parliament; and has taken an active part in both houses in favour of the popular interest.

[g] Tour to Scotland, vol. i. p. 18.

[h] See Park's Royal and Noble Authors, vol. iv. p. 328.

His Grace hath precedence of all other Dukes, not only by his creation, but likewise in respect of his office, as hereditary Earl-Marshal of England (by grant to Henry Duke of Norfolk, 24 Charles II. as before observed) and takes place with the Lord Great Chamberlain, Lord Great Constable (but after them) and Lord High Admiral of England, Lord Steward, and Lord Chamberlain of the King's household, next after the Lord Privy Seal; and above all other personages, being of the same estate and degree. His Grace's titles are,

The most high, mighty, and most noble Prince, Charles Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, and hereditary Marshal of England, Earl of Arundel, Surry, Norfolk; Baron of Mowbray, Howard, Segrave, Brewese of Gower (in Caermarthenshire) Fitz-Alan, Warren, Clun, Oswaldestre, Maltravers, Greystock, Furnival, Verdon, Lovetot, Strange (of Blackmere); premier Duke, Earl, and Baron of England, next the blood-royal; and chief of the illustrious family of the Howards.

Creations. Baron Howard, by writ of summons to parliament, October 15th, 1470, 10 Edward IV. also August 19th, 1472, 12 Edward IV; Earl Marshal, and Duke of Norfolk, and Earl of Surry, June 28th, 1483, 1 Richard III. confirmed Earl of Surry, November 3d, 1492, 8 Henry, VII. and again May 13th, 1509, 1 Henry VIII; again Earl of Surry and Duke of Norfolk, February 1st, 1513, 5 Henry VIII; Earl of Arundel in the county of Sussex (a feudal honour, or local dignity, as adjudged in Parliament, July 8th, 1433, 11 Henry VI.) by inheritance and possession of that castle only, without any other creation; also by summons to parliament, January 16th, 1580, 23 Elizabeth. By descent originally, after the conquest, by King William I. and by Maud the Empress (temp. Steph.) confirmed by King Henry II. and also, June 27th, 1189, 1 Richard I; Earl of Norfolk, June 6th, 1644, 20 Charles I; Duke of Norfolk by act of parliament, with an entail on the heirs male, and divers limitations, May 8th, 1661, 13th Charles II; and hereditary Earl Marshal, October 19th, 1672, 24 Charles II; Baron Mowbray, by writ of summons to parliament, March 21st, 1639, 15 Charles I. By descent originally, June 8th, 1294, 22 Edward I.

Arms. Four grand quarters, viz. 1. Howard; Gules, on a bend between six cross croslets, fitchy, argent; the before mentioned augmentation in remembrance of the victory gained over the Scots at Flodden-field, viz. on an escutcheon, or, a demi lion, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double

tressure flory counterflory, gules. 2. Gules, three lions passant guardant in pale or, a label of three points in chief argent, for Thomas of Brotherton Earl of Norfolk. 3. Checky or and azure for Warren Earls of Surry. And 4. gules, a lion rampant, argent, for Mowbray Dukes of Norfolk. Behind the whole two marshal's staves in saltire, or, enamelled at each end sable, having the King's arms at the upper, and his own at the lower end; the badge of his Grace's hereditary office as Earl-Marshal.

Crest. On a chapeau, gules, turned up ermine, a lion statant guardant, Or, (his tail extended) gorged with a ducal coronet, Argent, as descended from Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, fifth son of King Edward I. His Grace has another crest, viz. on a wreath, a mount vert, surmounted by a horse passant, argent, holding in his mouth a slip of oak, fructed proper, as Earl of Arundel: but the original crest of the family was, upon a chapeau, as before, a pair of wings displayed, each charged with the original arms of Howard.

Supporters. On the dexter side a lion, and on the sinister a horse, both argent: the latter holding a slip of oak, fructed proper: but before the match with the heiress of Arundel, the sinister was as the dexter.

Motto. Sola virtus invicta.

Chief Seats. At Arundel-castle in the county of Sussex, repaired by the present Duke at a great expence; Worksop-manor, Nottinghamshire, which he holds by grand-serjeanty, viz. a glove to the King's right hand, and supporting his right arm, at the coronation; and Greystock, Cumberland; and Home-Lacy, Herefordshire.

SEYMOUR, DUKE OF SOMERSET.

THE elevation of the Seymours was extraordinary. They rose at once from the station of an ancient knightly family, to the highest pinnacle of the peerage, by the marriage of Henry VIII. to a daughter of this house.

Among others who entered England with William the Conqueror, or soon after, were those of the name of Seymour, as the learned Camden and other genealogists agree; and that the name was antiently written St. Maur,[a] and in old Latin records D. S. Mauro, deduced from a place of the same name in Normandy.[b]

The earliest and most certain information, concerning this family, and the place of their residence, is given us by Camden in his Britannia (in Monmouthshire) in these words: "Not far from Caldecot, are Woundy and Penhow, the seats formerly of the illustrious family of St. Maur, now corruptly called Seymour. For we find that about the year 1240 (in order to wrest Woundy out of the hands of the Welsh) Gilbert Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, was obliged to assist William of St. Maur; from whom was descended Roger of St. Maur, Knight, who married one of the heiresses of the illustrious John Beauchamp, the noble Baron of Hache, &c."

Vincent in his MS. Baronage in the College of Arms, No. 20,

[a] Camden's Remains, p. 113, 151.

[b] There was an antient baronial family of the name of St. Maur, of whom Milo de St. Maur took part with the rebellious barons against King John; and Nicholas de St Maur had summons to parliament 8 Edward II. Alice, the heiress of this family, married Sir William Le Zouche, temp Hen. VI. *Dugd. Bar.* vol ii. p. 89. They seem to have had no alliance to the present family of Seymour, and bore different arms; viz. *Arg. 2 chevrons Gu. a label of three points, Az.*

has transcribed the Latin record, viz. "Gilbertus Marescallus Comes Pembrochiæ tenetur præbere Dn° Willo de S. Mauro consilium et auxilium in quantum poterit, secundum leges Angliæ ad perquirendum Manerium de Woundy, de Morgano filio Hueli, tali conditione, quod si præd. Willus dictum Manerium perquirere poterit, dictus Gilbertus habebit medietatem dicti Manerij, et aliam medietatem faciat extendi dicto Willo, per probos, et legales homines ad hoc, ex eâque parte electos. Ita quod pro quâlibet summâ 20*l.* redditus dictus Gilbertus dabit Willo de S. Mauro decem Libras. Et quod idem Willus de S. Mauro, teneat medietatem dicti Manerij in manu suâ donec inde plenam solutionem, sicut præscriptum est, receperit. Et si forte contigeret, quod eidem Willo de consilio dictus Gilbertus defecerit, dictus Willus de S. Mauro remaneat solutus et quietus de obligatione quam dictus Gilbertus fecit super dictum Manerium de Woundy."

Whether the Earl of Pembroke performed his part of this covenant, it does not appear. But certain it is, that this Sir WILLIAM St. Maur[c] (for Vincent assures us he was a Knight) soon after became master of Woundy, Penhow, &c. in Monmouthshire; and at the last of those places fixed the seat of his family. The church of Penhow was dedicated to St. Maur; their park there was called by their own name; and here likewise they had their castle, which continued in the family to Henry VIII's time: for, in a letter of the Earl of Hertford to Sir J. Thynne, he desires him to inform him, to whom his grandfather had sold Seymour-castle in Wales.

Sir ROGER de St. Mauro was the[d] son and heir of Sir William. He was Lord of the manor of Woundy, as appears by [e] an assize, 23 Henry III. wherein it was found, that Roger de St. Maur ought to have housebote and heybote at his house at Woundy, by the moiety of Magor-park, and upon his fee of Woundy by the feoffment of Sir Barth. de Moor. And in a grant of his of a messuage to Thomas Elliot, of the chapel at Woundy, his seal appendant was *a pair of Wings*, circumscribed *Sigill. Rogeri de Seimor.* This Sir Roger died before the 28 of King Edward I.

ROGER de St. Mauro, the second of that christian name, was[f] the son and heir of Sir Roger. He was Lord of Penhow and Woundy, and was living in the 8th of King Edward II. as appears

[c] Ex Collect. Reverendi —— Harbin.
[d] Vincent's Baronage in Offic Arm. n 20.
[e] Ex Collect. Rev. —— Harbin. [f] Vincent, ut antea.

from an inquisition of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester; where it is mentioned, that Roger de Seymour, William de Gamage, and their tenants in Woundy, are answerable in pleas of the crown, in the court of Caerlton. This Roger married Joan, daughter and heir of ..... Damarel of Devonshire, whose arms were, *per fess, gules and azure, three crescents, argent.*

His eldest son was JOHN Seymour, who died in 32 Edward III. leaving ROGER, his son and heir, eighteen years of age; after whose decease the inheritance went by his daughter to a family of the name of Bowlays, of Penhow in Monmouthshire, who bore the Seymour arms; and terminated in a daughter and heir, who was married to Sir George Somerset, a third son of Charles, first Earl of Worcester.

The second son of Roger de St. Mauro and Joan his wife, was also called ROGER; who, by his marriage with Cecilia one of the daughters and heirs of John de Beauchamp, Baron of Hacche, &c. in com. Somerset, considerably added to the fortunes as well as the dignity of his family, and was the cause of their removal into Somersetshire, to their very great advantage. On this occasion I chuse to represent, in the learned Camden's own words, the great accession that accrued to the honour of the family, by this noble alliance.

"From this William de St. Maur, who first settled at Woundy, descended Roger de St. Maur, Knight, who married one of the heiresses of the illustrious John Beauchamp, the noble Baron of Hache, who was descended from Sibyl, one of the coheiresses of that most puissant William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, and from William Ferrars, Earl of Derby, Hugh de Vivon, and William Malet, men of eminent worth in their times. The nobility of all which, as also of several others have (as may be made evident) concentered in the Right Honourable Edward de St. Maur, or Seymour, now Earl of Hertford, a singular encourager of virtue and learning; for which qualification he is deservedly famous."

The said Cicilia, wife of Roger Seymour, in 36 Edward III. had assigned for her share, on the partition of the inheritance of the Beauchamps,[s] the manors of Hache, Shepton-Beauchamp, Murifield, and the third part of the manor of Shepton-Malet, in com. Somerset; also certain lands in Sturminster-Marshal, in com. Dorset; the manors of Boultbury, and Haberton, in com.

[s] Rot. Fin. 36 Edward III. m. 27, claus. 42 Edward III. m. 12.

Devon; the manors of Dourton, in com. Bucks; Little-Haw, in com. Suff.; and two parts of the manor of Selling; in com. Kanc. She survived her husband, and [h] died in 1393, seised of the manor of Shepton-Beauchamp, and the advowson of the church, Roger Seymour, son of Sir William Seymour, being her grandson and heir, and then of the age of twenty-seven years.

Which Sir WILLIAM, in 36 Edward III. attended the Prince of Wales into Gascony, [i] and, on that account, had the King's letters of protection, dated at Bamburge, February 8th, the same year. He sometimes resided at Woundy, as appears by his deed, bearing date there in 36 Edward III. wherein he is stiled William Seymour, *Miles, filius et hæres Rogeri Seymour, Militis*. He had to wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Simon de Brockburn, of Brockburn, in the county of Hertford, by Joan, sister and heir to Sir Peter de la Mare, Knight, and died in 15 Richard II. [k] leaving the before-mentioned Roger, his son and heir, of full age.

This ROGER married Maud (or Margaret) daughter and co-heir to Sir William Esturmi, or Sturmy, of Chadham, in com. Wilts, Knight, Lord of Wolf-hall in the same county, whose ancestors were bailiffs and guardians of the forest of Savernake, by right of inheritance, from the time of Henry II. as Camden has observed in his Britannia, in Wiltshire; and that *their hunters horn, of a mighty bigness, and tipt with silver*, was, in his time, kept by the Earl of Hertford. The before-mentioned Roger Seymour died, leaving issue, John his son and heir in minority, who, by inquisition taken in the county of Gloucester, in 1422, 10 Henry V. [l] was found cousin and heir to Sir Peter de la Mare, Knight, viz. son of Margaret, daughter of Joan, sister of the said Peter; and that John, son of the said Roger Seymour, was next heir, and of the age of twenty-years.

Which JOHN Seymour was a very noted and active person, having been sheriff of several counties, and in other public offices. In 9 Henry VI. he was sheriff [m] of the county of Southampton, and the year following for Wiltshire. In 12 Henry VI. when the title of the house of York was set on foot, and all persons of note in the several counties of England were summoned to take the

[h] Ex Collect. Rev. —— Harbin.
[i] Rymer's Fœd. tom. v. p 845.
[k] Esch. 25 Rich. II.
[l] Esch. 10 Henry V.
[m] Fuller's Worthies in eod. com. p. 14, 158, 161, 287.

oaths, to preserve the peace for themselves and retainers, he appeared in Wiltshire; and is the first mentioned in the list after the Knights in that county. He was that year Sheriff of Dorset and Somersetshire, and knighted before the 15th year of Henry VI. when he was again sheriff of the county of Southampton. He was likewise in the same office of Wiltshire, in the 29th of Henry VI and one of the knights for the said county,[n] in the parliament held at Reading in 31 Henry VI. also the year following was a third time sheriff of Southampton; and departed this[o] life in the 4th year of the reign of Edward IV. He had issue by Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of William Mac-Williams of Gloucestershire, Esq.

JOHN, who was[p] sheriff of Wiltshire in 36 Henry VI. and died the year before his father, having to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Coker, of Lawrence Lydiard, in com. Somerset,[q] re-married to Nicholas Carew of Haccomb, Knight, by whom he left two sons, John, and Humphrey Seymour, of Evinswinden, who married Elizabeth, daughter and one of the heirs of Thomas Winslow of Burton, in com. Oxon, from whom the Seymours of Oxfordshire descended.

JOHN Seymour, Esq. the eldest son, was fourteen years of age at the death of his grandfather. He took to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir George Darell, of Littlecote, in com. Wilts, by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Lord Stourton. The issue of this John Seymour by her were four sons, and as many daughters; viz. first, Sir John Seymour, hereafter mentioned; second, Sir George Seymour, Sheriff of Wiltshire in 14 Henry VII.; third, Sir Robert Seymour; and fourth, Sir William Seymour, made Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldest son to Henry VII. and by his will, dated Septemper 3d, 1503, 19 Henry VII. orders his body[r] to be buried in Joseph of Arimathea's chapel in the abbey of Glastonbury. The daughters were, Margaret, married to Sir William Wadham; Jane, the wife of Sir John Huddleston of Warleston, in com. Cumbr. Elizabeth, espoused to John Crofts, Esq. and Catherine, who died a maiden.

He had also a second wife, daughter of Robert Hardon, by whom he had issue Roger Seymour, Esq. who left four daughters his coheirs.

[n] MS. penes B. Willis, Arm.
[o] Vincent, ut antea.
[p] Fuller, ut antea, p. 161.
[q] St. George's MSS. Baron. præd.
[r] Ex Regist. Holgrave, qu. 26.

Sir JOHN Seymour, before mentioned, the eldest son, succeeded his father in 7 Henry VII. and was one of the Commanders of those forces that vanquished the Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in Kent, in 12 Henry VII. 1497, where,[s] for his valiant deportment, he was knighted by the King in the field of battle; and in 23 Henry VII. he was sheriff of Wiltshire. Also serving King Henry VIII. in his wars in France and Flanders, had the honour of knight-banneret[t] conferred on him in 1513, for his gallant behaviour in the sieges of Theroüne and Tournay, and the action at Guinegaste, on August 16th, called by our historians the battle of Spurs, on account of the very precipitate retreat of the French after their defeat. In 7 Henry VIII. he was[u] sheriff of Dorset and Somersetshire, as also in 18 Henry VIII. and was twice sheriff for Wiltshire, in 10 and 16 Henry VIII. In 9 Henry VIII. being then one of the knights of the body of that King, he[x] obtained a grant of the constablewic of Bristol-castle, to himself and Edward his son, in as ample a manner as Giles Lord D'Aubeny held the same. In 1518, he[y] was charged with providing ten men for the King's service in his wars, for lands he held in Wiltshire. In the year 1520, he attended on Henry VIII. at the[z] great interview with Francis the French King, between Guisnes and Ardres, having in his retinue one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight led horses. Also when the Emperor Charles V. came into England 1522, he was[a] appointed to attend the King at Canterbury, May 27th, in order to his reception. In 22 Henry VIII. he was one of the five of the county of Wilts[b] who were appointed to enquire into the possessions of Cardinal Wolsey; and at the second interview with Francis the French King at Boulogne, in the year 1532, was one[c] of the grooms of the chamber, and waited on his Sovereign.

He departed this life on December 21st, 1536, aged sixty, and was buried in the church of Easton priory, but that fabric becoming ruinous, his corpse was removed thence, A. D. 1590, to the church of Great Bedwin, Wilts, where a monument stands erected to his memory by his grandson, Edward Earl of Hertford. His wife was Margery, second daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested in Suffolk, Knight of the Bath. They had

[s] Nom. equit. in Bibl. Cott. Claud. C. III. [t] Ibid.
[u] Fuller's Worthies. [x] Pat. 9. Hen. VIII. p. 2.
[y] MS. sub. effig. Oth Edw. II. in Bibl. Cotton.
[z] MS. ut antea penes Joh. Anstis. [a] Rymer's Fœd. tom xiii. p. 768.
[b] Ibid. tom. xiv. p. 404. [c] MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

issue six sons, and four daughters, viz. John, who died July 15th, 1520, unmarried; Edward, created Duke of Somerset; Sir Henry; Thomas Lord Sudley (of which three more fully hereafter); John and Anthony, who died young; Jane, third wife of King Henry VIII. by whom she was mother of King Edward VI.[d] two days after whose birth she died, on October 14th, 1537; "whose loss," says Herbert, "much afflicted the King, as having found her always discreet, humble, and loyal." Elizabeth, successively wedded to Sir Anthony Oughtred, Knight, and, Gregory Lord Cromwell; Margery, who died in her infancy; and Dorothy, married to Sir Clement Smith, Knight, of Little Baddow in Essex, and after his death to Thomas Leventhorpe of Shingey-hall, Hertfordshire, Esq.

His lady survived him, and died in the year 1550, as her last testament, and the probate thereof, shew:[e] wherein she bequeaths her body to be buried as her executors think fit; leaves divers legacies of plate, jewels, &c. to her relations, and mentions Edward Seymour, and Henry Seymour, sons of the Duke of Somerset, as her godsons, and constitutes her second surviving son, Sir Henry Seymour, executor.

The before-mentioned Sir Henry Seymour, third son (brother of Queen Jane Seymour, and Edward Duke of Somerset) was[f] made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Edward VI. In 1551,[g] being in the King's service, he had a grant of lands of the yearly value of 186*l.* and 4*d*; among which were the manors of Marvel, and Twyford, in com. Southampton, with the parks and house of Marvel, being a parcel of the lands belonging to the bishopric of Winchester. The year after, 7 Edward VI. he[h] had a grant for life of the manors of Sommerford, and Hurn, in the county of Southampton; and divers other lands, to the yearly value of 202*l* 6*s*. 9*d*. He deceased in 1578, having married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Morgan, Esq. by whom he had issue Sir John Seymour, Knight,[i] who had three sons, but from them there is no issue remaining, and several daughters, of whom Jane was wedded to Sir John Rodney, of Stoke-Rodney, and Pilton in Somersetshire, the heiress of which family married Sir Thomas Bridges of Keinsham. Lord Rodney is also supposed to be derived from this family.

[d] Lord Herbert's Life of King Henry VIII. p. 429, 430.
[e] Ex Regist. Coode, qu 29. [f] MS N. I. 7, in Offic. Arm.
[g] Strype's Memorials, vol ii p 272, 273 [h] Ibid. p. 506.
[i] Heylin's History of the Reformation, p. 5.

Sir Thomas, the fourth son, was, by Henry VIII. nominated one of the twelve assistants to the executors of his will during the minority of Edward VI. in the first of whose reign he was, on February 16th, created Baron Seymour of Sudley,[k] and soon after constituted Admiral of England. Being of an aspiring disposition, he courted the Princess Elizabeth; but finding no prospect of success, he made his addresses to Queen Catherine, daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, Henry VIII's widow, and got the King's consent to their marriage. She was first married to Lord Latymer, and lastly to Edward eldest son of Thomas Lord Bray. Dissatisfied that his elder brother should enjoy a greater share in the administration than himself, he caballed among such of the nobility as envied the Duke's power, in order to get himself admitted to the chief management of affairs. To facilitate the execution of his purpose, he bribed the attendants next the King's person; and by an affable and obsequious behaviour, and supplying his Majesty privately with money, insinuated himself into his good graces, and gained a considerable ascendancy in his esteem. When the protector represented to the admiral the dangerous tendency of his underhand practices, his Lordship's answer convinced his Grace, that he was not to rely upon any friendship from their fraternal connexion. The animosity was fomented by Anne Dutchess of Somerset's being obliged to yield precedence to the wife of her husband's younger brother. Lord Sudley took the opportunity, during the Duke's absence in Scotland, to prosecute his schemes with redoubled vigour; and was so successful as to obtain a new patent as admiral, with an additional salary, besides the grant of a large estate. The protector, apprised of his brother's proceedings, hastened his return from Scotland: but before his arrival, the admiral had formed a considerable party among the peers and commoners, and even prevailed on the King to write to both houses, desiring his Lordship might be appointed his governor. The council, being informed of that step, let the Admiral know, by a deputation of their own number, that if he did not desist, he should be prosecuted, on the late statute, for high-treason, in attempting to disturb the order of government. Thus intimidated, he made his submission, and was seemingly recon-

[k] In Gloucestershire, of which castle he had a grant; but on his attainder it was granted to Sir John Bridges, who was created by Queen Mary, in 1554, Baron Chandos of *Sudeley*. In the chapel here Queen Katherine Parr was buried; and discovered a few years ago in a state of high preservation. See Archæologia, vol. ix. p 2.

ciled to his brother; who, to divert him from his turbulent projects, sent him with a fleet, and 1200 land troops on board, to intercept Mary, the infant Queen of Scotland, in her passage to France: but that Princess being conveyed north about round the Orkneys, his Lordship was disappointed of his expected prize, and making some descents upon the coast of Fife, was repulsed, and returned in discredit, having lost half of his land forces. "The Queen Dowager," says Burnet,[l] "that had married him, died in September last, not without suspicion of poison." She was a good and virtuous lady, and in her whole life had done nothing unseemly but the marrying him so indecently, and so soon after the King's death. There was found among her papers, a discourse written by her, concerning herself; entituled, *The lamentation of a Sinner*, which was published by Cecil, who writ a preface to it.[m] She being thus dead, the admiral renewed his addresses to the Lady Elizabeth; but in vain; for her right of succession to the throne depended, according to her father's will, on her marrying with the consent of his executors. Lord Sudley therefore proposed to accomplish his aim by seizing the King's person, and taking the reins of government into his own hands; and for that purpose retained a great number of men in different parts of the kingdom. His design being intimated to the council, he was, on January 19th, 1548-9, committed to the Tower, and commissioners were named to take the depositions of his accusers. The Duke advised him to resign his office, and retire from court: but perceiving his exhortations ineffectual, he acquiesced in his prosecution.[n] Upon the report of the commissioners appointed to hear what he had to say in his defence, both houses, with little opposition,[o] passed a bill of attainder, which receiving the royal assent, he was condemned unheard, without an opportunity of examining the evidence against him, and without being allowed the perusal of his charge, the substance of which was, first, attempting to seize the person of the King, and the government of the realm; second, fortifying his castle of Holt in Denbighshire, and enlisting a great number of men into his service; third, confederating with Sharrington, by whose means he became master

[l] Hist. Ref. vol. ii p. 97.

[m] See Park's R. and N. A. vol. i. p. 48.

[n] A copy of the articles of charge, amounting to thirty-three, is in Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol ii. p 158.

[o] "Only the Protector, for natural pity's sake, desired leave to withdraw."

of the mint at Bristol: fourth, endeavouring to espouse the Princess Elizabeth (with whom he had carried on an intrigue too far to be exposed in a public court of justice); fifth, persuading the King in his nonage to take upon himself the administration of affairs: sixth, conniving with pirates, and making himself master of the Scilly islands. He was beheaded[p] on March 10th, on Tower-hill; leaving an only child, Mary, who died in her infancy, after being restored in blood.

"Thus fell," says Burnet, "Thomas Lord Seymour, Lord High Admiral of England, a man of high thoughts, of great violence of temper, and ambitions out of measure. The Protector was much censured for giving way to his execution, by those who looked only at that relation between them, which they thought should have made him still preserve him. But others, who knew the whole series of the affair, saw it was scarce possible for him to do more for the gaining his brother, than he had done. Yet the other being a popular notion, that it was against nature for one brother to destroy another, was more easily entertained by the multitude, who could not penetrate into the mysteries of state. But the way of proceeding was much condemned; since to attaint a man without bringing him to make his own defence, or to object what he could say to the witnesses that were brought against him, was so illegal and unjust, that it could not be defended. Only this was to be said for it, that it was a little more regular than parliamentary attainders had been formerly; for here the evidence on which it was founded was given before both houses."[q]

I now return to EDWARD Seymour, eldest son of Sir John Seymour. He was educated first at Oxford, and after some stay there removed to Cambridge;[r] from whence returning to his father at court, when martial achievements were encouraged by Henry VIII. he took early to arms; and landing at Calais with the Duke of Suffolk on August 24th, 1523, was present at the taking of Bray, Roye, and Montdidier, in France; where, for his conduct and bravery, he had the[s] honour of knighthood conferred on him by the Duke of Suffolk at Roye, on Allhallows-day, the same year. In 16 Henry VIII. being one of the esquires of the King's household, he was one of the challengers before the

[p] See the warrant for his execution. Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol. ii. p. 158.
[q] Ibid. p. 100. [r] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 711.
[s] Nom. Equit præd.

King in the Tilt-yard at Greenwich, on his keeping a royal Christmas there. In 19 Henry VIII. he accompanied Cardinal Wolsey, who went in great state on an embassy to the French King, and was received with the highest honour. In 24 Henry VIII. being 'squire for the body to the King,[t] he was in that gallant train which attended their sovereign to Boulogne, at his interview with Francis I. On his sister's marriage with Henry VIII. on May 20th, 1536, he was one of the Knights for the King's body. On June 5th, after that[u] solemnity, the King, in consideration of the acceptable, good and laudable service[x] of his beloved and faithful servant, Sir Edward Seymour, Knight, as also of his conduct, valour, and loyalty, created him VISCOUNT BEAUCHAMP, to have and to hold to him and the heirs male of his body: and further granted to him twenty marks yearly, payable out of the fines and profits of the counties of Somerset and Dorset, dated June 5th, 28 Henry VIII. The same year, with Sir Richard Buckley, Knight,[y] he had a grant of the office of Chancellor and Chamberlain of North Wales for life; as also was made captain[z] of the Isle of Jersey.

On October 18th, 1537, three days[a] after the baptism of his nephew, afterwards King Edward VI. he was created[b] EARL OF HERTFORD; and in 32 Henry VIII. was sent[c] over to France to ascertain the limits of the English borders; and on his return was[d] elected at Hampton-court, January 9th, 1541-2, one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 33 Henry VIII. as cousin and heir to Sir William Sturmy, Knight, viz.[e] son of Sir John Seymour, Knight; son of John Seymour, Esq.; son of John Seymour, Esq.; son of Sir John Seymour, Knight; son of Maud, daughter and heir to Sir William Sturmy, of Wolf-hall, before-mentioned, Knight, he had livery of Sturmy's lands; and the same year, on the Scots denying their homage, he accompanied[f] the Duke of Norfolk in his expedition into Scotland. In 34 Henry VIII. he was[g] made Lord Great Chamberlain of England for life; and the same year[h] being made lieutenant general of the North, he embarked for Scotland with two hundred sail of ships, and landing in the Frith, took Leith, and

[t] MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. [u] Stow's Annals, and Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. p 3.
[x] Rot. Par. 28 Hen VIII. [y] Priv. Sigill 28 Hen. VIII.
[z] Pat 28 Henry VIII. p 2. [a] MS. in Collegio Arm. 1. 24.
[b] Pat 29 Henry VIII. p 3. [c] Herb. Hist Hen. VIII.
[d] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 265 [e] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII. p. 1.
[f] Herb. ut antea. [g] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII. p. 7. Stow's Annals.

Edinburgh, and after plundering and burning them, returned by land into England, wasting Haddington, Dunbar, &c. in his march. On the King's expedition into France, 1544, his Majesty having appointed his consort, Queen Catherine, *Regent general and Governor* of the kingdom,[i] his Lordship bearing the title of *Edward* EARL OF HERTFORD, *Lord great Chamberlain of England*, was, on July 9th, especially commissioned with Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Lord Wriothesly, Lord Chancellor, Thomas Thirleby, bishop of Westminster, and Sir William Petre, Knight, principal Secretary of State, to be aiding and assisting to the said Queen, in her administration of the government. And the said Earl of Hertford was nominated to be captain-general of such forces under her Majesty, necessary to be raised in the kingdom during the King's absence. And the same year, whilst the King was at the siege of Boulogne,[k] he came to his aid with several troops; and after taking the town, routed an army of 14,000 French, who lay encamped near it.

In 37 Henry VIII. the Scots making several incursions on the borders, in conjunction with 5000 auxiliaries from France, he being sent[l] against them destroyed all the towns upon the Middle marches, and passing towards the West, made great spoil in those parts. Soon after, the French endeavouring to regain Boulogne,[m] he forced them to retreat, and pursuing the enemy, with great slaughter, gained several trophies of his success.

In 38 Henry VIII. he was elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge; and the same year the Earl of Surry, governor of Boulogne,[n] being laid aside, he was sent thither with an army of 9300 men to oppose the French, then making head. After which, on proposals for an accommodation, he was[o] constituted the chief of the commissioners for the treaty; and they meeting betwixt Guisnes and Ardres, a peace was concluded. And the King lying on his death-bed, by his will left him[p] a legacy of 500*l.* and appointed him one of the council to his son, as also one of his executors; after whose decease, January 28th, 1546-7, he immediately repaired[q] to the young King at Hertford, and conducting him to London, was by the council, February 1st, unanimously elected governor of the King's person, and protector of

[i] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv. p 39.
[k] Herb ut antea.
[l] Ibid.
[m] Godwin, p. 195.
[n] Herbert, ut ant.
[o] Godwin, p. 200.
[p] Rymer's Feed. tom. xv. p. 117.
[q] Heyward's Life of King Edward VI. in Hist. Eng. p. 271, &c.

his realms, dominions, and subjects, until he should accomplish the age of eighteen years; and proclaimed such according to the usual custom,[r] by the heralds, with sound of trumpet, through the city of London. On February 10th following, he was[s] constituted Lord Treasurer of England: and though he had the titles of Viscount Beauchamp, and Earl of Hertford, yet being no Baron, he was[t] advanced to that degree of honour on the 15th of the same month, with limitation to the heirs male of his body by Anne Stanhope his wife; remainder to Edward Seymour his son, by Catherine his first wife; by the title of BARON SEYMOUR, "Whereby the name of that family," as the King declares in the patent, "from which his most beloved mother Jane, late Queen of England, drew her beginning, might not be clouded by any higher title, or colour of dignity." Also the next day he was[u] created DUKE OF SOMERSET, and to the heirs male of his body by Anne his wife;[x] and for default of such issue, to the said Edward Seymour, Esq. son of him the said Duke, and the Lady Catherine his first wife, and the heirs male of the body of the said Edward Seymour; and for default of such issue, to the heirs male of the body of the said Duke, to be lawfully begotten on any other wife.

Likewise, on February 17, he had a grant[y] of the office of Earl Marshal of England for life, in as ample a manner as John Mowbray, or Thomas Howard, Dukes of Norfolk, or any other Earl Marshal of England, held or occupied. Moreover, on March 12th following, he had a patent[z] for that great office of protector and governor of the King and his realms; also, on July 9th, a grant[a] of 8000 marks per annum, during the time he should be protector.

In this first year of his administration,[b] he warily made a peace with France, turning all his thoughts to bring about the match of Mary Stuart, sole daughter and heir to James V. King of Scotland, with his nephew, King Edward; and to that end first assailed the Scotch nobility by friendly letters, remembering them of the promises, seals, and oaths, which, by public autho-

[r] Holinshed's Chron. p. 979. [s] Pat. 1 Edward VI. p. 6.
[t] Pat. in eod. ann. and Rymer's Fœd. tom xv. p. 125.
[u] Pat. in eod. ann.
[x] This postponement of the issue of the *first* marriage to those of the *second* has been deemed very unjust.
[y] Rymer's Fœd tom. xv. p. 130. [z] Ibid p. 4.
[a] Privat. Sigill. 1 Edward VI. [b] Heyward's Hist. Edward VI.

rity, had passed for concluding the marriage; as also, that the two Princes were agreeable, both for years and princely qualities, to be joined together; and thereby knit both realms into one, which would be profitable as well as honourable to both kingdoms. But these and many other reasons, that were enforced by the protector, taking no effect, the King, by the advice of his council, granted him the before-mentioned commission, with those large powers before recited; whereby having prepared an army, he invaded Scotland, and on September 10th, 1547, fought that memorable battle at Pinkey, near Mussleburgh; wherein his undaunted courage, as well as conduct, were the principal means of gaining that signal victory, the advantages of which he could not prosecute, being obliged, by the intrigues of his brother, the Lord Sudley, to repair speedily to London; but in his return took the castles of Hume, Roxburgh, &c.

When the good news of the victory came to court, the young King, on the 18th of September, being then at his house of Oatlands, [c] wrote an answer to his uncle with his own hand, acknowledging the mercy of God, and thanking his grace, and all that served under him, for their courage and conduct: and his Majesty, on October 18th, settled upon the Duke, and his heirs for ever, lands to the value of 500*l.* a year. On November 3d next ensuing, he got this special grant. [d]

" Edwarde the Sixte, &c. Forasmoche as our most dere Vncle, Edwarde Duke of Somersette, by the advise of the lords and the rest of our privie counsaill, with the consent and good agreement of the noble men of our realm, we have named, ordeyned and commaunded to be governour of our person, and protectour of our realmes, dominions and subjects, during our minoritye; hath no soche place appropriated or appoynted unto him in our highe court of parliament, as is convenient and necessarie, as well in respecte of his proxymytye of bloode unto us, being our uncle, and eldest brother unto our mother of most noble memorie deceased, Queen Jane; as also for his better mayntaining and conducying of our affaires to our honour, dignitie, and suretie, and the welthe and benefitt of our realms, dominions and subjects.

" We have therefore, aswel by the consent of our said uncle as by the advyce of other the lords, and the reste of our privie counsaill, willed, ordeyned and appoynted, and do by these pre-

c Strype's Memorials. d Rymer, tom. xv. p. 164.

sents will, ordeyn and appoynt, that our said uncle shall and doo sit alone, and be placed at all times, aswell in our presens at our said courte of parliament, as in our absens, upon the myddes of the bench or stole, standing next on the right-hand of our siete reall in our parliament chamber.

" And that he further shall have and do enjoy in our saide courte of parliament, in all sessions, all soche other privilegies, preemynences, prerogatyves and liberties in all things, and to all entents and effects, as by any lawes or statutes heretofore made, or otherwise, any of the uncles by father or mother side, to any of our most noble progenitors, or any protectour of their realms and dominions, being in the minoritie of yeres as we be, have had, used, or enjoyed, or ought to have had, used or enjoyed, in their courts of parliament, the statute, concerning placing of the lords in the parliament chamber, and other assembles and conferencyes of Counsaill, made in the one and thirtieth yere of the reigne of our most dere father, of most famous memorye, Kinge Henry the Eight, or any other statute, &c. notwithstanding, &c."

And the King at Westminster, on August 11th, 1548, makes known to his subjects,[e] " That whereas he had declared, by advice of his council and peers, his dear uncle, Edward Duke of Somerset, governor of his royal person, and protector of his dominions and subjects, during his minority, and made such ample concessions and grants to him as were worthy of so great a person; which grants, authorities, and clauses, by advice of his council, he wills and commands to be interpreted, and deemed in the most ample, liberal, and beneficial manner, for the extending, enlarging, and support of the authorities, powers, &c of his said uncle, as far as the true meaning of the said words in the said patents may be construed and extended.

" And whereas many grand and villainous injuries, ill actions, and damages, have fallen on his subjects from their old enemies the Scots, and other foreign powers, by sea and land, and still continue; the King therefore, by the advice of his council, considering that his tender age will not permit him personally, as he ought, to suppress his enemies; and although by his letters patents, in general words, he granted to his said uncle power and authority personally to go against his enemies with an army, and to do and act at all times all matters necessary to be done. Nevertheless, because certain doubts and scruples may arise, for want,

[e] Rymer, tom. xv. p. 174.

or through the incertainty of words in the said letters patents expressed, he thinks it necessary to declare and make known his mind to all his subjects, as also to all foreign powers,

"That whereas he constituted, &c. his dear uncle, Edward Duke of Somerset, governor of his person, and protector of his kingdoms, dominions, and subjects, during his minority; his intention was, and is, that by the said letters patents, he constituted, and by these doth appoint, the said Duke of Somerset, his lieutenant and captain general in war within his dominions, as well as in all other dominions, kingdoms and places whatsoever, as well on this side, as beyond the seas, when the cause shall require and whenever it shall seem necessary and expedient to his said uncle. And also to summon and assemble together all his liege subjects, within his dominions, of all degrees, or as many of them as shall seem necessary to him; and also to array them, and chuse such that to him seem most proper, and them to arm and review in proper places, and to hire, at his discretion, foreign troops and soldiers; also to take, out of his storehouses, provisions, artillery, tents, &c. for horses, ships, transports, galleys, &c. for the defence of the kingdom, both by sea and land. And for his said liege subjects, so chosen, mustered, and armed, as well horse and foot as archers, as well as armies, and all manner of arms and provisions, and other warlike necessaries, to transport and carry, not only into any part of his dominions, for the defence of the same; but also to oppose his enemies making any attempts on his dominions in an hostile manner, and also to vanquish them, and take cities, castles and towns, for his use, and the same to garrison and hold.

"He likewise empowers him, in his absence, to reward all persons in the army (at his discretion) by conferring the honour of Knighthood, or dignity of Baron, or other title of nobility, and to grant arms and ensigns of honour, as shall become them.

"To hear and determine all quarrels and disputes of those matters, which appertain to the office of lieutenant-general, chief captain and commander, or governor; and to make and appoint a marshal of the said army; and to take cognizance of all other causes within his said dominions arising as well as in the army.

"To make decrees and orders for the sound and good government of his dominions and army, and to make proclamations, and see that they be put in force. To punish, within his dominions

and army, delinquents, and opposers, by imprisonment, or otherways, at his discretion.

"To hear and determine all causes criminal as well of life, and limbs maimed, and of death, and all other causes, contracts and quarrels, of all persons whatsoever, within his dominions and army, by himself, or sufficient deputies; with power to punish or pardon according to the nature of the fact.

"And because his said uncle, for diverse great and necessary causes, touching his royal person and dominions, hath daily occasions to treat and confer with foreign Emperors, Kings, Princes, and Potentates; he decreed by his said letters patents, and by these wills, and grants him power to confer, treat, and conclude cessations of arms, truces, alliances, and leagues of peace and war; as also any other league or treaty with any foreign Prince or power, or other person or persons, on such terms as to him shall seem most congruous, fitting, opportune, and convenient. And also on the ending, or breach of the said truces, leagues, &c. to proclaim war on all such persons who shall break the same; and to prosecute the same to his Majesty's use, in as full a manner as if he himself were present.

"And further the King grants, that whatsoever his said uncle in his wisdom shall do in the premisses during his minority, shall be deemed and construed grateful and acceptable, as though the same had been transacted by himself. And that in case his said uncle should be called from the army, so that he could not attend in time of war, he empowers him, by his letters under his hand, to grant commissions, constituting one or more lieutenants, or captain-generals, in time of war, by sea and land, under him. And he wills and commands, in full hopes and confidence of the gravity, care, wisdom, and integrity of his said uncle, all persons whatsoever, on pain of their allegiance, to be aiding to him, or his lieutenant, or lieutenants, &c.

"And his will is, that his said uncle, his lieutenant, or lieutenants, &c. and all other his subjects so raised, shall be acquitted and discharged from all forfeitures, damages, censures, pains and troubles, which he or they may be subjected to, on the said account, notwithstanding any act or statute heretofore made."

Soon after this, his power and near alliance to the King exposed him to the envy of the nobility, who sought means to divest him of his places. And in 1549, the major part of them withdrawing from the court, by the subtle artifices of John Dudley,

Viscount Lisle, Earl of Warwick (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) they secretly combined to ruin him. Hollinshed relates, "That suddenly, on what occasion few knew, every lord and counsellor went through the city weaponed, and had their servants likewise weaponed, attending upon them in new liveries, to the great wondering of many. And at the last, a great assembly of the said counsellors was made at the Earl of Warwick's lodging, which was then at Ely Place in Holborn, whither all the confederates in this matter came privily armed; and finally concluded to possess the Tower of London, which by the policy of Sir William Paulet, Lord Treasurer of England, was peaceably obtained, and who, by order of the said confederates, immediately removed Sir John Markham, then lieutenant of the Tower, and placed in his room Sir Leonard Chamberleine. And after that the said council was broken up at Ely Place, the Earl of Warwick removed forthwith into the city of London, and lay in the house of one John York, a citizen of London, who was then chief master of the mint, kept at Suffolk Place, Southwark. The Lord Protector hearing of the manner of the assembly of this council, and of the taking of the Tower, which seemed to him very strange and doubtful, did presently, the said night, remove from Hampton Court, taking the King with him, unto the castle of Windsor, and there began to fortify the same." He likewise wrote the following letter to the Lord Russel, Lord Privy-Seal, then in the West country.

"After our right hartie commendations to your good Lordship. Here hath of late risen such a conspiracie against the King's Majestie and us, as never have been seene, the which they cannot mainteine, with such vaine letters and false tales surmised, as was never ment nor intended on us. They pretend and saie, that we have sold Bullougne to the French, and we doo withhold wages from the soldiers; and other such tales and letters they doo spread abroad (of the which if anie one thing were true, we would not wish to live;) the matter now being brought to a marvellous extremitie, such as we would never have thought it could have come unto; especiallie of those men towards the King's Majestie and us, of whome we have deserved no such thing, but rather much favour and love. But the case being as it is, this is to require and praie you, to hasten you hither to the defence of the King's Majestie, in such force and power as you may, to shew the part of a true gentlēman, and of a verie friend; the which thing we trust God shall reward, and the King's Majestie in time

to come, and we shall never be unmindfull of it too. We are sure you have other letters from them, but as ye tender your dutie to the King's Majestie, we require you to make no staie, but immediately repaire with such force as you have, to his highnesse in his castle at Windsor, and cause the rest of such force as you maie make, to follow you. And so we bid you right hartilie farewell. From Hampton Court, the 6th of October.

" Your Lordship's assured loving friend,

EDWARD SUMMERSET."

And in a postscript, his Grace adds, " They are not ashamed to send posts abroad to tell that we are already committed to the Tower: that we would deliver the bishops of Winchester and London out of prison, and bring in again the old mass." The nature of this work will not permit me to give a full relation of the troubles that befel the Duke; but the course his enemies took to bring him under their power, was in part thus: they summoned armed men, horse and foot, to repair to them from every county, to oppose the Duke and his men; giving out to the gentry the great dangers the King's person was in, and the necessity of rescuing him out of the Duke's hands; whose doings they called *traiterous and false, and his proceedings devilish.* Burnet remarks that, " that which provoked the nobility most, was the partiality the Protector had for the commons in the insurrections that had been this summer. He had also given great grounds of jealousy, by entertaining foreign troops in the King's wars; which, though it was not objected to him, because the council had consented to it, yet it was whispered about that he had extorted that consent. But the noble palace he was raising in the Strand, (which yet carries his name) out of the ruins of some bishops' houses and churches, drew as public envy on him as any thing that was done. It was said, that when the King was engaged in such wars, and when London was much disordered by the plague, that had been in it for some months, he was then bringing architects from Italy, and designing such a palace as had not been seen in England. It was also said that many bishops and cathedrals had resigned many manors to him, for obtaining his favour." [f] " All these things concurred to beget him many enemies, and he had very few friends, for none stuck firmly to him but Paget and Secretary Smith, and especially Cranmer, who

[f] Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol. ii. p. 134.

never forsook his friend. All that favoured the old superstition were his enemies: and seeing the Earl of Southampton leading the party against him, they all run into it."[g] But on his submission, and surrendering the King's person, which he was prevailed on to do, to prevent the effusion of blood, the lords dispatched another letter, dated from London, October 11th, to forbear the sending up the forces they required. And by bill signed October 13th,[h] his letters patent of protectorship, &c. were made void. The next day, the Duke was committed to the Tower, and after continuing a prisoner about three months, was advised to submit himself, and acknowledge that he had deserved his imprisonment, or whatever greater punishment the King should be pleased to inflict on him; and withal implore the favour of his Majesty's royal clemency. To this he easily condescended. "Thus fell," says Burnet, "the Duke of Somerset from his high offices and great trust. The articles objected to him,"[i] (among which was having a court of requests in his own house) "seem to say as much for his justification, as the answers could do, if they were in my power. He is not accused of rapine, cruelty, or bribery; but only of such things as are incident to all men that are of a sudden exalted to a high and unproportioned greatness. What he did about the coin, was not for his own advantage, but was done by a common mistake of many governors, who in the necessity of their affairs, fly to this as their last shift, to draw out their business as long as possible; but it ever rebounds on the government to its great prejudice and loss. He bore his fall more equally than he had done his prosperity: and set himself in his imprisonment to study and reading; and falling on a book that treated of patience, both from the principles of moral philosophy, and of christianity, he was so much taken with it, that he ordered it to be translated into English, and writ a preface to it himself, mentioning the great comfort he had found in reading it, which had induced him to take care that others might reap the like benefit from it. Peter Martyr writ him also a long consolatory letter, which was printed both in Latin and in an English translation; all the reformed, both in England and abroad, looked on his fall as a public loss to that whole interest, which he had so steadily set forward."[k] "He was fined in 2000*l.* a year of land, and lost all his good offices. And

[g] Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol. ii. p. 134. [h] Vincent's Baronage, MS.
[i] See them in Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol. ii. p. 138. [k] Ibid.

so this storm went over him much more gently than was expected; but his carriage in it was thought to have so little of the hero, that he was not much considered after this."[l] On February 16th, he was set at liberty, upon giving security for his future conduct: but was not restored to the dignity of Protector, or any other of his great places, but that of a privy-counsellor, about two months afterwards. And it being conceived, that revenge might draw the Duke to new practices, his friends mediated a reconciliation between him and the Earl of Warwick; which, that it might be the more firm and sincere, the Duke's eldest daughter, on June 3d, was married to John Viscount Lisle, the Earl of Warwick's son, the King gracing the nuptials with his presence.

His estate, of which he had been deprived, was given to the crown by parliament; but the King, of his special favour,[m] and at the humble petition of the lords of his council, by patent, sealed on June 4th, 1550, gave him back some lands, which were part of the inheritance of his ancestors, viz. the castle of Marleborough; and all his lordships and manors of Barton, Ludgarshal, Alborn, and Old Wotton, and his parks of Ludgarshal, Great Vastern, Little Vastern, Alborn chase, and Alborn Warren, and the forests, and the liberties of the forests of Bradon and Savernake; with the appurtenances in the county of Wilts; and divers other lordships, manors, lands, and tenements in the counties of Wilts, Southampton, Dorset, Somerset, Middlesex, Berks, and Bucks.

And on the next day the King, by the advice of his council, grants to his dear and entirely beloved uncle, Edward Duke of Somerset, authority and licence, during life, to retain two hundred persons, resident within his dominions, and at his will and pleasure to give them his livery, badges, and cognizance, over and above all such servants as attend him in his household, or are under him in any office or offices, or stewardship, &c. And on the 14th,[n] in consideration of his right to the castle and lordship of Sleford, and other lands and manors in the county of Lincoln, the King, by patent, gave him all and singular the messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with the appurtenances, in the town of Glastenbury, in the county of Somerset; and other lands and tenements in Kingston-upon-Hull.

On July 19th following,[o] he had a general pardon; and im-

[l] Burnet's Hist. Ref. vol. ii. p. 142.
[m] Strype's Mem. vol. ii. p. 232.
[n] Ibid.
[o] Vincent. præd.

mediately after was prevailed with [p] to go down into Oxfordshire, Sussex, Wiltshire, and Hampshire, to secure those places from rising, and to order the keeping of the peace: also in August he went to Reading for the same purpose, on account of jealousies of the Lady Mary, who was privately to be conveyed out of England, from some creek in Essex, by Shipperius, admiral of the Emperor's navy. On which an open war was to be begun, and an intestine conspiracy to be raised at home, as Sir Thomas Chamberlain, ambassador with the Queen of Hungary in the Low Countries, had learned at that court, and advertised the ministry in England.

About the same time his Grace established a company of foreign woollen manufacturers, under Polanus their Pastor, and one Cornish, in the abbey of Glastenbury, of which he had got a grant: and that branch turned out so beneficial to the English commerce, that the privy-council, after the Duke's death, ordered his agreement with them to be continued in full force.

The parliament sat on November 4th following, and broke up on February 1st: and it appears, [q] that the commons still favoured the Duke of Somerset, and consulted his restoration to the office of Protector of the King's person, but by their prorogation were prevented. However, they intended the next session to endeavour at it, and in the mean time to prepare the lords for it. And Whaley, the receiver of Yorkshire, speaking to divers noblemen about it, was on that account brought into trouble.

Not long after, as appears by a letter from the Earl of Warwick to the Lord Paget, and other letters in the Cotton Library (Titus, B. 2,) feuds began to be visible between the parties of the Duke of Somerset, and the said Earl of Warwick, the King shewing his uncle favour. And considering his narrow circumstances, having not only been stripped of all his beneficial places, but also of his lands and revenues, the King, to ease the Duke in all he could, being to send hostages into France, consisting of persons of the best nobility, that might answer the quality of the French hostages sent hither, his Majesty among the rest made choice of the Earl of Hertford, the Duke's heir, and was at the charge of equipping him (as appears by the King's warrant book) which he did not do by any of the others. Also about the same time the Duke received 500*l.* bequeathed to him by King Henry's last will, in consideration of his present occasions; the legacy having

[p] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 220. [q] Ibid. p. 249.

in effect been before satisfied, when in the first year of Edward VI. he had divers grants, in consideration of services, and for fulfilling the King's will, as it ran in the book of sales. He likewise got the command of a troop of horse-guards, consisting of one hundred, newly raised, to counterballance that lately conferred on the Earl of Warwick. "The Duke of Somerset," says Burnet, "had such access to the King, that the Earl of Warwick had a mind to be rid of him lest he should spoil all his projects; and to raise himself, and all his friends higher, procured a great creation of new honours; on which occasion he got himself created Duke of Northumberland."

In April 1551, the Duke was made lord lieutenant of the counties of Buckingham and Berkshire; but the new Duke of Northumberland could no longer bear such a rival in his greatness, who was the only person that he thought could take the King out of his hands. Somerset[r] (as some write) provoked by continual injuries, had resolved to murder Northumberland; and to that end, under colour of a visit, came privily armed to his lodging, attended by seconds. But finding him in his bed, and being courteously entertained, did not execute what he proposed. Whereupon, at his departure, one of the company (Sir J. Thynn his Secretary) asking him whether he had *done the feat*, and he saying *no*, the other replied, *then you are undone*. This his intent being by his own party betrayed, he, with the Lord Grey of Wilton, were sent to the Tower, on October 16th, 1551; and the next day his Dutchess, Sir John Thynn, Sir Michael Stanhope, his brother-in-law, and other of his friends,[s] were committed to the same place, where his Dutchess remained till set at liberty by Queen Mary, on August 3d, 1553. Also, on October 21st, the Lord Paget was carried to the fleet by a guard; and from thence he, and the Earl of Arundel, were sent to the Tower, charged with being privy to the Duke's practices, as was also the Lord Dacres of the North.

Whereupon the Duke of Northumberland and his party, to make the pretended treasons appear more formidable, with much shew and ceremony came into the city, on October 22d; and several companies of London being commanded to repair to their halls, he acquainted them, that the Duke of Somerset would have taken the Tower, seized on the broad-seal, and have destroyed

[r] Godwin, p. 239, 246; and Hayward's Hist. Edw. VI.]

[s] Sir Thomas Palmer, though imprisoned with him, as an accomplice, was the person who ruined him. *Burnet, ib.*

the city, and then to have gone to the Isle of Wight: all which was thought very improbable.

On December 1st, 1551, he was brought to his trial in Westminster-hall, before the Marquis of Winchester (then Lord Treasurer of England) sitting as high-steward, and twenty-seven peers.[5] The charge against him consisted of five parts: first, Of raising men in the north parts of the realm: second, Of assembling men to kill the Duke of Northumberland: third, Of resisting his attachment: fourth, Of killing the gens d'arms, and raising London: and, fifth, Of assaulting the lords, and devising their deaths. To which he pleaded, not guilty, and putting himself upon trial of his peers, he averred that he had never any intent to raise men in the North: that he never intended to kill the Duke of Northumberland, or any other Lord, but spoke of it only, and determined the contrary. He further said, that it had been a mad enterprize with his hundred men to assail the gens d'arms guards, consisting of nine hundred, when, in case he had prevailed, it would nothing have availed the pretended purpose: and therefore, that this, being senseless and absurd, must needs discredit other matters, which might otherwise have been believed.

Next, that at London he never projected any stir, but ever held it a good place for his security. And that for having men in his chamber at Greenwich, it was manifest he meant no harm; because, when he might have done it, he did not. Moreover, against the persons of them whose examinations were read against him, he objected many things, desiring they might be brought to his face; but his request was rejected. Against Sir Thomas Palmer, one of the witnesses, he urged several particulars to his discredit; and yet in opinion of many, far short of what might have been proved.

The King's learned council pleaded, that some of the crimes charged against him were treason, and the other felony; nevertheless, after many varieties in opinion, he was acquitted of treason, but found guilty of felony, by virtue of a statute then in force, which made conspiring the death of a privy-counsellor felony, without the benefit of clergy; and he received sentence to be hanged.

Those who were present at his trial, hearing the lords say, *not guilty*, (which was to the treason) thinking he was acquitted, and chiefly for that immediately on those words, the ax of the

[5] State Trials, folio, vol. vii.

Tower was taken from before him, they testified their joy with such loud acclamations, that it was heard at Charing Cross.[t] And on his passing through London, some hollowed for joy that he was acquitted, and others cried that he was condemned, and the people murmured against the Duke of Northumberland and the other Lords who were his enemies.

On Friday the 22d of January, 1551-2, before eight in the morning, the Duke was brought from the Tower to the scaffold, which having ascended, he changed neither voice or countenance, but kneeling down, and lifting up his hands, commended himself unto God. After he had ended some short prayers, standing up again, and turning himself to the east side of the scaffold, he with great alacrity, and cheerfulness of mind and countenance, uttered these words to the people:

"Dearly beloved friends, I am brought hither to suffer death, albeit I never offended against the King, neither by word or deed, and have been always as faithful and true unto this realm, as any man hath been. But forasmuch as I am by law condemned to die, I do acknowledge myself, as well as others, to be subject thereunto. Wherefore to testify mine obedience which I owe unto the laws, I come hither to suffer death, whereunto I willingly offer myself with most hearty thanks unto God, that hath given me this time of repentance, who might through sudden death have taken away my life, that I neither should have acknowledged him nor myself.

"Moreover (dearly beloved friends) there is yet somewhat that I must put you in mind of, as touching Christian religion, which so long as I was in authority, I always diligently set forth and furthered, to my power. Neither do I repent me of my doings, but rejoice therein, sith now the state of Christian religion cometh most near unto the form and order of the primitive church. Which thing I esteem as a great benefit given of God, both to you and me; most heartily exhorting you all, that this which is most purely set forth, you will with like thankfulness accept and embrace, and set out the same in your living: which thing if you do not, without doubt, greater mischief and calamity will follow."[u]

More he would have said, but a strange tumult and sudden consternation of the assembly interrupted him; but the Duke in the mean time stood unmoved, waving his cap which he held in his hands, and making signs to the people, to keep themselves

[t] Burnet, ib. p. 181. [u] Ibid. p. 164.

quiet. And when they were composed, espying Sir Anthony Brown riding to the scaffold, they conjectured the King had sent his uncle a pardon; and thereupon casting up their caps, they cried, *pardon, pardon is come, God save the King!*

But at length silence being obtained, he spoke to them a second time in this manner:

"Dearly beloved friends, there is no such matter in hand, as you vainly hope or believe. It seemeth thus good to Almighty God, whose ordinance is meet and necessary that we be all obedient unto. Wherefore I pray you all to be quiet, and let us join in prayer unto the Lord, for the preservation of our noble King, unto whose Majesty I wish continual health, with all felicity and abundance, and all manner of prosperous success: *whereunto the people cried out, Amen.* Moreover, I wish unto all his counsellors the grace and favour of God, whereby they may rule all things uprightly with justice, unto whom I exhort you all in the Lord to shew yourselves obedient, the which is also very necessary for you, under the pain of condemnation, and also most profitable for the preservation and safeguard of the King's Majesty. And forasmuch as heretofore I have had oftentimes affairs with divers men, and that it is hard to please every man that hath been offended or injured by me, I most humbly require and ask them forgiveness: but especially Almighty God, whom, throughout all my life, I have most grievously offended, and to all other, whatsoever they be that have offended me, I do with my whole heart forgive them.

"And once again (dearly beloved in the Lord) I require that you will keep yourselves quiet and still, lest, through your tumult, you might cause me to have some trouble, which in this case would nothing at all profit me, neither be any pleasure unto you. For albeit the spirit be willing and ready, the flesh is frail and wavering, and through your quietness I shall be much more the quieter: but if that you fall into tumult, it will be great trouble, and no gain at all unto you. Moreover, I desire you to bear me witness, that I die here in the faith of Jesus Christ, desiring you to help me with your prayers, that I may persevere constant in the same unto my life's end."

Then turning himself about, and kneeling down, Doctor Cox (who was present to assist him in his last moments) delivered into his hand a paper, wherein was contained a brief confession to God; which being read, he stood up again, and bidding the Sheriffs, the Lieutenant of the Tower, and others on the scaffold,

farewel, taking them all by the hands, he after gave the executioner money. Then kneeling down in the straw, he untied his shirt-strings, and the executioner coming to him, turned down his collar round about his neck, and made all things ready for his execution. Which being done, he covered his face with his own handkerchief, and laid himself down, shewing no manner of trouble or fear, neither did his countenance change, any other than that just before his eyes were covered, his cheeks had a little more tincture of red than usual.

Thus lying on the block, and waiting for the stroke, his doublet was taken notice of to cover his neck; and thereupon he was desired to rise up and put it off; after which, laying himself down again on the block, and calling thrice, *Lord Jesus, save me!* he was, on the third time of repeating it, in a moment bereft of his life. His head and body were put into a coffin, and carried back to the Tower, and buried on the north side of the choir of St. Peter's chapel, between Queen Anne Boleyn and Queen Catherine Howard.

That his death was generally lamented is manifest.[x] Many they were, who kept handkerchiefs dipped in his blood, as so many reliques: among the rest, a sprightly Dame, two years after, when the Duke of Northumberland was led captive through the city, for his opposition against Queen Mary, run to him in the streets, and shaking out her bloody handkerchief before him, said, "Behold the blood of that worthy man, that good uncle of that excellent King, which was shed by thy treacherous machinations, now, at this instant, begins to revenge itself upon thee."

His Grace's character is given us by Dr. Burnet,[y] in these words, "Edward Duke of Somerset, was a person of great virtues, eminent for piety, humble and affable in his greatness, sincere and candid in all his transactions, he was a better captain than counsellor, had been often successful in his undertakings, was always careful of the poor and oppressed; and in a word, had as many virtues and as few faults as most great men, especially when they are unexpectedly advanced, have ever had. He was much courted by John Calvin and Peter Martyr, the chiefs who carried on the reformation."

"It was generally believed that all this pretended conspiracy, upon which he was condemned, was only a forgery. For both Palmer and Crane, the chief witnesses, were soon after discharged,

[x] Godwin, p. 249. [y] Hist. Ref. vol. ii. p. 187.

as were also Bartvile, and Hamond, with all the rest that had been made prisoners on the pretence of this plot. And the Duke of Northumberland continued after that in so close a friendship with Palmer, that it was generally believed he had been corrupted to betray him. And indeed the not bringing the witnesses into court, but only the depositions, and the parties sitting judges, gave great occasion to condemn the proceedings against him. For it was generally thought, that all was an artifice of Palmer's, who had put the Duke of Somerset in fears of his life, and so got him to gather men about him for his own preservation; and that he afterwards being taken with him, seemed through fear to acknowledge all that which he had before contrived. This was more confirmed by the death of the other four formerly mentioned, who were executed on the 26th of February, and did all protest they had never been guilty of any design, either against the King, or to kill the lords. Vane added, that his blood would make Northumberland's pillow uneasie to him."[z]

During the time of his imprisonment, he omitted no opportunity to employ his time religiously, as appears by his writings.[a]

This great Duke had two wives. First, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir William Fillol, of Fillol-hall in Essex, and Woodlands in com. Dorset, Knight, and by her had issue two sons, John, and Edward, of whom I shall farther treat, being ancestor to the present Duke of Somerset, as also to the Marquis of Hertford. His Grace the Duke of Somerset, by his second wife Anne, daughter to Sir Edward Stanhope, of Sudbury in Suffolk, and of Rampton in com. Nott. Knight, (and heir to her mother, Elizabeth, sister to John Bouchier, Earl of Bath, and great granddaughter of William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy, by Anne his wife, daughter and sole heir of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, seventh and youngest son of Edward III.) had issue three sons, Edward, afterwards Earl of Hertford; Henry, who married Joan, daughter of Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and died without issue; and another Edward, who died unmarried, a Knight, in 1574. Also six daughters: Anne, first married to John Dudley (commonly called Earl of Warwick) eldest son to John Duke of Northumberland; and afterwards to Sir Edward Unton, of Wadley in Farringdon in

[z] Hist. Ref. vol. ii p. 187.

[a] For a list of these, with a spirited character of this Duke by Lord Orford, see Park's R. and N. A. vol. i. p. 284.

Berks, Knight of the Bath; Margaret and Jane, who both died unmarried; Mary, first wedded to Andrew Rogers, eldest son to Sir Richard Rogers, of Brianston in com. Dors. Knight, and after to Sir Henry Peyton, Knight; Catherine died unmarried; and Elizabeth, who became the second wife to Sir Richard Knightly, of Fawesley and Norton in com. Northampt. Knight; she died [b] June 3d, 1602, and was buried at Norton. The three first mentioned daughters are celebrated by Thuanus, for the composition of 160 verses in couplets, on the death of Margaret, consort of Henry de Albert, King of Navarre, and sister of Francis I. of France. The same historian describes them as worthy of immortal fame for their noble birth, elegance of wit, extraordinary learning, and rare probity of manners. [c] Their mother was secondly married to Francis Newdigate, Esq.; she died April 16th, 1587, and is buried in Westminster Abbey.

Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, eldest son and heir of Edward, first Duke of Somerset, by his Dutchess, Anne Stanhope, was, by special entail, inheritor, by descent from the said Duke, as well of most of his lands, &c. as of all his dignities, and honourable titles of Duke of Somerset, Earl of Hertford, Viscount Beauchamp, [d] and Baron Seymour; as not forfeited by the crime for which he suffered death. But in the session of parliament, in the fifth and sixth years of Edward VI. (when he was but thirteen years of age, or thereabout) there passed an act, by the procurement of his enemies, by which were given to the crown the said dignities and titles of honour, with lands of 5000*l.* yearly value. Being thus deprived of all his titles and lands, he continued in this disconsolate condition, till Queen Elizabeth [e] created him Earl of Hertford, and Baron Beauchamp, in the first year of her reign, before her coronation. He married the Lady Catherine Grey, daughter and heir of Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, (by the Lady Frances his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and Mary the French Queen, who was youngest daughter to Henry VII.) which lady had been divorced from Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; and being sister to the Lady Jane, who was beheaded, [f] it was the cause of great trouble, both to her and the Earl. In 1563, being

[b] Bridges's Northamp. vol. i. p. 79. [c] See Park's R. and N. A. vol. i. p. 293.

[d] So it is said; but query? for surely the Viscounty of Beauchamp was entailed on the issue by the *first* marriage.

[e] 1 Pat. Eliz. p. 4.

[f] Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth in Kennet, vol. ii. p. 389.

discerned to be big with child, she was committed prisoner to the Tower, though she acknowledged herself to be his lawful wife; and he returning out of France, where he had gone with the Queen's leave, and owning his marriage, was also imprisoned with her; where she was soon brought to-bed of her first son; after that, of another, having corrupted her keeper. He was, upon this, censured in the Star-Chamber, upon these three points: first, for that he had vitiated a maid of the royal blood; next, that he had broke prison; and lastly, that he had lain with her again. To which he answered, that having lawfully married her, and the prison doors standing open, he came to her, in her sadness, to comfort, and pay his conjugal debt: yet was, nevertheless, fined 15,000*l.* and kept prisoner for the space of nine years in the Tower, where his Countess died, on January 26th, 1567. The validity of this marriage being afterwards tried at common law, the minister who married them being present, and other circumstances agreeing, the jury found it a good marriage.

This Earl lived [g] to be an aged man; [h] and in the 3d of Jac. I. 1605, with much importunity, was prevailed on to go ambassador to the Arch-Duke Albert, governor of the Netherlands, for confirming a peace. [i] "The Earl," says Carte," who was generally thought to be master of more ready money, than any nobleman in England, resolved to make a pompous figure in his embassy, and to spend in it 10,000*l.* besides his allowance."

By the Lady Catherine Grey, his first wife, aforesaid, he had issue three sons; Edward who died young; Edward Lord Beauchamp; and Thomas, who took to wife Isabel, daughter of Edward Onley, of Catesby in com. Northam. Esq.; he died without issue, on August 8th, 1600, and his wife on August 20th, 1619, was buried in St. Margaret's church, Westminster; also Catherine, a daughter, who died young. He had likewise two other wives; Frances, daughter to William Lord Howard, of Effingham, sister to Charles Earl of Nottingham, who dying on May 14th, 1598, was buried in Westminster-Abbey on June 20th following. He, lastly, married Frances, daughter to Thomas Viscount Howard, of Bindon, and widow of Henry Pranell, [k] Esq. of London; but by neither of these had any issue; and the

[g] In the latter part of her reign he entertained Queen Elizabeth at his seat at Elvetham, near Hertford Bridge in Hants; for an account of which see Nichols's Progresses.

[h] Camden's Annals, Jac. I.

[i] See Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 295; and Winw. Memor. vol. ii. p. 45, 52.

[k] Ped. of Pranell. in Vinc. No. 119---407, in Her. Coll.

latter was thirdly, wedded to Lodowick Stuart, Duke of Lenox and Richmond, and died 1639; but had no children.[l] His Lordship, departing this life in April 1621,[m] aged eighty-three, was buried in the cathedral church of Salisbury.

EDWARD LORD BEAUCHAMP, his eldest surviving son (notwithstanding the Duke's descendants, by the first venter, had lodged a petition in the house of peers, against the claim of those of the second to the family titles) in the sixth of Jac. I. obtained letters patent,[n] that he and the heirs male of his body, immediately after the death of his father, should be Barons of parliament, and have place and voice there: as also, other letters patents the same year, for the enjoyment of the title of Earl of Hertford. And having married Honora, daughter to Sir Richard Rogers, of Brianston in com. Dors. Knight, without the consent of the Earl his father, it exposed him to a great deal of trouble. He died before his father, and by the said Lady Honora, he had three sons and one daughter; first, Edward, who was created Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and married Anne, daughter of Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset. The marriage articles bear date March 20th, 1608; by which it appears, the Lady was to have 6000*l.* for her portion, payable by her brother, Richard Earl of Dorset, at Hertford House in Chanon Row, in the city of Westminster. And the Earl of Hertford, his grandfather, covenants to settle a jointure of 800*l.* per ann. on her. He died in August, 1618, before his father and grandfather, and had issue, by the said Lady Anne, (who was secondly married to Sir Edward Lewis, Knight,) one son, Edward, who died young, and two daughters, Anne and Mary, who died infants. The second son of Edward Lord Beauchamp, by the said Lady Honora, was Sir William Seymour, Knight of the Bath; and Sir Francis Seymour, Knight, created *Lord Seymour of Troubridge*, was third son. The daughter, Honora, was married to Sir Ferdinand Dudley, Knight of the Bath, at that time heir-apparent of Edward Lord Dudley.

SIR WILLIAM SEYMOUR, second son of this Edward Lord Beauchamp, on the death of his grandfather, Edward Earl of Hertford, 1621, succeeded him in his honours.

This William EARL and MARQUIS OF HERTFORD, and second DUKE OF SOMERSET, was educated in Magdalen-college in Oxford. His marriage with Lady Arabella Stuart, daughter of

[l] See an account of her fantastic character in A. Wilson, p. 258; and Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 296. Also a print of her, Biog. Mirror. vol. ii. p 116. See also Topographer, vol. i. p. 398.

[m] St. George's MS. Baron. prædict. [n] Pat. 6. Jac. I. p. 30.

Charles Stuart fifth Earl of Lennox, uncle to King James, by Elizabeth Cavendish, made a great noise in this reign. "Her double relation to royalty," says Lodge, "was equally obnoxious to the jealousy of Elizabeth, and the timidity of James; and they secretly dreaded the supposed danger of her having a legitimate offspring. The former therefore prevented her from marrying Esme Stuart, her kinsman, and heir to the titles and estates of her family; the latter, by obliging her to reject many splendid offers of marriage, unwarily encouraged the hopes of many inferior pretenders. Thus circumscribed, she renewed a childish connection with William Seymour, which was discovered in 1609." [o]

Mr. Beaulieu writes to Mr. Trumbull, February 15th, 1609: "The Lady Arabella, who as you know was not long ago censured for having, without the King's privity, entertained a motion of marriage, was again within these few days deprehended in the like treaty with my Lord of Beauchamp's second son, and both were called and examined yesterday at the court about it. What the matter will prove, I know not; but these affectations of marriage in her do give some advantage to the world, of impairing the reputation of her constant and virtuous disposition." [p]

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Sir R. Winwood, July 25th, 1610: "The great match, which was lately stolen betwixt the Lady Arabella and young Beauchamp, provides them both of safe lodgings; the Lady close prisoner at Sir Thomas Parry's house at Lambeth; and her husband in the Tower. Melvin, the poetical minister, welcomed him thither, with this distich:—

> Communis tecum mihi causa est carceris; Ara-
> Bella tibi causa est, Araque sacra mihi. [q]

Mr. John More writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, June 8th, 1611: "The first of this month, by the ordinary of Middleburg, I sent your Lordship some advertisements of small importance, and that which I now send is, for the most part, of no better stuff. The quick-winged and various fame of my Lady Arabella's and Mr. Seymour's flight will far outstrip the passage of this letter; yet in the certain manner of their escape, it may perhaps, in some points, clear the obscurity of forerunning bruits. On

[o] Illustr. vol. iii. p. 178. n.
[p] Winw. Mem. vol. iii. p. 119. [q] Ibid. p. 201.

Monday last, in the afternoon, my Lady Arabella, lying at Mr. Conyers's[r] house, near Highgate, having induced her keepers and attendants into security by the fair shew of conformity, and willingness to go on her journey towards Durham, which the next day she must have done, and in the mean time disguising herself, by drawing a pair of great French-fashioned hose over her petticoats, putting on a man's doublet, a man-like peruke with long locks over her hair, a black hat, black cloak, russet boots with red tops, and a rapier by her side, walked forth between three and four of the clock with Markham. After they had gone a-foot a mile and a half to a sorry inn, where Crompton attended with horses, she grew very sick and faint, so as the ostler that held the stirrup, said that the gentleman would hardly hold out to London; yet being set on a good gelding, astride in an unwonted fashion, the stirring of the horse brought blood enough into her face, and so she rid on towards Blackwall; where arriving about six o'clock, finding there in a readiness two men, a gentlewoman, and a chambermaid, with one boat full of Mr. Seymour's and her trunks, and another boat for their persons, they hasted from thence towards Woolwich. Being come so far, they bade the watermen row on to Gravesend. There the watermen were desirous to land, but for a double freight were contented to go on to Lee; yet, being almost tired by the way, they were fain to lie still at Tilbury, whilst the rowers went a-land to refresh themselves. Then they proceeded to Lee, and by that time the day appeared, and they discovered a ship at anchor a mile beyond them, which was the French bark that waited for them. Here the lady would have lain at anchor, expecting Mr. Seymour, but, through the importunity of her followers, they forthwith hoisted sail seaward. In the mean while, Mr. Seymour, with a peruke and beard of black hair, and in a tawny cloth suit, walked alone without suspicion from his lodging, out of the great west door of the Tower, following a cart that had brought him billets. From thence he walked along by the Tower wharf, by the warders of the south gate, and so to the iron gate, where Rodney was ready with oars for to receive him: when they came to Lee, and found that the French ship was gone, the billows rising high, they hired a fisherman for twenty shillings to set them aboard a certain ship that they saw under sail. That ship they found not to be it they

[r] In my Lord Salisbury's letter to Mr. Trunbull, it is Sir James Croft's house.

looked for, so they made forward to the next under sail, which was a ship of Newcastle. This, with much ado, they hired for 40*l.* to carry them to Calais: but whether the collier did perform his bargain or no, is not as yet here known. On Tuesday in the afternoon, my Lord Treasurer being advertised that the Lady Arabella had made an escape, sent forthwith to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to set straight guard over Mr. Seymour; which he, after his *yare* manner, 'would throughly do, that he would:' but coming to the prisoner's lodgings, he found, to his great amazement, that he was gone from thence one whole day before.

I may not omit in this relation, to insert the simple part of two silly persons; the one called Tom Barber, servant to Mr. Seymour, who (believing his master spake *bonâ fide*,) did, according to his instructions, tell every one that came to enquire for his master, that he was newly betaken to his rest, being much troubled with the tooth-ache; and when the matter was discovered, did seriously persist to persuade Mr. Lieutenant, that he was gone to lie a night with his wife, and would surely return thither of himself again: the other a minister's wife, attending the lady, who, seeing her mistress disguise herself, and slip away, was truly persuaded that she intended but to make a private visit to her husband, and did duly attend her return at the time appointed.

"Now the King and the Lords being much disturbed with this unexpected accident, my Lord Treasurer sent orders to a pinnace that lay at the Downs, to put presently to sea, first to Calais road, and then to scour up the coast, towards Dunkirk. This pinnace, spying the aforesaid French bark which lay lingering for Mr. Seymour, made to her, which thereupon offered to fly towards Calais, and endured thirteen shot of the pinnace, before she would strike. In this bark is the Lady taken, with her followers, and brought back towards the Tower, not so sorry for her own restraint, as she would be glad if Mr. Seymour might escape, whose welfare she protesteth to affect much more than her own.

"In this passionate hurry here was a proclamation first conceived in very bitter terms, but by my Lord Treasurer's moderation, seasoned at the print,[s] as now here you find it. There are likewise three letters dispatched in haste, written by Sir

[s] See Rymer's Fœdera, XVI. p. 710, where this proclamation is printed at large.

Thomas Lake, to the King and Queen Regent of France, and to the Archdukes, all written with harsher ink than now, if they were to do, (I presume) they should be, especially that to the Archdukes, which did seem to presuppose their course to tend that way; and all three describing the offence in black colours, and pressing their sending back without delay. Indeed, the general belief was, that they intended to settle themselves in Brabant, and that under the favour of the Popish faction; but now I rather think they will be most pitied by the Puritans, and that their course did wholly tend to France. And though for the former I had only mine own corrigible imagination, yet for the latter many pregnant reasons do occur: as, that the ship that did attend them was French; the place that Mr. Seymour made for was Calais; the man that made their perukes, was a French clockmaker, who is fled with them; and in the ship is said to be found a French post, with letters from the ambassador. This proclamation for the oath is by diverse found strange, for that it is so general: but where love is, loyalty will not be wanting. The number of Baronets is now just thirty-six."[t]

On March 10th, 1612, Mr. John Chamberlaine has these words in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood: "The Lady Arabella is said to be distracted, which (if it be so) comes well to pass for somebody, whom they say she hath nearly touched."[u] Again on May 6th, 1613, he says, "The Lady Arabella is likewise[x] restrained of late, though they say her brain continues still cracked."[y] Lady Arabella died in the Tower without issue; and was interred in Westminster Abbey, September 27th, 1615, near Henry Prince of Wales.

Her husband Lord William Seymour, who afterwards succeeded to the family honours, in consideration of his eminent merits, was advanced[z] to the dignity of Marquis of Hertford, 3d Junii 1640, and thereupon constituted governor to the Prince of Wales: and faithfully adhering to that King, on the grand rebellion against him, was made lieutenant-general of all his forces, in the counties of Wilts, Southampton, Dorset, &c. and elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford, October 24th, 1643: and the same year made Groom of the Stole to the King; whom he attended throughout the course of the civil wars, and distinguished himself on several occasions, particularly by his gallant defence of

[t] Winw. Mem. vol. iii. p. 279---281.

[u] Ibid. p. 442.

[x] As well as Lord Grey de Wilton.

[y] Winw. ut supr p. 454.

[z] Pat. 16 Car. I. p. 1.

Sherborne castle in Dorsetshire, 1642, against the parliamentarians, and by his courage and conduct at the battle of Lansdown, on July 5th, 1643. When the Marquis was informed, that the rebels proposed to put his Majesty to death, he, with James Stuart, Duke of Richmond, Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, and Montague Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, generously offered themselves sacrifices for the safety of their Sovereign, as having been, by their office of privy-counsellors, the advisers of the measures imputed to him as criminal: and on his cruel murder, they got a licence from the parliament to bury his Majesty's body.

"The Marquis of Hertford, "says Lord Clarendon, "was a man of great honour, interest, and estate, and of an universal esteem over the whole kingdom; and though he had received many, and continued disobligations from the court, from the time of the King's coming to the crown, as well as during the reign of King James, in both which seasons, more than ordinary care had been taken to discountenance and lessen his interest; yet he had carried himself with such a notable steadiness, from the beginning of the parliament in the support and defence of the King's power and dignity, notwithstanding all his allies, and those with whom he had the greatest familiarity and friendship, were of the opposite party; and never concurred with them against the Earl of Strafford, whom he was known not to love, nor in any other extravagancy. And then he was not to be shaken in his affection to the government of the church; though it was enough known, that he was in no degree biassed to any great inclination to the person of any churchman. And with all this, that party carried themselves towards him with profound respect, not presuming to venture their own credit in endeavouring to lessen his. It is very true, he wanted some of those qualities, which might have been wished to be in a person to be trusted in the education of a great and hopeful prince, and in forming of his mind and manners in so tender an age. He was of an age not fit for much activity and fatigue, and loved, and was even wedded so much to his ease, that he loved his book above all exercises; and had even contracted such a laziness of mind, that he had no delight in an open and liberal conversation; and cared not to discourse, and argue on those points which he understood very well, only for the trouble of contending; and could never impose upon himself the pain that was necessary to be undergone, in such a perpetual attendance: but then those lesser duties might be otherwise provided

for, and he could well support the dignity of a governor, and exact that diligence from others, which he could not exercise himself; and his honour was so unblemished, that none durst murmur against the designation; and therefore his majesty thought him very worthy of the high trust against which there was no other exception, but that he was not ambitious of it, nor in truth willing to receive and undergo the change, so contrary to his natural constitution. But in his pure zeal and affection for the crown, and the conscience, that in this conjuncture his submission might advance the King's service, and that the refusing it might prove disadvantageous to his Majesty, he very cheerfully undertook the province, to the general satisfaction and public joy of the whole kingdom; and to the no little honour and credit of the court, that so important and beloved a person would attach himself to it under such a relation, when so many, who had scarce ever eaten any bread but the King's, detached themselves from their dependence, that they might without him and against him, preserve and improve those fortunes, which they had procured and gotten under him, and by his bounty."

In another place Lord Clarendon says, "The Marquis of Hertford was a man of great honour, and fortune, and interest in the affection of the people; and had always undergone hard measure from the court, where he long received no countenance, and had no design of making advantage from it. For, though he was a man of very good parts, and conversant in books, both in Latin and the Greek languages, and of a clear courage, of which he had given frequent evidence, yet he was so wholly given up to a country life, where he lived in splendour, that he had an aversion, and even an unaptness, for business: besides his particular friendship with the Earl of Essex, whose sister he had married, his greatest acquaintance and conversation had been with those who had the reputation of being best affected to the liberty of the kingdom, and least in love with the humour of the court; many of whom were the chief of those who engaged themselves most factiously, and furiously against the King. But as soon as he discerned their violent purposes against the government established, before he suspected their blacker designs, he severed himself from them; and from the beginning of the parliament, never concurred with them in any one vote dishonourable to the King, or in the prosecution of the Earl of Strafford. He did accept the government of the Prince of Wales, as is mentioned before, purely out of obedience to the King; and, no doubt, it

was a great service; though for the performance of the office of a governor, he never thought himself fit, nor meddled with it. He left York, as is remembered, to form an army for the King in the west, where his interest was; but he found those parts so corrupted, and an army from the parliament was poured down so soon upon him, that there was nothing for the present to be done worthy of his presence; so that he sent the small party, that was with him, farther west to Cornwall; where, by degrees, they grew able to raise an army, with which they joined with him afterwards again; and himself returned to the King at Oxford, about the time when the treaty began."

During the usurpation,[a] he was dismissed from being Chancellor of the University of Oxford, but by a letter sent to the University, dated May 8th, 1660, was restored to his place of Chancellor on the 26th following; and on June 6th was confirmed by the convocation.

On the King's restoration, the Marquis of Hertford met the King at Dover; and the next day, May 27th, his Majesty at Canterbury gave him the garter (having been elected in Jersey on January 13th, 1649) at the same time that he gave it to the Earl of Southampton, and General Monk. He was also, by a special act, in that parliament begun at Westminster on April 25th, 1660, restored to the title of DUKE OF SOMERSET, forfeited by the attainder of Edward Duke of Somerset, his great grandfather, with limitation to the heirs male of the body of the said Edward, late Duke of Somerset, begotten on the body of the Lady Anne his wife, with all privileges as fully and amply, as if the act of attainder in 5 Edward VI. had never been made. On the passing of which act, the King thus expressed himself, in parliament, "That as this was an act of an extraordinary nature, so it was done for an extraordinary person, who hath merited so much of his royal father and himself, as any subject could do; and therefore hoped no man would envy it, because he had done what a good master should do to such a servant."

This great nobleman departed this life on October 24th, 1660, and was buried at Great Bedwin. He had two wives; first, the Lady Arabella Stuart, already mentioned.

His second lady was Frances, daughter of Robert Earl of Essex, and eldest sister and coheir to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, the parliament general. By this lady he had five sons and

[a] Wood's Fasti Oxon, vol. ii.

four daughters, of which William, Robert, and Edward, died unmarried; as also one of his daughters, the Lady Arabella: and his second daughter, Lady Frances, died without children, after having married three husbands, viz. Richard Viscount Molineux, Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, and Conyers, son and heir to Conyers Lord Darcy. His other daughters were, Lady Mary, married to Heneage Earl of Winchelsea, and Lady Jane to Charles Lord Clifford of Lanesborough, son and heir to Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington; she died November 23d, 1679, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

His sons that lived to maturity, were Henry Lord Beauchamp, third son, and Lord John Seymour, who at length was Duke of Somerset, of whom I shall farther treat.

Which HENRY LORD BEAUCHAMP took to wife Mary, eldest daughter of Arthur Lord Capel, of Hadham, ancestor to the Earls of Essex of that family, and died at the age of twenty-eight years, in his father's life-time, anno 1656; leaving the said Mary his wife surviving, afterwards married to Henry Duke of Beaufort. By the Lord Beauchamp she had one son, William, who succeeded his grandfather, as third Duke of Somerset, and three daughters, Frances, and Mary, who died infants; and Elizabeth, who had a warrant from [b] Charless II. on June 28th, 1672, allowing her the title of Lady, and the place and precedency of a daughter of the Duke of Somerset; on August 31, 1676, she was married to Thomas Lord Bruce, afterward Earl of Ailesbury, and died in childbed January 12th, 1696-7. And from her descend the Earls of Aylesbury, who from that great marriage possess the Seymour estates in Wiltshire; but whose representative in blood is the present Countess Temple, daughter of the late Duke of Chandos, in right of his mother.

WILLIAM, THIRD DUKE OF SOMERSET, after five days illness, died at Worcester-house in the [c] Strand, unmarried (aged twenty years) on September 26th, 1671, and the Lord John, his uncle, succeeded to the honours.

JOHN, FOURTH DUKE OF SOMERSET, having married Sarah, daughter of Sir Edward Alston, Knight, president of the college of physicians (and relict of George Grimston, Esq. son of Sir Harbottle Grimston, master of the rolls) departed this life without issue, at Amesbury in Wiltshire, on April 20th, 1675, and was buried in the cathedral of Salisbury, and his Duchess sur-

[b] Sandford's Geneal History, p. 366. [c] Hist. Engl vol. iii. p. 309.

viving till 25th October 1692, was interred in Westminster-Abbey.

His Duchess gave a notable instance of her regard for the family of Somerset, having by her will, dated May 17th, 1686, settled, in the strictest terms of law, the manors of Powsey and Titcombe, cum Oxenwood, and Harding farm, with their appurtenances, in Wiltshire, on the successive Dukes of Somerset descendants from Edward Seymour, the first Duke. She likewise founded the noble alms-house at Froxfield, in the said county, for thirty widows not having 20*l.* a year, one half the widows of clergymen, and the other of laymen.

Now I come to Sir FRANCIS SEYMOUR, Knight, third son to Edward Lord Viscount Beauchamp, son and heir to Edward Earl of Hertford, and younger brother to William Duke of Somerset, who was restored to that title, as before-mentioned. Which Sir Francis, on February 19th, 16 Car. I. had been advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm,[d] by the title of LORD SEYMOUR, OF TROUBRIDGE; and was[e] constituted Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, on June 1st, 1660. He married twice; first, Frances, daughter and coheir to Sir Gilbert Prinne, of Allington in com. Wilts, Knight, by whom he had issue one son, Charles Lord Troubridge, and a daughter, Frances, married to Sir William Ducie, of Tortworth in com. Gloucest. Knight of the Bath, who was created Lord Viscount Down, in Ireland: secondly, Catherine, daughter to Sir Robert Lee,[f] of Billesley in com. Warw. Knight, by whom he had no issue; and dying on July 12th, 1664, was buried at Bedwin.

CHARLES, his only son, succeeded him as LORD TROUBRIDGE, and dying on August 25th, 1665, was buried by his father. He married first Mary, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Smith, of Soley in the parish of Chilton Foliot in com. Wilts, Esq.; by whom he had issue Edward, that died in his infancy, and two daughters, Catherine, who died unmarried; and Frances, wedded to Sir George Hungerford, of Cadengham in the county of Wilts, Knight. And having married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter to William Lord Allington, of Horsheath in the county of Cambridge, had issue five sons, viz. Francis, William, and William, who all died young; Francis and Charles, who survived, and were successively Dukes of Somerset: also two daughters,

[d] Pat. 16 Car. I. p. 7. [e] Pat. 12 Car. II.
[f] Vide Ped. of Lee K. III. fol. 90, in Her. Coll.

Elizabeth, who died young; and Honora, married to Sir Charles Gerard, of Harrow on the Hill in the county of Middlesex, Bart. and she died in May, 1731. Their mother was secondly married to Sir John Ernle, Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer.[g]

FRANCIS, eldest of the two sons, succeeded his father in 1665. He was born on January 17th, 1657, and by the death of the before-mentioned John Duke of Somerset, who died without issue, in 1675, became the FIFTH DUKE OF SOMERSET: but travelling in Italy was murdered at Lerice, in the territories of the Genoese, on April 20th, 1678, occasioned by his falling into company with some French gentlemen, who persuaded him to go with them into the church of the Augustinians at Lerice, where they offered some rudeness to certain ladies of the family of Botti of that town. This was so much resented by the husband of one of those ladies, Horatio Botti, that he watched his opportunity, and shot the Duke at the door of his inn, of which wound he instantly died. It was the Duke's unhappiness, that he was in company with these French gentlemen, who gave the provocation, he himself being intirely innocent. On his death, his uncle, Mr. Hildebrand Allington, afterwards Lord Allington, who travelled with his Grace, immediately gave notice of it to the state of Genoa, and demanded satisfaction. That republic was not wanting in doing all that was possible, in order to apprehend the said Horatio Botti; but he making his escape, they promised a reward to any one that should seize him, and bring him to justice; and he was hanged in effigie, as an atonement to the King of England, for the death of so great a subject.

He was succeeded in his honours and estate by his brother CHARLES, SIXTH DUKE, born on August 12th, 1662, commonly called the proud Duke of Somerset, both on account of his magnificent and stately manner of living, as well as on account of his extreme haughtiness.[h] His Grace, on May 30th, 1682, took to wife the Lady Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Josceline Percy, the last Earl of Northumberland of that family, who had been before married to Henry Cavendish, Earl of Ogle, only son and heir to Henry Duke of Newcastle, who died before he was of age to cohabit with her, and secondly to Thomas Thynne, Esq. According to the marriage articles, his Grace and his heirs were

[g] Monthly Chronicle for July 1731.

[h] For some anecdotes of his very ridiculous pride, see Noble's Contn of Granger.

to relinquish the surname of Seymour, and instead thereof to assume and use that of Percy: but the Duchess, soon after she came of age, released him from that disagreeable obligation. By that Lady (who died on November 23d, 1722) his Grace had issue, that survived to maturity, three sons and four daughters, viz.

Algernon Earl of Hertford, and seventh Duke, born on November 11th, 1684.

Lord Percy Seymour, who was born on June 3d, 1686, served in parliament for Cockermouth in Cumberland, and died of the small-pox on July 4th, 1721, unmarried.

Lord Charles Seymour, who was born in 1688, died on January, 4th, 1710, unmarried, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.[1]

Lady Elizabeth, who was married to Henry Obrien, Earl of Thomond, of the kingdom of Ireland, and Viscount Tadcaster in England, and died without issue, April 2d, 1734.

Lady Catherine, who was married on July 21st, 1708, to Sir William Wyndham, of Orchard Wyndham in the county of Somerset, Bart. and died in April, 1713, leaving issue Charles, late Earl of Egremont, &c.

Lady Anne, married to Peregrine Marquis of Caermarthen, son and heir of Peregrine Osborn, Duke of Leeds, died November 27th, 1722.

Lady Frances, who died unmarried, on May 10th, 1720.

His Grace, on February 4th, 1725-6, had to his second wife, the Lady Charlotte Finch, second daughter to Daniel Earl of Winchelsea, and Nottingham; by whom he had two daughters; the Lady Frances, born on July 8th, 1728, married on September 3d, 1750, to John late Marquis of Granby, son and heir of John present Duke of Rutland, and died January 25th, 1760: Lady Charlotte, born on September 21st, 1730, and married on October 6th, 1750, to Heneage Lord Guernsey, late Earl of Ailesford. The Duchess their mother died January 21st, 1773.

His Grace was admitted Knight of the Garter on April 8th, 1684, and upon the demise of King Charles II. was one of the privy-counsellors who signed the proclamation of James II. for whose service, in June following, he assisted in collecting the militia of Somersetshire against the Duke of Monmouth: but refusing to introduce Ferdinand Dadda, Archbishop of Amasia,

[1] Monumenta Anglicana, vol. iv.

nuncio from Pope Innocent XI. to his audience at Windsor, on July 3d, 1687, he was deprived of his place of lord of the bedchamber, and the command of the third regiment of dragoons, raised in 1685. The University of Cambridge elected him their Chancellor in 1688. When the Prince of Orange landed, in 1688, his Grace was one of the noblemen who offered him their assistance: and during part of his reign, president of the council, and one of the lords of regency, in 1701, when his Majesty made his last visit to Holland. Upon Queen Anne's accession, he was sworn of her privy-council, appointed master of the horse on July 3d, following, and, in 1708, one of the commissioners for treating of the union. His Duchess, on January 16th, 1710-11, was constituted groom of the stole, and first lady of the bedchamber to her Majesty: but his Grace was removed from the mastership of the horse, on January 17th, 1711-12. His unexpected appearance with John Duke of Argyll, both unsummoned, at the council at Kensington, on July 30th, 1714, when the Queen's recovery was despaired of, very probably disconcerted the schemes of some of the other counsellors, with regard to the succession: and when her Majesty expired, on August 1st, his Grace's name was the second in the list of the nineteen peers, whom King George I. had, by a previous deed, added to the seven great officers of state, as guardians of the realm, until his arrival. In the mean time, his Grace concurred in every step for preserving the quiet of the nation; and, on August 31st, was employed, with the Duke of Shrewsbury and Lord Cowper, to receive the seals from Lord Bolingbroke, and seal up the doors of his office. King George having landed at Greenwich on September 18th, the Duke of Somerset was nominated one of the new privy-council, and restored to the place of master of the horse, on the 27th of that month, but threw it up on October 25th, next year. The Duke accepted of no office at Court afterwards, though the late King George II. in the first of his reign, named him one of his privy council.

His Grace, after his succession to the peerage, assisted at almost every grand solemnity in a station suitable to his high quality: at the funeral of Charles II. on February 14th, 1684-5, he was one of the supporters to Prince George of Denmark, the chief mourner: he carried the orb at the coronation of James II.; and the Queen's crown, at that of William and Mary: at the burial of Queen Mary, on March 5th, 1694-5, he was one of the supporters of the pall, while his Duchess walked as chief mourner:

at the funeral of King William, on April 12, 1702, he was one of the two supporters to Prince George, the principal mourner: and at the coronation of Queen Anne, of George I. and of George II. his Grace carried the orb.

His Grace, some years before his decease, retired from all public affairs, to his seat at Petworth in Sussex, where he died on December 2d, 1748, and on the 26th of the same month, was buried in Salisbury cathedral.[k]

His honours and estate devolved on his eldest son, ALGERNON, Earl of Hertford, the SEVENTH DUKE OF SOMERSET.

On the death of his mother in 1722, he succeeded to the baronies of PERCY, LUCY, POYNINGS, FITZ-PAYNE, BRYAN, and LATIMER, and took his seat accordingly in the house of peers, being then aged thirty-eight.

But to look back to the earlier part of his life, he had, before he arrived at full age, been returned member for Marlborough to the parliament summoned to meet on June 14th, 1705, being the last English parliament, and which, when the union took place in 1707, was with the members from Scotland, the first of Great Britain. He was also elected for the same place to the parliament convened in 1708 and 1722; but being at the same time chosen one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Northumberland, as he was likewise to three intervening parliaments, he took his seat for that county.

His Grace, at the death of Charles Sackville Earl of Dorset, on January 25th, 1705-6, was in his stead constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex.

In 1708, he made the campaign as a volunteer in Flanders, and was present at the memorable victory obtained over the French at Oudenard, on July 11th, and at the taking of Lisle that year. Upon those occasions, he so far signalized himself, that the Duke of Marlborough sent his Lordship express, with the account of his success, as published in our Gazette, No. 4492: "St. James's, November 26th. This afternoon the Right Honourable the Earl of Hertford arrived here express from his Grace the Duke

[k] In July, 1756, a very fine marble statue of his Grace (done at the expence of his daughters, the Marchioness of Granby and Lady Guernsey, by the ingenious Mr Rysbrack) representing him in the younger part of his life, raised on a square pedestal, and dressed after the manner of Vandyke, with the ensigns of the Garter, leaning in an easy posture on his left arm, and holding a roll in his right hand, was placed in the senate-house of the University of Cambridge, with a suitable inscription.

of Marlborough, to her Majesty, with an account, that his Grace had passed the Scheld, and relieved the town of Brussels, which was besieged by the late Elector of Bavaria. His Lordship was received by the Queen with great distinction."

In 1709, he served again as a volunteer at the taking of Tournay; also in the famous battle of Blaregnies, or Malplaquet, on August 31st, and at the reduction of the strong city of Mons, the capital of Hainault, which concluded that glorious campaign. Whereupon, in consideration of his valour and merit, he was constituted, on October 23, 1709, colonel of the fifteenth regiment of foot; and afterwards served every campaign in the Netherlands till the conclusion of the peace at Utrecht, 1713. And Queen Anne, in regard of his signal services, constituted him governor of Tinmouth-castle and Clifford fort.

On February 8th, 1714-15, the first year of George I. he was constituted colonel and captain of the second troop of horse-guards. He was also appointed lord of the bed-chamber to the Prince of Wales, afterwards King George II. and continued in his government of Tinmouth castle, and Clifford fort, as also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex.

In 1722, by the death of his mother Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Josceline XIth and last Earl of Northumberland, he succeeded to the baronies of PERCY, LUCY, POYNINGS, FITZ-PAYNE, BRYAN, and LATIMER, and accordingly took his seat in the house of peers as a Baron of this realm.

At the decease of Evelyn Pierrepont, first Duke of Kingston, on March 5th, 1725-6, his Lordship was appointed Custos Rotulorum for the county of Wilts.

On March 19th, 1726-7, he was promoted to the rank of a brigadier-general of his Majesty's forces; and on November 11th, 1735, constituted major-general of the horse.

On September 26th, 1737, he was made governor of Minorca, and of the town and garrison of Port-Mahon. Also on July 2d, 1739, he was declared lieutenant-general of the horse.

On May 6th, 1740, he was made colonel of his Majesty's royal regiment of horse guards; of which he continued commander to the time of his decease: and quitting his government of Minorca, he was, on March 13th, 1741-2, appointed governor of the island of Guernsey and Castle-Cornet, and all other islands and forts thereunto belonging.

On March 24th, 1746-7, he was constituted general of the horse; and on December 2d, 1748, succeeded his father in his

titles of DUKE of SOMERSET, Earl of Hertford, Viscount Beauchamp, &c. &c. &c.

His late Majesty was also pleased, by letters patent, dated October 2d, 1749, 23 George II. to grant unto his Grace the dignities of a Baron and Earl of the kingdom of Great Britain, by the name, stile, and title, of BARON WARKWORTH, of Warkworth-castle in the county of Northumberland, and EARL of NORTHUMBERLAND; to hold the same to him, and the heirs male of his body; and in default of such issue, to Sir Hugh Smithson, of Stanwick, in the county of York, Bart. (son-in-law to his Grace) and to the heirs male of his body, by the Lady Elizabeth Smithson, his wife (daughter of the said Duke of Somerset); and in default of such issue, the dignities of Baroness Warkworth, of Warkworth castle, and Countess of Northumberland, to her Ladyship; and of Baron Warkworth, and Earl of Northumberland, to her heirs male.[l]

His Majesty was moreover pleased to grant unto his Grace, by letters patent, dated October 3d, the same year, the dignities of a Baron and Earl of the kingdom of Great Britain, by the name, stile, and title of BARON COCKERMOUTH of Cockermouth castle, in the county of Cumberland, and EARL of EGREMONT in the said county: to hold the same to him, and the heirs male of his body; and in default of such issue, to his nephew Sir Charles Wyndham, of Orchard-Wyndham in the county of Somerset, Bart. and the heirs male of his body; and, in default of such issue, to Percy Wyndham Obrien, of Shortgrove in the county of Essex, Esq. (brother of the said Sir Charles Wyndham, and afterwards Earl of Thomond) and to the heirs male of his body.[m]

His Grace was many years president of the society of antiquaries; and having been long afflicted with the gout, departed this life at Percy-Lodge, near Colnebrook, on February 7th,[n] 1749-50, without heir male; and was buried in St. Nicholas's chapel in Westminster Abbey, February 24th following.[o]

His Grace married Frances, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of the Honourable Henry Thynne, only son of Thomas first Viscount Weymouth. By that Lady (who was of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, and had served her in the same place when Princess of Wales) he had issue one son and one daughter, viz.

[l] Ex Original Patent.
[m] Ibid.
[n] Mr Butler's Collections.
[o] Register of West. Abbey.

First, Lady Elizabeth Seymour, born November 26th, 1716, O. S. who was afterwards so much admired and distinguished as Duchess of Northumberland.

Second, George Seymour, Viscount Beauchamp, who was born on September 11th, 1725, and had King George I and Henry Earl of Thomond, for his godfathers, and Queen Caroline, (then Princess of Wales) for his godmother. This young nobleman was so amiable in his person, and of so sweet a disposition, as endeared him to all that had the honour to know him; and, in the little time he lived, shewed an excellent turn of thought, far above his years, and a behaviour, in all respects, that could not fail of rendering him an ornament to his country, and a shining example to posterity.

His Lordship, after a most accomplished education (having for his preceptor the ingenious Dr. Dalton, to whom the stage is indebted for the revival of Milton's Comus) was sent by his noble parents to make the tour of Europe. He accordingly embarked at Dover, October 14th, 1742; and was every where received with the highest distinction in his passage through France, particularly at Toulon, (where, by order of the Marquis de Mirepoix, commandant in Provence, all the naval stores, &c. were shewn him, and he was received with great honours on board the Spanish Admiral.) Hence his Lordship proceeding to Lyons and Geneva, travelled through Switzerland into Italy, where he visited whatever is most deserving the consideration of a person of taste and judgment; till arriving at Boulogne on July 22d, N. S. 1744, he was there seized with the small-pox, and (after an illness of four days only) departed this life on September 11th, 1744, being his birth-day, when he had just completed his nineteenth year. On account of the war, his body could not then be conveyed through France, and therefore was detained till the following year, when it was brought over in a King's ship, and interred in St. Nicholas's chapel in Westminster Abbey, on July 6th, 1745.[p]

Frances Duchess of Somerset, surviving the Duke her husband, lived retired at her seat near Colnebrook, which they had purchased of Lord Bathurst, and named Percy Lodge, (its common name being Richings:) and this is the place so often mentioned in the works of Shenstone, and other poets of her time; by whom she was most deservedly admired and celebrated for her

[p] Register of West. Abbey.

fine taste, distinguished genius, amiable manners, and exalted virtues.[q] Here this most excellent and accomplished Lady departed this life, July 7th, 1754;[r] and was interred in the same vault with her beloved spouse and son, in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, July 20th, following.[s]

On the death of her Lord, Algernon Duke of Somerset, BARON PERCY, &c. (who was not more distinguished for his high birth and exalted rank than for his generosity, affability, and every amiable quality, which can render a nobleman esteemed and beloved) his great estates in Middlesex and Northumberland descended to his only daughter and heir the Lady ELIZABETH, then wife of Sir HUGH SMITHSON, Bart. of Stanwick in Yorkshire.

As his Grace died without issue male, the honours of DUKE OF SOMERSET, and Baron Seymour devolved on Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. lineally descended from Edward first Duke of Somerset, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Fillol, as before mentioned; who had issue by her two sons,[t] John and Sir Edward Seymour; which John Seymour, by his last will, dated on December 7th, 6 Edward VI.[u] after bequeathing legacies to his servants, concludes in these words, "Also I make my brother, Sir Edward Seymour the elder, my full executor, and I give him all my lands and goods that is unbequeathed. He, to pay and discharge all my debts." The probate bears date, April 26th, 1553.

Which Sir Edward Seymour was, with his father, in the battle of Musselburgh,[x] and for his valour there, received the honour of knighthood.

In the seventh year of Edward VI. he obtained an act of Parliament, entitled, "An act for the restitution in blood of Sir Edward Seymour, Knight, which recites the attainder of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset; and restores Sir Edward Seymour in blood (describing him as eldest son of the said Duke) so as to enable him to take any lands that may then after come to him, from any collateral ancestor. The same year he had a grant,[y] dated September 6th, at Ely, from the said King, of the lordships and manors of Walton, Shedder, and Stowey, the park of Stowey, and the hundred of Water-Stock, with the appurtenances, in the

[q] See Park's R. and N. A. vol. iv. p. 217. [r] Register of Westminster Abbey.
[s] Ibid. [t] Vincent's Baronage, MS. No. 20, in Offic Armor.
[u] Ex Regist. Tash qu. 9, in Cur. Prerog. Cant.
[x] Jekyl's Cat. of Knts. MS. [y] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 502.

county of Somerset, lately the possessions of his father, Edward Duke of Somerset, to him and his heirs for ever; and, from his father's death to that time, there had been no provision made for him. He lived retired, without any concern in public affairs, except his being [z] sheriff of the county of Devon in 25 Elizabeth, and other offices in the county suiting his degree. He [a] married Mary, daughter and heir of John Walsh, [b] constituted one of the justices of the Common Pleas on February 10th, 1 Eliz. This Sir Edward Seymour died [c] on May 6th 1593, (and lies buried at Berry Pomeroy). In the inquisition taken after his death at Totness, on September 20th, the same year, he had the titles of Edward Seymour, Knight, Lord Seymour; and died seised of the castle and honour of Bury, and Bury-Pomeroy, and Bridgetown in Pomeroy, with the advowson of the church of Bury, the castle and honour of Totness, and manor of Totness; the manors of Cornworthy, Lodeswell, Huise, Monnockenzeale, alias Zeale-Monacon; the manors of Losebear, a fourth part of the hundred of Hayborre, the scite of the monastery of Torr, and divers other lands in Devonshire; the manor and lordship of Mayden Bradley in com. Wilts, and divers other lands; and a capital messuage, called the Lord Cheyne's house, within the precincts of Black Friers, near Ludgate in London; to all which, it was found that Edward Seymour was his son and heir, and, at that time, thirty years of age, and upwards.

Which EDWARD Seymour was chosen [d] one of the Knights for the county of Devon, in 35 and 43 Elizabeth; and to the first parliament of James I. He was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet on June 29th, 1611. In 1576, he had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Champernon, of Dartington, in com. Devon, Knight, by whom he had issue Edward his successor; John who married ...., sister to Sir Richard Slanning, Knight, but left no issue; William and Walter who died infants; Richard, who married ...., daughter of .... Rashleigh, and had a son of his own name who died unmarried; Bridget, wife to John Bruen, of Admerston in Wilts, Esq.: Mary, wife of Sir George Farewell, of Hill-bishop in com. Somerset, Knight; Elizabeth, married to George Cary, of Cockington in com. Devon, Esq.; and Amy, wedded to Edmund Parker, of North-molton in com. Devon, Esq.

[z] Risdon's Description of Devon, p. 203. [a] Vincent, præd.
[b] Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 5. [c] Cole's Esch. in Bibl. Harl. 41. A. 21.
[d] Willis's Not. Parl. vol. ii. p. 254.

The said Sir Edward Seymour, Bart.[e] died on April 11th, 1613, and was buried in the church of Berry Pomeroy, on Thursday, May 27th following, with great solemnity. His funeral sermon being preached by Barnaby Potter, Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford (afterwards bishop of Carlisle), and was printed at Oxford the same year, an abstract of which is reprinted at fo. 485, of "*Memorials and Characters, together with the Lives of divers eminent and worthy Persons,*" published in 1741. To him succeeded, in title and estate, his eldest son,

EDWARD, who was knighted at Greenwich, on May 22d, 1603, and[f] sent by James I. on an embassy to the King of Denmark. He was[g] elected one of the Knights for Devonshire in two parliaments, in the reign of King James the First, and for Killington and Totness, in two other parliaments, whereof the last met at Westminster, on the 6th of February, 1625, by the appointment of Charles I.; but, on the dissolution thereof, being in an advanced age, he lived retired at the castle of Bury Pomeroy,[h] which he made a stately house.

This castle of Bury, the ancient seat of the Pomeroys, was a great and noble structure; but, in those times of confusion, during the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. was demolished, and now lies in ruins. The additions, this Sir Edward Seymour made thereto, are by Mr. Prince, in *Danmonii Orientales Illustres*, page 492, said to cost upwards of 20,000*l.*

At this seat, the said Sir Edward Seymour died, and was buried at Bury Pomeroy, on October 5th, 1659, very much lamented, having, by an obliging temper, attracted the love of his country; and, by a prudent management, gained the character of a person of honour, conduct, and experience. He had, by Dorothy his Lady, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew, of Lathbury in Cornwall, Knight, six sons and five daughters; Elizabeth, married first to Francis Courtnay, of Powderham in com. Devon, Esq.; secondly, to Sir Amos Meredith, of Ashley in Cheshire, Bart. Mary, wedded to Sir Jonathan Trelawney, Bart. father of the late Bishop of Winchester; Margaret, espoused to Francis Trelawney, brother of the said Sir Jonathan; Anne, wife to Dr. Stourton, and .... to Sir Thomas Hall of Bradford, Wiltshire.

Of the sons, Edward, the eldest, will be mentioned hereafter: Henry, second son, was a gentleman valued and esteemed by

[e] MS. I. 16. p 357, in Offic. Armor.
[f] Ex Inform. Dom. Edw. Seymour, Bar.
[g] Willis, ut antea, p. 175, 254, and 284. [h] Risdon, p. 203.

persons of the greatest note. He was, in his youth, page of honour to Charles I.; and, on the eruption of the civil wars, went with the Marquis of Hertford into Somersetshire, and was at Sherburn with that noble peer,[l] who, with only two troops of horse and 4000 foot, courageously withstood the whole force of the Earl of Bedford, consisting of above 7000 foot, besides horse, with cannon, &c. and the Marquis sending the Earl of Bedford a challenge, Mr. Seymour was[k] chose to carry it. His behaviour in all respects won him the esteem of the whole court so, that, when it was thought necessary for the Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles II. to have servants peculiar to himself, he was nominated one of the grooms of the bedchamber. When all was lost in England, he went with his royal master abroad, and was entrusted with the last letter and message, the Prince[l] sent to the King, which he delivered on January 27th, 1648-9, on the evening of that day the sentence of death passed on his Majesty; who, after hearing what he had to say, imparted to him his answer, the last he sent. He left issue by his wife Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley in Kent, Bart. widow of George Stawell, Esq. a son, Sir Henry Seymour, of Langley in com. Bucks, Bart. who died unmarried, in 1714, and was buried at Langley. Thomas, third son, married Anne daughter of Sir Richard Anderson, of Penley in Hertfordshire, Knight, and had issue two sons and three daughters. Robert, fourth son; and John, fifth son, died young; and Sir Joseph, sixth son, married Bridget, another daughter of the above mentioned Sir Richard Anderson, and had a son and daughter.

I now return to Sir EDWARD Seymour, Bart. (eldest son of Sir Edward Seymour, Knight and Bart.) Which Sir Edward was[m] two years and a half old at the death of Sir Edward Seymour, his grandfather, April 11th, 1613. He was[n] elected one of the Knights for Devonshire, in the two last parliaments called by Charles I.; and, adhering to his sovereign in the times of the rebellion, had his house of Bury-castle in Devon plundered and burnt. He sat at Oxford, among those members the King convened, in 1643; and, shewing a ready concurrence in the measures for supporting monarchy and episcopacy, he endured many hardships, till such time as the constitution was restored, by the establishment of Charles II. on the throne of his ancestors.[o] He

[l] Clarendon's History, 8vo. vol. iii. p. 6, and 19. [k] Ibid. p. 329.
[l] Wood's Athen Oxon. vol. ii. p. 523. [m] MS. I. 16 ut antea.
[n] Willis, ut antea, [o] Ex Inform. Dom. Ed. Seymour, Bar.

was vice admiral of the county of Devon, and a member in all parliaments, in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. being elected thereto for the borough of Totness. And, departing this life, had sepulture at Berry Pomeroy, on December 7th, 1688, leaving issue by Anne his wife (who was daughter to Sir William Portman, and surviving him six years, was interred by him) a daughter, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Joseph Tredenham, of Tregony in Cornwall, Knight, and five sons; Sir Edward, his successor, born in 1633; John, a colonel in the army, who married .... daughter of Sir Richard Kennedy; Hugh was captain in the navy, and killed in the Dutch wars; William, fourth son, who both died unmarried; Henry Seymour, Esq. fifth son, heir to his uncle, Sir William Portman, Bart. whereby he possessed the large inheritance of the Portmans, at Orchard Portman, in Somersetshire, &c. and assumed the name and arms of Portman, by act of Parliament, pursuant to a settlement of the said Sir William. This Henry married, first, Penelope, youngest daughter of Sir William Haslewood, of Maidwell in com. Northampt. Knight, and coheir to her brother, Peter Haslewood, Esq.; and, secondly, Millicent, daughter of William Fitch, of High Hall in com. Dorset, Esq.; but by neither of them had issue, and died in February, 1727-8; and his last wife was after married to Thomas Fownes, of Mapleton in the county of Dorset, Esq.

Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. fifth of that name in lineal succession, and eldest son of the last Sir Edward, made a considerable figure, both in court and the house of commons, in four several reigns. He constantly served in parliament, after his first election, to the time of his death; and hardly any was better heard, as he always espoused the interest of his country; or brought more over to his opinion, than he did. In the year 1667, he promoted the impeachment of the Earl of Clarendon; was the first that moved it; and carried it up to the lords.[q] On June 6th,[r] 1667, he had a grant of the office of clerk of the Hanaper in Chancery, for the term of his natural life. On February 15th, 1672-3, he was unanimously chosen speaker of that called the Long Parliament, on the resignation of Sir Job Charleton; and on April 9th following, was sworn of the privy-council, and soon after made treasurer of the navy. On March 6th, 1678-9, being

[p] Pat. 19 Car. II.

[q] Which, by the bye, is very little to his credit. See Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p. 251.

[r] Pat. 19 Car. II.

then Knight for the county of Devon, he was again elected speaker of the house of commons, at which time he was of the privy-council, and treasurer of the navy; but the King refused his approbation, notwithstanding the commons made three representations in Sir Edward's favour; and it caused warm debates.[s] The commons were so disgusted at his attachment to the constitution in opposition to their extravagant schemes, that they carried an impeachment against him,[t] on November 20th, 1680, and a motion was made to remove him from his Majesty's council and presence for ever; but that was dropped, and no articles were ever exhibited against him.

He opposed the bill of exclusion, with great strength of argument: and was a chief promoter of the Habeas Corpus act, which both he and his successors saw several times suspended, and thereby their fellow subjects deprived of the benefit of that intended bulwark of liberty against ministerial tyranny and other oppression. At the revolution he joined the Prince of Orange, and was made governor of Exeter.[u]

In March, 1691-2, he was sworn of the privy-council, and appointed a commissioner of the treasury; which gave occasion to his enemies to suspect his integrity. Burnet says, "Seymour, who had in a very injurious manner, not only opposed every thing, but had reflected on the King's title and conduct, was this winter brought into the treasury and the cabinet council."[x]

In 1695, the same historian hints at his corruption in regard to East India affairs.[y]

Queen Anne having mounted the throne on March 8th, 1701-2, Sir Edward Seymour was, on the 14th of the next month, appointed comptroller of her household,[z] and sworn of the privy-council three days afterwards, and had an offer of a patent to be Baron: but knowing that upon failure of issue male in the younger branch of his family, the title of Duke of Somerset would devolve upon his eldest son, or his heirs, he declined the offer for himself, and got the title of Baron Conway conferred on Francis, his eldest surviving son by his second Lady. Sir Edward, in 1703-4, was divested of the office of comptroller of the household.[a] This steady patriot continued to manifest his zeal for the

[s] Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p. 453. [t] Ibid. p. 484.
[u] Ibid. p. 793. [x] Ibid. vol. ii. p. 86
[y] Ibid. p. 144, 259. He is also accused of having left a large balance against him as treasurer of the navy. Ibid. p. 343.
[z] Ibid. p. 314. [a] Ibid. p. 381.

good of his country, till his death, which happened on February 17th, 1707-8, at Maiden Bradley, in Wiltshire, whither he had retired some time before.

Burnet gives the following character of him, in the reign of Charles II. "The ablest man of his party was Seymour, who was the first speaker of the house of commons, that was not bred to the law. He was a man of great birth, being the elder branch of the Seymour family; and was a graceful man, bold and quick. But he had a sort of pride so peculiar to himself, that I never saw any thing like it. He had neither shame nor decency with it. He was violent against the court, till he forced himself into good posts. He was the most assuming speaker that ever sat in the chair. He knew the house and every man in it so well, that by looking about he could tell the fate of any question. By that he gave time to those, who were appointed for that mercenary work, to go about and gather in all their party. And he would discern, when they had got the majority. And then he would very fairly state the question, when he saw he was sure to carry it." [b]

Sir Edward Seymour, though he inherited a large paternal estate, though he married two wives, with considerable portions each, though he had enjoyed lucrative employments almost from his very youth, and though he lived without profuseness, but with as much economy as splendor; yet the personal estate, which he left at his death, and the real ones which he had purchased, did not amount near to what a person of the strictest probity might have, without any blemish, added to his patrimonial fortune.

This great and illustrious patriot had sepulture at Maiden-Bradley, aforesaid, where a beautiful monument is erected to his memory. [c]

[b] Burnet's Hist. O. T. vol. i. p. 382.

[c] It has the following inscription: "Under this marble are deposited the remains of Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. late of Bury Pomroy in the county of Devon, and of this place. A man of such endowments, as added lustre to his whole ancestry, commanded reverence from his cotemporaries, and stands the fairest pattern to posterity: being often called to council, and always chosen in parliament. (A friend to his Prince, a servant to his country.) He advised the King with freedom, the senate with dignity; that senate, the bulwark of the English liberty, in which he presided for several years, found his eloquence an advocate, his integrity a guardian, his vigour a champion for its privileges: nor can any Englishman rejoice in that envied portion of his birth-right, the Habeas Corpus Act, without gratitude to the ashes of this patriot, under whose influence it became his heritage. Born in the year 1633, his childhood felt not

He married to his first wife, Margaret, daughter and coheir to Sir William Wale, of the city of London, Knight, and alderman; by whom he had Sir Edward Seymour, his successor in the title of Baronet, and William Seymour, Esq. hereafter mentioned. And taking to his second wife, Letitia, daughter to Francis Popham, of Littlecote, in the county of Wilts, Esq.; by her (who died on March 16th, 1728-9) had six sons, and a daughter Anne, married to William Berkeley, of Pill in com. Somers. Esq.[d]

The sons by the second venter, were,

First, Popham, killed in the twenty-fourth year of his age, in a duel, by Colonel Kirk, in June, 1699; second, Francis, ancestor to the present Marquis of Hertford; third, Charles, who left an only daughter; fourth, Henry; fifth, Alexander, who died unmarried; and John, sixth son, who died young.

William, his second son by his first wife, distinguished himself in the military service. In 1695, he commanded a regiment of foot at the siege of Namur, and on August 3d, the French hanging out a white flag, and desiring a parley; which being granted, hostages were exchanged, and colonel William Seymour was the first of the two on our side. He rose gradually to be lieutenant-general of the forces in the reign of Queen Anne, and was also general of the marines. He died without issue, on February 9th, 1727-8.

Sir EDWARD SEYMOUR, Bart. the eldest son by the first wife, succeeded to the estate at Maiden Bradley, &c. He was[e] chosen for Totness in the parliament summoned to meet on July 8th, 1708; and in the succeeding parliament, in 1710,[f] for Great Bedwin; also, for the same town, in that summoned to meet

the calamities, which in the succeeding years, the spirit of anarchy and schism spread over the nation: his manhood saw the church and monarchy restored, and he lived in dutiful obedience to both: loaden with honour, full of years, (amidst the triumphs of his country) raised to the highest point of glory by that immortal Princess Queen Anne, he died in the year 1707. Francis Seymour, Esq. in just veneration for the memory of his illustrious grandfather, and in due obedience to the last will and testament of lieutenant-general William Seymour, second son to the deceased Sir Edward, hath caused this monument to be erected, 1730.

[d] They had a daughter Lætitia, who in 1747 married Sir John Burland, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer. He died February 29th, 1776, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. They had issue John Berkeley Burland, Esq. born January 7th, 1754. Collinson's History of Somerset, vol. i. p. 256.

[e] British Parl. Regist. No. 49. [f] Ibid. No. 214.

November 12th, 1713. Afterwards he lived retired from public affairs, at his seat at Maiden-Bradley in Wiltshire, where he died, aged eighty years, on December 29th, 1741. He married Letitia, sole daughter of Sir Francis Popham, of Littlecote in Wiltshire, Knight of the Bath, and by her, who died in 1738, had four sons and eight daughters.

First, Edward, eighth Duke of Somerset.

Second, Francis Seymour, of Sherborn in Dorsetshire, Esq. who was chosen member of parliament for Great Bedwin, on the decease of Sir William Willis, in 1732,[s] and for Marlborough in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13th, 1734. He died December 23d, 1761, having married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Popham of Littlecote, relict of Edward Viscount Hinchinbroke, and mother of the present Earl of Sandwich, and had issue by her two sons; first, Henry, who first married, on July 24th, 1753, Lady Caroline, only daughter of William Earl Cowper, by which Lady, who died June 2d, 1773, and is buried at Hertingfordbury, he had issue Georgina, born Jan. 31st, 1755, married in Sept. 1775 to William Danby, junior, Esq. of Swinton in Yorkshire, and Caroline, born December 31st, 1756; he secondly married October 5th, 1775, to Madame Louise de Panthou, a Lady descended of an ancient and noble family in the province of Normandy, by whom he had a son and heir, Henry, born November 10th, and baptised December 5th, 1776; second, Francis, who died an infant; and a daughter, Mary, married on November 30th, 1758, to John Bailey, of Sutton in Somersetshire, Esq.

Third, Alexander, who died unmarried, April 3d, 1731.

Fourth, William Seymour, of Knoyle in Wiltshire, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of .... Hippye, of Frome in Somersetshire, Esq. and died without issue.

Of the daughters, Letitia was married to John Gapper, of Wincauton in Somersetshire, Esq.; Margaret, to Richard Jones, of Ramsbury in Wiltshire, Esq.; Elizabeth, to Henry Hungerford, of Field in Wiltshire, Esq. and died on May 5th, 1756; Anne, to William Scroggs, of Chute Lodge in the same county, Esq. and died February 1755; Helena, died unmarried; Mary, wife of the Rev. Mr. Hammond; Jane, of William Coleman, of Gornhey in com. Devon, Esq.; and Catherine, of John Phillippa Fuhr, merchant of Bristol.

[s] British Parl. Regist. No. 214, 218.

The eldest son EDWARD, EIGHTH DUKE OF SOMERSET, when a commoner, served for[h] the city of Salisbury, in that parliament which sat first on December 4th, 1741. And on the death of his Grace, Algernon Duke of Somerset, on February 7th, 1749-50, by the limitations in the creation patents, to Edward Duke of Somerset, in the reign of King Edward VI. of Baron Seymour, and Duke of Somerset, being lineally descended from that great nobleman, by his first wife, which was evidently proved before Sir Dudley Ryder, attorney-general; and on his report to his Majesty, on November 23d, 1750, that he had just claim to those titles, his Grace had summons to parliament, as Duke of Somerset, and Baron Seymour, and took his place accordingly in the house of peers; and was chief mourner at the funeral of Frederic Prince of Wales, on April 13th, 1751.

On February 11th, 1752, he had a grant of the offices of warden and chief justice in Eyre, of all his Majesty's forests, parks, chases, and warrens, beyond Trent; and also constituted lord lieutenant of Wiltshire.

His Grace married Mary sole daughter and heir of Daniel Webb, of Monkton Farley in Wiltshire, Esq. and niece and heir of Edward Somner, of Seend in the same county, Esq.; by whom he had issue four sons and a daughter, living at his death, on December 12th, 1757, and his Duchess survived till February 23d, 1768.

First, Edward, his successor in titles and estate.

Second, Lord Webb Seymour, tenth Duke, who inherited his grandfather's estate at Monkton Farley.

Third, Lord William, who being entered in the Inner Temple, was called to the bar, as barrister of law, in 1744. On June 5th, 1767, his Lordship married Hester, daughter of John Maltravers of Milkshaw in Wilts; by whom he had issue, first, Edward, born May 3d, 1768; second, William, born March 28th, 1769; third, Hesther, born November 24th, 1770. He died ....

Fourth, Lord Francis, who was one of his Majesty's chaplains in ordinary, canon of Windsor, vicar of Wantage in Berks, and lastly dean of Wells. His Lordship married Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Payne, of Home Lacy in Herefordshire, and sister to the Countess Dowager of Northampton, and by her had two sons, Edward, who died unmarried June 23, 1775; and Francis Compton; and three daughters, Mary, married in Sep-

[h] British Parl. Regist. No 203.

tember 1773, to John Hyde of East Greenwich in Kent, Esq.; Catherine, married June 6th, 1776, to John Newton, of Kings Bromley in Staffordshire, Esq. which marriage was dissolved by act of parliament in 1782; and Frances, married, first, Dr. Bovet, deceased; and secondly, in 1803, the Rev. James Tuson.

His Grace's only daughter, Lady Mary, was married on September 21st, 1759, to Vincent Biscoe, Esq. of Austin Friars, London, and died July 21st, 1762, leaving Joseph Seymour Biscoe, and Mary.

EDWARD, NINTH DUKE OF SOMERSET, at the funeral procession of George II. on November 11th, 1760, walked as principal supporter to the Duke of Cumberland, chief mourner at that solemnity; and at the coronation of George III. on September 22d, 1761, carried the orb, as his illustrious predecessors had generally done at former coronations; the carriage of that part of the regalia having been commonly allotted to persons of the first rank. His Grace was one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. He died unmarried, January 2d, 1792, and was succeeded by his brother,

Lord Webb Seymour, who became TENTH DUKE OF SOMERSET. He married on December 15th, 1769, Anne, daughter and heiress of John Bonnel, Esq. of Stanton Harcourt, in Oxfordshire, by whom, (who died July 22d, 1802,) he had issue, first, Edward; second, Webb, who both died young; third, Edward Adolphus; fourth, Webb John, born February 7th, 1777. His Grace died December 15th, 1793, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

Edward Adolphus, present and ELEVENTH DUKE OF SOMERSET, born February 7th, 1775. He married, June 24th, 1800, Lady Charlotte Hamilton, second daughter of Archibald, Duke of Hamilton, by whom he has a daughter born October 21st, 1803.

Titles. Edward Adolphus Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Baron Seymour, and Baronet.

Creations. Baron Seymour by letters patent, on February 15th, 1546-7, (1 Edward (VI.) and Duke of Somerset, the day following; and Baronet, by letters patent, dated on June 29th, 1611, 9 Jac. I.

Arms. Quarterly; first and fourth, Or, on a pile, gules, between six fleurs-de-lis, Azure, three lions of England (an augmentation granted by Henry VIII. on his marriage with the Lady

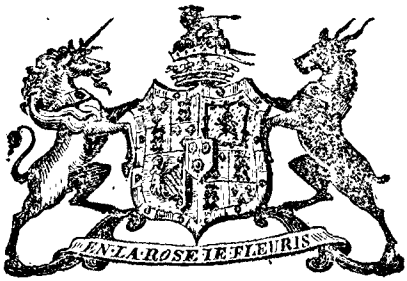
Jane Seymour) second and third, the paternal coat of Seymour, gules, two wings, conjoined in lure, tips downwards, Or.

Crest. Out of a ducal coronet, Or, a phœnix in flames, proper, with wings expanded, Or; in memory of King Edward VI. but the original crest was, on a wreath, a pair of wings conjoined in lure, tips downwards, and crowned, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side an unicorn, Argent, maned, Or, gorged with a ducal collar, Azure, to which is affixed a chain, Or: on the sinister a bull, Azure, maned, collared, chained and hoofed, as that on the dexter.

Motto. Foy pour devoir.

Chief Seats. At Maiden Bradley and Seend in Wiltshire; Berry Pomeroy and Totness castle in Devonshire, which last are in ruins.



LENOX, DUKE OF RICHMOND.

THE next in order of precedency, of whom I am to treat, are the Dukes of Richmond, descended from the most noble Charles Duke of Richmond, only son of King Charles II. by the Lady Louise Renée de Penencourt, of Queroualle in France, who came into England, in the year 1670, with the Duchess of Orleans, the King's sister.

"This year, says Burnet, "the King declared a new mistress, and made her Duchess of Portsmouth. She had been maid of honour to Madame, the King's sister, and had come over with her to Dover: where the King had expressed such a regard to her, that the Duke of Buckingham, who hated the Duchess of Cleveland, intended to put her on the King. He told him that it was a decent piece of tenderness for his sister to take care of some of her servants. So she was the person the King easily consented to invite over. That Duke assured the King of France, that he could never reckon himself sure of the King, but by giving him a mistress that should be true to his interests. It was soon agreed to. So the Duke of Buckingham sent her with a part of his equipage to Dieppe, and said he would presently follow. But he, who was the most inconstant and forgetful of all men, never thought of her more; but went to England by the way of Calais. So Montague, then ambassador at Paris, hearing of this, sent over for a yacht for her, and sent some of his servants to wait on her, and to defray her charge, till she was brought to Whitehall: and then Lord Arlington took care of her. So the Duke of Buckingham lost the merit he might have pretended to; and brought over a mistress, whom his strange conduct threw into the hands of his enemies. The King was presently taken with her. She

studied to please and observe him in every thing: so that he passed away the rest of his life in a great fondness for her. He kept her at a vast charge; and she by many fits of sickness, some believed real, and others thought only pretended, gained of him every thing she desired. She stuck firm to the French interest, and was its chief support. The King divided himself between her and Mistress Gwyn; and had no other avowed amour. But he was so entirely possessed by the Duchess of Portsmouth, and so engaged by her in the French interest, that this threw him into great difficulties, and exposed him to much contempt and distrust." [a]

His Majesty created her Duchess of Portsmouth, Countess of Farneham, and Baroness of Petersfield, all in the county of Southampton, to enjoy during her life, by letters patent, dated at Westminster on August 19th, 1673. And likewise, by his intercession with the then French King, Louis XIV. the territory of Aubigny in France, which, by the death of Charles Stuart, sixth Duke of Richmond and Lenox, reverted to that crown, was given to her Grace, by grant, dated at St. Germains en Laye, in the month of December, 1673, and thirty-first year of his reign, during her life; the remainder to such of the King of Great Britain's natural sons by her, as he shall name; under the same limitation, as the grant by Charles VII. of France, anno 1422, to John Stuart, ancestor to the aforesaid Duke of Richmond. Aubigny is a town in Berry, in France, situate on the river Nere, given (according to Pere Daniel) to John Stuart the third Lord Darnley of the name of John, on March 24th, 1422, to whom the county and earldom of Eureux was also granted in 1426, and who was killed at the battle of Herrings, on February 12th, 1428-9.

The French King, by his grant dated at Versailles, in the month of January, 1684, in the forty-first year of his reign, reciteth, "That the territory of Aubigny upon Nere, in the province of Berry, having been given, in the year 1422, by King Charles the VIIth to John Stuart, in consideration of the great and commendable services by him done in the wars; and by default of heirs male, the same having reverted to the crown, anno 1672, on the death of the Duke of Richmond, he, in regard to the King of Great Britain, had, by his letters patent, dated in the month of December, 1673, granted to the Lady Louise Renée de Penencourt de Queroualle, Duchess of Portsmouth, the said terri-

[a] Hist. O. T. vol. i p. 337.

tory of Aubigny, with all rights to the same belonging, for her life; remainder to such of the natural male children as she shall have by the King of Great Britain, in tail male, by the said King to be named; remainder to the crown of France. And whereas, the said King of Great Britain had appointed Prince Charles Lenox, Duke of Richmond, his natural son, master of the horse, and Knight of the Garter, to succeed the said Duchess of Portsmouth in the said inheritance; he, the said King of France, being willing to annex to the said inheritance a proper title, and such as should be agreeable to the illustrious birth of the said Duke of Richmond; and at the same time to confer honour on the said Duchess of Portsmouth, whose progenitors always held a considerable rank in the province of Britany, as well in consideration of their birth, services in the army; as alliance to antient families, and otherwise; and also considering the great extent of the said territories, consisting of the town of Aubigny, two considerable castles, two parishes and fiefs, extending eight leagues, with the privilege of resorting to the court and parliament at Paris; being likewise mistress of the waters, forests, fairs, markets, and all places in the said territories; therefore he unites, creates, and erects the said town, territory, castellany and castle of Aubigny, fiefs and lands, &c. into a Duchy and Peerdom of France, with all pre-eminences and prerogatives thereunto appertaining; to be enjoyed by the said Lady Louise Renée de Penencourt de Queroualle, Duchess of Portsmouth, during her life; and after her decease, by the said Duke of Richmond, and the heirs male of his body, in name, title, and dignity of Dukes of Aubigny, and peers of France; with all jurisdiction, rights, honours, authority, &c. belonging to the said dignity of peers and Dukes, and Sovereignty of the said duchy; doing homage to the crown of France."[b]

Which CHARLES first Duke of Richmond, was her only son by Charles II. who being present at his baptism, gave him the surname of Lenox, and his own christian name, Charles. He was born on July 29th, 1672, and being of great hopes, was, in the third year of his age, created, by his royal father, Baron of Setrington, in the county of York, Earl of March (a title derived from the Marches in Wales) and DUKE OF RICHMOND, in Yorkshire, by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, August 9th, 1675.

[b] The French Revolution has swept away all this.

And his Majesty considering, with what lustre and glory the house of Lenox had shone in former times, and that by the death of Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, the dignity of the Duke of Lenox was immerged in the crown; therefore, that the honour might be again revived, his Majesty bestowed the estate of Lenox on his son, the aforesaid Charles Duke of Richmond: and by letters patent, passed in Scotland on September 9th, 1675, created him DUKE OF LENOX, Earl of Darnley, and Baron Methuen of Torbolton, and to the heirs male of his body.

His Grace was elected, on April 7th, 1681,[c] a knight companion of the most noble order of the garter, and installed at Windsor on the 20th of the same month. At that time, and formerly, as pictures shew, the Knights of the Garter wore the blue ribbon round the neck, with the George appendant on the breast: but the Duke's mother having, some time after his installation, introduced him to the King, with his ribbon over his left shoulder, and the George appendant on the right side, his Majesty was so pleased with the conceit, that he commanded all the knights companions of the order to wear it the same way. His Grace was made master of the horse to the King, on the removal of the Duke of Monmouth; which office, during his minority, was executed by three commissioners, Henry Guy, Theophilus Oglethorpe, and Charles Adderly, Esqrs.; but on the accession of King James to the throne, his mother having promoted the bill of exclusion, his Grace was removed from that honourable employment. On November 14th, 1693,[d] he took his seat in the house of peers. In the reign of King William, his Grace served in Flanders, and was aid-de-camp to his Majesty. He was also one of the lords of the bedchamber to King George I. and departing this life, at his seat at Goodwood in Sussex, on May 27th, 1723, æt. fifty-one, was buried in King Henry the VIIth's chapel, in Westminster Abbey, but afterwards removed to Chichester cathedral.

His Grace married in January 1692-3, Anne, widow of Henry, son of John Lord Belasyse, of Worlaby. She was second daughter of Francis Lord Brudenell (who died *vita patris*) son and heir apparent of Robert Earl of Cardigan, and by her second husband left issue one son, Charles, second Duke of Richmond,

[c] Elections and Installations of the Garter in Offic. Arm.
[d] Journal Dom. Procer.

Lenox, and Aubigny; as also two daughters, Lady Louise, born December 24th, 1694, married to James, third Earl of Berkeley, and died January 15th, 1716-7, and Lady Anne, born June 24th, 1703, wedded to William Anne, second Earl of Albemarle. Her Grace departed this life on December 9th, 1722.

CHARLES, SECOND DUKE OF RICHMOND, Lenox, and Aubigny, in the lifetime of his father, was chosen a member of the house of commons for the city of Chichester, as also for the borough of Newport in the county of Southampton, in the parliament summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722. And when George I. revived the antient military order of knighthood of the Bath, he was declared one of the knights of that order, anno 1725. Also, on May 26th, 1726, was elected one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter, and installed at Windsor, on June 16th following; at which time he was one of the lords of the bedchamber, and aid-de-camp to his Majesty. Likewise, on the accession of George II. he was constituted one of the lords of the bedchamber, as also aid-de-camp to his Majesty; and at his coronation, on October 11th, 1727, was high constable of England for the day.

Her Grace the Duchess of Portsmouth dying on November 14th, 1734, the dukedom of Aubigny in France, with the peerage of that kingdom, devolved on his Grace; and on January 8th, 1734-5, he was appointed master of the horse to his Majesty, and the next day sworn of his most honourable privy-council.

On July 2d, 1739, his Grace was made brigadier general of his Majesty's forces: on February 16th, 1739-40, elected one of the governors of the Charter-house: on May 12th, 1740, declared one of the lords justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence: on January 1st, 1741-2, constituted major-general of his Majesty's forces,[e] and of the staff of general officers for South Britain; also on June 6th, 1745, promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general.

In 1743, his Grace attended the late King during the campaign, and was present at the battle of Dettingen, on June 27th, N. S. He had been declared one of the lords justices of the kingdom before his Majesty's departure; and was also in that most honourable trust in 1745.

The same year the Pretender's eldest son, Charles, landing in

[e] Ex Inform. Car. Duc. Richmond.

Scotland, and advancing as far as Derby, his Grace attended the Duke of Cumberland in his expedition against the insurgents, and assisted in the reduction of Carlisle.

In 1748, his Grace was again appointed one of the lords justices of the kingdom; as also in 1750. On the death of the Duke of Somerset, he was chosen high steward of the city of Chichester: and his Grace accompanying the Duke of Newcastle to his installation at Cambridge, was admitted to the degree of doctor of physic, on July 3d, 1749. In August following, his Grace and his Duchess set out for France, to see his territories there, and returned to their house in Privy Garden, on October 27th the same year. On February 17th following, his Grace was constituted colonel of his Majesty's royal regiment of horse-guards; and departed this life, generally lamented, on August 8th, 1750, and was buried in the cathedral of Chichester, whither the corpses of his grandfather, transferred from Henry the VIIth's chapel in Westminster Abbey; and six of his children, five from London, and one from Boxgrove, were interred with him.

His Grace married at the Hague, on December 4th, 1719, Sarah, eldest daughter and coheir of William Earl Cadogan, and one of the ladies of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline; and had issue by her Grace (who died on August 25th, 1751),

First, Lady Georgina Carolina Lenox, who was born at London on March 27th, 1723, of whom hereafter, under the title of Baron Holland.

Second, a son, who died immediately after his birth, at London, on September 3d, 1724.

Third, Lady Louisa Margaret Lenox, who was born at London on November 15th, 1725, and died at Paris in 1728, his Grace in that year taking a tour into France.

Fourth, Lady Anne Lenox, who was born on May 27th, 1726, and died the next year in London.

Fifth, Charles Earl of March, who was born on September 29th, 1730, and died the same year in London.

Sixth, Lady Emilia Lenox, who was born on October 6th, 1731, and married on February 7th, 1746-7, to James, then Earl of Kildare, and afterwards Duke of Leinster, of the kingdom of Ireland, and Viscount Leinster of Great Britain, &c. He died November 19th, 1773. Her Grace married, secondly, William Ogilvie, Esq.

Seventh, Charles, third Duke of Richmond.

Eighth, Lord George Henry Lenox, born in London, on No-

vember 29th, 1737, who, on February 15th, 1754, had an ensign's commission conferred on him in the second regiment of foot guards; and on May 8th, 1758, was, on his brother's promotion, appointed lieutenant colonel of the thirty-third regiment of foot. At the general election in 1761, he was returned for Chichester; and at the general elections in 1768 and 1775, chosen one of the knights of the shire for Sussex, which county he continued to represent till his death. On February 20th, 1762, he was nominated one of his Majesty's aid-de-camps, with the rank of colonel of foot; and December 22d, 1762, got the command of the twenty-fifth regiment of infantry. He made the campaign in Germany in 1757, being aid-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland; was in the expedition against the coast of France in 1758; in 1760 and 1761 served in Germany; and in 1763 as brigadier-general of the forces in Portugal. In 1765 he attended his brother, as secretary, on his embassy to the court of France, and on his Grace's leave of absence, was left chargé des affaires. On May 25th, 1772, was promoted to the rank of major general; on August 27th, 1777, lieutenant general; and on October 12th, 1793, of general. His Lordship, in 1759, wedded Lady Louisa, daughter of William Ker, Earl of Ancram, son and heir apparent to William Marquis of Lothian in Scotland; and by her had three daughters. Louisa, born in Privy Gardens, Whitehall, on November 2d, 1760; Emilia, born in Portugal, in December 1763, married August 28th, 1784, the Hon. George Cranfield Berkeley, vice admiral of the white; Georgina, born at Goodwood in Sussex 1765, married April 1st, 1789, Henry, now Earl Bathurst; and a son, Charles, born in Scotland 1764, now Duke of Richmond. Lord George died March 22d, 1805.

Ninth, Lady Margaret Lenox, who was born in London on November 16th, 1739, and died of the small-pox at Goodwood, on January 10th, 1740-41.

Tenth, Lady Louisa Augusta Lenox, who was born in London on November 24th, 1743, and married on December 30th, 1758, to Thomas Conolly, of Castletown, Esq. in the county of Kildare, in Ireland.

Eleventh, Lady Sarah Lenox, born in London on February 14th, 1744-5, was the first of the ten unmarried daughters of Dukes and Earls who supported the train of Queen Charlotte, at her nuptials on September 8th, 1761; and on June 2d, 1762, wedded Sir Thomas Charles Bunbury, Bart. knight of the shire

for Suffolk, from whom she was divorced by act of parliament, which received the royal assent, May 14th, 1776. She re-married August 27th, at Bengrove in Sussex, the Hon. George Napier, son of the fifth Lord Napier.

Twelfth, Lady Cecilia Margaret Lenox, born February 28th, 1749-50, and died at Paris November 21st, 1769, unmarried.

CHARLES LENOX, the THIRD DUKE OF RICHMOND of this family, was born in London, on February 22d, 1734-5, and in September 1750, set out on his travels for further accomplishment in foreign countries. Choosing a military life, he was, in June 1756, appointed lieutenant colonel of the third-third regiment of foot, having before served in the inferior commissions of an officer; and being constituted colonel of the seventy-second regiment of foot, on May 9th, 1758, was promoted to the rank of major general on March 9th, 1761, and to that of lieutenant general on March 30th, 1770; to that of general February 19th, 1783; and of field marshal, July 30th, 1796. His Grace, having likewise an elegant taste for the polite arts, ordered, in March 1758, a room to be opened at his house at Whitehall, containing a large collection of original plaister casts, from the best antique busts and statues at Rome and Florence, to which any painter, sculptor, carver, or other artist, and youths above twelve years of age, to whom the study of those gesses might be useful, were allowed access without any expence: and for the encouragement of genius, he moreover bestowed annually, two medals on those who made the two best models. His Grace was also colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards; and of the militia for the county of Sussex; F. R. S. high steward of the city of Chichester; one of the vice presidents of the society for encouraging arts, manufactures and commerce, and of the lying-in-hospital for married and unmarried women, in Duke street, near Grosvenor-square, London. At the coronation of his Majesty, on September 22d, 1761, his Grace carried the scepter with the dove; and on October 18th, 1763, was declared Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex. At the accession of the present King, his Grace was nominated one of the lords of the bedchamber, but soon after resigned. In 1765, his Grace was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the court of France, and on October 23d same year, sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. On May 23d, 1766, he was appointed principal secretary of state for the southern department, which high

post he resigned on August 2d following. In March 1782, he was appointed master general of the ordnance; from which he was removed in April 1783, and again appointed December following, whence he held it till November 1795. In 1782, he was elected Knight of the Garter He wedded, on April 1st, 1757, Mary, eldest daughter and coheiress of Charles Bruce, late Earl of Ailesbury, by his Lady, Caroline, daughter of general John Campbell, afterwards Duke of Argyll, but had no issue by her, who died 1796. He died December 29th, 1806, leaving a character of persevering talents, and an assiduous love of business. He was succeeded by his nephew,

Charles, fourth and present DUKE OF RICHMOND, born 1764, who is a lieutenant general in the army, and colonel of the thirty-fifth regiment of foot; and in April 1807, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of the Duke of Bedford. He married September 9th, 1789, Charlotte, daughter of Alexander, Duke of Gordon, by whom he has, first, Mary, born August 15th, 1790; second, Charles, Earl of March, born August 3d, 1791; third, Sarah, born August 22d, 1792; fourth, John George, born October 3d, 1793; fifth, Georgina, born September 27th, 1795; sixth, Henry Adam, born September 6th, 1797; seventh, a son, born 1802; eighth, a daughter, born 1803; ninth, a daughter, born 1804.

Titles. Charles Lenox, Duke of Richmond, Earl of March, and Baron Settrington, in England; Duke of Lenox, Earl of Darnley, and Baron Methuen of Torbolton, in Scotland; and Duke of Aubigny in France; which last title was confirmed by patent, and properly registered by the parliament of Paris in 1777.

Creations. Duke of Richmond in Yorkshire, Earl of March (a title derived from the Marches in South Wales) and Baron of Settrington, in the county of York, on August 9th, 1675, 27 Car. II. Duke of Lenox, Earl of Darnley, and Baron Methuen of Torbolton, in Scotland, on September 9th, 1675; and Duke of Aubigny in France, in January, 1683-4, 41 Louis XIV.

Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, the arms of France and England, quarterly; the second, Scotland; and the third, Ireland (being the arms of Charles II.) the whole within a border compone, Argent and gules, the first charged with verdoy of roses of the second, and seeded proper: over all, in an escutcheon, the arms of Aubigny, viz. gules, three oval buckles, Or.

Crest. On a chapeau, gules, turned up ermine, a lion statant,

guardant, Or, crowned with a ducal coronet, gules, and gorged with a collar gobone, charged as the border in the coat.

Supporters. On the dexter side, an unicorn, Argent, armed, crested, and hoofed, Or. On the sinister, an antelope, argent, armed, maned, and hoofed, as the dexter. Each supporter gorged, as the crest.

Motto. En la rose je fleurie.

Chief Seat. At Goodwood, in the county of Sussex.

FITZROY, DUKE OF GRAFTON.

HENRY FITZROY, second natural son of Charles II.[a] by Barbara Villiers, Duchess of Cleveland, was born on September 20th, 1663; and being of a brave and martial spirit, addicted himself, first, to the experience of maritime affairs, having been in several naval expeditions with Sir John Bury, Knight, vice admiral of England: he was, by letters patent, bearing date August 16th, 1672, created Baron of Sudbury, Viscount Ipswich, and Earl of Euston, all in the county of Suffolk; also on September 11th, 1675, created DUKE OF GRAFTON, in the county of Northampton.

On August 31st, 1680, he was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter; but being then at sea with the aforesaid Sir John Bury, he was installed at Windsor by his proxy, Sir Edward Villiers, Knight, afterwards Earl of Jersey, on September 30th following.

On December 15th, 1681, he was chosen by the corporation of the Trinity House, to be one of their elder brothers;[b] and on the 30th of the same month, constituted colonel of the first regi-

[a] Burnet says, "One of the race of Villiers, then married to Palmer, a Papist, soon after made Earl of Castemain, who afterwards being separated from him was advanced to be Duchess of Cleveland, was his first and longest mistress, by whom he had five children. She was a woman of great beauty, but most enormously vitious and ravenous; foolish, but imperious, very uneasy to the King, and always carrying on intrigues with other men, while yet she pretended she was jealous of him. His passion for her and her strange behaviour towards him, did so disorder him, that often he was not master of himself, nor capable of minding business, which in so critical a time required great application." Burnet's Hist. O. T. vol. i. p. 94.

[b] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p 391.

ment of foot guards, which was given, in 1688, to the Earl of Litchfield, but restored that year to his Grace by the Prince of Orange. On December 2d, 1682, he was[c] appointed vice admiral of England; on October 20th, 1684, was sworn recorder of St. Edmunsbury in Suffolk; and on May 6th, 1685, appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of that county. He was also, by patent, remembrancer in the first fruits office; ranger of Whittlebury forest in Northamptonshire; and gamekeeper at Newmarket.

At the coronation of James II. he performed the[d] office of lord high constable of England. And on the landing of the Duke of Monmouth in the West, 1685, he commanded a part of King James's forces, and behaved with great gallantry in the action of Philips Norton Lane, in com. Somerset,[e] narrowly escaping with his life.

In 1687, the Duke of Somerset having declined conducting Ferdinand Dadda, Archbishop of Amasia, Pope Innocent XI's Nuncio, to his public audience, he was prevailed on by the King to perform it;[f] and accordingly, on the 3d of July that year, he solemnly conducted him to Windsor, attended by Sir Charles Cotterel, master of the ceremonies, in one of his Majesty's coaches. The same year (being then vice admiral of England) he had the command of a squadron of his Majesty's ships of war, to receive Mary Sophia, Queen of Pedro II. King of Portugal, in Holland, and conduct her to Lisbon. His Grace afterwards sailed for Tunis, where he arrived on October 16th, 1687, and having brought the Corsairs of that place to amity, he returned to England in March 1688, and waiting on the King, was very graciously received.

On the landing of the Prince of Orange, his Grace[g] was one of the Protestant peers then in London, who, with the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, &c. signed a petition to King James, "That in the deep sense of the miseries of a war, &c. they did think themselves bound in conscience, and out of the duty they owe to God, their holy religion, &c, most humbly to offer to his Majesty, that in their opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his kingdom, would be the calling of a parliament, *regular* and *free* in all respects, &c." The Jesuits were so enraged at this petition, that they published a paper with

[c] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 397. [d] Hist. of King James's Coronation.
[e] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 431. [f] Ibid. p. 494. [g] Ibid. p. 529.

this title, *Some Reflections upon the humble Petition to the King, of the Lords, who subscribed the same; presented November 17th,* 1688.

On King James's arrival with his army at Salisbury, November 19th, his Grace,[h] with the Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) were the first that went over to the Prince of Orange. And such confidence had his Highness in his Grace's good disposition to him,[i] that when King James had the first time withdrawn himself from Whitehall, he dispatched the Duke of Grafton from his camp at Henley, to go and take possession of Tilbury Fort, with his regiment of foot guards. But after the meeting of the convention, when it came to be debated in the house of peers, *whether the throne being vacant, it ought to be filled up by a Regent, or a King,* the Duke[k] was one of the forty-nine, that voted for a *Regent.* However, his Grace, with the Duke of Ormond, the Dukes of Southampton and Northumberland, soon after acknowledged *the Prince and Princess of Orange for King and Queen.*

At their coronation, his[l] Grace attended, and bore the King's *Orb.* In 1690, he embarked with the Earl of Marlborough for Ireland, who arrived before the harbour of Cork on September 21st;[m] and two days after, the greatest part of the land forces went on shore, headed by the Duke of Grafton, who, coming the next day within a mile of the town of Cork, began a formal siege. And a considerable breach being made, the grenadiers were ordered to storm the town, headed by his Grace, and some resolute volunteers, But as he was leading them on to the assault, on September 28th, he received a wound with a shot, which broke two of his ribs, whereof he died, at Cork, on October 9th following; and his corpse was brought to England, and buried at Euston in Suffolk.

His Grace married, on August 1st, 1672, the Lady Isabella, only daughter, and at length heir, to Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, Viscount Thetford, &c. Secretary of State, and of the privy-council, Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain of the houshold to Charles II. by the Lady Isabella of Nassau, his wife, one of the daughters of Lewis of Nassau, Lord of Beaverwaert, and Count of Nassau, and sister to Henry of Nassau, Seignior de Auverquerque, master of the horse

[h] Hist of Eng p. 529. [i] Ibid. p. 535.
[k] Ibid. p. 544. [l] Ibid. p. 560. [m] Ibid. p. 610, 611.

to William III. and father of Henry, late Earl of Grantham: and by her had Charles, his only child, second Duke of Grafton, born at Arlington House, on October 25th, 1683; and in the right of his mother (who was secondly married to Sir Thomas Hanmer of Mildenhall in Suffolk, Bart. and died on February 7th, 1722-3, in the fifty-sixth of her age) was Earl of Arlington, Viscount Thetford, and Baron Arlington; her father being created Baron Arlington, of Arlington, in the county of Middlesex, March 14th, 1663, 16 Car. II. and Viscount Thetford, in the county of Norfolk, and Earl of Arlington, on April 22d, 1672, with limitation to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten.

"The Duke of Grafton," says Burnet, "was one of King Charles's sons by the Duchess of Cleveland. He had been some time at sea, and was a gallant but rough man. He had more spirit than any one of the King's sons. He made an answer to the King about this time, that was much talked of. The King took notice of somewhat in his behaviour that looked factious: and he said, he was sure he could not pretend to act upon principles of conscience; for he had been so ill bred, that as he knew little of religion, so he regarded it less. But he answered the King, that, though he had little conscience, yet he was of a party that had conscience." In another place Burnet says, "he was brave, and probably would have become a great man at sea."[n]

CHARLES, SECOND DUKE OF GRAFTON, after finishing his travels abroad, took[o] his seat in the house of peers on October 25th, 1704; and on April 4th, 1705, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Suffolk. On September 25th, 1708, he was sent to Portsmouth, to compliment Mary Anne of Austria, Queen of Portugal, in her Majesty's name, upon her arrival in Great Britain. On October 9th, 1714, he was again, on the accession of George I. (at whose coronation, on the 20th of the same month, he acted as high steward, &c. carried St. Edmond's crown) constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Suffolk, and Custos Rotulorum of the same. On October 18th, he was appointed one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bedchamber. On August 27th, 1715, his Grace, and Henry Earl of Galway, were appointed lords justices of Ireland; and on the 31st of the same month, he was sworn one of his Majesty's privy-council. On June 17th, 1720, his Majesty, in council, declared him Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

[n] Burnet's Hist. vol. i. p. 791. vol. ii. p. 60.
[o] Journal Dom. Procer.

His Grace embarked at Holyhead, on August 27th, 1721, and landing at Dublin the next day about noon, received the compliments as usual, and proceeding to the castle, took the oaths in council, as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. On September 13th, he went in the usual state to the house of peers, and opened the session of parliament with a speech to them from the throne.

On June 11th, 1720, he was also nominated one of the lords justices of Great Britain, whilst his Majesty went to Hanover.

On March 27th, 1721, he was elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and was installed on April 25th following.

On June 3d, 1723, he was, a second time, made one of the lords justices of Great Britain, and, on April 3d, 1724, appointed lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household.

On May 12th, 1724, (on his return from Ireland, from whence he arrived at Parkgate, on the 9th of that month) he was sworn recorder of the city of Coventry, and presented with the freedom thereof.

Also, on June 1st, 1725, he was, a third time, one of the lords justices: and, on May 31st, 1727, a fourth time, when his Majesty died on his journey. On his late Majesty's ascending the throne, he was again appointed, on December 14th, 1727, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Suffolk, and vice admiral of the same. He was also appointed lord chamberlain of his household, and sworn of his privy-council; and in August, 1734, was elected one of the governors of the Charterhouse.

He was, on May 12th, 1740, again nominated one of the lords justices; as he was on every future occasion, when his Majesty's pleasure and affairs called him abroad, until his Grace's death, which happened on May 6th, 1757.

His Grace in 1713, married the Lady Henrietta, daughter to Charles Somerset, Marquis of Worcester (eldest son of Henry Duke of Beaufort) and by her (who died on August 9th, 1726) had issue five sons and four daughters.

First, Charles Henry, born April 13th, 1714, and died December, 1715.

Second, George Earl of Euston, born on August 24th, 1715, who was one of the four young noblemen, who, at the coronation of his late Majesty, supported his train, and was member of parliament for the city of Coventry. He married, in 1741, Lady Dorothy, daughter of Richard Earl of Burlington, who died in

April, 1742. His Lordship died at Bath July 7th, 1747, leaving no issue.

Third, Lord Augustus, born on October 16th, 1716, of whom hereafter.

Fourth, Lord Charles, born on April 28th, 1718, who died at Milan, in his travels, July 29th, 1739, unmarried.

Fifth, Henry, born March 26th, 1725, who died November 20th following. The daughters were,

First, Harriot, born January 17th, 1720-1, who died an infant.

Second, Lady Carolina, born on April 8th, 1722, and married the 11th of August, 1746, to William late Earl of Harrington; and was mother of the present Earl.

Third, Lady Harriot, born on June 8th, 1723, and died, in August, 1735.

Fourth, Lady Arabella, born on July 19th, 1729, and married in May, 1741, to Francis Seymour Conway, Lord Conway, afterwards Earl and Marquis of Hertford. She died November 10th, 1782, leaving the present Marquis, &c.

Lord Augustus Fitzroy, third son of Charles second Duke of Grafton, being brought up in the sea-service, was, in September, 1736, captain of the Kennington, and afterwards of several other of his Majesty's ships of war. He commanded the Orford man of war at the attack of Carthagena, in February, 1740-1, but died at Jamaica, on May 28th following, much regretted for his bravery and diligence in the service, being then also member in parliament for Thetford, into which he had been elected in February, 1738-9, upon a vacancy. His Lordship, in March, 1733-4, wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Cosby, some time governor of New York, a younger son of Alexander Cosby, of Strodbell in Ireland, Esq. and by her (who after his decease re-married James Jeffreys, Esq. and died December 21st, 1788), had three sons, Charles, who was born at New York in 1734, and died there, aged fourteen months; Augustus Henry, now Duke of Grafton; and the Honourable Charles Fitzroy, created 29th, September 1781, Lord Southampton, of Southampton in Hants.

Augustus Henry, the present and THIRD Duke of Grafton, was born in October, 1735, and succeeded his uncle, the Earl of Euston, as heir apparent to his grandfather, was, in November, 1756, appointed a lord of the bedchamber to the present King, then Prince of Wales. On the death of the late Earl of Harrington, in 1756, and the promotion of the present Earl of Mansfield, that

same year, he was elected, in the room of the latter, a member for Boroughbridge, and in place of the former, for St. Edmundsbury, for which he chose his seat in parliament, which he kept till his grandfather's death, in May 1757. His Grace is receiver general of the profits of the seals, in the courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas; ranger of Whittlebury-forest; master of the game in Salcey-park; his Majesty's game-keeper at Newmarket; recorder of Thetford; high steward of Dartmouth; one of the governors of the Charter-house; and president of the Small Pox-hospital. In the late reign, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Suffolk, and continued so in the present. On July 10th, 1765, his Grace was appointed one of his Majesty's principal SECRETARIES OF STATE, which he resigned in May, 1766; on August 2d following, was constituted FIRST LORD COMMISSIONER OF THE TREASURY, which he resigned January 28th, 1770. On June 12th, 1771, constituted LORD PRIVY SEAL, in which high department he continued till Nov. 1775. On Dec. 5th, 1768, his Grace was elected chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and installed July 1st following; also in a chapter held September 20th, 1769, was elected one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed July 25th, 1771.

On Jan. 29th, 1756, he married Anne, only child of Henry Liddell, Lord Ravensworth; and by her had issue, a daughter, Lady Georgiana, born on May 8th, 1757, and married, on June 4th, 1778, to John Smyth of Heath, Esq.; and died January 10th, 1799, leaving issue.

Also three sons, first, George Henry, Earl of Euston, born on January 14th, 1760; another son, born on February 20th, 1761, who died soon after; a third son, Charles, born on July 17th, 1764, who married, June 20th, 1795, Miss Mundy, daughter of Edward Miller Mundy, Esq. who died August 9th, 1797, leaving one son, Charles Augustus; and married, secondly, March 10th, 1799, Lady Frances Stewart, eldest daughter of Robert, Earl of Londonderry, by Lady Frances Pratt: his Lordship is a lieutenant general in the army, and colonel of the forty-eighth regiment of foot.

His Grace obtained an act of parliament which received the royal assent on March 23d, 1769, whereby his Grace's marriage with the said Anne Liddell was dissolved; in consequence whereof, this Lady remarried to John, the present Earl of Upper Ossory, and his Grace, in May following, took to his second Duchess, Elizabeth, third daughter of the Rev. Sir Richard Wrottesley, Bart. and Dean of Windsor, by whom he has had issue, five sons,

third, Lord Henry, born March 22d, 1770; in holy orders; married, October 2d, 1800, Miss Caroline Pigot, youngest daughter of the late Admiral Pigot; fourth, Lord Augustus, born June 1st, 1773, a captain in the navy, died 1799; and, fifth, Lord Frederick, born September 16th, 1774; sixth, Lord William, born June 1st, 1782, a captain in the navy; seventh, Lord John, born September 24th, 1785. Also seven daughters, viz. Lady Charlotte, born May 14th, 1771; Lady Elizabeth, born October 19th, 1775; Lady Louisa, born July 30th, 1777; Lady Augusta, born February 19th, 1779; Lady Frances, born June 1st, 1780, married, November 25th, 1800, Lord Francis Almaric Spencer, second son of the Duke of Marlborough; Lady Caroline, born July 5th, 1781, died May 28th, 1803; Lady Harriot, born April 28th, 1784, died April 14th, 1804; Lady Isabella, born November 17th, 1786.

GEORGE HENRY, *Earl of Euston*, married, November 16th, 1784, Charlotte Maria, second daughter of the second Earl of Waldegrave, and by her has had six sons and four daughters; viz. Henry, Viscount Ipswich, born February 10th, 1790; Charles, born 1791, an ensign in the first regiment of foot guards; William, born January 20th, 1794; Hugh George, born 29th, 1795; died April 26th, 1797; Richard James, born May 3d, 1800, died September 29th, 1801; Mary Anne, born November 3d, 1785; Georgiana Laura, born January 15th, 1787; Elizabeth Anna, born June 29th, 1788; and Isabella Frances, born May 6th, 1792. His Lordship has for many years represented the University of Cambridge in parliament.

Titles. Augustus Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton, Earl of Arlington and Euston, Viscount Thetford and Ipswich, Baron Arlington of Arlington, and Baron of Sudbury.

Creations. Baron Arlington of Arlington, in com. Middlesex, Viscount Thetford in com. Norfolk, and Earl of Arlington, aforesaid, by descent from his mother Isabella, sole daughter and heir to the Right Honourable Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, who was created Baron by letters patent, on March 14th, 1663, 16 Car. II. and Viscount and Earl, on April 22d, 1672, 24 Car. II. Baron of Sudbury, Viscount Ipswich, and Earl of Euston, all in the county of Suffolk, on August 16th, 1671, 24 Car. II. and Duke of Grafton, in the county of Northampton, on September 11th, 1675, 27 Car. II.

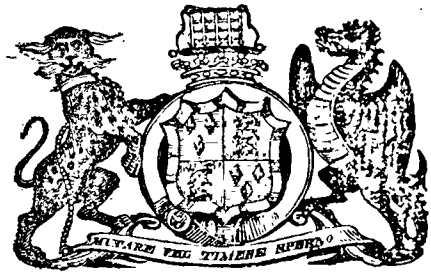
Arms. The arms of King Charles II. with a Battone sinister compone, Argent and Azure.

Crest. On a chapeau, gules, turned up ermine, a lion statant guardant, Or, crowned with a ducal coronet, Azure, and gorged with a collar countercompone, Argent and Azure.

Supporters. On the dexter side a lion guardant, Or, crowned with a ducal coronet, Azure, and gorged with a collar counterpone, Argent, and Azure: on the sinister, a greyhound, argent, gorged as the lion.

Motto. Et Decus et pretium recti.

Chief Seats. At Wakefield Lodge in Whittlebury Forest, in the county of Northampton; at Livermore Hall, in the county of Suffolk; and at Euston Hall in the same county, which last, derived from the Earl of Arlington, is his principal seat.



SOMERSET, DUKE OF BEAUFORT.

THIS noble Duke derives his genealogy from an illegitimate branch of the house of PLANTAGENET, (whence it is observable, that his progenitors have flourished with the titles of Dukes, Marquisses, and Earls, and have not descended to a lower degree for these seven hundred years) being lineally descended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, son of Edward III. who caused all his natural children, by Catherine Swinford, daughter of Sir Payn Roet, alias Guyen, king of arms, and widow of Sir Otes Swinford, Knight, to whom he was afterwards married, to be called BEAUFORT, from the castle of Beaufort in the county of Anjou, the place of their nativity; which castle came, A. D. 1276, to the house of Lancaster by the marriage of Blanch, daughter of Robert I. Count of Artois, and widow of Henry I. King of Navarre, with Edmund (surnamed Crouchback) Earl of Lancaster, second son of Henry III. King of England.

By the said Catherine, he had before marriage three sons, and a daughter, who were all legitimated by act of parliament in 1396, viz. Joan, who was first married to Sir Robert Ferrers of Oversley, secondly to Ralph Nevill, the first Earl of Westmoreland, and dying anno 1440, was buried in the cathedral of Lincoln. Of the sons, which were John, Henry, and Thomas, the latter was created Earl of Dorset, and Duke of Exeter, but left no issue; he died 1427, and was buried at St. Edmund's Bury in Suffolk. His body was [a] found in 1772, by some workmen who were employed among the ruins of that abbey. The second was made Bishop of Winchester, anno 1405, and was also Cardinal and Lord Chan-

[a] Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xlii. p 92.

cellor, and father of a natural daughter, Joan, wife of Sir Edward Stradling in Wales; and John, the eldest, was created Earl of Somerset, anno 1396, also Marquis of Dorset and Somerset, September 29th, 1398, from which last titles he was afterwards deprived. In 1400, he was made Lord Chamberlain of England for life; Knight of the Garter, and captain of Calais. He died March 16th, 1410, and was buried in Canterbury cathedral.

JOHN, second Earl of Somerset, having married Margaret, sister and coheir to Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent (who was secondly married[b] to Thomas Duke of Clarence, son of King Henry IV.) by her had four sons and two daughters, whereof Joan, the eldest, was married first to James I. King of Scots, and after his death, to Sir James Stuart, son to Lord Lorne, from whom the Duke of Athol; and Margaret, to Thomas Courtnay, Earl of Devonshire.

The sons of the said John Earl of Somerset were, Henry, John, Edmund, and Thomas; whereof HENRY the eldest dying unmarried, anno 1418, left his inheritance to his brother,

JOHN, who succeeded him as third Earl of Somerset; and in 1443, was created Duke of Somerset, and Earl of Kendale, and constituted lieutenant and captain general of Aquitain; as also of the whole realm of France, and duchy of Normandy. His Grace departed this life on May 27th, 1444, and was buried at Winborne minster in Dorsetshire; leaving issue by Margaret his wife, widow of Sir Oliver St. John, and daughter to Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletshoe in the county of Bedford, Knight, (and heir to John her brother) an only daughter, Margaret, married to Edmund of Hadham, Earl of Richmond, eldest son of Owen ap Merideth ap Tudor, and Catherine of France, Queen of England, dowager to Henry V. and by him was mother of Henry VII. she was secondly, married to Sir Henry Stafford, son of Humphry Duke of Buckingham; and thirdly, to Thomas Stanley Earl of Derby, and dying on[c] 3d calend. of July 1509, was buried in Henry VII.'s chapel, Westminster Abbey.

To him succeeded EDMUND his next brother, who was Earl of Mortien in Normandy, and created Marquis of Dorset on June 24th, 1443. In 24th Henry VI. he was Regent of Normandy; and in 26th Henry VI. created Duke of Somerset; but was slain in the battle of St. Alban's, on May 22d, 1455. He married Eleanor, second daughter and coheir to Richard Beauchamp, Earl

[b] Vincent, p. 283. [c] Inscrip. Tumuli.

of Warwick, and by her, who died [d] March 12th, 1467, had four sons and five daughters, viz. first, Eleanor, first married to James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, [e] secondly, to Sir Robert Spencer of Spencercombe com. Devon, Knight; second, Joan, first married to Sir Robert St. Lawrence, Baron of Howth in Ireland, and secondly, to Sir Richard Fry, Knight; third, Anne, married to Sir William Paston, of Paston in Norfolk, Knight; fourth, Margaret, first married to Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, and secondly, to Sir Richard Darrel, Knight; and fifth, Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Lewis, Knight.

The sons of Edmund, the second Duke of Somerset, were Henry, Edmund, John, and Thomas. Henry, the eldest son, Knight of the Garter, succeeded his father as third Duke of Somerset; but he having no lawful issue, the honour devolved upon Edmund, his next brother, who was beheaded May 7th, 1471, without issue; and John and Thomas, his next brothers, also dying issueless (the first of them being killed at the battle of Tewksbury, in May, 1471) in them terminated the male issue of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, not only by Catherine Swinford, but also by his wife, Blanch (mother of King Henry IV.) who was his only other wife that bore him any male issue.

However, we return to HENRY, third Duke of Somerset, Knight of the Garter, as ancestor to his Grace, the present Duke of Beaufort. The said Henry Duke of Somerset had the title of Earl of Moreton in his father's life-time, and gained great honour in the French wars. Among other services, he is remembered for his desperate assault of the castle of St. Anjou in Mayenne, in 27 Henry VI. in which he put to the sword three hundred Scots, and hanged all the French found therein. In 36 Henry VI. he was constituted lieutenant and governor of the Isle of Wight, and castle of Carisbroke, and the year after made governor of Calais; but being by King Henry VI. recalled into England, to supply the command of Duke Edmund his father (who was slain in behalf of that King in the battle of St. Alban's, against Richard Duke of York) was taken prisoner at the battle of Hexham, in the county of Northumberland, and there (on April 3d, 1463) beheaded for his adherence to the house of Lancaster, leaving issue by Joan Hill, or, de la Montaign, an only natural son,

CHARLES, who assumed the surname of SOMERSET; he being a person of great abilities, arrived to very high advancements, as

[d] Edmondson's Baron. Geneal. [e] Vincent, p. 595.

well in honour as estates. In 1485, he was [f] constituted one of the privy-council; and in 2 Henry VII. being then a Knight, [g] was made constable of Helmsley-castle in Yorkshire, and the year after, [h] admiral of his fleet at sea; in which post he [i] continued in 4 Henry VII. In 6 Henry VII. he was [k] sent ambassador with the Order of the Garter to the Emperor Maximilian I. He was also, by the same King, his near kinsman (for the King's mother and Henry Duke of Somerset his father were brothers' children) created a Banneret, elected Knight of the Garter, and made captain of the guards, on July 17th, 1496. In 17 Henry VII. he [l] was sent ambassador to the said Maximilian, and concluded two treaties, one dated at Antwerp, on June 19th, 1502, and the other the day after; at which time he gave bond for the payment of 10,000*l.* to the deputies of the said Maximilian, in aid against the Turks, in defence of the Christian religion: and therein is stiled Sir Charles Somerset, Knight of the Garter, chamberlain and captain of the guard to the King of England. At a [m] Chapter of the Garter held on May 7th, 18 Henry VII. at Windsor, by Thomas Earl of Derby, appointed thereto by the King's commission, the Sovereign, by letter to that Earl, excused Sir Charles Somerset's attendance there, being employed by him on arduous affairs. Those eminent favours were, doubtless, a great furtherance of his marriage with Elizabeth, the sole daughter and heir to *William Herbert, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Herbert of Ragland, Chepstow and Gower:* and in her right he bore the title of LORD HERBERT; by which appellation he was [n] made governor of Payne castle, and Montgomery castle in Wales, and had [o] summons to parliament in the first and third of Henry VIII. among the Barons, by the name of Charles Somerset de Herbert, Chevalier. Having been Lord Chamberlain to Henry VII. he was also in [p] the same office to Henry VIII. at his first coming to the crown, likewise one of his privy-council, and continued in his other employments. In 1513, in the expedition into France, he [q] followed the King thither with 6,000 foot, and was present at the taking of Therrouenne and Tournay; where meriting

[f] Polyd. Virg. p. 567. [g] Pat. 2 Henry VII. p. 2. m. 5.
[h] Pat. 3 Henry VII. p. 1. in dors. [i] Pat. 4 Henry VII. m. 8.
[k] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 391.
[l] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xiii. p. 8 and 9.
[m] Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, vol. i. p. 242.
[n] Pat. 19 Henry VII. p. 1. m. 16. [o] Claus. de iisd. ann. in dors.
[p] Herbert's History of Henry VIII. p. 3. [q] Stow's Annals

highly for his heroic actions, and exemplary valour, he[r] had the office of Lord Chamberlain bestowed upon him for life; and likewise, by reason of his noble descent, and near alliance to the King in blood[s] (as the patent itself did then import) was on the festival of the Virgin Mary, in 1514, advanced to the dignity of EARL OF WORCESTER. And on October 9th that year, he[t] attended Lady Mary, the King's sister, at her coronation at St. Dennis in France. He was afterwards employed by the King, for[u] confirming articles of peace between England and France; and in 1521, to mediate peace between the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I. King of France; having before, on May 13th that year, been one of the peers who sat on the trial of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham; and continued in great favour with King Henry VIII. till his Lordship's death, on April 15th, 1526, and was buried at Windsor, with his two first wives.

By[x] his testament, dated 21st Martii, anno 1524, bearing then the title of Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert of Gower and Chepstow, Lord Chamberlain to the King, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, he ordered his body to be buried in the church of our Lady and St. George, within the castle of Windsor, by his first wife, in his chapel of our Lady, now called Beaufort chapel, where her tomb was then made, by the consent and agreement of the dean and canons of the same place, at such a time as he endowed a priest to say mass, daily and perpetually there, to pray to God for his soul, and for the soul of Elizabeth his first wife, his own, her friends, and mother's soul, and all other: appointing, that in case he should depart this life in London, Kaiho, or near the river of Thames, that his body should be brought by water to the said church of Windsor, as privately as might be, without pomp, or great charge of torches, or cloathing, hearse, wax, or great dinner, but only for them that must needs be had; that is to say, twenty men of his own servants, to bear every man a torch, and to have cloathing; and the bier, or hearse, to be covered with black cloth, and his body under the same, with a white cross upon it. He likewise bequeathed to Eleanor, his wife, six hundred marks in plate; to his son Henry all his harness, artillery, and habiliments of war, except the harness for his own body, which he gave to his son George: and to his son Henry all his robes of estate, and robes of parliament, with his

[r] Pat. 5 Henry VIII. p. 2. m. 30.
[s] Pat. 5 Henry VIII. p. 2 m. 13. [t] Herb. ut supr. p. 52.
[u] Ibid. p. 116. [x] Ex Regist. Porrh. qu. 22.

mantle, gown, and hood of the Order of the Garter. For his first wife he had [y] Elizabeth, daughter and heir (as has been said before) to William Earl of Huntingdon, and by her had issue Henry, his son and successor; and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir John Savage, of Clifton in com. Cestr. Knight, progenitor of the late Earls Rivers. For his second wife he espoused Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West, Lord de la War, by whom he had issue Sir Charles Somerset, Knight, captain of the Tower of Rysebank in the haven of Calais; Sir George Somerset, of Badmundesfield in com. Suff. Knight, who wedded Mary, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Bowlays, of Penhow in the county of Monmouth, Knight, who bore the arms of Seymour, being descended from the daughter and sole heir of Roger Seymour, elder son of John Seymour, elder brother of Roger, ancestor to the Duke of Somerset. Sir George Somerset, by the said Mary Bowlays, was father of two sons, Charles, who married [z] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Gresely of Colton com. Staff. Knight, and had issue two sons, George and Charles, and a daughter Mary. And William, and a daughter Anne, who wedded Edward Barret, of Belhouse in Essex, Esq. This Earl Charles had also, by his second wife, a daughter Mary, married to William Lord Grey of Wilton. By his third wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, he had no issue.

HENRY, his son and heir, the SECOND EARL OF WORCESTER, for his signal exploits performed in the wars of France, during his father's lifetime, [a] had been knighted by Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk; and shortly after his father's death, was [b] appointed one of the commissioners for concluding a peace with the French; and departing this life [c] on November 26th, 1549, was buried at Ragland. [d] The inquisition taken after his decease, at Wotton-under-Edge in Gloucestershire, on February 21st, 4 Edward VI. shews, that he died seized of the manors of Wolveston, alias Wollaston, and Grange of Wollaston, Modesgate, alias Maiott, Brockwere, Alverston, Halleshall, and Hewelfield, and eighty-two messuages, three mills, one thousand acres of ploughed land, seventy of meadows, one thousand of pasture, six hundred of wood, five hundred of heath and turf, and 20*l.* 8*s.* rent in Brockwere, Wolveston, Almington, Alverston, Hewelsfield, and Mo-

[y] Cat. of Nob. by R. Brook. [z] Sandford's Geneal. Hist.
[a] Hollinsh p. 880 [b] Herb. ut supra, p. 180.
[c] Esch. 4 Edward VI.
[d] Cole's Esch. lib. 5. n. 61. A. 16. p. 374 in Bibl. Harley.

desgate, with the fisheries in the Wye, called Plomwere, Ashwere, Ithelswere, and Walwere, and rectory of Walwere, and advowsons and vicarage of the same; the manor of Tiddenham, and divers messuages, lands and tenements in Strote, Widden, Bisten, Bottesley, and Sudbury, all in the county of Gloucester: and that William Lord Herbert, Earl of Worcester, was his son and heir, and of the age of twenty-two years. This Earl Henry married[e] Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, standard bearer to Henry VII. and ancestor to the Lords Viscounts Montacute, and by her, who died 1565, and is buried at Chepstow, had issue four sons; first, William; second, Thomas, who died on May 27th, 1587, in the Tower of London; third, Sir Charles, who was standard bearer to the band of pensioners in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and died on March 2d, 1598, leaving issue by Emme,[f] daughter and coheir of Henry Braine, Esq. widow of Giles Morgan of Newport, Esq. an only daughter and heir Elizabeth, married first to Ratcliffe Gerrard, Esq.; and secondly, to Sir Edward Fox, Knight; and fourth, Francis, slain at Musselborough-field, on September 10th, 1547. Also four daughters; first, Eleanor, married to Sir Edward Vaughan, of Tretour in com. Brecon, Knight; second, Lucy, to John Nevil, Lord Latimer, who died 1577; she died[g] 1582, and is buried at Hackney in Middlesex; third, Anne, to Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland; and fourth, Jane, to Sir Edward Mansel, Knight, ancestor to the late Lord Mansel, and[h] died October 16th, 1591.

Which WILLIAM, THIRD EARL, his eldest son and heir, was Knight of the Garter. In 1573, he was[i] sent into France with a fount of pure gold, for the christening of a daughter to Charles IX. King of that realm, and to stand in the Queen's stead, as one of the sureties. He married Christian, daughter to Edward North, Lord North of Cathladge, by whom he had Edward, his only son and heir; and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to William Windsor, Esq. youngest son of William Lord Windsor; and Lucy, to Henry Herbert, Esq. son and heir of Sir Thomas Herbert, of Wynestow in com. Monmouth, Knight.[k] By the inquisition, taken September 20th, 1589, at Cardiffe, in the county of

[e] Cat. of Nob. by R. Brook. [f] Sandford præd.
[g] Stow's Survey of London, Edit. 1633, fol. 797.
[h] Inscrip. apud Margam com. Glamorg.
[i] Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth.
[k] Cole's Esch. lib. 3, note 61 A. 14 in Bibl. Harley, p 204.

Glamorgan, the jury found, that at the time of his death, on February 21st before, (and was buried at Ragland co. Monmouth) he was seized of the lordships and manor of Gower, Kilvey, and the castle and borough of Swansey, parcel of the manor of Gower; the demesne lands of the castle of Oystmouth, with the appurtenances, in Clyn forest; the manors of Wringston, Michelston, and the rectory of the church; half the manor of West Orchard, and the manor of Lancarnan, all in the county of Glamorgan: and that Edward Earl of Worcester was his son and heir, and of the age of thirty-six years, and upwards.

EDWARD, FOURTH EARL, in 1591, was[l] sent ambassador to James VI. of Scotland, to congratulate his marriage and safe return from Denmark, &c. And in the 43 Elizabeth, was[m] made master of the horse, being the[n] best horseman and tilter of the times; which office he[o] had continued to him by James I. being also[p] constituted one of the commissioners for executing the office of Earl Marshal. In the 13th of King James,[q] resigning his office of master of the horse, he was[r] made lord privy-seal; and two years after, had a new grant of that office,[s] with the fee of 1,600*l.* per ann. for life. This Earl, being also Knight of the Garter, wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Earl of Huntingdon; by which Lady, who died August 24th, 1621, and is buried at Ragland, he had issue eight sons. William Lord Herbert, eldest son, died unmarried in the life-time of his father; and Henry, second son, succeeded his father; Thomas, the third son, was sent with Sir Charles Percy, by the privy-council, to notify to King James the demise of Queen Elizabeth, and his Majesty being proclaimed her successor; he was made Knight of the Bath on January 5th, 1604-5; and on December 8th, 1626, created *Viscount Somerset, of Cashel,* in the county of Tipperary in Ireland. The preamble to the patent[t] recites, that he had performed many acceptable services, both to the King himself, his father and mother, especially as a faithful counsellor of his father, and as master of the horse. He married Eleanor, daughter of David Lord Barry, and Viscount Buttevant of Ireland, relict of Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond, by whom he left Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, who died single, and was buried at Ragland.

[l] Camden's Annals. [m] Pat. 43 Eliz. p. 12.
[n] Fragm Regalia, p. 87. [o] Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 6.
[p] Pat. 2 Jac. I. p. 24. [q] Annal. R. Jac. I. per Camd.
[r] Ibid. [s] Pat. 15 Jac. I. p 6. [t] Pat. 2 Car. I. p. 5. No. 10.

Charles Somerset, and Francis, fourth and fifth sons, died infants. Charles, sixth son, of Troy in Monmouthshire, made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir William Powel, of Llanpylt, in the county of Monmouth; and had issue three daughters, Elizabeth, the wife of Francis Anderton, of Lostock in com. Pal. Lanc. Esq.; Mary, who died unmarried; and Frances, the wife of Sir Henry Brown, of Kiddington in the county of Oxford, Bart. Christopher Somerset, seventh son, died young; and Sir Edward Somerset, eighth son, made Knight of the Bath with his brother, Sir Charles, married Bridget, daughter and heir to Sir William Whitmore, of Leighton, in com. Cestr. Knight, but died without issue. The Earl had likewise seven daughters; first, Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Guildford, of Hemsted Place in Kent, Knight; second, Catherine, married to William Lord Petre, of Writtle, [u] she died October 31st, 1624, at Thorndon in Essex, and was buried at Ingatstone; third, Anne, married to Sir Edward Winter, of Lidney in com. Gloucester, Knight; fourth, Frances, married to William Morgan, Esq. son and heir to Edward Morgan, of Lanternam in com. Monmouth, Esq.; fifth, Mary, who died an infant; sixth, Blanch, married to Thomas, son and heir apparent to Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour; and seventh, another Catherine, married to Thomas Lord Windsor.

The said Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester, died at his house in the Strand, 3d Martii, 1627-8, and was buried at Windsor. Sir Robert Naunton, [x] who was of the privy-council to Queen Elizabeth, and well known to most of them, gives this character of his Lordship. "My Lord of Worcester I have here put last, but not least in the Queen's favour. He was of the ancient and noble blood of the Beauforts, and of her gandfather's line by the mother; which the Queen could never forget; especially when there was a concurrency of old blood with fidelity; a mixture which ever sorted with the Queen's nature. And though there might appear something in this house which might avert her grace (though not to speak of my Lord himself, but with due reverence and honour) I mean contrariety or suspicion in religion, yet the Queen ever respected this house, and principally this noble Lord, whom she first made master of the horse, and then admitted of her council of state. In his youth (part whereof he spent before he came to reside at court) he was a very fine gentle-

[u] Funeral Certificate in Coll. Armor. [x] Fragm. Regalia, p. 87

man, and the best horseman and tilter of the times, which were then the manlike and noble recreations of the court, and such as took up the applause of men, as well as the praise and commendations of ladies. And when years had abated these exercises of honour, he grew then to be a faithful and profound counsellor. And as I have placed him last, so was he the last liver of all the servants of her favour; and had the honour to see his renowned mistress, and all of them, laid in the places of their rest: and for himself, after a life of a very noble and remarkable reputation, he died rich, and in a peaceable old age. A fate (that I make the last and none of the slightest observations) which befel not many of the rest, for they expired like unto lights blown out with the snuff stinking, not commendably extinguished, and with offence to the standers by." He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

HENRY, FIFTH EARL, and FIRST MARQUIS OF WORCESTER, who was, in the life time of his father, summoned to the first parliament of James I. and was a nobleman of great parts, piety, and wisdom, and of a free and generous disposition, supported by an equal and flowing fortune, which was much impaired by his signal and manifest loyalty to Charles I. in the large supplies of men and money he assisted his Majesty with; whose interest he powerfully asserted during that fierce and unnatural war. "The Marquis of Worcester," says Clarendon, "was generally reputed the greatest monied man of the kingdom, and probably might not think it an unthrifty thing, rather to disburse it for the King, who might be able to repay it, than to have it taken from him by the other party; which would be hardly questionable, if they prevailed." [y] He maintained his castle of Ragland, [z] in the county of Monmouth, with a garrison of eight hundred men, from 1642, to August 19th, 1646, without receiving any contribution from the country, and then yielded it to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the parliamentary general (who besieged it in person) upon very honourable articles for all the officers and soldiers that were therein. This was amongst the last places in England, that held out against the rebels: but after its surrender, was demolished, and all the timber in the three parks, that lay near to the house, was cut down and sold by the committees for sequestration, the offal of which (for there was no coppice wood in any of the parks) according to the sub-committees (whose custom was not to acknow-

[y] Clar. vol. ii. p. 154. [z] Ibid. vol. iii. 40.

ledge the utmost of the profits they made) amounted to 37,000 cords of wood. The lead, that covered the castle, was sold for 6,000*l.* and a great part of the timber thereof to the citizens of Bristol, to rebuild the houses on the bridge there, which had been lately burnt. The loss to this truly noble family, in the house and woods, was modestly computed at 100,000*l.* besides, at least, as great a sum lent to his Majesty, by the said Marquis, and the supporting the above mentioned garrison, and raising and maintaining two several armies at his own expence (commanded by his son, Edward Earl of Glamorgan) together with the sequestration from 1646, and afterwards the sale of that whole estate by the rump, which (besides what the family disposed of in those necessitous times) amounted, as appears by that year's audit, to about 20,000*l.* per ann. and was not restored till 1660, when his said son got it again. The conditions of capitulation being basely violated, the Marquis was taken into the custody of the parliament's black rod, in which he died in December following, and was buried at Windsor, near the tomb of Charles Earl of Worcester, his ancestor. He was, by letters patent, dated at Oxford on November 2d, 1642, created MARQUIS OF WORCESTER. There is extant a book called, "*Certamen Religiosum; or, a conference between King Charles I. and Henry, late Marquis of Worcester, concerning Religion in Ragland Castle,* 1646." Also, "*The Golden Apothegms of King Charles I. and Henry Marquis of Worcester,* 1660, and 1669."[a] This Henry Earl and Marquis of Worcester married Anne, the only child of John Lord Russell, who died in the life time of his father, Francis Earl of Bedford; and by her, who died on April 1st, 1639, and is buried at Ragland, he had issue nine sons, and four daughters.

Edward Lord Herbert, the eldest, succeeded him in his honours.

Lord John, second son, who was knighted, and commanded the horse of his brother's army,[b] had issue by his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, three sons. The first was Henry, of Pentley Court in Gloucestershire, who wedded Anne, daughter of Walter Lord Aston, Baron Forfar, in the kingdom of Scotland, and by her was father of Edward Maria, who married two wives, viz. Clare, daughter of Charles Calvert, Lord Baltimore, of the kingdom of Ireland, and Anne, daughter of Charles Calvert, Lord Baltimore, sister to Clare, but died without

[a] Park's R. and N. A. vol iii p. 104. [b] Clar. vol. ii. p. 155.

issue 1711[c] and of Mary, who was a nun. The second son of Sir John Somerset, was Thomas, who departed this life in 1671. Sir John Somerset's third son was Charles, who was of Ross in Herefordshire, and wedded three wives, viz. Jane, daughter of Walter Thomas, of Swansey in Glamorganshire, Esq. widow of .... Aubrey, Esq. Catherine, daughter of Walter Baskerville, and widow of George Sawyer, Esqrs. and Alice, daughter of John Goodyer. of Burghope in Herefordshire, Esq. By the first he had no issue; but by the second, he had two sons, Charles and Henry, and as many daughters, viz. Mary Johanna and Elizabeth; and by the third, a daughter Anne, who died in her infancy.

Lord William, third son, died an infant. Lord Henry, fourth son, died, at the age of twenty years, unmarried. Lord Thomas, fifth son, lived at Rome, in the year 1676. Lord Charles, sixth son, was governor of Ragland Castle, under his father, and having signalized himself in the cause of his injured sovereign, died a Canon of Cambray in Flanders. Lords Frederick, Francis, and James, all died young; Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter, died an infant; Lady Anne, second daughter, died a nun at Antwerp; Lady Mary, third daughter, died unmarried; and Lady Elizabeth, youngest daughter, was wedded to Francis Brown, Viscount Montague, and died in 1682.

EDWARD Somerset, eldest son, Lord Herbert, and SECOND MARQUIS, succeeded his father, anno 1646, and attaching himself to the royal cause, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of North Wales, by King Charles I. who directed several letters to this Edward, in the life time of his father, by the title of Earl of Glamorgan, which title he usually bore.

Lord Clarendon says, that the King "committed South Wales to the charge of the Lord Herbert, eldest son to the Marquis of Worcester, whom he made his lieutenant general, adding Monmouthshire to his commission. There were, in the opinion of many, great objections against committing that employment to that noble Lord, whose person many men loved and very few hated. First he had no knowledge or experience in the martial profession; then his religion, being of that sort of Catholics the people rendered odious by accusing it to be most Jesuited, men apprehended would not only produce a greater brand upon the King of favouring papists and popery, than he had been yet re-

[c] Mr. Edmondson's Tables.

proached with, (for though he had some papists entertained in his armies, yet all men trusted by him in superior commands were men of unblemished integrity in the Protestant religion; and in all his armies he had but one general officer of the contrary religion, Sir Arthur Aston, whom the Papists notwithstanding would not acknowledge for a Papist.) This gave opportunity and excuse to many persons of quality, and great interest in those counties (between whom and that Lord's family there had been perpetual feuds and animosities) to lessen their zeal to the King's cause, out of jealousy of the other's religion. And those contestations had been lately improved with some sharpness, by the Lord Herbert's carriage towards the Lord Marquis of Hertford, during the time of his residence there; when out of vanity to magnify his own power, he had not shewed that due regard to that of the other, which he should have had. And no doubt if he had been of that mind, it would much more have advanced the King's service, if he would have contributed his full assistance to another, who more popularly might have borne the title of such a command. But on the other side, the necessity of disposing those parts, divided from the rest of the kingdom, under the command of some person of honour and interest, was very visible, and the expedition in doing it was as necessary," &c. Lord Herbert engaged to do all this at his own charge, on a promise of repayment, when the King should be restored to his own. He "was a man of more than ordinary affection and reverence to the person of the King; and one, who, he was sure, would neither deceive nor betray him. For his religion, it might work upon himself, but would not disquiet other men. For though he were a Papist, he was never like to make others so; and his reputation and interest were very great with many gentlemen of those counties who were not at all friends to his religion."[d]

There now remains in the signet office a bill under the royal sign manual at Oxford (if a patent did not pass the great seal thereupon) in order to his being created Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Beaufort, of Caldecot Castle, in the county of Monmouth: and in 1644, he had the following remarkable and extraordinary commission: "Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. To our right trusty, and right well beloved cousin, Edward Somerset, alias Plantagenet, Lord Herbert, Baron Beaufort, of Caldicote,

[d] Clar. vol. ii. p. 153.

Grismond, Chepstow, Ragland and Gower, Earl of Glamorgan, son and heir apparent of our entirely beloved cousin, Henry Earl and Marquis of Worcester, greeting. Having had good and long experience of your prowess, prudence, and fidelity, do make choice, and by these nominate and appoint you, our right trusty, and right well-beloved cousin, Edward Somerset, &c. to be our generalissimo of three armies, English, Irish, and foreign, and admiral of a fleet at sea, with power to recommend your lieutenant-general for our approbation, leaving all other officers to your own election and denomination, and accordingly to receive their commission from you: willing and commanding them, and every of them, you to obey, as their general, and you to receive immediate orders from ourself only. And lest, through distance of place, we may be misinformed, we will and command you to reply unto us, if any of our orders should thwart, or hinder any of your designs for our service. And there being necessary great sums of money, to the carrying on so chargeable an employment, which we have not to furnish you withal, we do by these empower you to contract with any of our loving subjects of England, Ireland, and dominion of Wales, for wardships, customs, woods, or any our rights and prerogatives; we by these obliging ourselves, our heirs and successors, to confirm and make good the same accordingly. And for persons of generosity, for whom titles of honour are most desirable, we have entrusted you with several patents under our great seal of England, from a Marquis to a Baronet, which we give you full power and authority to date, and dispose of, without knowing our further pleasure; so great is our trust and confidence in you, as that, whatsoever you do contract for, or promise, we will make good the same accordingly, from the date of this our commission forwards; which for the better satisfaction, we give you leave to give them, or any of them, copies thereof, attested under your hand and seal of arms. And for your own encouragement, and in token of our gratitude, we give and allow you henceforward such fees, titles, preheminences, and privileges, as do, and may belong unto your place and command above-mentioned, with promise of our dear daughter Elizabeth to your son Plantagenet in marriage, with three hundred thousand pounds in dower or portion, most part whereof we acknowledge spent and disburst by your father and you, in our service; and the title of Duke of Somerset to you and your heirs male for ever; and from henceforward to give the garter to your arms, and at your pleasure to put on the George and blue ribbon:

and for your greater honour, and in testimony of our reality, we have with our own hand affixed our great seal of England, unto these our commission and letters, making them patents. Witness ourself at Oxford, the first day of April, in the twentieth year of our reign, and the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and forty-four." [e]

King Charles is charged with sending this Lord to negotiate with the Irish rebel Catholics, and to bring over a great body of them for the King's service. The parliament complained; the King disavowed the Earl. This mysterious business has been treated at large by Dr. Birch in *an Inquiry into the share which King Charles the First had in the transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, &c.* 1747, and 1756, in which it is strenuously asserted that the King was privy to the negotiation.

After the restoration, the house of lords appointed a committee, to consider of a patent granted to the Marquis of Worcester in prejudice to the peers: whereupon, the committee reported, that the Marquis was willing to deliver it to his majesty; and accordingly the patent was delivered up.

His Lordship was the author of *A Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions, as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected, which (my former notes being lost) I have, at the instance of a powerful friend, endeavoured, now in the year 1655, to set these down in such a way as may sufficiently instruct me to put any of them to practice.*" First printed 1663, and reprinted 1746. Lord Orford very unjustly calls this an amazing piece of folly; but a more competent judge esteems the author one of the greatest mechanical geniuses that ever appeared in the world. It is said, that hence was drawn the first hint of the steam-engine. [f] This noble peer married, to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dormer, Knight, sister to Robert Earl of Carnarvon; and she dying on May 30th, 1665, was interred in the parish church of Ragland, leaving issue by him one son and

[e] Lord Orford very justly calls it, "the most extraordinary patent that ever was granted." And Sir Edward Hyde says, in 1646, "I care not how little I say in that business of Ireland since those strange powers and instructions given to Glamorgan, which appear to me inexplicable to justice, piety, and prudence:" *Clarendon's State Papers*, vol. ii p. 337.

[f] Park's R. and N. A. vol iii. p 97. v. 373. It has been said, that the Marquis published a prior work called *A History of a Century of Inventions.* Lord Orford has laboured this peer's character with his usual mixture of acute and whimsical remarks.

two daughters; viz. Henry Lord Herbert, who succeeded him; Lady Anne, eldest daughter, first wife of Henry Howard, second son to Henry Earl of Arundel, afterwards Duke of Norfolk; Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, married William Herbert, Earl and Marquis of Powis; she died at St. Germans en Laye, in March, 1692, and was buried at St. Germains en Laye in France. He, secondly, married Margaret, daughter to Henry Obrien, Earl of Thomond; by which Lady, who died on July 26th, 1681, he had issue a daughter, Mary, who died in her infancy; and departing this life on April 3d, 1667, was buried at Ragland.

His only son and successor HENRY, FIRST DUKE,[g] constituted on July 30th, 1660, Lord Lieutenant of Gloucestershire, and, in 1672, lord president of the council in the principality of Wales;[h] and lord lieutenant of the several counties of Anglesey, Brecon, Cardigan, Caermarthen, Glamorgan, and Radnor, in South Wales; and of Carnarvon, Denbigh, Merioneth, Montgomery, Flint, and Pembroke, in North Wales. He was also, on August 22d, appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county and city of Bristol; and on August 27th, the same year, sworn of his Majesty's privy-council; having, on June 3d, the same year, being installed one of the Knights of the Garter. *And having been eminently serviceable to that King* (as is expressed in the patent) *since his most happy restoration; in consideration thereof, and of his most noble descent from King Edward the IIId, by John de Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swinford, his third wife,* he was by letters patent, dated on December 2d, in 1682, the thirty-fourth year of his reign, advanced to the title of DUKE OF BEAUFORT, with remainder to the heirs male of his body. At the funeral of Charles II. his Grace was one of the supporters to George Prince of Denmark, chief mourner: and, by James II. was made lord president of Wales, and also[i] lord lieutenant of all the above-mentioned counties; and at his coronation, carried the Queen's crown. In 1685, he was made colonel of the eleventh regiment of foot, then first raised, the command of which he resigned that year to his eldest surviving son, Charles Marquis of Worcester. He exerted himself against the Duke of Monmouth, in 1685; and in 1688, endeavoured to secure Bristol against the adherents of the Prince of Orange: upon whose elevation to the throne, his Grace, refusing to take the oaths, lived in retirement till his death, which happened on

[g] Bill signat 12 Car. II. [h] Ibid. 24 Car II. [i] Bill signat. 1 Jac. II.

January 21st, 1699, in the seventieth year of his age. He was buried in Beaufort chapel at Windsor, before mentioned, and a very elegant monument erected over him, the inscription of which is inserted in *Pote's History of Windsor*, p. 381, and *Ashmole's Berkshire*, vol. iii. p. 162; having had, by Mary his wife, eldest daughter of that valiant nobleman, Arthur Lord Capel, widow of Henry Lord Beauchamp, five sons, and four daughters; and the said Mary, his Duchess, died in the eighty-fifth year of her age, on January 7th, 1714, and is buried at Badminton.

First, Henry, eldest son, who died young, was buried in Beaufort chapel in Windsor castle; second, Charles, called at first Lord Herbert, but after his father was created Duke of Beaufort, styled Marquis of Worcester; third, another Henry; fourth, Edward, who both died young, and are buried at Ragland; and, fifth, Arthur, who married Mary, daughter and sole heir to Sir William Russel, of Llanhern in Caermarthenshire, Bart. and widow of Hugh Calveley Cotton, Esq. son and heir to Sir Robert Cotton, of Cumbermere in com. Cestr. Bart. had issue a son Edward, who died young; also three daughters; Mary, married to Algernon Greville, second son of Fulk Greville, Lord Brook; Elizabeth; and Anne,[k] married to Uvedal Price of Foxley in Herefordshire, Esq.

Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry Duke of Beaufort, died an infant. Lady Mary, second daughter, was married, in 1685, to James Duke of Ormond; and died in November, 1733. Lady Henrietta, third daughter, was married, in 1686, first to Henry Lord Obrien, who was eldest son, by the second venter, of Henry Earl of Thomond, and died *vita patris*, and after Lord Obrien's death, to Henry Earl of Suffolk and Bindon; she died August 10th, 1715, and was buried at Saffron Walden in Essex. Lady Anne Somerset, fourth daughter, was married, on May 4th, 1691, to Thomas first Earl of Coventry, and died February 14th, 1763.

Charles, before mentioned Marquis of Worcester, second, but eldest surviving son of Henry, first Duke of Beaufort, was a nobleman of great parts and learning, and died in the lifetime of his father, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, unhappily leaping out of his coach, to avoid the danger he was exposed to by the unruliness of the horses running down a steep hill with him; whereby he received a violent bruise, and broke his thigh-bone,

[k] See a letter to her in Pope's Supplemental Letters, lately published.

of which he died, on July 13th, 1698. His Lordship, in 1683, married Rebecca, daughter to Sir Josiah Child, of Wanstead in the county of Essex, Knight, sister to Richard Earl Tilney, and by her had issue three sons, and three daughters. (She was afterwards the wife of John Lord Granville, and died on July 27th, 1712.)

Henry, eldest son, succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Beaufort, anno 1699.

Lord Charles Somerset, born anno 1689, died in his travels at Rome, on March 4th, N. S. 1709-10, aged twenty-one; and left 500 *l.* towards building of Peckwater quadrangle in Christ church college in Oxford,[l] where he is buried.

Lord John, third son, died on December 31st, 1704, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Lady Mary, and Lady Elizabeth, both died young.

Lady Henrietta, youngest daughter, born on August 27th, 1690, was married, in 1713, to Charles Duke of Grafton, and died August 9th, 1726.

Which HENRY, SECOND DUKE OF BEAUFORT, born on April 2d, 1684, on Queen Anne's visiting the University of Oxford, in 1702, and going thence to Bath, met her Majesty not far from Cirencester, on August 29th, accompanied by great numbers of gentlemen, clergy, and freeholders; and conducted her to his seat at Badminton, where a very splendid entertainment was prepared by his Grace for her Majesty, who was very well pleased with it, as well as Prince George of Denmark, her royal consort.

On October 25th, 1705,[m] he took his seat in the house of peers; but did not go to court till after the change of the ministry, in 1710, when he told her Majesty, that *he could then call her Queen* IN REALITY. On January 10th, 1711, 12, he was constituted captain of the band of pensioners. His Grace was likewise appointed Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire and warden of New Forest, Lord Lieutenant of Gloucestershire, and cities of Bristol and Gloucester, and counties of the same, on February 29th, following, and was installed Knight of the Garter at Windsor, on August 4th, 1713. He was also one of her Majesty's privy-council: and departing this life, on May 24th, 1714, in the thirty-first year of his age, at Badminton, had sepulture in the church there, where a monument is erected to his memory.

His Grace married, in 1702, to his first wife, Lady Mary,

l Inscrip Tumul. m Journ. Dom Procer.

only daughter of Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset, sister to Lionel, late Duke of Dorset, who died in childbed on June 18th, 1705, and was buried at Badminton, leaving no surviving issue. He married, in 1706, to his second wife, Lady Rachel, second daughter and coheir to Wriothesley Baptist Noel, Earl of Gainsborough, by whom he had issue, Henry Marquis of Worcester, born on March 26th, 1707; Lord John, who died soon after he was born, in 1708; and Lord Charles Noel Somerset, born on September 12th, 1709, of whom his mother died in childbed the next day, and was buried at Badminton. On September 14th, 1711, he married, to his third wife, Lady Mary, youngest daughter to Peregrine Osborne, Duke of Leeds; but by her had no issue; and, her Grace surviving, was secondly married to William Cochran, Earl of Dundonald, and died in Scotland, on February 4th, 1722.

HENRY, his eldest son, THIRD DUKE OF BEAUFORT, took his seat in the house of peers, soon after he came of age; and on June 16th, 1729, was elected high steward of the city of Hereford. On the 28th of that month, in the same year, he wedded Frances, only child and heir of Sir James Scudamore, of Home Lacy in Herefordshire, Bart. and Viscount Scudamore in the kingdom of Ireland (who died on December 12th, 1716) by Frances his wife (who died on May 3d, 1729, aged forty-four) only daughter of Simon Lord Digby, in the said kingdom. Next year an act passed in parliament, authorising the Duke and Duchess, and their children, to take and use the additional surname and arms of Scudamore, pursuant to a settlement made by the Duchess's said father: but his Grace having fully proved the incontinence of his consort, obtained a divorce on March 2d, 1743-4; and he was enabled, by act of parliament, to marry again; but though he had no heirs of his own body, died without taking any advantage of that statute, at Bath, on February 24th, 1745-6, in the thirty-ninth year of his age.[n] His Grace was interred at Badminton, justly respected for his unbiassed conduct in the senate, and munificence in private life. His successor in dignity and estate, was his brother, aforesaid,

CHARLES NOEL SOMERSET, FOURTH DUKE OF BEAUFORT, who

[n] His repudiated Lady, after his death, was married to Charles Fitzroy, Esq natural son to the first Duke of Grafton, and member for Thetford, who died at his house in Arlington-street, August 19th, 1782, æt fifty-seven, by whom she left a daughter, Frances, heir to the Scudamore estate, and married on April 2d, 1771, to Charles Howard, the present Duke of Norfolk.

in July, 1730, was created doctor of laws by the University of Oxford, in consideration of his distinguished zeal for both universities, and, in 1731, was chose one of the knights of the shire for the county of Monmouth: also in the succeeding parliament, which sat first on business on January 23d, 1735, was chose for the town of Monmouth; and was elected for the same place in that summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741, which was sitting when the honours fell to his Grace by the decease of his brother. This noble Duke, who distinguished himself in the senate, both whilst a commoner and peer, by a steady opposition to unconstitutional and corrupt measures, and endeared himself to mankind by his social virtues, departed this life on October 28th, 1756, in the forty-seventh year of his age, and was buried at Badminton. His Grace, on May 1st, 1740, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford in Gloucestershire, Esq. and sister of Norborne Lord Botetourt, whose Barony she inherited; and she died April 8th, 1799, having had issue Henry, late Duke of Beaufort, born in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, on October 16th, 1744, and five daughters, viz. Lady Anne, married, on September 13th, 1759, to Charles Earl of Northampton, and died at Venice in 1763, and was buried at Compton, having had issue the present Lady George Cavendish. Lady Elizabeth, who departed this life on May 10th, 1760: Lady Rachael, who died an infant; Lady Henrietta, born in 1747-8, married April 11th, 1769, to Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, Bart. and died at Kensington July 24th following; and Lady Mary Isabella, born on August 3d, 1756, married by a special licence December 26th, 1775, to Charles, commonly called Marquis of Granby, afterwards Duke of Rutland; and is now living his widow.

HENRY, FIFTH DUKE OF BEAUFORT, seventh Marquis, and eleventh Earl of Worcester, the thirteenth in paternal descent from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, &c. fourth son of King Edward III. and father of King Henry IV. having accomplished his studies at Oxford (where he received the degree of LL. D. for his proficience in literature, as well as the hopeful appearance of his inheriting the patriotic qualities of his illustrious ancestors, together with their titles) embarked at Dover, on March 15th, 1764, for his travels in foreign parts, for the further capacitating himself for the important duties of his high station. After his return, his Grace on January 2d, 1766, was married in the parish church of St. George's, Hanover-square, to Elizabeth, youngest

daughter of the late Hon. Edward Boscawen, admiral of the blue, by whom his Grace had issue nine sons,

First, Henry Charles, Marquis of Worcester, born December 24th, 1766, now Duke of Beaufort.

Second, Charles Henry, born December 12th, 1767. A lieutenant-general in the army, and colonel of the first West India regiment, married Elizabeth, daughter of William second Viscount Courtney, and has issue.

Third, Henry Edward, born December 23d, 1768, and died April 23d following.

Fourth, Norborne Berkeley Henry, born May 4th, 1771.

Fifth, Robert Edward Henry, born December 16th, 1776. Lieutenant-colonel of the fourth regiment of dragoons.

Sixth, Arthur John Henry, born February 12th, 1780, captain of the ninety-first foot.

Seventh, William George Henry, born September 2d, 1784, captain of the tenth dragoons.

Eighth, John Thomas Henry, born August 30th, 1787, a lieutenant of the seventh dragoons.

Ninth, Fitzroy James Henry, born September 30th, 1788, a lieutenant of the fourth dragoons.

Also four daughters.

First, Lady Elizabeth, born February 18th, 1773, married June 27th, 1796, Rev. Charles Talbot, second son of the Hon. and Rev. George Talbot.

Second, Lady Frances, born April 1774.

Third, Lady Harriot, born July 9th, 1775, married, July 17th, 1804, major Mitchell of the twenty-sixth regiment of foot.

Fourth, Lady Anne Elizabeth, died September 22d, 1803.

On January 20th, 1768, his Grace was appointed master of the horse to her Majesty, which post he resigned January 17th, 1770; his Grace was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county of Monmouth, on December 24th, 1771; and was likewise colonel of the militia of the said county and LL. D.; and in 1786, was elected Knight of the Garter. His Grace died October 11th, 1803, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Henry Charles, sixth Duke of Beaufort, who succeeded his father as colonel of the Monmouth and Brecon militia; and in 1805, was elected Knight of the Garter. He married, May 16th, 1791, Lady Charlotte Leveson Gower, daughter of the late Marquis of Stafford, by whom he has issue;

First, Henry, Marquis of Worcester, born February 5th, 1792.

Second, a son, born December 28th, 1792.

Third, a son, born December 1st, 1793, died January 28th, 1794.

Fourth, a daughter, born May 9th, 1804.

Titles. Henry Somerset, Duke of Beaufort, Marquis and Earl of Worcester, Earl of Glamorgan, Viscount Grosmont, Baron Herbert, Lord of Ragland, Chepstow, and Gower, as also Baron Beaufort of Caldecot castle, all in the county of Monmouth.

Creations. Baron, Jure Uxoris, and by letters patent, November 26th, 1506, 22 Henry VII. originally by descent and writ of summons to parliament, July 26th, 1461, 1 Edward IV; Earl, February 2d, 1513-14, 5 Henry VIII; Marquis, November 2d, 1642, 18 Car. I; and Duke of Beaufort, December 2d, 1682, 34 Car. II.

Arms. Quarterly, France and England, within a Bordure compone, argent and azure: anciently, Or, on a fess bordered gobone (or compone) argent and azure, France and England, quarterly.

Crest. On a wreath, a portcullis, Or nailed Azure, chains pendant thereto of the first, which the family bears in memory of John of Gaunt's castle of Beaufort, before mentioned. Antiently the crest was a panther, Argent, diversely spotted, and gorged with a ducal coronet, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side a panther, Argent, spotted with various colours, fire issuing out of his mouth and ears proper, gorged with a collar, and chain pendant, Or: on the sinister, a wyvern, vert, holding in his mouth a sinister hand coupé at the wrist proper.

Motto. Mutare vel timere sperno.

Chief Seats. At Badminton in the county of Gloucester; at Chepstow castle, in the county of Monmouth; at Troy house, in the same county; and at Nether Haven, in Wilts.

BEAUCLERK, DUKE OF ST. ALBANS.

His Grace, Charles Duke of St. Albans, was a natural son of Charles II. (begotten on Mrs. Eleanor Gwin) on whom his Majesty conferred the name of Beauclerk. He was born in Lincoln's Inn Fields, on May 8th, 1670, and by letters patent, dated at Westminster, on December 27th, 28 Car. II. [a] was advanced to the state and degree of Baron of Heddington in com. Oxon. as also Earl of Burford in the same county, and to the heirs male of his body, with remainder, for default of such issue, to James, likewise surnamed Beauclerk (another of the natural sons of the said King by the before mentioned Mrs. Eleanor Gwin) and the heirs male of his body; which James died in France about Michaelmas, in the year 1680, unmarried. The said Charles was also further advanced to the dignity of Duke of St. Albans, by other letters patent, dated on January 10th, 1683-4, 35 Car. II. and was constituted register of the high Court of Chancery, as also master falconer of England, with remainder to the heirs male of his body.

In the reign of James II. his Grace had a regiment of horse; which [b] being under the command of his lieutenant colonel Langston, was among the first that went over to the Prince of Orange, on his landing in the West. His Grace at that time was with the Emperor's army in Hungary, having been at the siege of Belgrade, wherein he gained great honour in the general assault, on September 6th, 1688.

[a] Bill signat, 28 Car. II. [b] Hist. of Eng. vol iii. p. 528

His Grace being of full age, was introduced into the house of peers, on September 26th, 1692;[c] and the year after made the campaign under King William, arriving in the camp at Park, near Louvain, in June, 1693. Returning with his Majesty into England, he was sworn captain of the band of pensioners, on November 30th, 1693; and served in the campaign of 1695.

In 1697, the King of France acquainting his Majesty with the Duke of Burgundy's marriage, he was pleased at Kensington, on December 21st, to appoint his Grace, then one of the lords of the bedchamber, to return the compliment of the French King and the Dauphin.

Queen Anne continued his Grace captain of the band of pensioners, and at the head of them he closed the procession, on September 7th, 1704, on her Majesty's going to St. Paul's on the thanksgiving-day for the glorious victory obtained at Blenheim, or Hockstet, on August 13th, N. S. that year. On the change of the ministry, in 1710, his Grace resigned his place of captain of the band of pensioners; but George I. on his accession to the throne, re-instated him in that post; and constituted him, on November 12th, 1714, Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of Berkshire. On March 31st, 1718, he was elected one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter, and installed at Windsor, on April 30th following.

His Grace departed this life in the fifty-sixth year of his age, on May 11th, 1726; at which time, besides the offices before mentioned, he enjoyed those of high steward of Windsor and Oakingham, in Berkshire.

On Tuesday, April 13th, 1694, he married the Lady Diana Vere,[d] daughter, and at length, sole heir of Aubrey de Vere, the twentieth and last Earl of Oxford, of that noble family, whereof Alberick, their direct ancestor, is mentioned in dooms-day book to be an Earl in the reign of King Edward the Confessor. She was first lady of the bedchamber, and lady of the stole, to Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales. His Grace by her (who survived him till January 15th, 1741-2) left eight sons.

First, Charles, of whom I shall hereafter treat, as second Duke of St. Albans.

Second, Lord William Beauclerk, born on May 22d, 1698. He was captain of a troop in the royal regiment of horse guards,

[c] Journal Dom. Procer. [d] See I. 25---207, in Her. Coll.

and was a member in two parliaments for Chichester. On November 15th, 1728, he was constituted vice-chamberlain of her Majesty's houshold; and died at the Bath on February 23d, 1732-3. In 1725, he married Charlotte, daughter and coheir of Sir John Werden, of Cholmeston in Cheshire, and Layland in Lancashire, and Hollyport in Berkshire, Bart. and by her (who died on June 17th, 1745) left two sons, William, who died at Eton school on December 1st, 1738; and Charles Beauclerk, who, in March 1739-40, was appointed one of the pages of honour to the Duke of Cumberland: and after several gradations in the army, promoted, on October 16th, 1761, to the command of the 107th regiment of foot. He married Elizabeth, daughter of .... Jones, Esq. and had issue by her (who died December 5th, 1768) one son, George, born December 5th, 1758; who became in 1786, fifth Duke. The colonel died on August 30th, 1775. His Lordship had also two daughters; Charlotte, married to John Drummond,[e] Esq. son of Andrew Drummond, Esq. banker at Charing Cross, Westminster, and brother to the Right Hon. William Drummond, fourth Viscount Strathallan; and Caroline, married to the late Sir William Draper, Knight of the Bath, major general of his Majesty's forces, and commander in chief on the expedition against Manilla and the Philippine Islands, which were reduced, but restored to the Spaniards at the late peace.

Third, Lord Vere Beauclerk, created *Lord Vere of Hanworth*, grandfather of the present Duke. He was born on July 14th, 1699, and died October 2d, 1781, at his house in St. James's-square, and was by desire of his will privately interred, the 6th following, in a vault in St. James's church. Entering early into a maritime life, he distinguished himself in several commands.

In 1721, his Lordship was captain of the Lyme man of war, and, after touching at Lisbon, sailed to Gibraltar, which he left on September 31st, 1722, and from thence sailed to Leghorn for intelligence. Also, being afterward at Genoa, he departed from thence on December 7th, O. S. to cruize in the Mediterranean, and the Streights. On January 11th, N. S. 1723, his Lordship entered the harbour of Lisbon: and the same year returned into the Mediterranean; where cruizing for some time, and leaving Port Mahon, he arrived from thence at Lisbon, on February 19th;

[e] He died 25th of July, 1774, aged fifty-one years, at Spa in Germany.

N. S. 1724. He afterwards sailed again up the Mediterranean to Genoa, from whence he returned to Lisbon on July 5th, 1724. Also having his station in the Mediterranean he came from Port Mahon on October 21st, the same year; and continuing on that station, sailed from Lisbon for Genoa in January, N. S. 1726, from whence he returned after several cruises to Lisbon, on August 6th, 1726. On the 12th he put to sea again for Gibraltar: and on September 1st following, joined Sir John Jennings's squadron, cruising with him off Cape Stellary. After continuing in the mouth of the Streights in October and November, he arrived at Lisbon on December 8th from Gibraltar. His Lordship afterwards commanded the Hampton Court, one of the squadron under Sir Charles Wager, that sailed from Spithead, on July 14th, 1731, to introduce the Spanish garrisons into Tuscany. Before Sir Charles left Leghorn, he sent Lord Vere to the Grand Duke of Florence, with his compliments of excuse to him for not waiting in person, on account of the advanced season's making it necessary to hasten his departure home. Accordingly on December 10th, 1731, Sir Charles, with part of his squadron (amongst which was the Hampton Court) arrived in twenty days at St. Helen's, from Gibraltar. His Lordship was, after passing through a regular succession of inferior commands, advanced to the rank of commodore in his Majesty's navy, and having resigned that command, was, on March 7th, 1737-8, constituted one of the commissioners for executing the office of high admiral of Great Britain and Ireland. He continued in the office of commissioner of the admiralty, with some intermissions, till he voluntarily resigned in July, 1749. After gradual promotions, his Lordship was constituted admiral of the blue squadron of his Majesty's fleet in 1748. His Lordship was, in 1727, elected one of the members for the borough of New Windsor, in Berkshire, to the first parliament called by King George II. and sat for the same place, in the next which convened for the dispatch of business on January 14th, 1734-5, and was the eighth parliament of Great Britain. At the general election, in 1741, he was returned for the town of Plymouth, in Devonshire; for which he was also chosen, in 1747, to the tenth parliament of Great Britain: but before the conclusion of that assembly, his late Majesty was pleased to create him a peer of Great Britain, by the stile and title of Lord Vere of Hanworth, in com. Middlesex, by letters patent, bearing date March 28th, 1750, whereupon he was intro-

duced into the house of peers, and took his seat there on the 30th of the same month.

Upon the resignation of his nephew, George, the third Duke of St. Alban's, in 1761, his Lordship succeeded him as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Berks, which he afterwards resigned.

In April 1736, his Lordship married Mary, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Chambers, of Hanworth in the county of Middlesex, Esq. by his wife, the Lady Mary Berkeley, sister of James, 3d Earl of Berkeley; and by her Ladyship (who was sister to the late Countess Temple, and who died January 21st, 1783, at her house in St. James's-square); [f] had issue four sons, first, Vere; second, Chambers; third, Sackville, who all died young; and, fourth, Aubrey: and two daughters, first, Elizabeth, who died young; second, Mary, born December 4th, 1743, married October 2d, 1762, to Lord Charles Spencer, brother to his Grace George, the present Duke of Marlborough. He died, as has been said, October 2d, 1781.

The said Aubrey, his Lordship's only surviving son, who succeeded as Lord Vere on the death of his father, afterwards became *fifth Duke of St. Albans.*

Fourth, Lord Henry, born on August 11th, 1701, who distinguished himself at the siege of Gibraltar as a volunteer under the Earl of Portmore, in 1727, and after being captain of a company, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in the first regiment of foot guards, was, on March 19th, 1742-3, constituted colonel of the fifty-ninth regiment of foot, and of the thirty-first on April 25th, 1745. He was first elected for Plymouth, on a vacancy, in 1740, and afterwards served for Thetford in Norfolk till his death, on January 6th, 1761. [g] He married, in December 1738, Mary, sister and heir of Nevil Lord Lovelace, by whom he had a son George, who died an infant; and a son Henry, born August 12th, 1745, and died 1774, having married, November 24th, 1769, to Charlotte, daughter of John Drummond, Esq.; and six daughters. Diana, born June 24th, 1741; Henrietta, born November 26th, 1742; Mary, born November 25th, 1743; Charlotte, born October 24th, 1746; Martha, born December 12th, 1747; and Anne, born October 5th, 1749.

[f] D. 17---36, in Her. Coll.

[g] He was interred the 11th of January, at Whitchurch near Edgeware, C. 16---102, in Her. Coll.

Fifth, Lord Sidney, born on February 27th, 1702, whom Richard Topham, of Windsor, Esq. made heir to his estate, was one of the members of parliament for New Windsor in Berkshire. In April 1740, his Lordship was declared vice-chamberlain of the household to his Majesty, and sworn of his most honourable privy-council, on May 1st following. He died, M. P. for Windsor, November 23d, 1744, having, on December 9th, 1736, married to Mary, daughter of Thomas Norris, of Speck in com. Pal. Lancast. Esq. by whom he left issue one son, named Topham, born in December, 1739, and married on March 12th, 1768, to Lady Diana Spencer, sister of George the present Duke of Marlborough. He died at his house in Great Russel-street, Bloomsbury, March 11th, 1780: a man well known in the circles of literature, and for his curious library. He left issue one son, Charles George, and two daughters; first, Elizabeth, married, April 8th, 1787, her cousin George Augustus, now Earl of Pembroke, and died March 25th, 1793; second, Anne.

Sixth, Lord George, born on December 26th, 1704, made a captain of a company in the first regiment of foot guards, in September 1736, and aid-de-camp to his late Majesty, on June 15th, 1745. On December 5th, 1747, he was made colonel of a marine regiment, and on March 15th, 1748, succeeded to the command of the nineteenth regiment of foot. On December 4th, 1753, his Lordship was constituted governor of Landguard fort, on the coast of Suffolk, and appointed major general on March 18th, 1755. On January 25th, 1758, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and was commander in chief of the forces in Scotland. His Lordship married Margaret, daughter of .... Bainbridge, but died without issue, May 11th, 1768.

Seventh, Lord James, born 1709, who, on February 1732-3, was made a prebendary of Windsor, and canon on March 4th, 1737-8: and, in 1745, promoted to the see of Hereford. He died unmarried, October 28th, 1787.

Eighth, Lord Aubrey, born in 1711, who being also brought up to the sea service, was captain of several of his Majesty's ships, and lost his life, after a very noble behaviour in the attack of the harbour of Carthagena, on March 24th, 1740-41.[h] A monument is erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He married .... daughter of Sir Henry Newton, Knight, and widow of

[h] Gazette, No 8015.

colonel Francis Alexander; but had no issue by her, who died October 30th, 1755.

CHARLES, SECOND DUKE OF ST. ALBANS, was born on April 6th, 1696, and during his being a commoner, was first elected a member for the borough of Bodmin, in the first parliament called by George I. and in the parliament summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722, was chosen for the borough of New Windsor. In the year 1725, was one of those persons, who, in consideration of their great merits, were chosen knights companions of the Bath, upon the re-establishment of that order. In 1726, he succeeded his father in his honours; and in February 22d following, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the county of Berks; as he was on September 14th, 1727, in the first year of George II. and on October 11th following, assisting at his Majesty's coronation, carried the Queen's crown. In May, 1730, his Grace was made governor of Windsor castle, and warden of the forest of Windsor, and one of the lords of his Majesty's bedchamber. On March 20th, 1740-1, his Grace was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed, at Windsor, on April 21st following.

On December 13th, 1722, he married Lucy, daughter and coheir of Sir John Werden,[i] of Hollyport in Berkshire, Bart. and by her, who died on November 12th, 1752, had issue one son, George, *third Duke of St. Albans*, and one daughter, Lady Diana, wedded on February 2d, 1761, to the Honourable and Reverend Shute Barrington, canon of Christ's Church, Oxford, one of the King's chaplains in ordinary, now Bishop of Durham, and brother to William Wildman Barrington, late Viscount Barrington in Ireland; her Ladyship died 1766. His Grace departed this life on Saturday, July 27th, 1751, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, at his house in St. James's Place, and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his said only son,

GEORGE, THIRD DUKE OF ST ALBANS, born on June 25th, 1730, and on December 15th, 1751, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Berkshire. His Grace was high-steward of the corporation of Windsor, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Berks. His Grace was also hereditary grand falconer of England, likewise hereditary register of the Court of Chancery. In 1754, he married Jane,[k] daughter and coheir of Sir Walter Robarts, of Glassenbury, in the parish of Cranbrook,

[i] See C. 6---776, in Her. Coll. [k] See D. 18---118. in Her. Coll.

ent, Bart. by his wife Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Slaughter, of the city of Rochester, Esq. but had no issue by her; who died December 16th, 1778. His Grace died February 1st, 1786, and was succeeded by his cousin,

George, grandson of Lord William Beauclerk, second son of the first Duke, as FOURTH DUKE of St. Albans, who only survived a year, and dying February 16th, 1787, unmarried, was succeeded by his cousin Aubrey, Lord Vere, who thus became FIFTH DUKE OF ST. ALBANS. He was son of Lord Vere Beauclerk, third son of the first Duke.

His Grace was born June 3d, 1740; in 1761, was returned M. P. for Thetford; and in 1768, for Aldborough in Yorkshire. On May 4th, 1763, he married Lady Catherine Ponsonby, daughter of William, Earl of Besborough, by whom he had issue.

First, Aubrey, now Duke of St. Albans.

Second, Lord William, born December 18th, 1766, married first, July 21st, 1791, Miss Carter Thelwall, daughter of the Reverend Robert Carter Thelwall, who died s. p. October 19th, 1797; he married, secondly, in 1799, and has a daughter born in 1800.

Third, Lord Amelius, a captain in the navy.

Fourth, Lord Frederic, in holy orders.

Fifth, Catherine Elizabeth, married September 1st, 1802, the Reverend James Burgess, and died July 1803.

Sixth, Caroline, married, February 10th, 1797, the Hon. Charles Dundas, second son of Lord Dundas.

Seventh, Georgina, died October 17th, 1791.

His Grace died February 9th, 1802, and was succeeded by his eldest son Aubrey, SIXTH AND PRESENT DUKE, born August 21st, 1765, who married, first, Miss Moses, who died August 1800, [redacted]; and secondly, Louisa Grace, third daughter of Lady Louisa Manners.

Titles. George Beauclerk, Duke of St. Albans, Earl of Burford, and Baron of Heddington, hereditary grand falconer of England, and hereditary register of the Court of Chancery.

Creations. Baron of Heddington, and Earl of Burford, in com. Oxon. on December 27th, 1676, 28 Car. II. and Duke of St. Albans, in com. Hertford, January 10th, 1683-4, 35 Car. II.

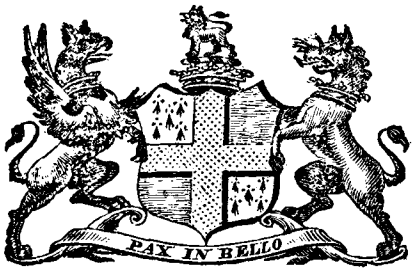
Arms. Those of King Charles II. with a baton sinister, gules, charged with three roses, Argent, seeded and barbed proper.

Crest. On a chapeau, gules, turned up, ermine, a lion statant, guardant, Or, crowned with a ducal coronet, per pale, Argent and Gules, and gorged with a collar, Gules, charged with three roses, Argent, seeded and barbed proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, an antelope, Argent, gorged as the crest, armed and unguled, Or: on the sinister, a greyhound, Argent, gorged and unguled, as the other.

Motto. Auspicium melioris ævi.

Chief Seats. At Crawley in Hampshire, and at Windsor.



OSBORNE, DUKE OF LEEDS.

THIS family was for some time seated at Ashford in the county of Kent; of which John Osborne, of Canterbury, gent. in the 12th of Henry VI. was returned in the list of gentry of the said county, who made oath for the observance of the laws then enacted. But the said John Osborne bore different arms from those used by the family of Leeds.[a] RICHARD Osborne married Elizabeth, daughter of .... Fyldene, by whom he was father of RICHARD, who married Jane, daughter of John Broughton, of Broughton, Esq. and sister and heir to Edward and Lancelyn Broughton, of the county of Westmoreland, Esqrs. and by her had Sir Edward Osborne, Knight, Thomas, and Julian. The said

SIR EDWARD Osborne, discovering a genius for mercantile affairs, which about that time began to flourish, was put apprentice to Sir William Hewet, of the clothworkers company, one of the most considerable merchants in London, and possessed of an estate of 6,000*l.* a year: and whilst he lived in that capacity, Sir William's only daughter and child, Anne, having been accidentally dropped, by the maid playing with her in her arms, from the window of his house on London bridge, into the Thames, almost beyond expectation of being saved, he immediately leaped into the river, and brought her safe out. Sir Edward afterwards had the said Anne in marriage, and with her got an estate in the parish of Barking in Essex, together with lands in the parishes of Wales and Harthill in Yorkshire. The said Sir William was Lord Mayor of London, in 1559, 1 Elizabeth; and dying on

[a] MS. in Offic Armor. E 1. fol. 190.

January 21st, 1566-7, 9 Elizabeth (when the said daughter was twenty-three years of age) was buried in the church of St. Martin Orgar (of which he was a parishioner) in the ward of Candlewick-street, near Alice his beloved wife, according to his will (dated on the 27th of that month) wherein he constituted his said daughter, with her husband Edward Osborne, Thomas Huet his brother, of Bilby in Derbyshire, Esq. and his nephew Henry Hewet, executors. He was a benefactor to divers hospitals in London, and to the poor of the several parishes. He bequeathed to the poor in the hospital of St. Thomas in Southwark, whereof he was president, 20*l.*; and to every poor maiden's marriage, that shall be wedded in the parish of Wales, or Harthill, in com. Ebor, within a year after his decease, 6*s.* 8*d.* each. He bequeathed to his nephews, Henry, and William Huet, sons of his brother Thomas Huet, his mansion and dwelling in Philpot Lane in London. Sir Edward Osborne was sheriff of London in 1575, and Lord Mayor in 1582, when he was knighted at Westminster. He served in parliament for the city of London 1585, and dying in 1591, was buried in St. Dionis Back-church, near Fenchurch-street. Besides the said Anne, Sir Edward Osborne had another wife, Margaret, who was buried near him, in 1602, having been secondly wedded to Robert Clarke, Esq. a Baron of the Exchequer. But it was only by the first that he had issue, viz. Sir Hewit Osborne,[b] born anno Dom. 1567; Edward, who died unmarried anno 1625; Anne, wife of Robert Offley, of London, and Alice, married to Sir John Peyton, of Iselham in com. Cantab. Knight and Baronet.

Sir Hewit Osborne was knighted by the Earl of Essex, at Menoth in Ireland, in 1599, having valiantly behaved against the rebels there. He married Joice (daughter of Thomas Fleetwood, of the Vache, Bucks, Esq. master of the mint, and sister to Sir William Fleetwood, of Cranford in Middlesex, receiver of the court of wards) who survived him, and was afterwards married to Sir Peter Frechevile, of Staveley in Derbyshire, Knight; but by her first husband had issue a son Edward, and a daughter Alice, married to Christopher Wandesford, of Kirklington in Yorkshire, Esq. Lord Deputy of Ireland, and ancestor to the late Earl of Wandesford. He died 1614.

Edward Osborne succeeding his father, Sir Hewit was

[b] In MS. Regr. Octo. marked Φ in Coll. Arms is this entry in St. Giles Cripplegate. "*Xtd. 23d Aug.* 1594, *Hewet, Son of Hewet Osborne, Gent.*"

created a Baronet on July 13th, 1620, having before received the honour of knighthood. In 1629,[c] when Thomas Lord Viscount Wentworth, afterward Earl of Strafford, was made lord president of the North, Sir Edward Osborne was made vice-president of the council to Charles I. for the north of England; and upon the breaking out of the grand rebellion, in 1641, was lieutenant-general of the forces raised in his de[illegible] in that part of the country, upon the recommendation of the said Earl of Strafford, who had a very great opinion of his loyalty and capacity, as may be seen in that nobleman's printed letters. Sir Edward, first, married Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Viscount Fauconberg, and by her had a son Edward, a promising youth, who was unfortunately killed, by the fall of some chimneys of York manor (Sir Edward's habitation as vice-president of the North) on October 31st, 1638, when his other two children narrowly escaped the same misfortune, being then passing through the great chamber to their brother's apartment. Sir Edward's second wife was Anne, widow of William Midleton, of Stockeld in Yorkshire, Esq. and daughter to Thomas Walmsley, of Dunkenhalgh in the county of Lancaster, Esq. (by Eleanor his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir John Danvers, of Dantsey in the county of Wilts, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, youngest daughter of John Nevil, Lord Latimer, and coheir to her brother,[d] John Lord Latimer, who died without issue) and by her left issue Sir Thomas Osborne, *created Duke of Leeds*, &c. and Charles Osborne, who died unmarried; which

Sir THOMAS, FIRST DUKE OF LEEDS, faithfully adhering to the royal interest, and co-operating with many others, in order to the happy restoration of Charles II. was afterwards, by that King, made treasurer of the navy, in the year 1671; and on May 3d, 1672, one of the privy-council. The next year, on June 19th, he was constituted lord high treasurer of England; and his Majesty, as a farther testimony of his most gracious esteem by letters patent, bearing date August 15th, 25 Car. II. advanced him to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Baron of Kiveton, in com. Ebor. and Viscount Latimer, and to his heirs male. Also by other letters patent, 27th Junii the year following, was further advanced to the dignity and title of Earl of Danby; likewise Viscount of Dumblaine in Scotland, by patent dated July 19th,

[c] Drake's Hist. and Antiq. of York, p. 370. C. Ped. of Danby.
[d] Pedigrees from Records, MS. in Bibl. Joh. com Egmont.

27 Car. II. On April 21st, 1677, having been elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, he was installed on the 29th of the same month.

Burnet speaks of him, as "A gentleman of Yorkshire, whose estate was much sunk." He goes on, "He was a very plausible speaker, but too copious, and could not easily make an end of his discourse. He had been always among the high cavaliers: and missing preferment he had opposed the court much, and was one of Lord Clarendon's bitterest enemies. He gave himself great liberties in discourse, and did not seem to have any regard to truth, or so much as to the appearances of it; and was an implacable enemy: but he had a peculiar way to make his friends depend on him, and to believe he was true to them. He was a positive, and undertaking man: so he gave the King great ease, by assuring him all things would go according to his mind in the next session of parliament. And when his hopes failed him, he had always some excuse ready to put the miscarriage upon. And by this means he got into the highest degree of confidence with the King, and maintained it the longest, of all that ever served him."[e]

In 1674 Burnet says "The Earl of Danby set up to be the patron of the church-party, and the old cavaliers;" he adds that, "he was directed by Sir William Temple in all his notions of foreign affairs; for no man ever came into the ministry, that understood so little of the affairs of Europe, as he did." In 1675, he was attacked by the house of commons; but in vain. "In 1677, he saw his ruin was inevitable, unless he could bring the King off from the French interest." For this purpose he brought about the marriage between the Princess Mary, and the Prince of Orange. In 1678, he is accused of treating with France for a pension to King Charles; and became in consequence "the most hated minister that had ever been about the King. All people said now, they saw the secret of that high favour he had been so long in; and the black designs, that he was contriving." He was soon after impeached of high treason; but in 1679, a new parliament was summoned; and Lord Danby resolved to leave the treasury at Lady-day; and when the new house fell upon him, he took out a pardon from the great seal: notwithstanding which the commons prosecuted him, and a bill of attainder was brought in; but before it had passed, he delivered himself up, and was sent to the Tower, where he lay five years; and whence,

[e] Burnet's Hist. O. T. vol i. p. 350.

in 1684, he was bailed, at the same time with the Popish Lords. He afterwards took an active part in bringing about the Revolution, and was of course in great credit with the Prince of Orange. In 1689, he was accordingly created MARQUIS OF CARMARTHEN. In 1690, an attempt was made to revive the impeachment against him; for "he was believed to have the greatest credit with the King and Queen, and was again falling under an universal hatred." In 1695, an impeachment against him was again voted for receiving presents from the East India Company; but was let drop. On May 4th, 1694, he was created DUKE OF LEEDS, "to colour the dismissing him from business," says Burnet, "with the increase of title."

He was, in that reign, Lord Lieutenant of the East, West, and North Ridings in the county of York, of the city of York and county of the same; as also Custos Rotulorum for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and the liberties of Rippon and Cawood in the said county; and governor of his Majesty's town and fortress of Kingston-upon-Hull. In the reign of Queen Anne, after the union, he was sworn of her Majesty's privy-council. He distinguished himself at the trial of Dr. Henry Sacheverell, in February and March, 1709-10; and on that occasion spoke with great freedom concerning the Revolution, which he concurred so signally in bringing about. He lived to a very advanced age, in which, by a regular course of life, he preserved a wonderful vigour of mind and body to the last. He was a good judge of men, and left a great fortune, which was raised by good economy, as his friends say, who add, that he was a strict observer of justice, and an able statesman. He died in the eighty-first year of his age, on July 26th, 1712, at Easton, in the county of Northampton (the seat of his grandson, the Earl of Pomfret) being on his journey to his seat in Yorkshire.

The celebrated John Dryden, Esq. dedicated to him, when Earl of Danby, his Tragedy of *All for Love*.[f]

His Grace married the Lady Bridget, second daughter (by the first wife) of Montagu Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain of England, and by her (who died January 7th, 1704,[g] and was buried at Kiveton in Yorkshire) had three sons, Edward,

[f] "The peerage," says Lord Orford, "vindicates this peer by a dedication of Dryden; which one must allow is authority to such a book; for nothing can exceed the flattery of a genealogist, but that of a dedicator." Park's R. and N. A. vol. iv. p. 45.

[g] Le Neve's Mon. Angl. vol. iv. p. 69.

Thomas, and Peregrine; and six daughters, whereof Lady Elizabeth died unmarried; Anne, the second, was married to Robert Coke, of Holkham in the county of Norfolk, Esq. ancestor to the late Earl of Leicester, and secondly, to Horatio Walpole, Esq. and died on August 5th, 1722, aged sixty-four, without issue; Bridget, the third, first to Charles Fitzcharles, Earl of Plymouth, natural son of King Charles II. by Mrs. Catherine Pegge, but by him had no issue, and secondly, to Dr. Philip Bisse, Bishop of Hereford; she died May 9th, 1718; Catherine, to James Herbert, of Kingsey in Bucks, Esq. son and heir of James Herbert, a younger son of Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; Martha, to Edward Baynton, Esq., and secondly, to Charles Granville, Earl of Bath; and the Lady Sophia, the youngest, first to Donatus Lord O'Brien, grandson and heir to Henry Earl of Thomond, and afterwards to William Fermor, Lord Lempster. His eldest son, Edward Lord Latimer, was one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Charles II. He married [h] Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Simon Bennet, of Beechampton in com. Bucks, Esq. and by her, who died May 1st, 1680, had two sons, who died young, and departed this life himself, in January, 1688, without other issue; and Thomas, his brother, dying before him in his infancy, Peregrine the youngest son, succeeded his father in his honours.

Peregrine, second Duke of Leeds, was in his father's lifetime created Viscount Dumblaine in Scotland, on the surrender of his father's patent; and being called up by writ to the house of peers in England, on March 19th, 1689-90, [i] took his place by the title of Lord Osborne of Kiveton. And having experienced himself in maritime affairs, and commanding in several expeditions at sea, was on many occasions distinguished for his gallant behaviour, especially in the unfortunate expedition at Cameret, where he was ordered with seven men of war to the bottom of that bay, to batter a fort and two batteries on the west side of it, and to cover the landing of the soldiers; where his conduct and bravery were very remarkable.

In 1695, he commanded a squadron off the Isles of Scilly to secure our trade, and convoy our merchants. "He was," says Burnet," an extravagant man both in his pleasures and humours; he was slow in going to sea; and when he was out, he fancied the French fleet was coming up to him; which proved to be only

[h] Willis's History of Buckingham, p. 146.
[i] Journal. Dom. Procer.

a fleet of merchant ships: so he left his station, and retired into Milford Haven; by which means that squadron became useless."[k]

In 1697,[l] he was made rear-admiral of the red squadron of his Majesty's royal navy, and colonel of the first regiment of marines; after which he was constituted vice-admiral of the white; and on March 11th, 1702-3, was promoted to be vice-admiral of the red. In September, 1705, with six men of war he convoyed the Duke of Marlborough with several land forces to Holland; and on April 19th, 1713, he took the oaths appointed, as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the East Riding of Yorkshire. He died on June 25th, 1729, in the seventy-first year of his age.

He married Bridget, only daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Hyde, of North Myms in the county of Hertford, Bart. and by her (who died on March 8th, 1733-4) he had two sons and two daughters; whereof the Lady Bridget was married to the Rev. Mr. Williams, prebendary of Chichester; and the Lady Mary was first married to Henry Somerset, Duke of Beaufort; secondly, on October 15th, 1715, to William Cochrane, Earl of Dundonald, of the kingdom of Scotland, and died February 4th, 1722.

Of the sons, William Henry, the eldest, born in July, 1691, died of the small-pox at Utretcht,[m] on August 16th, 1711, aged twenty-one.

PEREGRINE HYDE, the youngest, on January 31st, 1712-13, the 11th of Queen Anne, was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Osborne of Kiveton, and took place according to his ancestor's patent of creation (on August 15th, 1673) and succeeded his father as THIRD DUKE OF LEEDS. His Grace married, to his first wife, the Lady Elizabeth Harley, youngest daughter to Robert Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, lord high treasurer of Great Britain; and by her, who died in childbed, on November 20th, 1713,[n] aged twenty-eight, and was buried at Kiveton in com. Ebor. had issue Thomas, his successor. By his second wife, the Lady Anne Seymour (who died on November 27th, 1722) third daughter to Charles Duke of Somerset, he had a son, who died young. In April, 1725, his Grace married, to his third wife, Julian, daughter and coheir to Roger Hele, of Halewell in the county of Devon, Esq. but had no issue by her, who, after his decease, was married to Charles Earl of Portmore, and died No-

[k] Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 155. [l] Lediard's Navy History.
[m] Le Neve's Mon. Angl. vol. iv. p. 229. [n] Ibid. p. 270.

vember 20th, 1794, aged eighty-nine, leaving issue the present Earl of Portmore. His Grace departing this life, on May 9th, 1731, was succeeded by his only son and heir,

THOMAS, FOURTH DUKE OF LEEDS, born on November 6th, 1713; on November 12th, 1748, constituted warden and chief justice in eyre of all his Majesty's forests, chases, &c. south of Trent, having been the same year appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber. On June 22d, 1749, elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on July 12th, 1750. His Grace, resigning the offices of warden and chief justice in eyre of the forests south of Trent, was appointed cofferer of the houshold, on January 13th, 1756. At his present Majesty's accession, he was called to the council table; and laying down the office of cofferer, was constituted chief justice in eyre of all the royal forests north of Trent, on April 14th, 1761. His Grace was also LL. D. and F. R. S.

He married, on June 26th, 1740, the Lady Mary, youngest of the two daughters of Francis Earl Godolphin, and by her, who died [a] on August 3d, 1764, aged forty-one, had a son, who was born in May, 1741, and died immediately after; Lady Harriot, who was born in November, 1744, and died a few days after; Thomas, Marquis of Caermarthen, who was born on October 5th, 1747, and died of the small-pox, on August 15th, 1701, and Francis Godolphin, Marquis of Caermarthen, who succeeded to the title of Duke of Leeds. His Grace died March 23d, 1789, and was succeeded by his son,

Francis Godolphin Osborne, FIFTH DUKE OF LEEDS, born January 29th, 1751, called up to the house of peers by writ, as *Baron Osborne* of Kiveton, May 14th, 1776; sworn of the privy council, December 24th, 1777; and in July, 1778, was sworn Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was also appointed a lord of the bedchamber in 1776; and afterwards secretary of state for the foreign department, which he held till 1791.

He married, first, on November 29th, 1773, Lady Amelia Darcy, only daughter and heir of Robert, last Earl of Holdernesse, and Baroness Conyers in her own right, from whom he was divorced in May 1779, having had issue by her, first, George William Frederic, now Duke of Leeds; second, Mary Henrietta Juliana, born September 6th, 1776, married, August 1801, Thomas,

[a] Coffin Plate.

Lord Pelham, now Earl of Chichester; third, Lord Francis Godolphin Osborn, born October 11th, 1777, married, March 31st, 1800, Elizabeth Charlotte Eden, daughter of Lord Aukland, and has issue a son, born July 1802.

His Grace married, secondly, October 11th, 1788, Catharine, daughter of Thomas Anguish, Esq. master in Chancery, by whom he had, fourth, Sydney Godolphin, born December 16th, 1789; fifth, Catharine Anne Mary. His Grace dying, January 31st, 1799, was succeeded by his eldest son,

George William Frederic Osborne, SIXTH AND PRESENT DUKE OF LEEDS, born July 21st, 1775, married, August 17th, 1797, Lady Charlotte Townshend, daughter of George, late Marquis Townshend, by whom he has issue Francis Godolphin Darcy, Marquis of Carmarthen, born May 21st, 1798.

Titles. George William Frederic Osborne, Duke of Leeds, Marquis of Caermarthen, Earl of Danby, Viscount Latimer, and Dumblaine, Baron Osborne of Kiveton, Baron Conyers, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, July 13th, 1620, 18 Jac. I. Baron Osborne of Kiveton in Yorkshire, and Viscount Latimer (the name of a family) August 15th, 1673, 25 Car. II. Viscount of Dumblaine in Scotland, July 19th, 1675, 27 Car. II. Earl of Danby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, June 27th, 1674, 26 Car. II. Marquis of Caermarthen, in com Caermarthen, April 20th, 1689, 1 Will. and Mar. And Duke of Leeds, in com. Ebor. May 4th, 1694, 6 Will and Mar. Also Baron Conyers, by writ, 1506.

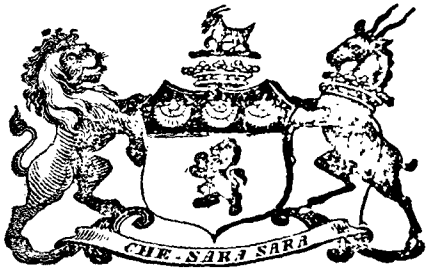
Arms. Quarterly, ermine and azure, a cross, Or.

Crest. On a wreath of his colours, a tyger passant, Argent.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a griphon, Or: on the sinister, a tyger, Argent; each gorged with a ducal coronet, Azure, and langued and unguled, gules.

Motto. Pax in bello.

Chief Seats. At North Myms, in the county of Hertford; at Kiveton park in the county of York; and at Harthill Hall, Thorp Hall, and Waller Hall, all in the same county.



RUSSELL DUKE OF BEDFORD.

THE immediate foundation of the wealth and honours of this great family was laid in the reign of Henry VIII.; but we have the authority of Dugdale, and of Hutchins (in his *Dorsetshire*) for admitting them to have sprung from a younger branch of an ancient Baronial family. In 1202,[a] the 3d of King John, JOHN RUSSELL gave fifty marks for licence to marry the sister of a great man, called Doun Bardolf.[b] *Kingston Russell* near Burton in com. Dorset, was the possession of the Russells (Barons of high renown in Gloucestershire) who held it by grand serjeantry, that they should present a cup of beer unto our sovereign Lord the King on the four principal feasts of the year, as it appears by an old record of Henry III's time.

This JOHN (or James according to some) was son of Robert Russell, and constable of Corfe castle[c] in the county of Dorset, A. D. 1221, whose son and heir, Sir Ralph Russell, Knight, by his wife Jane, daughter of John Tilly,[d] married Isabel, one of the daughters and coheirs to James de Newmarch, Baron of Newmarch and Derham, and a descendant of Bernard de Newmarch, who was one of the Conqueror's followers into England, A. D. 1066, and witness to one of his charters granted to the monks of Battel in Sussex, upon his foundation of that abbey.

This RALPH, in the 8th of Henry III. had livery of those lands that fell to the share of his wife Isabel, which lay in the counties of Somerset, Wilts, and Gloucester; and in the same

[a] Rot. Pip. 3 Joh. Dors. [b] Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 377.
[c] Claus. 5 Hen. III m. 8.
[d] Claus. 8 Hen. III. m. 3. Dug. Bar. vol. i. p. 436.

reign[e] had respite of what was due from him to the King's exchequer, upon the collection of divers scutages, for the moiety of the honour of the same James de Newmarch; which shews the prevalency of his interest in that Prince's court. He had issue three sons, Sir William, who became possessed of lands at Derham in Gloucestershire, and was ancestor to the Russells of that place; second, Robert, who left no issue; and Sir William.

Sir William Russell, in 1284,[f] obtained a charter for a market every Thursday in the week, and a fair on the eve, day and morrow of St. Matthew, at his manor of Kingston, commonly Kingston Russell, in the county of Dorset; which lordship was held by sergeantry,[g] as before mentioned. In the first of Edward II.[h] he was returned to parliament one of the knights for the county of Southampton: and having married Jane, daughter of Robert Peverel, had issue Theobald Russell, his son and heir, ancestor, by his second wife, to the Duke of Bedford. The said Theobald, by his first wife, Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Ralph de Gorges, a Baron in parliament, temp. Edw. III. had three sons; Sir John, William, who died without issue, and Sir Theobald, who bore the name and arms of Gorges, viz. *Lozengy, Or, and Gules,*[i] and from whom the Gorgeses of Wraxhall in Somersetshire were descended. Sir Theobald Russell had also a daughter Eleanor, wedded to John Fitz John. Sir John (or Ralph, according to *Hutchins's Dorset*, vol. i. p. 298), the eldest son of Sir Theobald, by his first marriage, succeeded his father in the estate of Kingston Russell, and was three times married; first, to Eleanor, daughter of ...., secondly to Isabel, daughter of ...., and thirdly to Alicia, daughter of .... : but by the last only had issue, viz. three sons, Theobald, John (who both died *sine prole*) and Maurice; also a daughter Alice, married to .... Hacket. Maurice Russell, the third, but only sur-

[e] Mich. Rec. 22 Hen. III. Rot. 2 Somers. Dors.
[f] Cart. 12 Edw. I. p. 28. [g] Esch. 34 Edw. I. n 130 Dors.
[h] Pryn's Brev Parl. Part. I p. 80

[i] There was a dispute between him and Warbleton, in 21 Edw. III before Henry Earl of Lancaster, at the siege of the town of St. Margaret's, both claiming to bear this coat. He died seized of the manor of Wraxhall, 4 Rich. II. His descendant, Sir Edward Gorges, married Anne, daughter of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk; and had Sir Edward, who by his second wife, Mary Poynts, had his fourth son, Sir Thomas, of Longford, in Wilts, who married Helena, Marchioness of Northampton, and whose son, Edward, was made a Baronet, 1612, and *Baron of Dundalk* in Ireland, 18 James I. *Collins's Baronetage*, 1720, vol. i. p. 414. These bore, *Lozengy, Or, and Az. a chevron Gules.*

viving son of Sir John, was first married to Isabella, daughter of .... Bruyn, and by her had two daughters, viz. Margaret, married to Sir Walter Dennys, Knight, and Isabel to Stephen Hatfield. Maurice's second wife was Joane, daughter of .... Stradling, and by her he had Sir Thomas Russell, of Kingston Russell, who by Joan his wife was father of an only child, Margery, who died without issue.

Having brought this line to a period, I shall now treat of the issue of the before-mentioned THEOBALD, son of Sir William Russell, [k] which were by his second wife, Eleanor (or Alice according to some accounts) daughter and heir of John de la Tour of Berwick in com. Dorset. By this said wife he had WILLIAM Russell, his son and heir, who married ...., daughter and heir of .... Mustian, and had issue HENRY, who by his wife ...., daughter of .... Godfrey, had a son [l] JOHN, who was of Kingston Russell, and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of John Hering, Esq. was father of Sir JOHN Russell, Knight, and William Russell. The said Sir John Russell was [m] speaker of the house of commons in the second year of King Henry VI. as also in the tenth year of that King; [n] and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of John Froxmere, had issue James his eldest son and heir, and two daughters, Alice, married to Henry Trenchard, Esq. father to Sir Thomas Trenchard; and Christian, wife of Walter Cheverell, Esq.

His eldest son and heir, JAMES Russell, married to his first wife Alice, [o] daughter and heir of John Wyse, Esq. and by her had two sons, John, his heir, and Thomas, and two daughters hereafter mentioned. In his sickness [p] he makes his will, on November 30th, 1505, 21 Henry VII. ordering his body to be buried in the church of the Holy Trinity, of Swyre in Dorsetshire, and bequeaths his whole estate to Joan, his then wife, John, his eldest son, and Thomas, younger son, whom he ordains his executors; whereunto were witnesses, Sir Henry Russell, and

[k] MS. vocat. Yorkshire, fol. 12. l. 6. penes Geo. Com. Cardigan.

[l] Ibid. fol. 13. a. [m] Cotton's Abridgment of Records, p. 567, 602.

[n] In the church at Swyre in Dorsetshire, is a grave-stone, inscribed "*Here lyeth John Russel, Esquire, and Elizabeth his wyfe, daughter of John Frocksmer, Esquire, which deceassyd the xx yere of K. Henry the VII. anno* 1505." Now as there is a space of eighty-one years between 2 Henry VI. 1424, and 20 Henry VII 1505, and as he could not be a very young man when he filled that high post I am rather inclined to think that it was his son who married the daughter of John Frocksmer, and is buried at Swyre. *Hutchins's Dorsetshire*, vol. i. fol. 570.

[o] Ibid. [p] Ex Regist. A. Dean, qu. 3. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Nicholas Boremont, who had married Elizabeth, one of his daughters; and Thomasin, the other, was wife of Robert Hussey, of Shapwick in com. Dorset, Esq. He is buried according to his will,[q] under a coarse grey marble stone, with the arms of Russell and Wyse impaled, and this inscription in characters of the age,

Here lyeth James Russel, Esquire,
and Alys his wife, daughter of
John Wyse, who decessyd the first yere
of K. Henry the VIII. anno MCCCCCIX.

JOHN Russell, Esq. the eldest son, afterwards FIRST EARL OF BEDFORD, born at Kingston Russell aforesaid,[r] resided at Berwick, about four miles from Bridport, in the county of Dorset, and being a gentleman of excellent accomplishments, versed in several languages, as also one who had travelled, and been in divers battles with King Henry in France, it is no wonder that he attained to great honours and employments.

In 21 Henry VIII. Philip Archduke of Austria, only son of the Emperor Maximilian I. being bound for Spain, having married the heiress of that kingdom, Johanna, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabel, King and Queen of Castile and Arragon, and[s] meeting with a violent storm in his passage from Flanders, was necessitated to put on shore at Weymouth, whereupon Sir Thomas Trenchard, Knight, who lived near that port, accommodated him in the best manner he could, till such time as he had sent to court to acquaint the King with his arrival; and inviting this Mr. Russell,[t] who was his neighbour and relation, and then newly returned from his travels, to wait upon him at his house, the Archduke was so taken with his conversation, that he desired he might enjoy his company to the court, then at Windsor, whither the King had invited that Prince to come: in which journey,[u] being much affected with his learned discourse, and generous deportment, the Archduke recommended Mr. Russell to the King, as a gentleman fitly qualified to serve him in some considerable station; and he was thereupon taken into great favour, and made one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber.

[q] Hutchins's Dorsetshire, vol. i. fol. 570.
[r] Ex script. Will. Co. Bedford. [s] Hollingshed's Chron, p. 792.
[t] Ex script. præf. Co Bedford.
[u] Some accounts state, that he was sent to accompany him to London, as a spy upon him. See Lodge's Memoir in the Holbein Heads.

In 1513,[x] he attended the King in his expedition, and taking of Therouenne and Tournay; being also then one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber to that King. And in the eighth year of his reign, he obtained, for his services in France, certain lands in Tournay. Also in 1519, on that agreement made betwixt King Henry and Francis I. King of France, he received his letters for the render of Tournay to the French. After which he was[y] knighted by the Earl of Surry, admiral of the English fleet, in 1522, for his service at the taking of Morlaix in Bretagne.

In 1523, he was[z] made marshal of the Marshalsea, and afterwards[a] employed in several negociations to the Emperor Charles V. to Francis the French King, to the Pope, and to the Duke of Lorraine; and was likewise at the great battle of Pavia, fought on February 24th, 1524-5, when Francis I. King of France was taken prisoner by Charles Duke of Bourbon, who had revolted from him to the Emperor, of which, says Lord Herbert, "Sir John Russell in a disguised habit was a main instrument."[b] He was constituted sheriff of Dorset and Somersetshire, in the 19th of Henry VIII. and attended King Henry, in 1532,[c] at the magnificent interview with Francis I. of France at Boulogne. In the 29th of Henry VIII. he was[d] made comptroller of the household, and one of the privy-council, on November 8th. And the King taking into consideration his great merits and accomplishments, he was, on March 9th, 30 Henry VIII.[e] advanced to be a Baron of the realm, by the title of Lord Russell, Baron Russell of Cheyneys in the county of Buckingham. And that he might the better support the honour conferred on him, the King granted him the manor of Agmondesham in Bucks, being part of the estate of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, attainted in 1521: and having married Anne, widow of Sir John Broughton, of Tuddington in Bedfordshire, and daughter and coheir of Sir Guy Sapcotes, Knight, (nephew and heir to Dame Agnes Cheney) obtained with her the manor and seat of Cheneys and other large possessions in that neighbourhood; and in the chancel of that church his family have ever since been buried.

In 1540, on the dissolution of the greater monasteries, he obtained a grant[f] to himself, and Anne his wife, and the heirs of

[x] Ex script. præf. Co. Bedford.
[y] Hollinshed, p. 874.
[z] Pat. 15 Henry VIII. p. 1.
[a] Ex script. præf. Co. Bedford.
[b] Lord Herbert in Kennet, vol. ii. p. 58.
[c] Stow's Annals.
[d] Godwin, p. 158.
[e] Pat. 30 Henry VIII. p 5. m. 1.
[f] Pat 31 Henry VIII. p 3.

their bodies lawfully begotten, of the whole scite and circuit of the rich abbey of Tavestock, in the county of Devon, as also of the borough and town of Tavestock, and of the manors of Hundewyke, Morewell, and Morewelham, Milton Abbot, alias Milton Leigh, Lamerton, Hole, Brentor, Wyke Dabernon, Peterstavye, Ottrew, alias Otterve, Whitchurch, and Newton, with the hundred of Hundewyke, otherwise called the hundred of Tavestock; as also the rectory and vicarage of Tavestock; likewise the manor of Antony in the county of Cornwall, and the borough of Denbury, with the manors of Denbury, Plymstoke, Worrington, Cowyke, Enwyke, Burleigh, Olderidge, Cavelinch, Whimple, Wood Marshton, Christenstow, Borington, and Cornwedede, all in the county of Devon, and belonging to the same dissolved monastery of Tavestock. He had likewise divers other lands given him in the counties of Devon, Somerset, and Bucks; among[g] which was the manor of Abbots Aston, in the county of Bucks, belonging to the dissolved abbey of St. Alban's, in the county of Hertford.

Besides this vast augmentation in lands, he bore several great offices in that King's reign;[h] as, first, lord warden of the Stannaries in the counties of Devon and Cornwall; and in the 32d of Henry VIII. was[i] constituted lord admiral of England and Ireland; having been, in 1589, the year before,[k] admitted into the most noble Order of the Garter, on April 23d, with Sir Thomas Cheney, and Sir William Kingston; but not being present at his election, the King sent to him to come immediately. On May 18th following, his lordship, with his two companions, were installed at Windsor; as fully recited by Mr. Anstis in his Appendix to vol. i. p. 444--5. He[l] had been in nomination for Knight of the Garter in 19 Henry VIII. and in several subsequent chapters of the Order, till he was chosen. His royal master having had experience of his abilities at home and abroad, in court and camp, by sea and land, and having thought it expedient to establish a council, in and for the better government of the Western parts of the kingdom, his Lordship was made president of the counties of Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, and Dorset: and in the same 32d year, on differences between King Henry[m] and Francis I. King of France, he was sent into Picardy to

[g] Pat. 31 Henry VIII. p 4. [h] Ex autog penes præf. Co. Bedford.
[i] Pat. 32 Henry VIII. p. 3.
[k] Anstis's Register of the Garter, p 412. [l] Ibid. p. 382, et seq.
[m] Herbert's Hist. of Henry VIII. p. 464.

oppose Monsieur de Vendome, who was raising forces in that country.

On December 3d, 1543, he[n] was appointed lord privy-seal; and two years after, King Henry attacking Boulogne in person, the Lord Russell was[o] captain general of the vanguard of his Majesty's army. And the King was pleased, on his deathbed, to[p] appoint him one of the sixteen counsellors to his son, Prince Edward, at whose coronation he was[q] constituted lord high steward of England for that day; and in the same year[r] he had a grant of the monastery of *Wooburn*, &c. in com. Bedford; which has since become the chief seat of the family.

The council to King Edward, being very intent on promoting the reformation,[s] ordered the images to be pulled down, which occasioned divers insurrections; whereupon the Lord Russell was the first in commission, to put in force all such laws as should be thought most necessary to be executed; and was dispatched, in 1549, against the Devonshire and Cornish men with a body of troops, with which he[t] defeated them at Fenniton Bridge, and relieved Exeter; for these and other services, he was, "on January 19th, 1549-50, created EARL OF BEDFORD.

In the 4th of Edward VI. his Lordship,[x] with William Lord Paget, Sir William Petre, and Sir John Mason, were sent ambassadors to Guisnes in France, to treat of a peace between the two kingdoms, which they concluded. At a chapter of the garter, held at Greenwich, on April 23d, 1551, his Majesty being present, the Earl of Bedford was one of the five knights companions appointed to peruse the statutes, and explain the articles, of the order: and having survived the many difficulties and factions of King Edward's reign, he, upon the accession of Queen Mary to the throne,[y] obtained a new patent, dated November 3d, for the office of lord privy seal. Also, though then pretty well in years,[z] he was, in the first year of that Princess, sent into Spain, to attend King Philip II. into England, in order to his nuptials with the said Queen: and this was the more remarkable, that as this Prince's grandfather, Philip Archduke of Austria, brought him

[n] Pat 34 Henry VIII. p. 2. [o] Pat. 36 Henry VIII. p. 8.
[p] Godwin, p 205. [q] Pat. 1 Edward VI. p. 6
Bill signat. 1 Edward VI. [s] Hayward's Life of Edward VI. p. 55.
[t] Ibid. p 60, 61, and Godwin's Annals.
[u] Pat. 3 Edward VI. p. 11. [x] Hayward, p. 195.
[y] Pat. 1 M. p. 8. [z] Ex script. Will. Com Bedf.

first to court, and was the occasion of his rise to the great fortune and honours he attained to, so his Lordship's last public office, was to bring his grandson over to lie in the bosom of the Queen, his royal mistress, and to enjoy the title of King of England. It is recited by Hollinshed,[a] that the Earl of Bedford, lord privy-seal, and Lord Fitzwalter, were sent to the Prince of Spain, accompanied with divers noblemen and gentlemen, who arriving at the Groyne in Gallicia, were very honourably received; but the Prince being one hundred leagues from thence, they were desired to stay there for their better ease, till he could repair thither, which was not so soon as he told them, by reason of the sickness of his sister, the Princess Dowager of Portugal, and by other weighty affairs. But at length, on his coming to Gallicia, the Earl of Bedford met him at St. James de Compostella, and after he had, in presence of a great number of noblemen and gentlemen, ratified the contract and sworn to observe it, he set forward for Corunna, where he embarked, attended by 150 sail, and arrived at Southampton on July 19th, 1554.

This great Earl dying[b] at his house in the Strand, London, on March 14th, 1554-5, was buried at Cheneys in the county of Bucks:[c] and his Lady, by[d] her will, dated on August 19th, 1558, bequeathing her manor of Thornhaugh to her grandson, Edward Lord Russell, and to the heirs of his body, deceased on March 14th, 1559,[e] leaving Francis, Earl of Bedford, her son and heir, then of the age of thirty-two. A noble monument is erected to the memory of this lady and her husband, at the east end of the chapel, on the north side of the church of Cheneys, curiously embellished with arms, the figure of an Earl in alabaster, lying on his back in a coat of mail, with a coronet on his head, and habited with the collar of the order of the garter. And by him his Countess, with a coronet on her head, habited in a mantle; but the inscription sets forth only his places of honour and trust that he held, which I have already cited.

Such is the history of the first Earl of Bedford. It was upon this ancestor, that the late Duke of Bedford, having made a somewhat illiberal attack upon the pension granted to *Edmund Burke*, drew forth the torrent of that wonderful orator's resentful eloquence. "Why," said he, "will his Grace, by attacking

[a] Chron p. 1121.
[b] Stow's Survey, p. 491.
[c] Let Itin. MS. vol. i. fol 122
[d] Regist. Welles, qu. 52.
[e] Cole's Esch. lib. i. p. 419 N. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harley.

me, force me reluctantly to compare my little merit with that, which obtained from the crown those prodigies of profuse donation, by which he tramples on the mediocrity of humble and laborious individuals?" "The first peer of the name, the first purchaser of the grants, was a Mr. Russell, a person of an ancient gentleman's family, raised by being a minion of Henry VIII. As there generally is some resemblance of character, to create these relations, the favourite was in all likelihood much such another, as his master. The first of those immoderate grants was not taken from the ancient demesne of the crown, but from the recent confiscation of the ancient nobility of the land.[f] The lion having sucked the blood of his prey, threw the offal carcase to the jackall in waiting. Having tasted once the blood of confiscation, the favourites became fierce and ravenous. This worthy favourite's first grant was from the lay nobility. The second, infinitely improving on the enormity of the first, was from the plunder of the church, &c. &c."[g] Lodge however observes, that "the detail of his services is sufficient to assure us that he possessed no mean abilities; and if the public conduct of such a man escaped detraction, it necessarily demands our good opinion."[h]

Francis, second Earl of Bedford, his only child, was twenty-seven years old at his father's death; and at the coronation of Edward VI. among others, was[i] made Knight of the Bath; and upon that King's decease,[k] together with Sir Maurice Berkeley, Sir William Fitzwilliam, and Sir Henry Neville, Knights, proclaimed the Lady Mary Queen of England; and put themselves in arms on her behalf against the Lady Jane Grey, who contested for the crown. And Queen Mary being reduced, in the fourth year of her reign, to engage in her husband's quarrel with France, her forces were very instrumental, first in gaining the battle of St. Quintin, on August 10th, 1557, and then in taking the town,[l] where the Earl of Bedford was present, and shared both in the glory and danger.

In the first of Queen Elizabeth, he[m] was sworn one of the privy-council: and in the second, sent[n] ambassador to France; and having discharged that trust fully to her Majesty's satisfaction,

[f] Stafford Duke of Buckingham.

[g] Burke's Letter to a noble Lord. In this manner he goes on for several pages. *Burke's Works*, vol. vii p. 407, &c.

[h] Memoir in Holbein Heads.

[i] I. 7 in Offic. Arm. fol. 436.

[k] Ex script. Will. Com. Bedf.

[l] Hollinsh. p. 1133

[m] Camden's Annals of Q. Eliz.

[n] Ex script. Will. Com. Bedf.

was sent a second time into that kingdom, [o] to condole the death of Francis II. and at the same time to congratulate his brother, Charles IX. upon his accession to the throne.

In the sixth of Elizabeth, he was [p] constituted governor of the town and castle of Berwick upon Tweed, and warden of the East Marches towards Scotland. Also in the same year, [q] on May 14th, he was installed one of the Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter. Being not present at his election, Sir Gilbert Dethick was sent to him with the ensigns of the order, and he was installed by his proxy, Sir George Howard.

In 7 Elizabeth, he was [r] employed to treat with certain commissioners from Mary Queen of Scotland, for a marriage [s] between her and Robert Earl of Leicester.

In 8 Elizabeth, the Queen being requested to be godmother to James, then Prince of Scotland, he was sent to stand surety for her Majesty, and carried with him a font of pure gold, as an honorary gift at the solemnity of his christening, on December 15th, 1566, 9 Elizabeth.

In 13 Elizabeth, he obtained the wardship of George Earl of Cumberland, on which occasion he sent the following letter to the Queen:

"It may [t] please your most excellent Majestie to be advertised, that heretofore (as it is well knowne to many) there hath been communication betweene my Lord of Cumberland and me, for the marriage of his sonne to one of my daughters; and being now informed that he is in some danger, I do presume to be a sutor to your Highness, that I may have the wardship of his sonne, if it shall soe stand with youre Majesties pleasure; and therein I shall think myselfe most bounden (as I have every way good cause) to your Highness. And thus I beseech God to send unto your Majestie a most prosperous helthful raigne, to God's glory, and your hearts desire, &c.

"From Russell Place, this 3d of January, 1570."

In the 14th of her reign, he [u] was the fourth named among

[o] Camden's Annals. [p] Pat. 6 Elizabeth, p. 6.
[q] Ashmole's Ord. of the Garter, p. 302, 324, 325, 378.
[r] Camden's Annals. [s] Ibid.
[t] Records de Famil de Clifford, MS. vol. iii. p. 69.
[u] Camden's Annals.

the peers for the trial of that truly great, but unhappy peer, Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk.

In 24 Elizabeth, he was [x] one of the commissioners to treat with those ambassadors sent from France, to negotiate a marriage between the Duke of Anjou and Queen Elizabeth. He was also warden of the stannaries in Devon and Cornwall, chief justice in eyre of all the forests south of Trent, and lieutenant of Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall.

This great Earl (who was godfather to that ever famous navigator, Sir Francis Drake, who sailed round the world) founded a school at Wooburn in the county of Bedford; and by his will,[y] dated on April 7th, 1583, gave 20*l.* per ann. for the maintenance of two poor students of divinity in University college in Oxford, called the Earl of Bedford's scholars, to be nominated and appointed by his heirs for ever; and was a person of such great hospitality, that Queen Elizabeth was wont to say of him, that *he made all the beggars.* [z] He died at Bedford-house in the Strand, on July 28th, 1585, aged fifty-eight, and lies buried at Cheneys, where there is a noble monument erected to his memory, and of his Countess, Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John, and sister to Oliver, first Lord St. John of Bletshoe, with the inscription in Roman capitals gilt, inserted below [a]

His Lordship, after the death of the aforesaid Lady, married Bridget, daughter of John Lord Hussey, and widow of Sir Richard Morison, Knight, and of Henry Earl of Rutland, but had no issue by her, who departed this life January 12th, 1600, and lies buried

[x] Camden, in an. 24 Eliz. [y] Ex Regist. Windsor. qu 45.

[z] See a short sketch of his character, beautifully drawn by Lodge, in the Holbein Heads.

[a] Here lyes interred the noble and religious Lord, Francis Russel Earl of Bedford, Baron Russel, Knight of the Order of the Garter, Privy Counsellor to Q. Elizabeth, from her first entry to the crowne: Lord Governor of Barwick, and Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland, during the troubles in that kingdom; Warden of the Stanneries in Devon, and Cornwall, Chef Justis and Justis in Eyer of all the Q's Forrests by South Trent, and Liefte-nant of the counties of Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall: and the most virtuous Lady Margaret Countis of Bedford his wife, daughter of Sr John St John Knight, and sister to Oliver, first Lord St. John of Bletso, who had between them issue four sons and three daughters, whose names and matches with ther children they left, appeare about this tombe. The said Earle departed this life with much comfort, in assurance of a better, at his mansion place in the Strand, called Russel House, the 28th Day of July, in the fifty-eighth yeare of his age, and of our blessed Saviour 1585. And the said Countiss made the like godly end, at Woobourne in Bedfordshire, the . . . . . .

at Watford in Hertfordshire. By his first Countess he had four sons and three daughters.

First, Edward Lord Russell, the eldest son, married Jane Sibilla, daughter of Sir Richard Morison, died without issue *vitâ patris*, and lies buried at Cheneys, and his widow remarried to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton.

Second, John Lord Russell, baron of parliament, by writ in the life-time of his father, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Cook, of Giddy Hall in Essex, and widow of Sir Thomas Hobby, of Bisham in Berkshire, Knight. Which Lady was a very learned and accomplished woman, and wrote Greek, Latin, and French epitaphs for both her husband and several of her relations.[b] She died on July 23d, 1584, and is buried at Bisham, and left two daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried July 2d, 1600,[c] and is buried by her father; Anne, married to Henry Lord Herbert, son and heir apparent of Edward Earl of Worcester, lord privy seal. She died April 8th, 1639, and is buried at Ragland com. Monmouth. This Lord Russell also died (1584 and lies interred in Westminster Abbey) in the life time of his father, and had, besides the above two daughters, a son, Francis, who deceased in 1580, and is buried with his father.

Third, Sir Francis Russell, knighted for his services in Scotland, summoned to parliament as Baron Russell, 7 Edward VI. married Julian, daughter and coheir of Sir John Foster, Knight, lord warden of the middle Marches towards Scotland, was slain on an accidental fray on the borders there, on July 27th, 1585, and lies buried at Alnwick in Northumberland. He had one son,

EDWARD, THIRD EARL OF BEDFORD, who married Lucy,[d] daughter of John Lord Harrington, sister and coheir of John, the second Lord Harrington. She was a great patron of the wits of her day; particularly Donne, who wrote an elegy on her, and Danyel, who addressed an epistle to her.[e] Pennant says, "her vanity and extravagance met with no check under the reign of

[b] Ballard, p. 195. Park's R. and N. A. vol. ii. p. 52. See also Birch's Q. Eliz. vol. ii. p. 129, &c. And Strype's Ann. of the Reformation, vol. ii. p. 470.

[c] MS. St. George præd.

[d] A tomb was made by Nicholas Stone, statuary to King James I. for her father and mother, brother and sister, and erected at Exton in Rutland, for which he received of this Countess 1020*l*: a print of it is in Wright's History of that county, p. 57. See Walp. Anec. of Painting, vol. ii. p. 42.

[e] Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 312.

her quiet spouse.[f] He died without issue, on May 3d, 1627. She long survived him.

Fourth, Sir William Russell, youngest son, knighted for his services in Ireland, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Long, Esq. son and heir of Sir Richard Long, of Shengay in Cambridgeshire, Knight.

His first service, in Ireland, was in 1580, when he had the command of 150 horse,[g] raised by the clergy of England, for the reduction of the Queen's rebellious subjects in that kingdom, where he behaved so well, that the honour of knighthood was conferred on him. The year after, when Monsieur (Francis Duke of Alençon) brother to (Henry III.) the French King, was in England, with the Prince D'Aufine, and a royal combat and fight on foot was performed before Queen Elizabeth, wherein Monsieur, with the Prince D'Aufine, and others, were challengers,[h] the Lord Thomas Howard, and Sir William Russell, were the two first that were called out as defenders.

On December 8th, 1585, he[i] embarked with Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, then sent to the assistance of the States General, and landed two days after at Flushing. They were received with great joy by the States,[k] who nobly entertained them all the Christmas holidays, and made a very solemn publication, "of their desiring, accepting, and authorizing the said Robert Earl of Leicester to be their governor, general, and captain over all the United Provinces, and associate cities, &c. acknowledging, that the Queen of England had mercifully sent him and his forces to their assistance."

After taking several towns from the Spaniards, Sir William Russell distinguished himself in the fight at Zutphen, on September 22, 1586, where the Spanish horse were intirely defeated, though much superior in number, and their commanders taken prisoners. Stowe relates,[l] from a journal of those transactions, how Sir William Russell behaved. "He charged so terribly, that after he had broke his lance, he so plaid his part with his cuttle-axe, that the enemy reported him to be a devil, and not a man; for where he saw six or seven of the enemies together,

[f] Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 312.

[g] Hollinshed's Chronicles of Ireland, folio 172, and Cox's History of Ireland, p. 367.

[h] Honour Milit. and Civil, per W. Segar, Norroy, p. 196.

[i] Stow's Annals, p. 709, 710. [k] Ibid. p. 711.

[l] Ibid. p. 737.

thither would he, and so behave with his cuttle-axe, that he would separate their friendship." On October 5th following, he[m] commanded a party of 600 horse, sent to intercept a convoy of provisions the enemy designed to throw into Zutphen, which he prevented.

Queen Elizabeth, on February 1st, 1587, by her patent recites, [n] that by the death of the late Sir Philip Sidney, the town of Flushing is without a governor: she therefore confiding in the fidelity and sufficiency of Sir William Russell, Knight, makes choice of him to supply the place of governor, and captain of the said town, with the rammekins and forts thereto belonging, and of the garrison. He had also a precept to the high admiral of England, all vice-admirals, captains, &c. searchers of ports, &c. and to all other officers of the customs, &c. justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, &c. to suffer him with his horses, money, plate, armour, weapons, ammunition, &c. belonging to him and his private train, and to such of his train as shall hereafter repair to him, to pass unmolested, and to be aiding in furnishing him or them with shipping, vessels, and other carriages, necessary for their transportation, at reasonable prices.

On May 16th, 1594, he[o] was constituted lord deputy of Ireland; and in July following the University of Oxford, in convocation, in honour of having his education there, conferred on[p] him the degree of master of arts. He landed at the head of Hoath, on July 31st, 1594, and the next day went to Dublin, but refused to accept of the sword, [q] till the council had first given him in writing, under their hands, an account of the state and condition of the kingdom; which being complied with, he was sworn on Sunday, August 11th, with great solemnity.

On August 19th, he set out, by the advice of the council, to relieve Inniskilling, and after long marches over bogs, with great danger, passed the river on the 30th with difficulty, and some loss; [r] and then entered the castle of Inniskilling without opposition, the enemy flying on his approach.

He was afterwards very active in many expeditions against the rebels, and several of them being slain, [s] and some taken, were publicly executed. But that great rebel Tir Oen raising a rebellion in the North, the lord deputy, to strengthen his ability

[m] Stow's Annals, p. 737.
[n] Rymer's Fœd tom. xvi. p. 2, 3.
[o] Pat 36 Eliz. p. 5. [p] Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol i. p. 773.
[q] Cox's History of Ireland, p. 403. [r] Ibid. p 404. [s] Ibid. p 405.

in the management of the war, [t] besought the Queen to assist him with some able soldiers, and an experienced officer. Camden relates, [u] that he had a mind for Baskervill, before any other, though he did not go so far as to mention him; but clear contrary to his expectation, Sir John Norris was pitched upon.

He went over with 1300 veteran soldiers, who had served in Bretagne and the Low Countries, and with other supplies out of England, as Camden writes, who also gives an account that the rebels were able to muster 1000 horse, and 6280 foot in Ulster, and 2300 in Connaught, every man of them at Tir Oen's command. And among these were several experienced officers, trained in the exercise of war, ever since the lord deputy Perrot had appointed every Lord in Ulster to have such a number of men disciplined to serve against the Island Scots.

The lord deputy had no great friendship for Sir John Norris; and Sir Richard Cox observes, [x] that the clashings and janglings, between these two spirited men, did very much prejudice the Queen's affairs: but that the lord deputy acted prudently and disinterestedly, appears from Camden, Borlace, and other authorities. The former gives this account: [y] "Sir John Norris had orders to march against the rebels, to prevent the succours they expected out of Spain; for the Queen had given him the principal command (to prevent any reflection that might fall on the lord deputy) stiling him, *The General of the army in Ulster, in the absence of the lord deputy;* and granted him an absolute power to pardon what male-contents he should think fit. With what design this was done, I cannot divine; but most certainly it was the subject of general wonder, in regard that the very essence of government seems to consist in its being lodged in the hands of one, and nothing being either more monstrous or mischievous than a mixed or divided authority. However, the lord deputy acted in conjunction with him, and they advanced as far as Armagh, putting the rebels into such a consternation, that Tir Oen abandoned the fort of Blackwater, set fire on the adjacent villages, and the town of Dungannon, demolished a great part of his own house there, and looking on his affairs as quite desperate, began to look out for some fit place to abscond in; but the loyalists made a halt for want of provision, and after placing a garrison in Armagh, returned back. They afterwards fortified the

[t] Borlace's Reduction of Ireland, p. 175. [u] Hist. of Eng præd. p 587.
[x] History of Ireland, p 406. [y] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 588.

garrison of Montaghan, and when they got pretty near to Dundalk, the lord deputy, according to the instructions he had received, gave up the entire charge of the army to Norris, and after several compliments and expressions of civilities between them, returned to Dublin, and kept a strict eye on the affairs of Leinster, Connaught, and Munster;" and happily managed them, whilst no good effect came of the truce with Tir Oen (as Borlace[z] writes) which in the end so much redounded to Norris's discontentment, that Tir Oen by his dissembling had mocked him, that shortly after he died.

Camden gives this further account of that transaction: "Norris remained with a strong army in Ulster, and did nothing answerable to the great hopes conceived of him; perhaps out of an emulation against the lord deputy (which the courtiers endeavoured to foment by all the sly arts they were masters of); the one being as little able to brook an equal, as the other to endure a superior. Norris gave so much credit to the fine harangues of Tir Oen and his party, that he blamed the lord deputy for having dealt too rigidly with Tir Oen, when he refused to accept of any terms of an accommodation at his hands. The lord deputy was really persuaded that Tir Oen did nothing but make pretences of delay, till the succours which he expected arrived from Spain. Wherefore he refused all terms or overtures of a treaty, as so many tricks and artifices on his side, and as inconsistent with the Queen's honour, and his own reputation, since they were the proposals of a proclaimed rebel. Norris, on the other side, conceived such hopes of bringing him to handsome terms, as to admit of a conference with him, which ended in a truce."

It further appears, that Tir Oen concluded the truce only to gain time, as Camden observes, and that base people flocked in every day to the rebels, the English forces lying in the mean time unemployed, and at a great expence, and eating the Queen's faithful subjects out of house and home, because it was provided by the treaty, that they should not quarter in the enemy's country.

The lord deputy, in the mean time,[a] was in pursuit of another famous rebel, O'Maden, and laid siege to his castle of Clohon O'Maden, the garrison whereof, being summoned to surrender, made a rude answer: "That they would never deliver the fort, were there as many lord deputies as single persons before the

[z] Reduction of Ireland, p. 176. [a] Camden, ut antea.

place." But within a few days they stormed the castle, and put every man to the sword.

The lord deputy made several other successful expeditions against the rebels, and on September 18th, 1596, made very good and necessary [b] orders for the army; viz. first, that on their march they should not stay above one night in a place, and then, without exaction, give money or ticket for their diet: second, that there shall be but six women (and they soldiers wives) permitted to be laundresses to a company, and but one boy to two soldiers, and that neither women or boys be any charge to the country: third, no false musters, or any charge on the country for more men than really are: fourth, that they shall be content with such food as is reasonable, and with a breakfast and supper, without exacting *Capury encreason*, or *Capury ne hairk*: fifth, they shall not take the country garrisons without order or payment, nor depart from garrison without leave. And lastly, shall have their quarters assigned by the civil magistrate.

General Norris was not pleased with these strict orders, [c] and therefore refused to sign them; and when Tir Oen had broke the truce, and attempted Armagh, which he blocked up, Norris so far espoused his quarrel, [d] as to write to the council, that one good letter would have prevented the danger Armagh is in, covertly reprehending the deputy's severity. But the council sent him a smart answer, telling him, "Since he understood Tir Oen's humour best, they left it to him to relieve Armagh by force or treaty, as he thought fit."

The lord deputy, at his own request, [e] was recalled, and was succeeded by Thomas Lord Borough.

Sir William Russell, after some stay in England, returned to his government of Flushing. On King James's accession to the throne, on July 21st, 1603, at Hampton Court, in the Great Hall, the Queen present, he created several peers, [f] and among them this Sir William Russell, by the style and title of LORD RUSSELL, Baron Russell, of THORNHAUGH, in com. Northamp.

I find this character of his Lordship: [g] "He was daring in his person, close to his purpose, firm to his dependencies, of a deep and large soul, who looked on the chargeable war in Ireland as

[b] Cox's History, p. 409, 410. [c] Ibid. p. 410, 411.
[d] Cox's History, p. 411. [e] Ibid. p. 413, and Borlase, p. 177.
[f] Stow's Annals, p. 826, and Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 14.
[g] Loyd's State Worthies, p. 629.

an equal remedy against a worse in England; and advised the bestowing of church lands among the nobility of both persuasions in Ireland, as in England, who would then hold their religion, with their land, *in Capite*, and stick to the Queen, as the great support of both." He died on August 9th, 1613, and was interred at Thornhaugh, in the Isle of Ely, Northamptonshire, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Long, of Shengay, in com. Cantab. Esq. before mentioned. She died June 12th, 1611, and is buried at Watford in Hertfordshire,[h] leaving issue an only son Francis, the fourth Earl of this family.

Fifth, Lady Anne, eldest daughter of the before mentioned Francis, second Earl of Bedford, married Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, and died on February 9th, 1603.

Sixth, Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, married to William Bouchier, Earl of Bath, Lord Fitz Warren, died on March 24th, 1604, at Tavestock in Devon, and is buried there.

Seventh, Lady Margaret, youngest daughter,[i] born in the parish of St. Stephen, within the city of Exeter, and baptized in the said parish church, on July 9th, 1560, married on June 24th, 1577, to George Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland, and Knight of the Garter. She died on May 24th, 1616, at Browgham-castle, and is buried in the parish church of St. Lawrence of Appleby in Cumberland, where a monument is erected to her memory, by her daughter Anne, the famous Countess of Dorset and Montgomery. Pennant says, "she was happier in the filial affections of her daughter, than in the conjugal tenderness of her husband, who, taken up with military glory, and the pomp of tilts and tournaments, paid little attention to domestic duties. In her diary she complains of her sufferings even to poverty, and laments her ill usage in the most suppliant and pathetic manner."[k]

Francis, son of William Lord Russell of Thornhaugh, succeeded his cousin Edward, as FOURTH EARL OF BEDFORD, on May 3d, 1627, and in 1630, became the principal undertaker in that great and chargeable work of draining those fens, called the Great Level, and since Bedford Levels, which extend into the counties of Northampton, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Norfolk, and Lincoln.

[h] Chauncey's and Salmon's Hertfordshire.

[i] Izaack's Charitable Benefactors to County of Devon, p 46.

[k] See her character from her Daughter's MS Memoirs, in *Memoirs of James's Peers*, Appendix, LXXXII.

"The Earl of Clarendon gives this account of him: "That in the house of peers he was the great contriver and principal agent of those who were for asserting the liberty of the subject; but a wise man, and of too great and plentiful a fortune to wish a subversion of the government; and it quickly appeared, that he only intended to make himself and his friends great at court, not at all to lessen the court itself; and that Mr. Pym, though known to be inclined to the *Puritan Faction*, was not of those furious resolutions against the church as the other leading men were, and wholly devoted to the Earl of Bedford, who had nothing of that spirit."

The same noble author also relates, "That the Earl of Bedford had no desire, that there should be any alteration in the government of the church; and had always lived towards my Lord of Canterbury himself, with all respect and reverence, and frequently visited and dined with him; subscribed liberally to the repair of St. Paul's church, and seconded all pious undertakings; though it is true, he did not discountenance, notoriously, those of the clergy who were unconformable." And, that discoursing with the Earl, "He lamented the misery the kingdom was like to fall into by their own violence and want of temper, in the prosecution of their own happiness."

His desire to preserve the peace of the kingdom cannot better be expressed, than in the Earl of Clarendon's words, who attributes to his death one of the great causes of those divisions which rent the nation:

"The other accident (says the noble author) that fell out, during the time that the business of the Earl of Strafford was agitated, and by which he received much prejudice, was the death of the Earl of Bedford. This Lord was the greatest person of interest in all the popular party, being of the best estate, and best understanding, of the whole number; and therefore most like to govern the rest. He was, besides, of great civility, and of much more good nature, than any of the other. And therefore the King resolving to do his business with that party by him, resolved to make him lord high treasurer of England, in the place of the Bishop of London, who was as willing to lay down the office, as any body was to take it up. And to gratify him the more at his desire, intended to make Mr. Pym chancellor of the exchequer, as he had done Mr. Saint John his solicitor general (all which hath been touched before) as also that Mr. Hollis was to be secretary of state, the Lord Say master of the wards, and

the Lord Kimbolton to be lord privy seal after the death of his father, who then held that place. Others were to be placed about the Prince and to have offices when they fell."

"The Earl of Bedford secretly undertook to his Majesty, that the Earl of Strafford's life should be preserved; and to procure his revenue to be settled, as amply as any of his progenitors, the which he intended so really, that, to my knowledge, he had it in design to endeavour to obtain an act for the setting up the excise in England, as the only natural means to advance the King's profit. He fell sick within a week after the bill of attainder was sent up to the lords house, and died shortly after, much afflicted with the passion and fury which he perceived his party inclined to, insomuch as he declared to some of near trust to him, 'That he feared the rage and madness of this parliament, would bring more prejudice and mischief to the kingdom, than it had ever sustained by the long intermission of parliaments.' He was a wise man, and would have proposed and advised moderate courses; but was not incapable, for want of resolution, of being carried into violent ones, if his advice were not submitted to: and therefore many, who knew him well, thought his death not unseasonable, as well to his fame, as his fortune; and that it rescued him as well from some possible guilt, as from some visible misfortunes, which men of all conditions have since undergone."

This noble Earl died[1] of the small-pox on Sunday, May 9th, 1641, and was buried at Cheneys.

In the History of the Troubles and Trial of Archbishop Laud, wrote by himself, folio 178, is the following account of him:

"This Lord was one of the main plotters of Strafford's death; and I know where he with other Lords, before the parliament sat down, resolved to have his blood. But God would not let him live to take joy therein, but cut him off in the morning, whereas the bill for the Earl of Strafford's death was not signed till night."

How much mistaken the Archbishop was, appears by what I have before cited from the Earl of Clarendon, who positively affirms, he undertook to save the Earl of Strafford's life; and though he might die on the day the bill was signed, yet he was ill for above a week of the small-pox, which at length brought him to his end.

[1] Peck's Desiderata Curiosa vol. ii lib 14. p. 16.

He married Catherine, daughter and coheir of Giles Bridges,[m] third Lord Chandos,[n] and by her (who died on January 29th, 1653-4) had four sons, and as many daughters; viz. Catherine, the eldest married to Robert Greville, Lord Brooke; Anne, to George Digby, Earl of Bristol; Margaret, first to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, secondly, to Edward Montague, Earl of Manchester, and thirdly, to Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick and Holland; and Diana, to Francis, Lord Newport, ancestor to the late Earls of Bradford.

His sons were William, Francis, John, hereafter mentioned; and Edward, who, by his wife Penelope, daughter to Sir Moses Hill of Hillsborough castle in the kingdom of Ireland (ancestor to the present Earl of Hillsborough) and widow of Sir William Brook, Knight of the Bath, had five sons, and two daughters; and departing this life on September 21st, 1665, was succeeded by William his eldest son, who was standard bearer to King Charles II. and died unmarried, 1674, and was succeeded by Edward, his second brother, after *Earl of Orford*; the others being John, Francis, and James, all died without issue. The daughters of Edward Russell, fourth son of the Earl of Bedford, were Letitia, and Catherine, married to captain William Harbord, a younger son of Sir Charles Harbord. The eldest, Letitia, was first married to Thomas Cheek, of Pirgo in the county of Essex, Esq. (and by him had a daughter Anne, their heir, married to Sir Thomas Tipping, of Wheatfield in the county of Oxford, Bart. who dying on January 21st, 1727-8, left two daughters, his heirs; Letitia, married to Samuel Lord Sandys, and Catherine, to Thomas Lord Archer); her second husband was Robert Russell, fifth son of William first Duke of Bedford, by whom she had no issue, and died January 7th, 1722-3.

Edward, the second son of Edward Russell and Penelope Hill, before mentioned, was very much employed in carrying on the correspondence between the malecontents in England and the Prince of Orange in Holland, with whom he came over in 1688;

[m] The original deed of settlement in contemplation of this marriage is in the British Museum, and shews how small the settlements even of great and rich families were in those days.

[n] This Lord Chandos died 1594. By this marriage the future Dukes of Bedford became representatives of the *more antient* Barony of Chandos, which fell into abeyance in the reign of Henry VI. There is a fine portrait of this Lord Chandos at Woburne; and another at Lord Harcourt's at Nuncham. At Woburne is also a portrait of his daughter, Lady Bedford.

and upon the advancement of his Highness to the throne, was made one of his privy-council. "He had been bred at sea," says Burnet," and was bedchamber man to the King, when Duke of York; but upon the Lord Russel's death, he retired from the court. He was a man of much honour, and great courage. He had good principles, and was firm to them."[o]

In 1691, he first became admiral of the blue squadron, and then was advanced to the command of the whole navy, and made treasurer of the same, on April 4th, 1689,[p] and on May 19th, 1692, gave a total overthrow to the French fleet, under the command of Monsieur de Tourville, at La Hogue, forcing them to fly; and in the pursuit (besides six considerable ships burnt by vice-admiral De la Val, near Cape de Wick) destroyed thirteen of their men of war, and several of their transports, whereof six were three deck ships, and the rest carried from sixty to seventy guns. For that action, he was made first commissioner of the admiralty; and on November 11th following,[q] the commons in parliament came to a resolution, "that the thanks of their house be given to admiral Russell, for his great courage and conduct, in the victory obtained at sea the last summer." Moreover, on December 20th following, they came[r] to another resolution, "that admiral Russell, in his command of the fleet, during the last summer's expedition, had behaved himself with fidelity, courage, and conduct." And resolved, "that the said resolution be communicated to the lords at a conference." On March 23d, 1692-3, he was constituted treasurer of his majesty's chamber.

In 1694, he sailed with the fleet for the Mediterranean, where he prevented the design of the French against Barcelona; and in March 1695-6, by his diligence, also prevented the designed invasion in favour of King James, who lay with a French army, ready to embark, near Diepe; for steering over to the coasts of France with the English fleet under his command, he disappointed that unfortunate Monarch's setting sail for England. For these and other his services, he was, on May 7th, 1697, created *Baron of Shingay*, in the county of Cambridge, *Viscount Barfleur*, in the Duchy of Normandy, and EARL OF ORFORD, in the county of Suffolk, with remainder of Baron of Shingay to the issue male of Letitia, his eldest sister.

[o] Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p. 763. [p] Pat. 1 William and Mary.
[q] Votes of the House of Commons, 1692, No. 9.
[r] Ibid. No 36.

He was also by King William made vice admiral of England, and twice one of the lords justices whilst his Majesty went to Holland. By Queen Anne he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland, and made one of her privy-council, and first lord commissioner of the admiralty, on November 8th, 1709. Also upon her decease, was nominated by George I. to be one of the lords justices till he arrived from Hanover; after which, he was appointed one of the privy-council, and again made first commissioner of the admiralty.

He married the Lady Margaret, third and youngest daughter to William, the first Duke of Bedford, his father's brother; but having no issue, and dying on November 26th, 1727, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, left his house in Covent Garden, London, to Thomas Archer, Lord Archer; and his fine seat at Chippenham, in the county of Cambridge, to his niece, Anne, widow of Sir Thomas Tipping aforesaid.

I now return to William, Francis, and John, the three eldest sons of Francis, FOURTH EARL OF BEDFORD, by Catherine Bridges, his wife before mentioned; whereof Francis[s] died a month before his father, in France; having no issue by his wife Catherine, daughter of William Lord Grey of Wark, widow of Sir Edward Moseley, Bart. and of the Lord North and Gray; and John, the youngest, was a colonel in the civil wars for Charles I. and in 1660, after the restoration of Charles II. was made colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards, which he kept till November 1681, when he died unmarried.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, FIFTH EARL AND FIRST DUKE OF BEDFORD, was made Knight of the Bath[t] at the coronation of Charles I. and in 1637, married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, by his too celebrated Countess, Frances Howard, the divorced wife of Essex. "Francis Earl of Bedford," says Pennant, "was so averse to the alliance, that he gave his son leave to choose a wife out of any family but that. Opposition usually stimulates desire: the young couple's affections were only increased. At length the King interposed, and sending the Duke of Lenox to urge the Earl to consent, the match was brought about. Somerset, now reduced to poverty, acted a

[s] Peck's Desiderata Curiosa præd.

[t] Catalogue of Knights, MS. and Anstis's Observations on the Order of the Bath, p. 77.

generous part, selling his house at Chiswick, plate, jewels, and furniture, to raise a fortune for his daughter of 12,000*l.* which the Earl of Bedford demanded; saying, that since her affections were settled, he chose rather to undo himself than make her unhappy.[u] She proved worthy of the alliance she made. It is said, that she was ignorant of her mother's dishonour, till she read it in a pamphlet she found accidentally left in a window. It is added, that she was so struck with this detection of her parent's guilt, that she fell down in a fit, and was found senseless with the book open before her."[x] He was a member of that fatal parliament which met at Westminster on November 3d, 1640,[y] and the house of commons on their first meeting, taking into consideration the state of the nation, it was moved that both houses might jointly address the King for a fast; and a message being sent to the lords, they appointed twelve of their house for a conference with the commons. Whereupon the Lord Russell[z] was one of the twenty-four of the principal commoners, who were to consider of motives to be presented to the lords thereupon, and to manage the conference. Also, on April 24th, 1641, he was[a] sent by the commons to the lords, to desire a conference by a committee of both houses, on a petition of the citizens of London, setting forth their grievances.

His Lordship, on May 9th following, succeeded his father in his honour and estate; at which time all things were tending to an open rupture between the king and his parliament. His Lordship, who had then one of the best estates in the kingdom, accepted the command of general of the horse in the parliament's service, which was conferred on[b] him July 14th, 1642: but that he had no ill design in it, may be collected from what the Earl of Clarendon has observed,[c] who says, the party were prepossessed with an opinion, that on the first appearance of their army, the King would be constrained to return to his parliament. And this Earl of Bedford afterwards shewed his good judgment in detesting the passions and wickednesses of those men, who were for destroying and subverting the antient constitution of this kingdom.

The Marquis of Hertford, being sent by the King into the West to raise forces, in order to relieve Portsmouth, the Earl of

[u] Brit Biography, V 3534 [x] Pennant's Journey to London, p 358.
[y] Rushworth's Collections, vol. iv. p. 29, 30.
[z] Ibid p. 223, 224. [a] Ibid. p. 756.
[b] History of the Rebellion, fol. vol. ii p. 14 [c] Ibid p 5, 15, 16.

Bedford had the command of 7,000 foot, and eight full troops of horse,[d] to prevent his making head in those parts; and marched with such expedition, that he obliged the Marquis to relinquish Somersetshire, where (as Lord Clarendon observes) his power and interest were believed unquestionable, and so prevented that nobleman from raising an army for his Majesty in the West. After which he joined the Earl of Essex, and in the battle of Edgehill, fought on October 23d, 1642, commanded the reserve of horse, which saved the whole army, when the horse of both wings had been defeated; and after doing great execution on the King's infantry, brought off their own foot; this reserve being the only forces that stood their ground in good order.

In 1643, the Earls of Bedford,[e] Holland, and Clare, concurred with the Earl of Essex, who was weary of the war, and influenced the house of lords so, that they desired a conference with the commons (on August 5th, 1643) and declared to them, that they were resolved to send propositions to the King, and they hoped they would concur in them; but such tumults were raised to terrify the lords, that they left the town; the commons refusing to agree to their propositions.

The Earl of Bedford, and the Earl of Holland, after this disappointment, resolved to go to the King at Oxford;[f] but their purpose being discovered, or suspected, they with some difficulty got into his Majesty's garrison at Wallingford, from whence the governor gave advertisement of their arrival to the council at Oxford. The King was then at the siege of Gloucester, and the council had debated whether they should be admitted to come to Oxford, or return from whence they came; but no determination was thereon, till the King came purposely from the siege for one day.

The Earl of Bedford[g] was much mortified with the time he had been forced to spend at Wallingford, and with the disputation he heard had been held concerning him. The Earl had friends enough to provide for his accommodation in convenient lodgings at Oxford, but he chose to take up his abode in Magdalen College, of which house he had been a member.

After some days stay, he offered his service to the King in

[d] Clarendon, Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. ii. p. 34, 35, 37.
[e] Ibid. p. 245, 247. and Whitlock's Memorials, p 58, 67, 75.
[f] Clarendon, p. 250, 251.
[g] History of the Rebellion, vol. ii. p 257.

his army before Gloucester, and his Majesty accepting it, he waited on him there at the siege, and throughout his march: and, further, as the Earl of Clarendon writes, "charged in the King's regiment of horse at the (first) battle of Newbury (September 20th, 1643) very bravely, and behaved himself throughout very well." He asked the King's pardon, when he first kissed his hand, and wisely took it out under the great seal of England.

On his return to Oxford,[h] the King on all occasions spoke very graciously to him; but he was not well looked upon by many of his court; so that the Earl of Holland going first, the Earl of Bedford and the Earl of Clare followed (who had also gone to the King's quarters) and came to[i] the Earl of Essex at St. Alban's, on Christmas day, 1643. Soon after, by order of parliament, the Earl of Bedford was taken into custody of the black rod, and his estate was sequestered, as was also the Earl of Clare's, till the parliament, elevated with their successes against the King in 1644, in a kind temper (as Whitlock[k] writes) ordered their sequestrations to be taken off: but the Earl of Bedford[l] never after sat in the house of peers, or concurred in any of their councils during the usurpation.

When the house of peers met, on April 25th, 1660,[m] they ordered the Earl of Manchester, their speaker, to write to the Earl of Bedford to take his place in their house; which he accordingly did, believing they designed to restore the King. On Friday, April 27th, 1660, the lords ordered a conference with the house of commons, "to consider of some way and means to make up the breaches and distractions of this kingdom;" and the Earl of Bedford was one of the lords appointed to manage the conference. He heartily concurred in all the measures for the restoration of the King; and, on May 15th, was one of those peers appointed "to view and consider of what ordinances had been made since the lords and parliament were voted useless, which now pass as acts of parliament; and to draw up and prepare an act to present to the house, to repeal what they think fit, and the Lord Chief Baron Wild, and Serjeant Mallet, to assist them."

After the happy restoration of King Charles II. the Earl of Bedford was so far in his favour, that at the solemnity of his coro-

[h] History of the Rebellion, vol. ii. p 279. [i] Whitlock, p. 75.
[k] Ibid p. 90. [l] Clarendon, p 283.
[m] Journal Dom. Procer. an. 1660.

nation, on April 23d, 1661, he had the honour to carry St. Edward's scepter; and, on May 29th, 1672, was elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter.

On the exaltation of the Prince and Princess of Orange to the throne, he was sworn one of the privy-council; and at their coronation, carried the Queen's scepter with the dove. They constituted his Lordship, on May 10th 1689, Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Bedford and Cambridge; and, on March 1st, 1691, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Middlesex, and the liberties of Westminster. He sought for no other honours or employments; but their Majesties, on May 11th, 1694, created him Marquis of Tavestock, and DUKE OF BEDFORD, and for bestowing those honours, it is set forth: [n]

"That this was not the least, that he was father to the LORD RUSSELL, the ornament of his age, whose great merit it was not enough to transmit by history to posterity; but they were willing to record them in their royal patent, to remain in the family, as a monument consecrated to his consummate virtue; whose name could never be forgot, so long as men preserved any esteem for sanctity of manners, greatness of mind, and a love to their country, constant even to death. Therefore to solace his excellent father for so great a loss, to celebrate the memory of so noble a son, and to excite his worthy grandson, the heir of such mighty hopes, more cheerfully to emulate and follow the example of his illustrious father, they intailed this high dignity upon the Earl and his posterity."

This Duke, in the year 1695, having settled all things in reference to his grandson's marrying Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of John Howland, of Stretham, Esq. who was one of the greatest fortunes of that time, it was thought convenient, for the honour of this alliance, to make him BARON HOWLAND, of Stretham in Surry, on June 13th the same year. His Grace departed this life in the eighty-seventh year of his age, on September 7th, 1700, and was buried with his ancestors at Cheneys, [o] where a most noble monument is erected for him and his Countess, before mentioned (who died on May 10th, 1684, aged sixty-four) their two figures being exhibited under a canopy, supported by

[n] Pat 6 William and Mary

[o] His funeral sermon was preached by Samuel Freeman, D. D. and published the same year, extracts of which may be seen at folio 723. of *Memorials and Characters, together with the Lives of divers eminent and worthy Persons*, published in 1741.

two pillars of the Corinthian order. Their children that lived to maturity, were as follow:

irst, Francis, Lord Russell, who died A. D. 1679 (unmarried, aged forty-one); second, William, Lord Russell; third, Lord dward; fourth, Lord Robert; fifth, Lord James; sixth, George; seventh, Lady Anne; eighth, Lady Diana; ninth, Lady Margaret; whereof Lady Anne died unmarried.

Lady Diana, born on April 9th, 1652, was first married, in August, 1667, to Sir Grevil Verney, of Compton Verney in com. Warwick, Knight of the Bath; and, secondly, to William Lord Allington, of Horseheath in the county of Cambridge; and Lady Margaret, born on August 31st, 1656, was the wife of Edward Russell Earl of Orford, before mentioned.

I shall distinctly treat of the Lord William.

Lord Edward, third son, married, 1688, Frances, widow of .... Lloyd, Esq. and died without issue, on June 30th, 1714, in the seventy-second year of his age. He was chosen seven times one of the [p] Knights for the county of Bedford, viz. from the first parliament called by King William and Queen Mary, to that convened in 1702, inclusive; and, on November 22d, 1700, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Middlesex, during the minority of Wriothesley Duke of Bedford.

Lord Robert, fourth son, was constituted clerk of the pipe on August 31st, [q] 1689, and having married Letitia, widow of Thomas Cheek, of Pirgo in the county of Essex aforesaid, Esq. died without issue; and his Lady deceased on January 8th, 1722.

Lord James, fifth son, had a learned education in Magdalen College in Oxford, [r] and took the degree of M. A. on February 4th, 1666-7. He was seated at Maidwell, in the county of Northampton, and died on June 22d, 1712, leaving an only daughter, the wife of Thomas Scawen, of Carshalton in Surry, Esq. knight of the shire for Surry. His Lady, surviving him, married to her second husband Sir Henry Houghton, of Houghton Tower in Lancashire, Bart. and died at Reading, on her return from Bath, on September 1st, 1736.

George, youngest son, was also of Magdalen College, and took the degree [s] of M. A. on February 4th, 1666-7, with his

[p] Willis's Not. Parliament, vol. i. p. 9. [q] Pat. 1 William and Mary.
[r] Wood's Fasti Oxon. [s] Wood's Fasti Oxon. præd.

brother, the Lord James. He married Mary, daughter and heir of Mr. Pendleton, merchant of London; and died in the year 1692, leaving issue a son William, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM Lord Russell, second son, before mentioned, was elected to sit in parliament for the county of Bedford, in 1678 9, and that parliament being dissolved by the King's special order, to the general surprise of the council, who were consulted upon it, of which this Lord Russell [t] was one, and another called to assemble in October, 1679, [u] he was elected one of the knights of the shire for the county of Southampton, [x] as also for Bedfordshire. But that parliament did not sit for the dispatch of business till October 21st, 1680, being prorogued by several royal proclamations; and the Lord Russell, [y] with the Lord Cavendish, and Sir Henry Capel, on January 31st, 1679-80, prayed the King to give him leave to withdraw from the council board, to which, as it was published, on February 2d, in the Gazette, No. 1482, "His Majesty was pleased to answer with all his heart." In the parliament called to meet at Oxford, on March 21st, 1680-1, [z] he was again chosen for the county of Bedford, and spoke with great vehemency for the bill of exclusion. "He was (says Bishop [a] Burnet) a man of great candor, and of a general reputation, universally beloved and trusted; of a generous and obliging temper. He had given such proofs of an undaunted courage, and of an unshaken firmness, that I never knew any man have so entire a credit in the nation as he had. He quickly got out of some of the disorders into which the court had drawn him: and ever after that, his life was unblemished in all respects. He had, from his first education, an inclination to favour the Non-conformists; and wished the laws could have been made to them, or they more pliant to the law. He was a slow man, and of little discourse: but he had a true judgment, when he considered things at his own leisure. His understanding was not defective; but his virtues were so eminent, that they would more than balance real defects, if any had been found in the other."

Sir Robert Atkins, in his defence printed in 1689, says of his Lordship (p. 7,) "And though I had a very small and short acquaintance with him, yet no man, that has known any thing of

[t] Temple's Memoirs, part iii. p 64.
[u] Willis's Not. Parl. MS. in com Southamp. [x] Ibid vol. i. p. 9.
[y] Temple's Memoirs, p 95. [z] Not Parl. præf.
[a] Hist. of his own Times, vol. i. p. 288.

the public affairs, or of our late transactions, could be a meer stranger to his great worth. He had as great a name, for a true honest English Gentleman, and for good temper, prudence, and moderation, as ever I knew any man have; and was generally beloved by all that love our religion and country."

His going publicly to Westminster hall,[b] and there, on June 16th, 1680, at the King's Bench, presenting the Duke of York as a recusant; and the eagerness he shewed for the bill of exclusion of his royal highness, which he carried up to the house of lords, on November 15th, 1680, at the head of more than two hundred of the house of commons, gave the friends of the government no favourable idea of his principles. Sir William Temple writes,[c] that his setting himself at the head of these affairs, had a great influence on the house, "being a person in general repute of an honest worthy gentleman, without tricks or private ambition, who was known to venture as great a stake as any subject of England." He was accused of being concerned in the Rye-house plot; and though he knew of a messenger being sent for him, before he was apprehended, and might have gone away, he suspected that would give the court too great an advantage, and look like confessing of guilt.

He was brought on his trial at the Old Bailey, on July 13th, 1683. Unfortunately for his Lordship, the witnesses swore that he had been more than once[d] in company with traitors, when treasonable purposes were the principal topic of conversation; it being a maxim in law, that any person present, though he says nothing, is presumed to give his consent; and it is misprision of treason, if he do not discover their designs the first time. He spoke little to the fact; for being advised not to tell the whole truth, he said he could not speak against that he knew to be true, though in some particulars it had been carried beyond the truth; and so he left it wholly to the jury, who brought in their verdict against him for high-treason, upon which he received sentence of death. "He then," says Burnet, "composed himself to die with great seriousness. He said he was sure the day of his trial was more uneasy to him, than that of his execution would be. The last week of his life he was shut up all the morning, as he him-

[b] Memoirs, p. 120, and Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. p. 544.

[c] Memoirs, p. 112.

[d] Lord Russel and Burnet protest it was only once, at one Shephard's, a wine merchant, and that, though the discourse might be in his presence, he did not hear it. See Burnet's O. T. vol i. p. 537, 540.

self desired. And about noon I came to him, and staid with him till night. All the while he expressed a very Christian temper, without sharpness or resentment, vanity, or affectation. His whole behaviour looked like a triumph over death." He said he felt none of those transports that some good people felt; but he had a full calm on his mind; no palpitation at heart, nor trembling at the thoughts of death."[e] For further information, as to this ill-fated nobleman, we refer our readers to his Lordship's trial, and the narrative of Lord Grey of Werk, one of the conspirators; as well as to the History of Burnet, who had a personal knowledge of many parts of this tragedy.

He had such magnanimity afterwards, when the Lord Cavendish offered to change cloaths with him in the prison, and remain there whilst he made his escape, that he would not suffer him to expose himself to so much danger. In the paper he left with the Sheriffs, on July 21st, 1683, the day of his execution, he first[f] made a profession of his religion, and of his sincerity in it: that he was of the church of England; but wished all would unite together against the common enemy: that churchmen would be less severe, and Dissenters less scrupulous. He owned he had a great zeal against Popery, which he looked on as an idolatrous and bloody religion; but that though he was at all times ready to venture his life for his religion or his country, yet that would never have carried him to a black or wicked design. He said, he never had any design against the King's life, or the life of any man whatsoever; so he never was in any contrivance of altering the government. He prayed heartily for the King, that in his person and government he might be happy, both in this world and in the next. He protested, that in the prosecution of the Popish plot, he had gone on in the sincerity of his heart; and that he never knew of any practice with the witnesses. He owned he had been earnest in the matter of the exclusion, as the best way, in his opinion, to secure both the King's life, and the Protestant religion; and to that he imputed his present sufferings. But he forgave all concerned in them, and charged his friends to think of no revenges. As to the sentence of death passed on him, he thought it a very hard one, nothing being sworn against him but some discourses about making some stirs, which was not levying war against the King by the statute of Edward III. and not the consulting and discoursing about it, which was all that was

[e] Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p 556, 557. [f] Memoirs, p. 561.

witnessed against him, and which at most could be but misprision of treason; so that he said he died innocent of the crime he stood condemned for. He wished the rage of hot men, and the partialities of juries, might be stopped with his blood, which he should offer up with so much the more joy, if he thought he should be the last that were to suffer in such a way. Killing by forms of law, he said, was the worst sort of murder. What the heats, wickednesses, passions, and vanities of other men have occasioned, he ought not to be answerable for, nor could he repress them, though he now suffered for them. He averred, that what he said, of not hearing Colonel Rumsey deliver his message from my Lord Shaftsbury, was true, for he always detested lying, though never so much to his advantage. He concluded with some very devout ejaculations; and after he delivered the said paper, he prayed by himself; and Dr. Tillotson (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) who assisted him in his last moments, likewise prayed for him. When he had undressed himself, he laid his head upon the block, without the least change of countenance; and it was cut off at two strokes, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, on July 21st, 1683. At the revolution, an act was passed, on March 16th, 1688-9, for annulling and making void the attainder of William Russell, Esq. commonly called Lord Russell.

On that revolution, Henry Lord Delamere published "The late Lord Russell's Case, with Observations upon it." And therein confidently affirms, his Lordship could not be guilty of the indictment he was tried on; grounded on matter of law, and the inconsistencies and contradictions in the evidence against his Lordship. Also Sir Robert Atkyns, one of the judges of the court of Common Pleas, published "A Defence of the late Lord Russell's Innocency." Printed 1694.

Mr. Pennant says he was "the sad victim to his virtuous design of preserving our liberties and constitution from the attempts of as abandoned a set of men as ever governed these kingdoms. True patriotism, not ambition, nor interest, directed his intentions. Posterity must applaud his unavailing engagements, with due censure of the machiavelian necessity of taking off so dangerous an opposer of the machinations of his enemies. The law of politics gives sanction to the removal of every obstacle to the designs of statesmen. At the same time, he never should lessen our admiration and pity of the generous characters who fell sacrifices to their hopes of delivering purified to their descendants, the corrupted government of their own days. To attempt to clear

Lord Russel from the share in so glorious a design, would be to deprive him of the most brilliant part of his character. His integrity and ingenuity would not suffer even himself to deny that part of the charge. Let that remain unimpeached, since he continues so perfectly acquitted of the most distant idea of making assassination the means; or of intriguing with a foreign monarch, the most repugnant to our religion and freedom, to bring about so desired an end."[s]

His Lordship married the Lady Rachel, second daughter, and at length heir to Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, lord high treasurer of England, the widow of Francis Lord Vaughan, eldest son of Richard Earl of Carbery. She died on September 29th, 1723, aged eighty-seven. This Lady's letters exhibit her piety, virtue, and conjugal affection, and have immortalized her memory. By her he left issue one son, named Wriothesley, born on November 1st, 1680, who succeeded his grandfather in his honours and estate; and two daughters, Lady Rachel, the eldest, born in January, 1664, married to William Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire, and died December 28th, 1725; and the Lady Catherine, born on August 23d, 1676, to John Manners, Marquis of Granby, son and heir of John Duke of Rutland, and died October 31st, 1711, in childbed.

WRIOTHESLEY, SECOND DUKE OF BEDFORD, married, on May 23d, 1695, Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of John Howland, of Stretham in the county of Surry, aforesaid, Esq. Which John Howland was the last surviving son of Jeffery Howland, of Stretham, Esq. and died on September 2d, 1686, leaving his said daughter Elizabeth, then an infant; and being heir to a very great fortune, his Grace was created Baron Howland of Stretham, on June 13th, 1695, and on September 7th, anno 1700, succeeding his grandfather, became *Duke of Bedford*, &c. As soon as he came of age, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Bedford and Cambridge, on June 27th, 1702, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Middlesex, and one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bedchamber. On the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, he was made lord high constable of England, at the coronation, on April 23d, 1702; and was sworn one of the privy-council. He was elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on March 13th, 1702-3, at which time he was Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Bedford,

[s] Journey to London, p. 361.

Cambridge, and Middlesex, and Custos Rotulorum of Middlesex, and liberty of Westminster. He died of the small-pox, on May 26th, 1711, in the thirty-first year of his age, leaving issue by his Duchess (who died at Stretham, on July 29th, 1724) three sons and two daughters, of which [h] Lord William and Lady Jane died infants; the Lady Rachel, the eldest, was married to Scroop Egerton, Duke of Bridgewater, and afterwards to Sir Richard Lyttelton, Knight of the Bath, brother to George Lord Lyttelton, and died May 22d, 1777; and the Lady Elizabeth, in 1726, to William Capel, Earl of Essex.

His eldest surviving son WRIOTHESLEY, THIRD DUKE OF BEDFORD, born in the year 1708, was married, on April 22d, 1725, to the Lady Anne Egerton, only daughter of Scroop Duke of Bridgewater, by the Lady Elizabeth Churchill, his first wife, third daughter and coheir to John Duke of Marlborough, by whom he had no issue. And labouring under an ill state of health, his physicians advised his going over to Lisbon; but in his passage, his Grace was so ill, that he was obliged to be put on shore at the Groyne in Spain, where he departed this life, on October 23d, 1732; and his body being brought to England, was interred at Cheneys, in the burial-place of his ancestors. His Duchess after married William Earl of Jersey, and died June 15th, 1762.

Whereupon his titles and estate devolved on his brother, the Lord John Russell, THE FOURTH DUKE, and EIGHTH EARL OF BEDFORD. His Grace was born on September 30th, 1710, and married on October 11th, 1731, the Lady Diana Spencer, youngest daughter of Charles Earl of Sunderland, by Lady Anne, daughter to John Duke of Marlborough, by whom he had issue a son, Francis Marquis of Tavistock, who died on the day he was born, viz, on November 6th, 1732. Her Grace departed this life on September 27th, 1735: and in April, 1737, his Grace married, secondly, Gertrude, eldest daughter of John Earl Gower, by his first wife, the Lady Evelyn Pierrepont, daughter of Evelyn Duke of Kingston, by whom he had issue Francis Marquis of Tavistock, who was born on September 26th, 1739, and at the general election, in 1761, returned one of the knights to parliament for the county of Bedford; and was colonel of the militia of that county. His Lordship, on June 7th, 1764, married Lady Elizabeth,

[h] Lady Russell's Letters published 1773, and Peerage of England, published 1709.

daughter of William Anne Keppel, Earl of Albemarle, by whom he had issue three sons; first, Francis, late Duke of Bedford; second, John, born July 6th, 1766, now Duke of Bedford; and a posthumous son, William, born August 20th, 1767, married, July 11th, 1789, Charlotte Anne, daughter of the late Earl of Jersey; by whom he has issue, first, Gertrude Frances, born November 25th, 1791; second, Francis, born March 7th, 1793; third, George, born April 7th, 1795; fourth, John, born July 11th, 1796. His Lordship represented Surry in parliament till the dissolution in 1807, when he was returned for Tavistock. This excellent young nobleman unfortunately fractured his skull by a fall from his horse (when hunting) of which he died, universally lamented, on March 22d, 1767, and was buried at Cheneys, to the inexpressible grief of his noble parents, and of his amiable consort, who, inconsolable for her loss, languished under a consumption (the effect of her sorrow) till November 2d, 1768,[l] when she died at Lisbon, aged twenty-eight; and her corpse being brought to England, was interred with her husband's. His Grace had also another son, born in June, 1745, who died an infant; and a daughter, Lady Caroline, who was born in January, 1742-3; was one of the ten unmarried ladies (daughters of Dukes and Earls) who supported the train of Queen Charlotte, at her nuptials, on September 8th, 1761, and wedded, on August 23d, 1762, to George Duke of Marlborough.

His Grace was constituted first lord commissioner of the admiralty,[k] in December, 1744; and on the 27th of the same month was sworn at St. James's, one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. On May 28th, 1745, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Bedfordshire; and at the rebellion breaking out, he raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service. On February 12th, 1745, he was constituted warden and keeper of New Forest, in the county of Southampton, but afterwards resigned; and on February 13th, 1747-8, his Majesty was pleased to appoint his Grace one of his principal secretaries of state;[l] but he soon resigned the seals in disgust.[m] In October, 1748, he was chosen one of the governors of the Charter House. On June 22d, 1749[n] his Grace was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter;

[l] Coffin Plate. [k] See Coxe's Memoirs of Lord Walpole, p 276.
[l] Ibid. p 376. [m] Ibid. p 382.
[n] Pote's Hist. and Antiq. of Windsor, p 430, 431

and installed at Windsor, on July 12th, 1750. On April 13th, 1751, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Devonshire, and of the city and county of Exeter; and in June following, resigned the seals of office as one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state. His Grace was one of the lords justices during his Majesty's absence in his German dominions, in the years 1745, 1748, and 1750. On February 28th, 1755, his Grace was appointed major general, and on February 1st, 1759, lieutenant general, of his Majesty's forces. On December 15th, 1756, he was declared lieutenant general and governor general of Ireland: and his Grace being in that kingdom, when the famous M. Thurot, on February 21st, 1760, landed with a body of French troops at Carrickfergus, took such measures to frustrate the attempts of that daring adventurer, that in a few days he was obliged to put to sea, and meeting with captain John Elliott, commander of his Majesty's ship Æolus, and captains Clements and Logie, of the Pallas and Brilliant, was defeated and slain, and the three ships under his command taken, on the 28th of that month. In June, 1761, his Grace was nominated vice admiral of Devonshire; and acted as lord high constable of England, at his Majesty's coronation, on September 22d that year. His Grace was appointed to be keeper of the privy-seal November 25th, 1761. On September 4th, 1762, was nominated minister plenipotentiary to the court of France (the custody of the privy-seal being committed to deputies, during his absence) and on November 3d ensuing, signed, at Fontainbleau, the preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain. On the 3d of next month, he signed the ratification of the said preliminaries; and on February 10th, 1763, subscribed the ratification of a definitive peace between the belligerent powers, Great Britain, France, Spain and Portugal; which ratifications he exchanged with the ministers of those powers, on March 10th ensuing. Upon his arrival in London, on June 12th, he immediately waited on the King, and was most graciously received; and having in April resigned the privy seal, was declared president of the council, on November 2d that year; his Grace was also colonel of the first regiment of the Devonshire militia; high steward of the corporation of Huntingdon; recorder of Bedford; an elder brother of the Trinity House; and president of the Foundling Hospital. His Grace departed this life at his house in Bloomsbury-square, London, on January 15th, 1771, and was interred at Cheneys among his ancestors.

"His name," says Andrew Stuart in his *Letters to Lord*

Mansfield, " must ever be held in high veneration, while there remains in this country, any attachment to real goodness, and to an honourable, manly, generous, and exalted character. No man held in greater detestation than he did, every thing unfair; and if with all the information, which he had so good opportunities of receiving at Paris, he had found reason to believe, that there was any thing reprehensible in my conduct, the first and most severe attack upon me would have come from that quarter. There was no disguise nor deceit in the character of this nobleman: you must likewise have observed, that though distinguished by his abilities, and talents, he possessed the firmness and integrity of his mind, untainted by that duplicity and timidity, which so often attend and degrade eminent abilities; pursuing candidly and ardently, what appeared to him right and honourable, he was equally careless of vain applause, and of unjust or factious clamour. I must be excused for indulging my admiration of a character so seldom to be met with; and for paying this just tribute to the ashes of one, whose death I shall ever sincerely lament, as a national loss, as well as a real misfortune to all who had the honour and happiness of his particular acquaintance."

He was succeeded in his titles and estates by his grandson,

FRANCIS, the FIFTH DUKE OF BEDFORD. He died March 2d, 1802, at Woburne, aged thirty-one, unmarried, of a mortification in his bowels.

Mr. Fox on moving for a new writ for Tavistock, in room of his brother John, who succeeded to the Dukedom, pronounced the following eloquent eulogium on him.

Mr. Fox said, the motion he was about to make, led him to the contemplation of an unfortunate event, the death of the late Duke of Bedford, which was not only a private but a public loss; he hoped, therefore, he should be excused in saying a few words upon the subject, previous to making his intended motion. He was perfectly aware that was not the place, nor was it the time to enter at large into such a subject, but he felt the loss to be so important, that he could not avoid saying a few words with respect to it. The noble person to whom he alluded, and whose death was, he believed, as generally lamented as that of any subject ever had been in this country, had something so peculiar and so marked in his character, as to render him a person of the greatest importance. He was unfortunately snatched away at a period of life when he was still young enough to enjoy life, and still active enough to labour for the public good: at a period too,

when from his previous conduct, the most vigilant and benevolent exertions for the public benefit, were to be expected as the result of his future life. It not unfrequently happened, that the fairest hopes derived from the dawn of life, were disappointed in maturity; but with respect to the noble person alluded to, the hopes which had been afforded in the early period of his life, were confirmed in maturity, in which his character became firmly and decidedly fixed. That noble person came into the possession of high rank and immense wealth at a time of life when he was surrounded by the greatest danger, by those dangers to which persons in his situation were peculiarly exposed, from the seductions of temptation and the influence of flattery: but though thus situated, in the midst of prosperity, his character, his mind, acquired all the firmness and energy which could be derived from adversity. There never was a man who gave himself up more completely to the public good: to that he was continually looking in all his actions; that was the sole object of his life. Enjoying a splendor almost princely, still every selfish consideration was postponed, whilst the good of others formed the constant object of his wishes and his exertions. It was frequently remarked that people grew wiser as they grew older; it often happened however that as they advanced in years, they lost some of that warmth of feeling by which they had been actuated at an earlier period of life. Not so with the noble person he was now alluding to, no man ever cultivated any favourite science, or pursued any art, or followed any trade, with more solicitous and assiduous industry, than that noble person did the art of doing good; whilst he improved every day not only in that, but in the most generous warmth of feeling. The great value of his character was his desire of public utility, the great object of his life, the public good. Instances were not wanting, or unknown; to mention, however, only one—the agriculture of the country, it was well known, was more indebted to him than to any other man. With respect to the politics of that noble person, he found some difficulty in speaking of them before such an assembly, as his political principles were those for which, though he might think he was entitled to the highest praise, yet others might think they demanded an apology. He believed there were few, however, who would not sometimes confess that their adversaries were entitled to admiration and esteem. If in Rome a descendant of the family of Claudii was permitted to be aristocratical, in his opinion surely it might be allowed to one who bore the name of Russell to cherish the political principles

of his ancestors. He could not forget that his ancestors had been attached to liberty; but whatever might be his opinions, his conduct had been firm and patriotic, manly and sincere. He now came to the close of what he had to say, and those who were solicitous to see the perfection of the human character, would find that the death of this great and good man was conformable to his life. It might have been expected that his thoughts would have been concentrated in the extreme bodily torture which he endured, and in that awful event to which he had to look forward; he died, however, as he had lived, regardless of himself, and only solicitous to make those arrangements which might conduce to the happiness of others. He did not wish, in saying what he had said of the noble person, whose death was so deservedly lamented, merely to strew flowers upon his grave, but to raise a monument to his fame in the memory of all around, that they might relate his virtues and his actions to their children, and talk of them to their friends. He concluded by moving, "That the speaker do issue his warrant to the clerk of the crown, for a new writ for the borough of Tavistock, in the room of Lord John Russell, now Duke of Bedford."

Mr. Sheridan seconded the motion, which was agreed to.

His next brother Lord John, succeeded him, as SIXTH DUKE OF BEDFORD. He was born July 6th, 1766, and while a commoner represented Tavistock in parliament. He married, first, at Brussels, March 21st, 1786, Georgina Elizabeth, second daughter of Viscount Torrington, by whom he had, first, Francis Marquis of Tavistock, born May 13th, 1788; second, Lord George William, born May 8th, 1790, a lieutenant in the first regiment of dragoons; third, Lord John, born August 19th, 1792. Their mother died October 11th, 1801; and his Grace remarried, June 23d, 1803, Lady Georgina Gordon, daughter of Alexander, present Duke of Gordon, by whom he has a son, born May 18th, 1804; and another son born April 24th, 1805. His Grace, in 1806, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he resigned in spring 1807.

Titles. John Russell, Duke of Bedford, Marquis of Tavistock, Earl of Bedford, Baron Russell of Cheyneys, Baron Russell of Thornhaugh, and Baron Howland of Stretham.

Creations. Baron Russell of Cheneys, in com. Bucks, by letters patent, March 9th, 1538-9, 30 Henry VIII. Earl of the county of Bedford, January 19th, 1549-50, 3 Edward VI. Baron Russell of Thornhaugh, in com. Northampton, July 21st, 1603,

1 Jac. I. Marquis of Tavistock, in com. Devon; and Duke of the county of Bedford, May 11th, 1694, 6 William and Mary; and Baron Howland of Stretham, in com. Surry, June 13th, 1695, 7 William III.

Arms. Argent, a lion rampant, Gules; on a chief, sable, three escalops of the first.

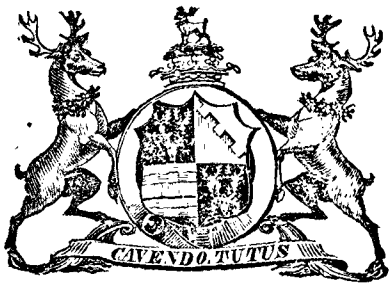
Crest. On a wreath, a goat passant, Argent, armed, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side a lion, on the sinister an antelope, both Gules; the latter gorged with a ducal collar, chained, armed, crested, tufted, and hoofed, Or.

Motto. Che sara sara.

Chief Seats. At Wooburn Abbey * in the county of Bedford; at Thorney, in the Isle of Ely; at Cheneys in the county of Bucks; at Bedford House in the city of Exeter; and at Stretham in Surry.

* See an Account of it in Pennant's Journey to London.



CAVENDISH, DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

THE potent and illustrious family of CAVENDISH, of which in the last century two branches arrived at Dukedoms, laid the foundation of their future greatness; first, on the share of abbey-lands obtained at the dissolution of monasteries, by Sir William Cavendish, who had been gentleman usher to Cardinal Wolsey, who died in 1557; and afterwards by the abilities, the rapacity, and the good fortune of Elizabeth, his widow, who remarried George, Earl of Shrewsbury, and died in 1607, æt. eighty-seven.

But though from hence originated the superior property and rank which this family still enjoy, let it not be supposed that their remote ancestors were obscure. Whether the first of this name who possessed the Lordship of Cavendish in Suffolk, was, or was not, the son of one of the Baronial family of Gernon,[a]

[a] The following account of the Gernons is given by Collins:

The Gernons were of great note in the counties of Norfolk and Essex, being lineally descended from Robert de Gernon, a famous Norman, who assisted William the Conqueror in his invasion of this realm, A. D. 1066; and in reward of his services, had grants of several lordships,[a] particularly of the manors of Merdley, three hides of land in Wallington, two hides and a half in Aiot, one hide in Wimundeley, and the manor of Lechworth, rated at ten hides, all in Hertfordshire.

This Robert de Gernon[b] gave to the church of St Peter, in Gloucester, the church of Winterbourne, as also the church of Laverstoke, and half the lands thereto belonging, to the abbey of Gloucester, which was confirmed by King Henry I. in the time of Peter the abbot.

His son and heir, Matthew de Gernon,[c] was one of the witnesses to the

[a] Domesday-book, folio 137, 138.
[b] Dugdale's Monasticon Ang. vol. i. p. 120.
[c] Ibid. vol. i. p. 883. 16. b.

whom genealogists have stated to have owned that estate, it is demonstrably proved [b] that Sir John Cavendish, who obtained the

charter of William de Montefichet, of the donation of divers lands to the priory of Stratford Langton in Essex, founded in 1135, and gave [d] also himself to the said priory, his lands of Gubige. He had [e] to wife Hodierna, daughter and coheir to Sir William Sackvile, second son of Herbran de Sackvile, and brother to Sir Robert Sackvile, lineal ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of Dorset; by whom he had issue Ralph de Gernon.

Which Ralph [f] was a witness (with William Earl Warren, and others of prime note) to the charter of King Henry II. made to the abbey of Bungey in com Suff. dated at Bromholm in 1167, the thirteenth year of his reign; and by [g] his wife, who was sister to Sir William de Brewse, Knight, had issue a son of his own name,

Ralph de Gernon, [h] founder of Lees priory in Essex, who departed this life in 1248, leaving issue William his son and heir.

Which William de Gernon, [i] Knight, was a witness, with William Earl of Albemarle (and others of great note) to the confirmation charter of King Henry III to Basedale priory, com. Ebor. dated at Durham, on September 10th, 1236, and deceasing in 1258, left issue, by the Lady Eleanor his wife, [k] two sons, Sir Ralph de Gernon, Knight, whose line terminated in females; and Geoffery de Gernon, ancestor to the Cavendishes.

Which Geoffrey was [l] wrote of Moorhall in the Peak in com. Derb. in the reign of King Edward I. and [m] was succeeded by Roger his son and heir, seated at Grimston Hall in Suffolk, who departed this life in 17 Edward II. and whom Collins pretends to have married the daughter and heir of John Potton, Lord of Cavendish in the same county, and to have had issue [n] John, Roger, Stephen, and Richard, who all took the name of Cavendish, as was usual in those times.

[b] Sir William Dugdale had said in his Baronage, that "this family was derived from the Gernons, which being seated at Cavendish in Suffolk, assumed that place for their surname." Collins went farther and said, "that the chief justice was eldest son of Roger de Gernon," who, he says, "*married the daughter and heir of John Potton Lord of Cavendish.*" In the eleventh volume of the Archæologia, is an article by Thomas Ruggles, Esq F.A.S. intitled, "Notices of the manor of Cavendish in Suffolk, and of the Cavendish family while possessed of that manor." From the opening I fully expected that it was intended to prove that the family of Cavendish of Chatsworth, were not in truth allied to those who possessed the lordship of that name. But it is so far from this, that it proves by new and original documents their immediate descent from thence. Its object is to establish, and it does seem to establish, that the chief justice obtained the manor of Cavendish *Overhall* by marriage with the heiress of *Odynseles*, and not by descent from any mar-

[d] Dugdale's Monasticon Ang. vol. i. p. 49. b.
[e] Vincent's Disc. of Brook's Errors, p. 679.
[f] Monastic Angl. vol. i. p. 120. [g] Ex ejusdem Familiæ stemmate.
[h] Monasticon Angl. vol. ii. p. 362. lib. 51.
[i] Ibid. vol. i. p. 841. [k] Segar's Baronage, MS.
[l] Ibid. [m] Ibid et. Vis. Com. Suff.
[n] MS. in Bibl. Cotton Effig. Julii, F. 11.

Lordship of *Cavendish Overhall* by his marriage with Alice, daughter and heir of John de Odyngseles, was chief justice of the King's Bench, 1366, 1373, 1377, and that he was beheaded by

riage of a *Gernon* with an heiress of *Potton* The matter surely is of little import: but it must be observed, that the inference Mr. Ruggles endeavours from hence to establish, that therefore the Cavendishes were *not* derived from the *Gernons*, is far from conclusive. For surely the chief justice seems from his local name, to have had some connection with the parish previous to his marriage; and there might be other manors or lands there, (besides that of *Overhall*,) derived from the Gernons, or Pottons.

The name of Cavendish seems not to have been first and personally assumed by the chief justice. For there was a family of the same name, and which genealogists state to have been derived from his brother, seated at Grimston Hall in the same county, of whom Thomas Cavendish the last, was that celebrated naval commander in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who died on his last voyage, near Brazil, August 26th, 1591.

The descent of this branch has been stated by Collins in the following manner.

Roger, the second brother of chief justice Cavendish, married Christian, daughter of ——, and by her had two sons, Roger and John; and also two daughters, Eleanor, married to —— Bishop, and Sarah, to —— Chamberlain. Roger, the eldest son, was one of the justices of peace in Suffolk,[a] 9 Henry IV. and marrying Alice, daughter and heir of Geffrey de Stratton, of Stratton in Norfolk, had with her that manor, which descended to their only child and heir, Margaret, wedded to William Laneney. John Cavendish, the second son, was of the embroiderers company in London, and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Brandon, Knight, was father of Thomas Cavendish, who married Agnes, daughter of ——, and by her had four sons, John and William, who died without issue; Augustine, continuator of the line; and Thomas: and likewise three daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Jane. Augustine, third son of Thomas Cavendish, had issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of ——, two sons and three daughters, viz. Richard, Edward, Anne, Elizabeth, and Catherine. The eldest son Richard Garnon, alias Candish, was seated at Grimsted in Suffolk; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Grimston, Esq by whom he had two sons, Richard and John; also three daughters, Elizabeth, married to —— Brightly, Anne to —— Sands, and Mary to —— Thorne. Sir Richard, eldest son of Richard Cavendish, was captain and governor of Blackness,[b] and received the honour of knighthood in Scotland from the Earl of Hertford, on September 23d, 1545. He was, on February 6th, 1551-2, found by inquisition then taken to be sixty years of age,[c] and one of the coheirs of Henry Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who had died of the sweating sickness without issue, on July 14th preceding: and having espoused Beatrix, daughter of —— Gold, of the county of Suffolk, was by her father of two sons, William, his successor, and Richard; and likewise two daughters, Mary, wedded to Thomas Felton of Playford, in Suffolk, and

[a] Pat. 9 Henry IV. p. 1.
[b] MS. in Bibl Cotton Claudius, c. 3 p. 146.
[c] Cole's Esch. in Cur. Ward. MS. lib. 1 p. 273 Not 12. in Bibl. Harleyan.

some rebels in an insurrection, 5 Richard II. 1382; and that this chief justice was ancestor to Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth, already mentioned.

Margaret to John St. Cleer, of the county of Essex. Sir Richard's eldest son, William, was of Trimley St. Martin's in Suffolk, and also inherited the manor of Stonely in Warwickshire[d] (part of the Duke of Suffolk's estate) which he sold to Sir Rowland Hill and Sir Thomas Leigh, by deed bearing date March 1st, 1560-1. He married Mary, one of the daughters of Thomas Lord Wentworth of Nettlested, and departed this life in 1572,[e] being then possessed of Grimston, Stratton, the inheritance of his ancestors, and other manors. This William Cavendish, by his said wife Mary, had three sons and three daughters, William, Augustine, Thomas, Mary, Beatrix, and Margaret. Thomas Cavendish, the third son, was the famous navigator our historians mention,[f] who had good possessions, and a fine seat at Trimley near Ipswich in Suffolk, and, as my[g] author says, "was of a delicate wit and personage. After some experience at sea, his generous inclination induced him to make foreign discoveries for the use and honour of his nation; and at his own cost, victualled and furnished three ships, with which he set sail from Plymouth, on July 21st, 1586, and met with such prosperous winds that by August 26th, they had got 930 leagues to the south of Africa. Then bending their course south-west, they entered the mouth of the Magellan Streights, on January 7th, where he named a place Port Famine, from the miseries of hunger and cold they endured. On February 24th, they entered the South Sea, and frequently landed as they saw occasion, having many conflicts with the natives, but more with the Spaniards, coming off gainers in most, and savers in all encounters, that alone at Quintero excepted, on April 1st, 1587, when they lost twelve men of account; whereby in June following, he was forced to sink the rear-admiral, his least ship, for want of men to manage her. Amongst the many prizes he took, the St. Anne was the most considerable, being the Spanish Admiral of the South Sea, and a ship of 700 tuns, which he boarded, though his own ship was but 120 tuns, and had not half their number of men. There were found in this ship 122,000 Pezos of gold (in English money 48,800*l.*) and great quantities of silks, satins, musks, and other rich commodities. Having laden his ships, he came round by the East Indies for England. But he, who went forth with three ships, came home but with one, and safely landed at Plymouth, on September 9th, 1588. He was forced to sink one, as was said before, and the other, called the Content, did not answer her name, whose men took all occasions to be mutinous, and staying behind in a road, with Stephen Hare, their master, were never heard of. He was the third man, and the second Englishman, which sailed round the globe: but was not so successful in his next and last voyage; for having set sail from Plymouth, on August 26th, 1591, and not being able to pass the Streights of Magellan, by reason of bad weather, and contrary winds, he was driven back to the coasts of Brazil, and there died an untimely death, taking John Davis with his last breath, for having basely deserted him, as Camden[h] observes.

[d] Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 173.
[e] Ex Regist. vocat Draper, qu. 28 in Cur. Prærog. Can.
[f] Stow's Annals, edit 1614 p 808, 809. [g] Ibid.
[h] Hackuit's Voyages, first part, p 803.
[i] Life of Q. Elizabeth in History of England, vol ii p. 566.

The will of the chief justice, which has been published by Mr. Ruggles, is curious, and is therefore copied here.

"In nomine Sanctæ Trinitatis, Patris, Filii, et Spiritus Sancti.

"Ego Joh' es Cavendysche sanæ mentis existens condo testamentum meum in forma quæ inferius describitur. Imprimis lego animam meam Deo omnipotenti, et corpus meum ad sepeliendum in cancello ecclesiæ de Cavendysch, coram summo altari prope ubi corpus Aliciæ nuper uxoris meæ jacet humatum; et quia lingua Gallica amicis meis et mihi plus est cognata et magis communis et nota quam lingua Latina, totum residuum testamenti mei prædicti in linguam Gallicam scribi feci, ut a dictis amicis meis facilius intelligatur. Primes J'ai ordeigne et devise &c. Imprimis, a Andrew Cavendysche un lit de worstede, vermeil ou colourè tester embroide et poudres de colombynes, et auxi ridelles de worstede vermeyl, et bestes pour charus [c] charettes en toutes le places, queux il aura apres moi par *descint de heritage, &c.* Item a Rose, sa femme un lit vermayl, &c. et un coupe d'argent en ou est emprentè une rose; c'est ascavoir cet que jeo avois de don de la Countesse de la Marche. Item a Margarete leur file un lit de saperye poudrè des popyngays; item a la fesaunce du chancell de Cavendysche en cas que la person alloques ou ces executoires le vaillent commencer dedeins un an procheyn avener apres la Pasche cresuant 40li. Item a distribuer as poures decrepits, avoegles et anxiens, et as autres qué ne procuent travayler pour leurs sustenance de villes ou jeo aye terres et tenements et foureynement a Cavendysche, Pentelow, Fakenham, Saxham, c'est ascavoir a chascun ayant regarde a sa poverte et son meschef selon la bone discretioun de mes executeurs 20li. de q'ueux 10li. a Cavendysche. Dated at Bury St. Edmond, le Vendredi proscheyn devant la feste de Palmes, l'an du reigne le Roy Richard Seconde apres la conqueste quart' Probat. 20 die Aug. A. D. 1381. [d]

[c] "Possibly char et charettes".

[d] Arch. xi. p. 55, 56.

Stephen Cavendish, third son of Roger de Gernon, was [k] returned a member for the city of London, to the parliament held in 34 Edward III. was chosen sheriff in 32 Edward III. was also [m] lord mayor in the 37th year of King Edward III. and dying without issue, in 1373, was [n] buried in St. Thomas of Acons, now called Mercers chapel.

[k] Stow's Survey of London, enlarged by Strype, vol. ii. Fabian's Chron. fol. 104.

[m] Ibid. p. 108.

[n] Stow, b. 3 p. 37.

This Sir John Cavendish[d] in 39 Edward III. 1365, was appointed Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and was constituted[e] therein by Claus writ, on July 15, 1372. In the next reign, his patent for that honourable office was likewise renewed; and Junii 26th, 1377, he had a grant[f] of 100 marks *per annum*. In[g] 4 Richard II. he was elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge; and[h] next year was commissioned, with Robert de Hales, treasurer of England, to suppress the insurrection raised in the city of York: in which year the mob being animated to rise in several parts of the kingdom, and particularly in Suffolk, a body of 50,000 made it their triumph to plunder and murder[i] the lawyers, and were the more incensed against the Lord Chief Justice Cavendish, for that his son, John Cavendish, had killed Wat Tyler in Smithfield. Whereupon they dragged this venerable judge,[k] with Sir John of Cambridge, Prior of Bury, into the market-place of that town, and there beheaded them. He left two sons, Andrew and John, and a daughter, Alice, married to William Nell.

Andrew Cavendish, his eldest son, was elected one of the knights for Suffolk, in 51 Edward III. [l]and attending forty-one days in parliament, he, with the other knight, had 16*l.* 8*s.* for their expences. In the 8th year of King Richard II. he was sheriff[m] of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, [n]and dying in the 18th of Richard II. 1396, seized of the manor of Cavendish-Overhall, was buried in the abbey called the New Abbey, (where the Victualling-office now stands) near the Tower of London; as is evident from the last testament of his lady, who writing herself Rose Cavendyshe, wife of Sir Andrew Cavendyshe, knight,[o] makes her will, on June 13, 1419, at Stebney, "desiring to be buried in the aforesaid abbey, by the said Sir Andrew, her late husband, constituting William Cavendish, Robert Cavendish, and William Bartilmew, Clerk, her true and faithful executors; and wills to them all her goods, &c. to be distributed according to their discretions, for the good of her soul, the souls of her ancestors, and all her benefactors." He left a son and heir, William, who was

[d] Dugdale's Chron. Series, p 48. [e] Ibid. p. 50.
[f] Pat. 1 Richard II. p. 1. m 28. [g] Le Neve's Fasti, p 389.
[h] Rymer's Fœd vol. vii. p. 315. [i] Stow's Annals, p. 393.
[k] Fuller's Worthies in com Suff p. 56.
[l] Prynne's 4th part of a Brief Reg p. 312.
[m] Fuller's Worthies in com. Norf. p. 269. [n] Esch. 18 Rich. II. num. 11.
[o] Ex. Regist vocat March, p 360 in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

seized of the manor of Cavendish-Overhall, which he conveyed by fine to his cousin William, son of his uncle John, 13 Hen. IV.

The said William Cavendish, and Robert Cavendish, were sons[p] of John Cavendish, (brother to the said Andrew) by his wife Joan, daughter of Sir William Clopton, Knt. Which JOHN Cavendish was one of the Esquires of the body to King Richard II. and our historians relate, that it was he who killed Wat Tyler. "For William Walworth, Mayor of London, having arrested him, he furiously struck the Mayor with his dagger, but being armed, hurt him not; whereupon the Mayor, drawing his basclard, grievously wounded Wat in the neck; in which conflict,[q] an Esquire of the King's house, called John Cavendish, drew his sword, and wounded him twice or thrice, even unto death." And for this[r] service he was knighted by the King in Smithfield, who likewise gave him 40*l. per annum*, to him and his heirs for ever. This Sir John Cavendish, or another of his name (which in that age was wrote Caundish) served under King Henry V. in his wars in France, and[s] was in the famous battle of Agincourt, on October 25, 1415; and the King, in the first year of his reign, in consideration[t] of the discretion, prudence, and fidelity, of his beloved Esquire, John Caundish, grants him the office of Brouderer of his Wardrobe, to act by himself, or deputies, with all profits, &c. thereto belonging. What time he died, I do not find; but by the said Joan his wife, daughter of Sir William Clopton, of Clopton in Suffolk (who was buried in the [u]Augustine Friers of Clare in Suffolk) he had issue three sons, [x]William, Robert, serjeant at law, died without issue, seized of the manor of Cavendish-Overhall, 1438, and Walter Cavendish, living in 11 Henry VI.

The said WILLIAM Cavendish, citizen and mercer of London, in the 8th year of King Henry V. was [y]one of the executors to the lady Rose Cavendish, wife of Sir Andrew Cavendish, eldest son of the Lord Chief Justice Cavendish. He became possessed of the manor of Cavendish-Overhall, by fine, levied 13 Henry IV. and having [z]married Joan, daughter of —— Staventon, departed this life in the 11th year of King Henry VI. 1433, as appears by his last will and testament. He left two sons, Thomas, his heir, and William, who married ——, daughter of —— Mack-Williams.

[p] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. ut antea. [q] Stow's Annals, p. 289. [r] Ibid, p. 209.
[s] Ex lib. MS. cont. Nom. Nob. &c. à temp. R. Stephen ad Hen. VIII. Not. b. 3 in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. [t] Pat. 1 Henry V. p. 1. m. 26.
[u] Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 742. [x] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. not. Jul. F. 11.
[y] Ex Regist. March, præd. [z] Ex Stemmate, MS. ut antea.

By which testament, bearing date at London, Jan. 5th, 1432, he [a] orders "his body to be buried in the church of St. Thomas the Martyr of Acon (now called Mercers Chapel) if so be he departed this life in London; but if he should die at Cavendish, or elsewhere in Suffolk, then his body to be buried in the parish-church of the blessed Virgin St. Mary, in Cavendish; and that 20*l.* should be given to that church where he should be buried.

"He wills to Joan his wife, one moiety of his goods and chattels, in the name of her dower. To Walter, his brother, an annuity during his life; and to his brother Robert, the guardianship of his son Thomas Cavendish, during his nonage; constituting the said Robert, William Fleet, and William Berneway, his executors: to which he put his seal the day and year aforesaid."

Robert Cavendish, brother and executor to the said William, was brought up in the study of the laws,[b] as has been mentioned, and arrived to that eminency, as to be called to the degree of a serjeant, in 1425, and died 17th Martii,[c] 1439, possessed of the manor of Cavendish Overhall, in com. Suff. which descended to his nephew, Thomas Cavendish, who was under his guardianship, by the will of his father.

Which Thomas was [d] wrote both of Cavendish and Poslingford, in Suffolk; and taking to wife Catherine, daughter and heir of —— Scudamore, departed this life[e] in the 17th year of Edward IV. leaving his wife surviving, who was buried in the church of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, London, with this memorial[f] on a monument erected for her.

"*Hic jacet Katharina Cavendish, quondam Uxor Thomæ Cavendish, nuper de Cavendish, in Com. Suffolke Armig. que obiit xv. die Septemb. Anno Dom. M.CCCC.LXXXXIX. Cujus Anima requiescat in Pace.*"

They had issue a son, named after his father,[g] Thomas Cavendish, of Cavendish, Esq; who, after the example of his ancestor, took to the study of the laws; and in 17 Henry VII. [h] was employed by Thomas, Earl of Surry, then Treasurer of the King's Exchequer, in a plea between him and Thomas West, Lord De la

[a] Ex Regist. vocat. Luffenham, p. 140 in Cur. Prærog. Cant.
[b] Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 61. [c] Esch. 17 Hen. VI. n. 16 in Turr.
[d] Vincent's Baronage, MS. Offic. Arm. num. 20.
[e] Esch. 19 Edw. IV. num. 4. [f] Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 693.
[g] Vincent, pued. & Esch. 17 Edw. IV. [h] Madox's Baronia Anglia, p. 105.

War. He was Clerk of the Pipe in the Exchequer, in the reign of King Henry VIII.

The said Thomas Cavendish, Esq; had first to wife, Alice, daughter and coheir of John Smith, of Podbrook-Hall in Cavendish, Esq; who died in the 7th year of King Henry VIII. and was also buried in the church of St. Botolph's Aldersgate, with this inscription on her tomb,

"*Hic jacet Alicia nuper Uxor Thomæ de Cavendish, de Cavendish, & de Scaccario excellentissimi Principis Domini Henrici VIII. que quidem obiit xii Novemb. Anno Dom. M.CCCCC.XV. Cujus Animæ propitietur Altissimus. Amen.*"

He had issue by her four sons, George, William, Thomas, and another George; and a daughter Mary, by his second wife Agnes, as is evident by his last will and testament, and it appears by the probate thereof, that he died in the 15th year of Henry VIII. But forasmuch as the said testament shews the manner of those times, as also his integrity and piety, I shall here insert it in his own words: [k]

"In the name of the Fader, the Sonne, and the Holy Ghost, Three Persones and One God, I Thomas Cavendishe of the King's Escheker, being hole of mynd, and in good memory, the xiiith day of Apr. in the xvth yere of the reigne of King Hen. VIII. make my testament and last wille, in manner and fourme as ensueth. First, I bequeth and geve my soul to Almighty God, my Maker and Redemptor, to whom I crye for help and grace, during my natural lyfe in this world, and to his blissid moder our Lady St. Mary, and to all the companye of Heyvn, to pray for me at the departyng of my soule out of my wretched body, for marcy and pitie; and that my soule may be saved by the merits of the most precious passion of my Sovrayn Lord God Jesu Criste. Also I will, That all other testaments and willes made, and bering date before this day, be void, adnulled, and of noon effecte: and my body to be buried in holy sepulture, that is to witt, with Godd's sufferaunce, in the church of Saint Thomas of Acres, within London, in the north isle of the quere, next unto my grandfather William Cavendish, yf it may conveniently be. And if it may not, then sumwhere ells in the same churche, by license of the maister of the same place for the tyme being, yf it fortune me to depart this present lyfe in London, or nygh aboute; or ells in

[k] Weever, p. 693.

[k] Ex Regist Bodfelde, qu. 23. not 24. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Cristen Sepulture, in such place, as it shall please God to provide and ordeyne for me. Also I will, require, besche, and pray, on Godd's behalf, myn executors, that they paye and content my own debts, which I owe of right or conscience, that may be provid dew before myn executors, and the maister of the said church of St. Thomas of Acres for the time being, in the discharging of my soul, and their consciences. Also I bequeth to the Church-Werks, of the church of Saint Botulphe without Aldriche-Gate of London, vi*s.* viii*d.* And to the reparacions and bilding of the chauntrye of the Trinitie in the same parish xx*s.* Also I bequeth to the said master of Saint Thomas xiii*s.* iiii*d.* for my sepulture there, and xii*d.* for being at the dirige and masse; and to every priest of the same place iiii*d.* and to every clerk i*d.* Item, I bequeth to the high awter of the parishe churche of Saint Alban Wood-street,[1] where I am a parishioner, for my offerings and tythes forgotten, or negligently paid, in discharging of my soule, vi*s.* viii*d.* Also I bequeth to the iiii orders of Freers in London, That is to say, White, Black, Greye, and Augustine, to every of them vi*s.* viii*d.* bringing my corps to the said church, and there say *de profundis* for my soule, and all Cristen soules. Also I will, That myn executors shall fynde, and geve twenty pounds at my burying, and for other my funeral expences, and all other the circumstances belonging thereto. And over that xl*s.* for a stone to lye upon my grave. Also I will, that Agnes, my wife, shal have all my landes and tenements in the countie of Kent to sell. And the money thereof, coming of the said sale, to take and retayn to her own use, one hundred and twenty pounds. And of the residue of the said money, that the same Agnes content and paye, or cause to be contented and paid, to my doughter Mary fourty pounds, at the tyme, of her marriage. And yf the said Mary decesse before she be married, then I will, That the said fourty pounds be equally divided between Thomas Cavendishe, and William Cavendishe, my sonnes. And yf any of my said two sonnes happen to decesse, ar they come to lawful age of xxi yeres, then I will, That the parte of him so departing, shall remayne to the other brother so over-lyving. And of this my last will and testament, I ordeyn and make myn executors, Agnes my wife, Sir Richard Broke, Knyght, one of the Justices of the Comen Place, and Henry Walter, Gentleman. And to every of the said Richard

[1] The King kept his Court, and most of the Nobility lived in the City in those Times.

Broke, and Henry Walter, I geve and bequeth a black gowne and xx*s.* for their labours, desiring them to take the labour for to se the execution of this my last will and testament. And George Cavendishe my sonne, to be my overseer of the same, after my decesse, in manner and fourme aforesaid. These witness, Sir John Webbe, John Newyngton, Henry Walter, and other."

Of these sons, George, the eldest, was in the possession of the manor of Cavendish-Overhall, and dying about 1562, left issue[m] two sons, William, and Ralph.[n] William, the eldest, had the manor of Cavendish by release from his father, 1558, on paying annually 20 marks, he was of London, mercer, and sold this manor to William Downes, Esq; 1569.[o]

Thomas, the third son,[p] was one of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and died unmarried.

William[q] Cavendish, second son of the before-mentioned Thomas Cavendish, and Alice Smith, had divers lands in Suffolk, by the settlement of his father, who gave him a liberal education, which recommended him to Cardinal Wolsey, who had the greater esteem for him, as he was of a Suffolk family; therefore took him to be about his own person, as Gentleman-Usher of his Chamber, and placed a special confidence in him.

The Cardinal had, for a long time, the management of all affairs under Henry VIII. and, indeed, the government of the realm; so that the coinage of money being under his inspection, he assumed so far, as to put T. W. on each side the King's Arms, and underneath, the Cardinal's Hat; as is evident from several pieces of coin yet remaining in the cabinets of the curious. His court, and servants, were such, as no subject before, or since, ever had; there being, in his household, all officers suiting the dignity of a prince, to the number of 800 persons, and among them, nine or ten Lords, who had each of them two or three servants; but the Earl of Derby had five men allowed him.

Mr. Cavendish waited on the Cardinal, in his splendid embassy into France, in the year 1527, when the Earl of Derby,[r] the Bishop of London, Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord Sands, Lord Chamberlain of the King's household, with a great number of other

[m] St. George's MS prædict.

[n] William, son of Ralph Cavendish, Gent. was baptized at Cavendish, in 1612. [o] Ruggles, ut supra.

[p] Ex Stemmate in MS prædict. [q] Vincent's Baronage, MS ut antea.

[r] Life of Cardinal Wolsey, dedicated to the Marquis of Dorchester, p. 19, 2.

[s] Stow's Annals, p. 532.

Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, attended on him. At Canterbury, Mr. Cavendish was dispatched with letters to a Cardinal at Calais,[t] and staid there till his Lord's arrival. Also, when the Cardinal had been feasted by the King at Amiens fourteen days, and it was agreed to remove to Compiegne, Mr. Cavendish was sent before to provide lodgings,[u] which he prepared in the great Castle of the Town, and saw it furnished, the King having one half of the Castle, and the Cardinal the other; the gallery in like manner being divided between them. It appears, that he was admitted to more[x] intimacy with his Lord, and let into more secrets, than any other servant; and therefore would not desert him in his fall, but honourably waited on his old master, when he had neither office, nor salary, to bestow upon him.

He was with the Cardinal in his chamber, when the Earl of Northumberland, and Sir Walter Walsh, arrested him in the King's name, on November 4th, 1530, and was the chief person they suffered to be about him.[y] Sir Walter telling Mr. Cavendish, "That the King's Majesty bore unto him his principal favour, for the love and diligent service he had performed to his Lord; wherefore the King's pleasure was, That he should be about him as chief, in whom his Highness putteth great confidence and trust." And thereupon gave him, in writing, several articles, which, having read, he was content to obey his Majesty's pleasure, and was sworn to the performance of them. He went with the Cardinal to the Earl of Shrewsbury, at Sheffield-park, who shewed a particular regard to Mr. Cavendish,[z] saying, "Forasmuch as I have always perceived you to be a man in whom my Lord putteth great affiance, and I myself knowing you to be a man very honest (with many other words of commendations and praise) *saith further*, Your Lord hath often desired me to write to the King, that he might answer his accusations before his enemies; and this day I have received letters from his Majesty, by Sir William Kingston, whereby I perceive, that the King hath him in good opinion, and, upon my request, hath sent for him by the said Sir William Kingston.

"Therefore, now I would have you play your part wisely with him, in such sort, as he may take it quietly, and in good part; for he is always full of sorrow and much heaviness at my

[t] Life of Wolsey, p. 4, 9. [u] Ibid. p. 58. [x] Ibid. p. 72. 105. 129.
[y] Ibid. p. 137, 138. [z] Ibid. p. 141, 142.

being with him, that I fear he would take it ill if I bring him tidings thereof: and therein doth he not well; for I assure you, that the King is his very good Lord, and hath given me most hearty thanks for his entertainment: and therefore go your way to him, and persuade him I may find him in quiet at my coming, for I will not tarry long after you." He went, according to the Earl's desire, and then attended him, with Sir William Kingston, to Leicester, who, on receipt of letters from his Majesty, to examine the Cardinal about what money he had, [a]was directed to follow Mr. Cavendish's counsel: but his death prevented what had been aimed at; and Mr. Cavendish, when he had paid his last respects to the Cardinal, by seeing him interred in St. Mary's Chapel at Leicester, on November 30th, 1530, set forward to wait on his Majesty; and being introduced by Sir Henry Norreys, Groom of the Stole, had a long conference with the King, who was so well satisfied with the answers he made, that, in conclusion, he told them, [b]"For his honesty and truth, he should be his servant in his chamber, as he was with his Master. Therefore, go your ways to Sir John Gage, our Vice-Chamberlain, to whom we have spoken already to admit you our Servant in our Chamber; and then go to the Lord of Norfolk, and he shall pay you your whole year's wages, and a reward besides."

To give a more lasting testimony of his gratitude to the Cardinal, he drew up a fair account of his life and death, which he [c]wrote in the reign of Queen Mary, whereof the [d]best copy is in the hands of the noble family of Pierrepont, into which the author's daughter was married. Lord Herbert, of Cherbury, *in the Life and Reign of King Henry VIII.* quotes the manuscript in many places, [e]but mentions George Cavendish to be the author of it, which, from divers circumstances, we may conclude to be a mistake. In the year 1641[e] it was printed, and again in 1667, with a dedication to Henry Lord Marquis of Dorchester, with the author's preface, in which are these expressions: "The Cardinal was my Lord and Master; whom, in his life-time, I served: and so remained with him in his fall continually, during the time of all his troubles, both in the south and north parts, until he died. In all which time, I punctually observ'd all his demeanors, also

[a] Life of Wolsey, p. 148. [b] Ibid. p 156, 157. [c] Ibid. p 9.
[d] Life of King Henry VIII in History of England, vol. ii. p 122.
[e] See Cens. Lit. iii. 371.

his great triumphs, and glorious estate, &c. Nevertheless, whatsoever any man hath conceived of him in his life, or since his death, thus much I dare say, without offence of any, that, in my judgment, I never saw this realm in better obedience and quiet, than it was in the time of his authority; nor justice better administered, without partiality; as I could justly prove, if I should not be taxed with too much affection." In these particulars[e] Lord Herbert agrees, in his character of the Cardinal.

But to return, Mr. Cavendish, in 1530, was constituted one of the commissioners for visiting and taking the surrenders of divers religious houses;[f] and in that year, the prior and convent of Sheen came before him at Sheen, and surrendered their monastery to him. Also, on December 5th,[g] in 1539, the abbot and monks of St. Alban's delivered their convent seal, and surrendered to him, and other of the King's visitors. In the same year he was made[h] one of the auditors of the court of augmentation, then newly erected (and so called, because the King's revenue was much augmented, by the access of those monastery lands at that time to the crown). Also, on February 26th following,[i] had, in consideration of his services, a grant to him, and Margaret his wife (as also to his heirs and assigns) of the Lordships and manors of Northawe, Cuffeley, and Chyldewyke, in Hertfordshire. This Margaret was his first wife,[k] daughter to Edmund Bostock, of Whatcroft in Cheshire, Esq. by whom he had a son, John, who died young, and four daughters, whereof only two were married, viz. Anne, to Sir Henry Bainton, of Bromham in Wiltshire, Knight; and Catherine, to Thomas Brook, Esq. of the same county, fifth son to Thomas Lord Cobham. His said wife departed this life in the 32d of Henry VIII. and was buried in the church of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, under the monument of Alice Cavendish, wife of Thomas Cavendish, of Cavendish, father of the said William Cavendish,[l] as this inscription in the said church shews:

"*Here lyeth buried under this stone, Margaret Cavendish, late wife of William Cavendish, which William was one of the sonnes of the above named*[m] *Alice Cavendish. Which Margaret dyed the*

[e] Life of King Henry VIII. in History of England, vol ii. p. 148.
[f] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xiv p 407. [g] Stow's Annals, p. 576.
[h] Pat. 31 Henry VIII. p 2. [i] Bill signat. 31 Henry VIII.
[k] Ex Stemmate. [l] Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 693.
[m] Vide the Inscription on her Monument, wherein she is mentioned to be the wife of Thomas Cavendish of Cavendish.

sixteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord God M.CCCCC.XL. Whos soul Jesu pardon.

"Heven blis le here mede,
Yat for the sing, prey or rede"

After her decease, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Conyngesby, Esq. son of Sir Thomas Conyngesby, Knight, and widow of William Paris; and by her had three daughters, Susan, Joan, and ....., who died, with her mother, soon after her birth.

In the 37th of Henry VIII. he[n] was constituted treasurer of the chamber to his Majesty, a place of great trust and honour; as appears by an act in 6 Henry VIII. (concerning the King's general receivers of his revenues).[o]

He received the honour[p] of knighthood from his sovereign, on Easter day, in 37 Henry VIII. who afterwards admitted him[q] of his privy council. He was likewise continued in the same office of treasurer of the chamber, both to Edward VI. and Queen Mary, and was also of their privy-council,[r] as appears by several warrants directed to him, and other authorities. In the 6th of Edward VI. he had a grant of divers manors and lands, belonging to several dissolved priories and abbeys in Derbyshire, Nottinghamshire,[s] Staffordshire, Dorsetshire, Cornwall, Kent, and Essex, in exchange with the King for his manors of Northaw, in Hertfordshire, Northawbery in Lincolnshire, the scite of the priory and rectory of Cardigan in South Wales, with other lands in Cornwall, and elsewhere. But the greatest addition to his fortunes was made by a prudent and happy match with Elizabeth, his third wife, daughter of John Hardwick, of Hardwick in com. Derb. Esq. by[t] Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Leak, of Hasland in Derbyshire, Esq.; and, at length, coheir to James Hardwick, Esq. her brother.

This beautiful Lady was married at fourteen years of age to Alexander Barley, of Barley in com. Derb. Esq. who[u] was also very young, and died soon after (viz. on February 2d, 1532-3,) but his large estate was settled on her, and her heirs. She lived

[n] Pat. 37 Henry VIII. p. 2. [o] Rot. Parl. 6 Henry VIII.
[p] MS. Not. Claudius, c. 3. p. 149. in Bibl. Cotton.
[q] Cat. of Nob. by R. B. Tit. Devon.
[r] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, in Appendix, 89.
[s] Thoroton's Ant. of Notting. p. 186 b. [t] Ibid. p. 187.
[u] Life of William Duke of Newcastle, p. 154.

a widow a considerable time, and then took, for her second husband, this William Cavendish, who had so great an affection for her,[x] that, on her desire, he sold his estate in the southern parts of England, to purchase lands in Derbyshire, where her own friends and kindred lived. Also, on her further persuasion, he begun a noble manor house at Chatsworth, which he did not live to finish, dying[y] in the fourth and fifth years of the reign of King Philip and Queen Mary. He had by her a hopeful number of sons and daughters. First, Henry, who was[z] elected one of the knights for Derbyshire, in the 14th year of Queen Elizabeth, and served for the same county in five other succeeding parliaments, in the reign of that Queen. He married Grace, third daughter of George Earl of Shrewsbury. In the latter part of his life, this Henry resided at Tutbury priory, in Staffordshire: but dying without issue, on October 12th, 1616, æt. sixty-seven, was buried at Endsore in Derbyshire, where his epitaph still remains.[a]

Second, William, heir to the whole estate, and *first Earl of Devonshire*; made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, on May 30th, 1610.

Third, Sir Charles Cavendish, of Welbeck Abbey in Nottinghamshire, Knight, who died in 1617, æt. sixty-four, having two wives, viz. first, Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave in Suffolk, and secondly, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and at last declared *Baroness Ogle*, on December 4th, 1628. Sir Charles had no issue by the first, who died a year after her marriage; but by the second had three sons, Charles, who died an infant; Sir William, of whom more fully, and Sir Charles of Wallington, who died on February 4th, 1653, unmarried, and was buried at Bolsover; "a man," says Lord Clarendon, "of the noblest and largest mind, though the least and most inconvenient body that lived."

Sir William, eldest surviving son of Sir Charles Cavendish, was made Knight of the Bath, A. D. 1610, at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales: and enjoyed the titles of *Baron Ogle of Bothal, Baron Cavendish of Bolsover, Viscount Mansfield, Earl of Ogle, Earl, Marquis and Duke of Newcastle upon Tyne*. His Grace was signally active in the cause of Charles I. to whom he

[x] Life of William Duke of Newcastle, p. 154.

[y] Ex Stemmate. [z] Willis's Notitia Parliament, vol ii. p 222.

[a] From him was descended illegitimately the late Sir Henry Cavendish of Doveridge in Derbyshire, Bart. whose son is now Lord Waterpark in Ireland.

was a privy counsellor, as he was also to Charles II. He had several offices of great trust, both civil and military, from these two monarchs; was Knight of the Garter; and departing this life on December 25th, 1676, aged eighty-four, was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a superb monument is erected to his memory. This illustrious peer, commonly stiled *the loyal Duke of Newcastle*,[b] wedded two wives: first, Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of William Basset, of Blore in Staffordshire, Esq. and widow of Henry Howard, third son of Thomas, Earl of Suffolk; second, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lucas, of St. John's near Colchester in Essex, Esq. and youngest sister of Lord Lucas of Colchester. His second Lady[c] brought him no children; she died 1673: but by his first he had four sons, Charles, who died an infant; William, who died without issue; Charles, who wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Rogers, of Brianstone in Dorsetshire, Esq. and after his death, *sine prole*, became the wife of Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond; and Henry, his successor in titles and estate. His Grace had also four daughters, Lady Jane, wedded to Charles Cheney, of Chesham Boys in Buckinghamshire, Esq.; Lady Elizabeth,[d] to John Earl of Bridgewater, and died June 14th, 1663; Lady Frances, married to Oliver St. John, afterwards Earl of Bolingbroke; she died August 15th, 1678, and is buried at Bletsho; and Lady Catherine, who died young. His Grace was a very great sufferer on account of his loyalty to King Charles the first, his estates being plundered and sequestered, to a vast amount, as may be seen in the account published by his Dutchess.[e]

Henry Cavendish, *second Duke of Newcastle*, only surviving son of William Duke of Newcastle, was, at the restoration of Charles II. appointed master of the robes, and lord of the bedchamber, to his Majesty, and elected Knight of the Garter, on February 17th, 1677-8. When James II. ascended the throne,

[b] See his amiable character given at length by Lord Clarendon, and confirmed by the opposite party, in the Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson. See also Lord Orford's ill-founded attack on him in Park's R. and N. A. vol. iii. p. 176. See also the entertaining Life of him written by his Duchess.

[c] For an account of this celebrated Lady, who was a voluminous writer, see also Park's R. and N. A. vol. iii p. 136.

[d] A most amiable and accomplished woman. See ibid. p. 72.

[e] His landed rental was 22,393*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* an amount, which if we make allowance for the depreciation of money, and rise of rents, from improvements in agriculture, &c. would now be probably equal to 100,000*l.* a year, far exceeding any subject's rental now existing in this country.

his Grace was constituted one of the lords of the bedchamber, declared a member of the privy-council, and appointed lord chief justice in eyre north of Trent, lord lieutenant of Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire, and governor of Berwick. He opposed the settlement of the crown upon William and Mary, Prince and Princess of Orange, and when they were declared King and Queen, refusing the oaths to them, retired from public business. His Grace departed this life at Welbeck, on July 26th, 1691, in the sixty-seventh year of his age; and was interred at Bolsover in Derbyshire. By his Duchess, Frances, eldest daughter of William Pierrepoint, second son to Robert Earl of Kingston, he had four sons, of whom the two first were named William, and died soon after they were born: Henry, third son, stiled *Earl of Ogle*, after his marriage with Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Josceline, Earl of Northumberland, took the surname of Percy, but died without issue, and his Lady was soon afterwards wedded to Charles Duke of Somerset; and Basset, the fourth son, died young. His Grace, by the said Duchess, who died anno 1695, and is buried at Bolsover, had also five daughters, his coheirs: first, Lady Elizabeth, married to Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, secondly, to Ralph, Duke of Montagu, and died August 28th, 1734, aged ninety-five; second, Lady Frances, married to John Campbell, Lord Glenorchy, eldest son of the Earl of Breadalbane, and died at Copenhagen in Denmark, on March 2d, 1727; third, Lady Margaret, married to John Holles, Earl of Clare, after Duke of Newcastle, and died December 26th, 1716; whose daughter and heir married Edward Harley, second Earl of Oxford, and left a daughter and heir married to the late Duke of Portland, by whom she was mother to the present Duke, who possesses the large Newcastle estates: fourth, Lady Catherine, married to Thomas Tufton, Earl of Thanet, and died of the small-pox April 20th, 1712; and fifth, Lady Arabella, married to Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, and died June 4th, 1698.

The surviving daughters of Sir William Cavendish, by his third wife, were Frances, who died in January, 1632, having married to Sir Henry Pierrepoint, of Holm Pierrepoint in com. Nott. ancestor to the Dukes of Kingston; second, Elizabeth, wedded to Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox, younger brother to Henry Lord Darnley, father of King James I. by whom she was mother of Lady Arabella Stuart; third, Mary, who was the wife of Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury.

A rare example of two brothers founding two several dukedoms;

and the sisters matched, one in a direct branch of the royal family of Great Britain, and the other in the noblest families of England.

The Lady Cavendish, their mother, continued in her widowhood some time, rejecting many offers, and then [f] accepted of Sir William St. Loe, of Tormarton in Gloucestershire, captain of the guard to Queen Elizabeth, and grand butler of England, and [g] possessor of divers fair lordships in Gloucestershire, which, in articles of marriage, she took care should be settled on her, and her own heirs, in default of issue by him; and accordingly, having no child by him, she lived to enjoy his whole estate, excluding his former daughters and brothers.

"In this third widowhood, she had not survived her charms of wit and beauty, [h] by which she captivated the then greatest subject of the realm, George Earl of Shrewsbury, whom she brought to terms of the greatest honour and advantage to herself and children; for he not only yielded to a considerable jointure, but to an union of families, by taking Mary, her youngest daughter, to wife of Gilbert his son, and afterwards his heir; and giving the Lady Grace, his youngest daughter, to Henry her eldest son. On November 18th, 1590, she was a fourth time left, and to death continued a widow. A change of conditions, that, perhaps, never fell to any one woman, to be four times a creditable and happy wife; to rise by every husband into greater wealth, and higher honours; to have an unanimous issue by one husband only; to have all those children live, and all, by her advice, be honourably, and creditably, disposed of in her lifetime; and, after all, to live seventeen years a widow, in absolute power and plenty.

"She built three of the most elegant seats that were ever raised by one hand within the same county, beyond example, Chatsworth, [i] Hardwick, [k] and Oldcotes, all transmitted entire to the first Duke of Devonshire. At Hardwick, she left the ancient seat [l] of her family standing, and at a small distance, still adjoining to her new fabric, as if she had a mind to preserve her cradle, and set it by her bed of state. Which old house has one room

[f] Inscriptio Tumuli. [g] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 420.

[h] Bishop Kennet's Memoirs of the family of Cavendish, p. 67, reprinted by Nichols, 1797, octavo.

[i] Which still in part remains, as built by her

[k] Which remains, as she built it. [l] This also still remains.

in it, of such exact proportion, and such convenient lights, that it has been thought fit for a pattern of measure and contrivance, of a room in the late Duke of Marlborough's noble house at Blenheim. It must not be forgotten, that this Lady had the honour to be keeper of Mary Queen of Scots, committed prisoner to George Earl of Shrewsbury, for seventeen years. Her chamber, and rooms of state, with her arms, and other ensigns, are still remaining at Hardwick; [m] her bed was taken away for plunder in the civil wars. At Chatsworth, the new lodgings, that answer the old, are called the Queen of Scots' apartment, and an island plat at the top of a square tower, built in a large pool, is still called, the Queen of Scots' garden; and some of her own royal work is still preserved among the treasures of this family: a carpet embroidered with her needle, and particularly a suit of hangings, now remaining in a chamber at Hardwick, wherein all the virtues are represented in symbolical figures, and allusive mottoes; an ornament, and a lecture. [n] The Earl's own epitaph does betray that he was suspected of familiarity with his royal prisoner, [o] "quod licet a malevolis propter suspectam cum captiva Regina familiaritatem sæpius male audivit," which is not to be imagined true: however the rumour of it was, no doubt, an exercise of temper and virtue to the Countess, who carried herself to the Queen, and the Earl her husband, with all becoming respect and duty."

"Yet it was reported of her, that coming to court, [p] and Queen Elizabeth demanding how the Queen of Scots did, she said, "Madam, she cannot do ill, while she is with my husband; and I begin to grow jealous, they are so great together." Whereupon the Queen was ordered into the custody of Sir Amlas Paulet, and others. It is probable it was this that induced Camden [q] to tax her with ill conduct, in the character he gives of the Earl of Shrewsbury.

She endowed a noble hospital at Derby, for the subsistence of twelve poor people, who have each of them an allowance of near 10*l.* per annum; and departing this life in the eighty-seventh year of her age, on February 13th, 1607, was buried in the south isle of All Hallows church in Derby, under a stately monument,

[m] See this mentioned also in Gray's Letters by Mason.
[n] See Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting.
[o] Inscriptio Tumuli apud Sheffield.
[p] Fuller's Worthies, in Com. Deb p. 237.
[q] History of England, vol. ii. p. 562.

which she took care to erect in her own life-time. Her statue, in full proportion, curiously cut in marble, lies at length, and above it, is a Latin inscription, setting forth her marriages and issue before mentioned.

William Cavendish, first Earl (second son of Sir William Cavendish) born 1590, by the death of his elder brother Henry, who died without issue in 1616, inherited a great estate. He had his education with the sons of George Earl of Shrewsbury, who married his mother, and being a favourite, she gave him, on his marriage, and at her decease, a greater fortune than his eldest brother had. He was[r] returned to parliament for Newport in Cornwall, in 31 Elizabeth; and in 37 Elizabeth, was sheriff of Derbyshire; and King James I. advanced him[s] to the dignity of Baron Cavendish, of Hardwick in com. Derb. by letters patent, on May 4th, 1605.[t] At which time of his creation, his Majesty stood under a cloth of state in the hall at Greenwich,[u] accompanied with the princes his children, the Duke of Holstein, the Duke of Lenox, and the greatest part of the nobility, both of England and Scotland.

His Lordship was one of the first adventurers, who settled a colony and plantation in Virginia; and on the first discovery of the Bermudas Island, had (with the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Paget, the Lord Harrington, and others) a grant of them from the King.[x] Whereupon, in April, 1612, they sent a ship thither, with sixty persons, to take possession of it, who were followed by others, and yearly supplies, which soon made them a flourishing plantation. The great island was divided into eight cantons or provinces, bearing the name of eight of the chief proprietors, whereof one of them still retains the

[r] Willis's Not Parl. vol ii. p. 164. [s] Pat. 3 Jac. I p. 12.

[t] He attained the Peerage by the means of the Lady Arabella Stuart, his neice. See Lodge's Illustr. vol. iii. p. 280. On this occasion Rowland White writes thus to Lord Shrewsbury: "I need not write to your Lordship, that there will be Earls and Barons made at the christening, because your Lordship sees Mr. William Cavendish is come up to be one, but I will not omit to let your Lordship know who they are, because perchance you have not heard of them all. My Lord of Cranbourn, my Lord Burleigh, and Sir Philip Herbert, shall be Earls; the first of Bridgewater, the second of Exeter, and Sir Philip of Montgomery as we hear: my Lord Sydney shall be Viscount Lisle; Sir John Stanhope, Sir George Carew, her Majesty's vice-chamberlain, Count Arundell, and Mr. William Cavendish (if my Lady Arabella have no more uncles) shall be Barons." Ibid. p. 286.

[u] Stow's Annals, p 863. [x] Ibid p. 944.

name of Cavendish. By the death of his Lordship's elder brother, in the year 1616, a great addition was made to his estate; and being in repute with the leading men in that age, and waiting on his sovereign in his progress, he was declared EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, on August 2d, 1618, in the Bishop's palace at Salisbury;[y] but the letters patent[z] bear date August 7th, 16 Jac. I. This noble Lord married two wives: first, Anne, daughter and coheir to Henry Kighley, of Kighley in com. Ebor. Esq. by whom he had three sons and three daughters; first, Gilbert, who died in his youth;[a] second, William, his heir and successor; third, James, who died in his infancy; fourth, Frances, married to Sir William Maynard, afterwards Lord Maynard, she died[b] September 1st, 1613, aged twenty, and is buried at Little Easton in Essex; fifth and sixth, Mary and Elizabeth, who both died young. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Boughton, of Causton in com. Warw. Esq. and widow of Sir Richard Wortley, of Wortley in com. Ebor. Knight, by whom he had issue Sir John Cavendish, Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, on November 3d, 1616,[c] who departed this life on January 18th, 1617, without issue by his wife, daughter of William Bruneard, of Wiltshire, Esq. This Earl of Devonshire deceased, at his seat at Hardwick, on March 3d, 1625, æt. seventy-five, leaving William his son and heir,[d] at that time thirty-six years of age, and was buried at Endsore, near Chatsworth, where a monument is erected for him.

WILLIAM, SECOND EARL, his son and heir,[e] having travelled into France and Italy, under the tuition of Mr. Thomas Hobbes, was, on his return,[f] knighted at Whitehall, on March 7th, 1608-9; and, by the policy of King James, married to Christian,[g] only daughter to his great favourite, Edward Lord Bruce, of Kinlosse in Scotland, whose great services (he being a principal in-

[y] Camden's Annals, in History of England, vol. ii. p. 649.

[z] Pat. 16 Jac. I. p. 11.

[a] A book of Observations and Discourses, called Horæ Subsecivæ, 1620; has been attributed to him by Wood, Ath. vol ii p. 474, but certainly by mistake. That Book is believed to have been written by Grey Lord Chandos. See Mem. of James's Peers; and Park's R. and N. A vol. ii.

[b] Hist. of Essex, vol. iii. p. 172.

[c] Vincent's Disc of Brook's Errors, p. 166.

[d] Cole's Esch. Not. 16 A. 16. lib v. p 184, in Bibl. Harley.

[e] Bishop Kennet's Memoirs, p. 73.

[f] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p 48.

[g] Who was born on Christmas Day, and for that reason had the name of Christian.

strument of his obtaining the crown of England) were rewarded by this match into a rich and noble English family. And for the better grace, the King gave her with his own hand, and made her fortune ten thousand pounds, and solicited for a better settlement on them, telling the old Lord Cavendish, [h] after his marriage with a second wife, that his son being matched into a family, for which he was so nearly concerned, he expected, out of that plentiful estate he himself had, such a proportion should be settled, that Sir William might bear up the port of his son, and his Lady the quality of the King's kinswoman; which mediation proved so effectual, that the Lord Cavendish did what the King thought reasonable.

But this addition, though it answered the King's, [i] yet it did not rise up to the generosity of the son's mind, which occasioned his contracting a very great debt, entered into by an excess of gallantry, the vice of that age, which he too much indulged himself in; [k] for when he was Earl of Devonshire, and had a much greater fortune than formerly, he increased his expences by his magnificent living, both in town and country; his house appearing rather like a Prince's court, than a subject's. He understood foreign languages so well, that, [l] whilst he was Lord Cavendish, he was appointed to conduct Count Swartenburgh, the Emperor's ambassador, to his public audience of James I. as also Signior Valersio, [m] ambassador extraordinary from the Republic of Venice; and [n] Messieurs d'Arsennes and Joachimi, joint ambassadors of the States of the United Provinces. In the year 1625, his Lordship, and his Lady, [o] waited on Charles I. to Canterbury, by his royal appointment, to be present at his nuptials with Maria Henrietta (second daughter to Henry IV. of France) who arrived at Dover, on May 13th, and came the same night to Canterbury, where the marriage was consummated.

This noble Earl [p] was beloved and admired in both houses of parliament, and a great speaker in them: Mr. Hobbes, in his epistle dedicatory to his son, of his History of Thucydides, gives this shining character of him: "By the experience of many years I had the honour to serve him, I know this, there was not any

[h] Pomfret's Life of Christian, Countess of Devon, p. 23.
[i] Ibid. p 24. [k] Ibid. p 25.
[l] Sir John Finet's Observations on Ambassadors, p. 95, 96
[m] Life, p. 112. [n] Ibid. p 138. [o] Ibid p. 152, 153.
[p] Life of the Countess of Devon, p. 31.

who more really, and less for glory's sake, favoured those that studied the liberal arts liberally, than my Lord your father did; nor in whose house a man should less need the university, than in his. For his own study, it was bestowed, for the most part, in that kind of learning, which best deserved the pains and hours of great persons, history, and civil knowledge, and directed not to the ostentation of his reading, but to the government of his life, and the public good; for he so read, that the learning he took in by study, by judgment he digested and converted into wisdom and ability, to benefit his country: to which he also applied himself with zeal; but such as took no fire, either from faction or ambition: and as he was a most able man for soundness of advice, and clear expression of himself in matters of difficulty and consequence, both in public and private; so also was he one whom no man was able either to draw or justle out of the straight path of justice. Of which virtue, I know not whether he deserved more by his severity in imposing it (as he did to his last breath) on himself; or by his magnanimity, in not exacting it himself from others. No man better discerned of men, and therefore was he constant in his friendship, because he regarded not the fortune or adherence, but the men; with whom also, he conversed with an openness of heart, that had no other guard, than his own integrity, and that *nil conscire*. To his equals he carried himself equally; and to his inferiors, familiarly; but maintaining his respect fully, and only with the native splendor of his worth. In sum, he was one in whom might plainly be perceived, that honour and honesty are but the same thing, in the different degrees of persons."

He departed this life at his house near Bishopsgate, in London, (where Devonshire-square is now built) on June 20th, 1628, and was buried in the vault, with Elizabeth Countess of Shrewsbury, his grandmother,[r] on July 11th following; where a most stately monument is erected to his memory, his own statue of white marble standing upright in the midst of it; and at the four corners, are the figures of his children, which he had by his wife before-mentioned, Christian,[s] daughter of Edward Lord Bruce, of Kinlosse, and sister to Thomas Earl of Elgin in Scotland, father of Robert Earl of Ailsbury. These were, first, William, his heir; second, Charles, lieutenant general of the horse, under his

[r] MS J. 8. in Offic. Arm. folio 18.

[s] Who died in January 1674, and was buried at Derby.

cousin, the Marquis of Newcastle, in the civil wars, and was killed at Gainsborough, as will be presently detailed; third, Henry, who died young; and, fourth, Anne, married to Robert Lord Rich, son and heir to Robert Earl of Warwick.

The Countess, getting the wardship of the young Lord, her eldest son, he was under her care, whose clear jointure [t] was no less than 5000*l.* a year, to which she added 4000*l.* by her own prudent management. Her son's estate [u] was charged and complicated with near thirty law suits, which, by the cunning and power of her adversaries, were made as perplexed, and as tedious as possible; yet, by right, managed by diligence and resolution, she went through them all with satisfaction; so as King Charles jestingly said to her, "Madam, you have all my judges at your disposal." The discharging of the estate from those numerous law suits was not the only thing that required her care; [x] there was a great debt to be satisfied, which was another specimen of her trouble, as well as patience. Her Lord had, before his death, obtained an act of parliament for cutting off an entail, in order to the sale of lands; a thing not usual in those times, and had not then been effected, but for the sakes of those for whom it was done, as King Charles was pleased to express it. Yet this bore no proportion towards the payment of that vast debt for which it was designed; but with what money the sale of those lands brought in, together with her own care and management, the debt was discharged by her. She was a Lady of that affability and sweet address, with so great a wit and judgment, as captivated all who conversed with her; and of such strict virtue and morals, that she was an example to her sex. [y] "Prayers and pious readings were her first business; the remainders of the day were determined to her friends; in the entertainment of whom, her conversation was so tempered with courtship and heartiness; her discourses so sweetened with the delicacies of expression, that such as did not well know the expence of her time, would have thought, she had employed it all in address and dialogue. In both which, she exceeded most ladies; and yet never affected the title of a wit; carried no snares in her tongue, nor counterfeited friendships; and as she was never known to speak evil of any, so neither would she indure to hear of it, from any, of others; reckoning it not only a vice against good manners, but the

[t] Vita, p. 26.
[u] Ibid p 27, 28.
[x] Ibid. p. 30.
[y] Vide her Life, p 36, 38, 39, 40.

greatest indecency, also, in the entertainment of friends, and therefore always kept herself within the measures of civility and religion. Her gestures corresponded to her speech, being of a free, native, genuine, and graceful behaviour; as far from affected and extraordinary motions, as they from discretion. These admirable qualities drew to her house all the best company; towards whom she had so easy, and such an obliging address, without the least allay of levity and disdain, that every one departed with the highest satisfaction; she ever distributing her respects according to the quality and merit of each; steering the same steady course in the country also; between which, and the town, she commonly divided the year. Her country seats were many and noble; some of which, when her son came of age, she delivered up to him, viz. his great houses in Derbyshire, all ready furnished; she herself living in that of Leicester abbey (near to which she had purchased a considerable estate) until the rebellion broke out."

Charles Cavendish,[z] younger son, was bred to books and arms, and was, in both, a glory of the latter age: he was born in London, May the 20th, 1620; the King was his godfather, and named him Charles. After a strict tuition in his father's house, at eighteen years of age he was sent to travel with a governor. He went first to Paris, and hearing much of the French army then in the field near Luxemburgh, he was so impatient for such a view, that he stole away to the camp, without the knowledge of his governor, who hearing of the frolic, followed him in great pain, and brought him back to his studies at Paris. He spent the year following in Italy, making his chief stages at Naples, Rome, and Venice; from whence, in the next spring, he embarked for Constantinople, dropping his governor and English servants, as knowing that a traveller may learn most from strangers. After a long circuit by land through Natolia, he went by sea to Alexandria, thence to Cairo, and was brought, by way of Malta, to Spain, and back to Paris; and, after some conversation with the court, returned to England about the end of May, 1641.

"When he had paid his duty to his mother, he was presented to the King and Queen, and he was graciously received by them, and much caressed by the most eminent persons about the court; for, says the intimate friend and writer of his life,[a] "The sun

[z] Bishop Kennet's Memoirs, p 83, et seq.
[a] Life of Colonel Cavendish, MS.

beheld not a youth of a more manly figure, and more winning presence. His inclinations determined him to arms, and therefore his mother, the Countess, designed to have bought for him colonel Goring's regiment of foot in Holland: so he went over to be trained up there in the Prince of Orange's army, the most eminent school of war. When he had passed one campaign, he came over again to England, about the end of November, 1641. And when, soon after, the King, by tumults in the streets, and greater distractions in the two houses, was forced to retire to York, the Earl of Devon, and his brother, Mr. Cavendish, repaired thither to offer their duty and service to their distressed Prince."

The writer of his mother's life informs us,[b] that "he was a person of so much address and valour, that those brave gentlemen of the Temple, who offered themselves as a guard to the King's person, chose him for their captain, knowing he would thither lead them, where law, honour, and conscience, would oblige them to follow. At York, Mr. Cavendish put himself among the noblemen and gentlemen volunteers, who desired to be under command for the King's service; and made it his choice to ride in the King's own troop, commanded by my Lord Bernard Stuart, his kinsman, brother to the Duke of Richmond; among so many considerable persons for qualities and fortunes, that the King was heard to say, "The revenues of those in that single troop, would buy the estates of my Lord of Essex, and of all the officers in his army." He marched in this troop, till the battle of Edge Hill, October 23d, 1642, when the King, in respect and tenderness to those gallant men, would not expose them to equal hazard with the rest of the cavalry, but reserved them for a guard to his own person. Mr. Cavendish supposing this to be no post of danger, and therefore not of honour, prevailed with my Lord Bernard Stuart, that they should wait upon the King, and intreat his leave to be drawn up on the right hand of the right wing of the horse, as the most open, and most honourable place in the battle; to which his Majesty, upon their importunity, consented. And this, indeed, proved to be the post of hottest service, and greatest success: wherein Mr. Cavendish so distinguished himself by a personal valour, that the Lord Aubigny (who commanded the Duke of York's troop) being slain, he was preferred to that charge, before any other pretenders of eminent birth and merit.

"This troop was, soon after, put into the Prince of Wales's

[b] Page p. 49.

regiment, wherein the superior officer put something on Captain Cavendish, which he thought an indignity; and therefore, he desired his Majesty to assign him 1000*l.* (which his own brother, the Earl of Devonshire, had presented to the King) promising, that if his Majesty would be pleased to let him have the Duke of York's troop out of the Prince of Wales's regiment, he would go into the North, and raise the Duke a complete regiment of horse, before the army could take the field; to which the King consented, assuring him the honour of being colonel of his new regiment. In order to complete it, he accepted of Thomas Markham, Esq. to be his lieutenant colonel; and Mr. Tuke for the captain of his first troop; and took his head quarters at Newark, keeping under many of the rebel garrisons at Nottingham, and other neighbouring parts; and, by degrees, became master of the whole country; so that the King's commissioners for Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire, desired his leave to petition the King, that he might have the command of all the forces of their two counties, in quality of colonel general, which he complied with, and the King granted.

"In this command, he beat the enemy from Grantham, and gained a complete victory near Stamford, and reduced several of their garrison towns, by the assistance of colonel Welby, and other brave officers. After many glorious actions, being [c] lieutenant general of the horse to his kinsman the Marquis of Newcastle, he had the honour to receive the Queen in her march to Newark, who immediately took notice, that she saw him last in Holland, and was very glad now to meet him again in England. The Countess of Derby sitting at the end of the Queen's coach, entertained her Majesty with great commendations of the general; and when the Queen was to give the word to Major Tuke, she gave that of CAVENDISH." The copy of his life breaks off with his convoying the Queen to Newark; but from thence, with a noble guard, [d] he waited on her Majesty towards Oxford, and in his way, with her consent, took Burton upon Trent by storm, on July 2d, 1643, encouraging his soldiers, by his own example, to swim over the river, and scale the works, and enter under showers of bullets, defying all the most dreadful images of death, as if his life had been as immortal, as he hath made his honour. It is further memorable of him, [e] that my Lord Clarendon has record-

[c] Life of Duke of Newcastle, p. 34.
[d] Life of the Countess, &c. p. 52.
[e] History of the Rebel. 8vo. vol. iii. p. 144

ed, "that the Earl of Newcastle, general in the North, sent Charles Cavendish, the younger brother of the Earl of Devonshire, with a party volant of horse and dragoons, into Lincolnshire; where, about the middle of March, he assaulted Grantham, a new garrison of the rebels, which he took, and in it above 300 prisoners (March 23d, 1642-3) with all their officers, arms, and ammunition." The royal cause declining, made him only the more daring and desperate. In his last action,[f] he is said to have been murdered in cold blood, after quarter given, by Colonel Bury, who made himself dear to Cromwell, by this, and some other acts of cruelty. Another writer tells us,[g] "That, his horse sticking in the mud, he died magnanimously, refusing quarter, and throwing the blood that ran from his wounds in their faces that shed it, with a spirit as great as his blood. And that his goodness was as eminent as his valour, and was as much beloved by his friends, as feared by his enemies." Cromwell was himself in this action, and valued himself so much on the success of it, that he gave a particular account to the committee for the association sitting at Cambridge, in a letter dated on[h] July 31st, 1643. "Gentlemen, it hath pleased the Lord to give your servant and soldiers a notable victory now at Gainsborough. In the last reserve, unbroken, stood general Cavendish, who one while faced me, another while faced four of the Lincoln troops, which was all of ours that stood upon the place, the rest being engaged in the chase; at last General Cavendish charged the Lincolners, and routed them. Immediately I fell upon his rear with my three troops, which did so astonish him, that he gave over the chase, and would fain have delivered himself from me; but I pressing on, forced him down a hill, having a good execution of them, and below the hill drove the general, with some of his soldiers, into a quagmire, where my captain lieutenant slew him, with a thrust under his short ribs; the rest of the body were wholly routed, not one man staying on the place." He was the more capable of arms by his great knowledge in the mathematical arts; some of his papers, that shew a profound skill in numbers and measures, were in the hands of that eminent collector of valuable papers, Dr. John Moor, Lord Bishop of Ely. He deserved the character given by the writer of his mother's life: "He was a gentleman

[f] Life of his Mother, p. 53.
[g] Lloyd's Memoirs of the Loyalists, p. 673.
[h] Rushworth, vol. ii. p. 278.

so furnished with all the interior and politer parts of learning (obtained at home and abroad, both by reading books, and men) as well as courage, that he was prepared to defend his prince with his head and hand, by the strongest reason, and most generous valour." When [i] his body was brought to Newark to be interred, the whole town was so fond of it (even dead) that they would not suffer it, for some days, to be laid into the ground, but wept over, and admired it, and, not without the greatest reluctancy, at last committed him to his dormitory, covering his hearse with tears and laurels. And when, about thirty years after, his body was removed to be interred at Derby with his mother, fresh lamentations were made by those who knew, and others that had heard, his fame; and the whole people of Newark expressed the most sorrowful unwillingness to part with the relicks of so dear a person, who had been, when alive, the ornament and defence of that place.

It was [k] his mother's express will, that his corpse should be taken up, and wait upon hers in another hearse to Derby. Her corpse passing through Leicester, due respects were paid to her memory, the magistrate of that place attending in their formalities, and the gentry of the country meeting there at the same time waited on it out of town. The same honourable reception was paid to both of them at Derby, were they were interred in the burial place of the family, under a stately monument she had erected for her lord, herself, and children. Her funeral sermon was preached by Mr. Frampton (chaplain to her brother the Earl of Elgin) afterwards bishop of Gloucester; and his by Mr. Naylor, chaplain to the Countess.

His death is [l] said to come nearest the heart of the mourning mother, of any affliction God was pleased to try her patience with. And, indeed, but for his loss, and that of her only daughter, the Lady Rich (whose memory is celebrated by the wits and orators of her own time, the Lord Falkland, Mr. Waller, Mr. Godolphin, and others) she had an uninterrupted prosperity, abating her great concern for those common calamities which befel herself, together with the King and church. [m] She retired

[i] Life of the Countess, p. 53, 54 [k] Ibid p. 91.
[l] Ibid p. 55.

[m] "She was distinguished as the patroness of the wits of the age, who frequently assembled at her house. Waller read his verses there, and William Earl of Pembroke wrote a volume of poems in her praise, published afterwards, and dedicated to her by Donne" Lysons's London, vol i p. 431, who has given a portrait of her.

to Greenwich towards the latter end of the rebellion, and reflecting on the deplorable condition of the King and church, she endeavoured, with her utmost skill and diligence, to recover the dignity of the crown, and the liberties of the people soliciting the Earls of Essex and Holland to expiate their former engagements, by espousing the royal cause. [n] They are said both to have been very much encouraged by her earnest solicitations and prudence; and that Essex would have given the surest demonstration of his loyal purposes, had not death prevented him [o] (not without suspicion of poison) on September 13th, an. 1646. When the army had made themselves masters of the King's person, and were carrying him in their triumph from place to place, [p] they let him rest a night or two at Latimers, [q] a seat of this family in Buckinghamshire, where this noble lady happened then to be, with her son, the Earl of Devonshire, and his Majesty had much private consultation with them, concerning the state of his affairs; and, at the same time, expressed both to her, and the Earl, the great sense he had of the faithful services they had done him.

After the fatal fight at Worcester, on September 3d, 1651, she was infinitely concerned for the safety of the King's person, and could not conceal her joy, when she heard of his safe arrival in France: she took care of the only remains he left in England, his domestic servants, many of whom she received into her own family, and retained them with good respect and support, till their royal master's happy return. By three years privacy at her brother's the Earl of Elgin's house, at Ampthill, she had lightened her griefs and expences, and became able to renew her hospitality and charity, in a seat which she purchased, for the pleasant situation, Rowhampton, in Surry. Here she took opportunity from such loyal persons as frequented her house, to discourse with, and persuade them to the most active endeavours for the King's restoration: [r] and having held a communication in cyphered letters with Duke Hamilton, the Earls of Holland, and Norwich, and other eminent undertakers for the King; in the writing and opening of which, she intrusted none but her nephew, the Lord Bruce (after Earl of Ailesbury) and her chaplain Mr. Gale; she

[n] Life of the Countess, p 60.
[o] Dugdale's Baronage, vol ii. p. 182. [p] Life, p. 55.
[q] Still the seat of Lord George Cavendish.
[r] Life, p. 72, 73, et seq.

nevertheless became so much suspected, though her actings were not thoroughly discovered, that a troop of horse had been sent down to fetch her up from Ampthill (about the time the Countess of Carlisle was put in the Tower) had not her goldsmith (a confident of the rebels) given a bribe to one of the then council of state. She at last entered into a speedy and secret correspondence with general Monk, who, in the midst of his dark reserves, sent her, by a considerable officer, a private signal, by which she might know his intentions of restoring the King: the general valued her noble friendship, and continued it, with the greatest respects, to his death. The King himself expressed frequently the sense he had of her constant zeal in his service, and, as a mark of satisfaction and favour, would himself, with the Queen, Queen-mother, and royal family, often dine with her; and sometimes break in upon her on a sudden after hunting. And, that no token of respect might be wanting, towards the declining part of her age, when she could not pay her attendance upon the Queen with the usual and due solemnities of court address, she was admitted to wait on her Majesty with more than ordinary ease and kindness. She lived to the last, with all the bounty of old English hospitality, and in vast distributions of Christian charity, and yet inspected her own accounts with so severe a scrutiny, that she spent her revenues without lessening or squandering any part of them. She bore her sickness with great piety and resignation, and, being crowned with many years and honours, she went to receive that of immortality, on January 16th, 1674. The noble Lord, her son, took care that the solemnities of her lying in state, and those also of her funeral, should correspond to the magnificence of her living; and the train, which waited on her to her burial, was great and noble. She was carried, by the way of Newark, to Derby, and was interred with her son, as before is mentioned.

WILLIAM, THIRD EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, her son and heir, was ten years,[s] eight months, and ten days old, at the death of his father, being then a knight, as is evident from the inquisition taken on September 17th, 4 Car. I. in the court of wards. He was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I.[t] His mother committed him to his father's tutor, Mr. Hobbes,[u] who instructed him in the family for three years, and then,

[s] Cole's Esch lib. iii. p. 240, in Bib. Harl.
[t] Cat. of Knights, MS. [u] In 1631, Vit. Hobbes, p. 41.

about 1634, travelled with him, as his governor, into France and Italy, making the longest stay at Paris, for all the politer parts of breeding. He returned, in 1637, and when he came of age, his mother delivered up to him his great houses in Derbyshire.

This Earl of Devon was so much a Cavendish in the very outward appearance, that Mr. Hobbes called him the image of his father, being of a comely shape and aspect: and therefore he ended the before mentioned epistle to him, with this prayer, "that it would please God to give him virtues suitable to the fair dwelling he had prepared for them." He [x] is said to have been seasoned with the just tincture of all private and public virtues, and to have made an early expression of the severest loyalty, mixed with the noblest resolution, in that famous occasion of the Earl of Strafford's bill, and many others; being then firm to the true interests of his Prince and country. He followed the King in the North, and at York, on June 1642, [y] was one of those noble peers, who subscribed a declaration of their bearing testimony of his Majesty's frequent and earnest declarations and professions, of his abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament. When he saw a party in the two houses too strong to be satisfied, he supplied the King with money, attended him in his parliament at Oxford, [z] and was one of the peers who signed there, on January 27th, 1643-4, his Majesty's declaration of such means as might probably settle the peace of the kingdom. After which he lent him his own brother to take the field; and then retired beyond the seas, to wait for peace at home. This recess could give him no repose; he was thrust into the number of delinquents; his great estate was sequestered: and when, by the mediation of his friends, an ordinance was depending for his composition, on October 23d, 1645, [a] order was given for his return from beyond the seas by such a day. We are [b] well informed, that "This noble Lord was fortified against all surprises from mean and mischievous principles, and that in all public concerns, he directed his course by the rules of honour and justice; that nothing could tempt him to a dishonest action, nor to preserve himself, at the expence of his reputation. He chose sequestration, rather than swerve in the least tittle from Christian forti-

[x] Life of the Countess, p 42. [y] Clarendon's History, vol. ii. p 656.
[z] Rushworth's Hist. Collect. part iii vol ii. p. 566.
[a] Whitelock's Memorials, p. 162.
[b] Life of the Countess, p. 46, 47.

tude and nobleness, or to change his propositions according to the necessities or advantages of the season. Nor would he at last have been prevailed with to remove any part of his troubles, or the sequestration from his estate, but by the importunity, or rather, the commands of his mother, detesting in itself, what, in duty to her, he complied with."

The Earl, though he had been a great sufferer for his loyalty to King Charles I. sought for no employment at court, on the restoration of King Charles II. But his Majesty shewed his confidence in him,[c] by constituting him lord lieutenant of the county of Derby, on August 20th, 1660. He lived in great plenty and respect, a true English peer, honoured by his Prince, and beloved by the people; because steady in the measures of maintaining the just prerogatives of the one, and the legal liberties of the other. Many persons of honour, his cotemporaries, agree in the remembrance of him, that he was a man of as much conscience and honour, religion and virtue, prudence and goodness, as they ever knew in the world. His tenderness and good nature, to friends and relations, was very exemplary. He was so extremely fond of his grandson, the second Duke, then a youth, that he could not be easy without him; and assiduously affected to have him as much in his company as possible. He was virtuous in his whole life, and prudent in all his affairs; he improved his large inheritance, and took care to let it descend entire to his successor. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, who survived him five years, dying on November 19th, 1689, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, on the 21st of the same month, in a vault under the east window of Henry VII's chapel. They had issue, William Lord Cavendish, who was created Duke of Devonshire; second, Charles, born October 5th, 1655, buried at Derby: also one daughter, Anne, first married to Charles Lord Rich, only son to Charles, Earl of Warwick; secondly, to John Lord Burleigh, afterwards Earl of Exeter, with whom she travelled twice to Rome, and attended at his death, in his last return, near Paris. She died 1703. He died at his seat of Rowhampton, in Surry, on Tuesday, November 23d, 1684, and was interred with his ancestors at Derby.

His son WILLIAM, FIRST DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, born on January 25th, 1640, had all the advantages of education, both by studies and travels, and was a gentleman of gracefulness and

[c] Bill signat. 12 Car. II.

gallantry, becoming a Prince's court. The companion and guide of his travels, was Dr. Killigrew, afterward master of the Savoy, &c. who gave him a just and true relish in poetry, and all the refinements of sense and wit.

Under the style of William Lord Cavendish, son to the Earl of Devonshire, he was one of the four young noblemen,[d] who bore up the King's train at his coronation, on April 23d, 1661. In 1662, he went over to Ireland, and was married at Kilkenny, on October 27th that year, to a noble, beautiful, and virtuous Lady, Mary, second daughter of James Duke of Ormond. On his return to England, on September 21st, 1663, he was created master of arts in the University of Oxford, by the special command of the chancellor,[e] in company of the Earls of Suffolk, Bath, and others of the greatest hopes; the King, Queen, and court, being then at Oxford.

In the year 1665, the Lord Cavendish shewed his bravery, in going volunteer in the fleet, and was in the midst of that dangerous sea fight, on June 3d, in attendance on the Duke of York.[f] Whilst he lived a commoner, he was elected to serve for the county of Derby, in the long parliament,[g] as also in three others without intermission; and was a very faithful and leading member, distinguishing himself in every debate, wherein the service of his King and country required his attendance. In the beginning of the year 1669, he accompanied Mr. Montagu (after made Duke of Montagu) then sent on an embassy to France; and whilst he was at Paris, he was most rudely[h] affronted at an opera, by three officers of the King's guard, who came full of wine upon the stage: one of them coming up to him, with a very insulting question, my Lord gave him a severe blow on the face, upon which they all drew, and pushed hard upon him: he got his back against one of the screens, and made a stout defence, receiving several wounds, till a sturdy Swiss of my lord ambassador Montagu's, caught him up in his arms, and threw him over the stage into the pit: in his fall, one of his arms was caught upon an iron spike, which tore out the flesh, and left a scar very visible to his dying day. The assailants were clapped up by the King's command, and not released till my Lord himself interceded for them.

The judicious Sir William Temple,[i] in a very memorable

[d] Baker's Chron 7th edit. p. 738.
[e] Wood's Athen Oxon. vol ii. p 830 [f] Kennet's Mem p. 86.
[g] Willis, p 222 [h] Bishop Kennet's Memoirs, p. 117.
[i] Vide his Letters, vol ii p. 70.

letter to his Lordship, gives some account of the discourse at the Hague, on this brave action.

Hague, July 18th, N S. 1669.

"My Lord,

"Though I had much rather make your Lordship my compliments upon some better fortunes, and upon your health, rather than your dangers; yet I could not omit doing it at this time upon so honourable a part as all men allow you to have had in your late adventure at Paris: which I do not only as a private person and a servant of your Lordship's, who wishes you all increase of honour that may not be bought too dear; but withal, as a public minister, who ought ever to consider, above all things, the honour of our nation; and knows that the complexion of it, in times of peace, is very much either mended or spoiled in the eyes of strangers, by the actions and carriage of particular persons abroad. I can assure your Lordship, all that can be said to your advantage, upon this occasion, is the common discourse here; and not disputed by the French themselves; who say, you have been as generous in excusing your enemies, as brave in defending yourself. The Dutch will have it, that you have been the first in excess; and say, that such a thing as seven or eight falling upon one, would never have been done in any other place, but France, nor suffered neither by the rest of the company. However, I am of opinion, if excess may be allowed in any part, it is in that; and therefore rejoice with you in the honour of both, and with myself, in that of my being,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obedient

"Humble servant."

In 1677, when his Majesty was offended with the commons, for addressing him to make a league offensive and defensive with the States of Holland, and, for a mark of displeasure, had commanded the speaker to adjourn the house to Monday, July 16th, the Lord Cavendish [k] was at the head of those members, [l] who

[k] "Lord Cavendish," says Burnet, "was too much a libertine both in principle and practice. He went off from the court at first upon resentments for some disappointment there. He was ambitious, and had the courage of a hero, with an unusual proportion of wit and knowledge. He had a great softness in his exterior deportment." Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p. 389.

Bishop Kennet's Memoirs, p. 120, et seq.

objected against that abrupt dismission of them, and pressed it upon the speaker, " that he could not leave the chair, but by a question, and the vote of the house;" and offered to shew a precedent of the commons sitting after an unexpected message to adjourn. And when, upon the said July 16th, the two houses met, only in order to be adjourned by his Majesty's pleasure, this Lord was in the report of a royal command to that effect; but he moved, " that their last order about adjournment might be read, to the end they might take notice of the authority by which they met here now; and this, he said, was usual and regular to be done;" which motion was seconded, and had probably been carried, if the speaker, Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Seymour had not left the chair, and run away from the hard words that followed him. In the same session, when a vote of great consequence was depending, and the house divided, and tellers were appointed, and the numbers were returned equal on both sides, by which means, he and his friends would have lost their necessary point, he charged a mistake upon the tellers against him, and would not suffer it to be shuffled up, but insisted on it, till, with great difficulty, he gained the proof of it, by which he exasperated the court party to the last degree. In the next Parliament, in October, 1678, the Lord Cavendish was the third named,[m] in the first committee appointed for privileges and elections; was also in a second committee for drawing up an humble address to be presented to his Majesty for removing all popish recusants from within ten miles of the city of London;[n] and in a third, for examining into the murder of Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey; and in[o] another, for preparing a bill to hinder Papists from sitting in either house of parliament, which received the royal assent on November 30th.

On October 29th, 1678, he was one of the select committee appointed[p] to go to Newgate, and examine Mr. Coleman, touching the plot and conspiracy against his Majesty; and in a second, to communicate to the Lords at a conference,[r] " That upon the evidence that has already appeared to the house, they are of opinion, that there is, and hath been, a damnable and hellish plot, contrived and carried on by popish recusants, for assassinating and murdering the King, for subverting the government, and the

[m] Copy of the Journal of the House of Commons, printed A. D. 1680 p. 4
[n] Ibid. p 9, 10. [o] Ibid. p. 18. [p] Ibid. p 34.
[r] Ibid. p. 63.

Protestant religion." Also on December 2d, in[s] another to draw up a representation to be made to the King, "of the danger that may arise to his Majesty and the kingdom, by the non-observance of the laws that have been made for the preservation of the peace, and safety of the kingdom." On December 19th, he was sent to attend his Majesty with the votes of the house, relating to the information given against Mr. Montague;[t] and was chosen, the same day, one of the committee to prepare and draw up articles against the Earl of Danby; and was particularly appointed to keep the letters delivered by Mr. Montague.

In another parliament, which met on March 6th, 1678-9, this Lord was among the chief members appointed to attend his Majesty, with the vote concerning the election of a new speaker, on March 8th, the King having refused to approve of Edward Seymour, Esq. before mentioned, as having occasion for him in his own immediate service; and of the committee, for drawing up a bill to secure the King and kingdom against the growth and danger of Popery, on April 16th, 1679; also, on May 14th, was distinguished in carrying up the address for declaring to revenge upon the Papists any violence offered by them to the King's person. Upon these occasions, he spoke often with that weight and freedom, that some of his speeches got abroad, in imperfect copies, and were much applauded. One of them had such severe things in it, that it wisely produced this order of the house: "the house being informed that there is a false and scandalous pamphlet dispersed abroad, under the name of *The Speech of the Lord Cavendish*; resolved, it be referred to a committee, to enquire into the authors and publishers of that pamphlet."[u] During this session, the King, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, chose, on April 21st, 1679, a new privy-council, consisting of a number not exceeding thirty; of which fifteen to be of the chief officers, privy counsellors by their places; and ten out of the several houses of the nobility; and five commoners of the realm,[x] whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom. In this honourable list[y] was William Lord Cavendish, with his inse-

[s] Copy of the Journal of the House of Commons, printed A. D. 1680. p. 159.

[t] Ibid. p. 189, 195, 196.

[u] Kennet, ut supr 90.

[x] King's Speech to his Privy Council, April 20th, 1679.

[y] History of England, vol iii. p 362.

parable friend, William Lord Russell. On the next day,[a] the King told his two houses, that he had established a new privy-council, and had made choice of such persons as were worthy and able to advise him; and was resolved, in all his weighty and important affairs to be advised by them. But in May, a bill was brought in, "To disable the Duke of York from inheriting the imperial crown of England." This, and other proceedings against Popery, brought the session to a quick period, on May 27th, when they were prorogued to August 14th, and in the mean time dissolved. Then the Duke returned from Flanders, and before the new parliament, summoned to meet on October 17th, he chose to withdraw into Scotland; and that in his absence no proceedings might affect him, the parliament was put off by several prorogations, and the petitions for their sitting were declared to be libellous, and punished as such. On January 28th, 1679-80, the King declared in council, that he had sent for his Royal Highness out of Scotland, and would answer, that his return should have no ill influence upon the public. These measures so much disconcerted the views of the anti-courtiers, that some of them resolved to withdraw. Accordingly, it was published in the Gazette, Whitehall, January 31st: "this evening the Lord Russell, the Lord Cavendish, Sir Henry Capel, and Mr. Powle, prayed his Majesty to give them leave to withdraw from the council board."[a] To which his Majesty was pleased to answer, "with all my heart." A frank intimation, that since they opposed his new scheme of administration, he had rather be without them; and which he thought fit to make known to his people.

The Lord Cavendish was again chosen for the county of Derby in the next parliament, which, after so many prorogations, met on October 21st, 1680; and was in the bosom of the Lord Russell, when he stood up to declare his opinion,[b] "that the life of our King, the safety of our country, and protestant religion, were in great danger from popery; and that either the parliament must suppress the power and growth of popery, or else popery would soon destroy all that was near and dear to us: and therefore moved, that, in the first place, they might take into consideration how to suppress popery, and prevent a popish successor.

[a] King's Speech in the House of Lords, April 21, 1679.
[a] History of England, vol iii. p. 368.
[b] Collect. of Debates in the House of Commons, 1680, p. 1.

The Lord Cavendish[c] carried up the articles of impeachment to the lords against Sir William Scroggs, Knight, chief justice of the court of King's Bench, for his arbitrary and illegal practices. Also when the King had declared his resolution of not consenting to a bill of exclusion, and the great point was, to secure the kingdom against popery, his lordship was a warm stickler for the exclusion, as appears by his speech on that occasion, printed in the debates of the house.

In fine, he was one of those who openly opposed the King's chief counsellors, and promoted the address to his Majesty, to remove them from all offices of honour and profits, and from his Majesty's councils and presence for ever. Upon which his Majesty prorogued the parliament, on January 10th, 1680-1, and dissolved them by proclamation, on the 18th; and called another to meet at Oxford, on March 21st, wherein Lord Cavendish began again to stem the tide: but his undaunted efforts were again stopped, by dissolution, in a week's time. It is, however, observable, that the zeal of Lord Cavendish was, in the warmest debates, tempered with candour and great civility. When Mr. Secretary Jenkins refused to carry a message to the lords, and the house so far resented it, as to be for calling him to the bar, my[d] Lord Cavendish concluded, "that the gentleman's fault was a great one; but that, after his begging the pardon of the house, he should be willing to pass it over; for though it was a great fault, yet it was too little to give occasion of a breach at this time." Upon which the secretary was softened, and said, "he was ready to obey the order of the house, and was sorry his words had given offence;" and so went on the message. After this, the King and his ministers governed without a parliament, and, under some pretence or other, called the chief members of the late houses into question for their liberties, and very lives; Duke of Monmouth, Earls of Shaftsbury and Essex, Lord Russell, Colonel Sidney, and others. The Lord Cavendish was thought as obnoxious as any, and did not decline the meeting with those persons, while nothing was proposed, but what was honourable and just. But in some one assignation, he is said to have condemned a bold overture that was then made, and to have declared, with great earnestness, when he came back, "that he would never more go amongst them:" not that he deserted what he thought the public cause, or any in it, whom he esteemed his

[c] History of England, vol. iii. p. 379. [d] Debates præd. p. 316.

friends; for at the trial of Lord Russell, his Lordship appeared, with the Earl of Anglesey, Mr. Howard, Dr. Tillotson, Dr. Burnet, &c. to vindicate him in the face of the court, giving his testimony to the good life and conversation of the prisoner, saying, "he had the honour to be acquainted with my Lord Russell a long time, and always thought him a man of great honour, and too prudent and wary a man to be concerned in so vile and desperate a design as this, and from which he would receive so little advantage. And that two or three days since the discovery of this plot, upon discourse about Colonel Rumsey, my Lord Russell did express something, as if he had a very ill opinion of the man, and therefore it was not likely he would intrust him with such a secret."

When, by force of the stream, he saw that great man submitting to the hard sentence of death, he did not forsake him, nor would he altogether despair of his safety. He sent him a message by Sir James Forbes, that he would come and change clothes with him in the prison, and stay there to represent him, if, in such disguise, he could make his escape.[f] When the Lord Russell was too generous to accept of this proposal, the Lord Cavendish attended him in his extremes, waited on his disconsolate Lady, and took leave of him, in the most endearing passions, the morning he suffered; and evidenced his respect to the family, by matching his eldest son with a daughter of it.

There is one other instance of his gallantry and courage, that is to be admired, so far as it proceeded from his love to a friend, and his zeal for justice. He had contracted a firm intimacy with Thomas Thynne, Esq.; and, after his barbarous assassination, he pursued a legal vengeance on the murderers, and brought the immediate actors to condign punishment, and the great abettor of it to his trial, who happened to be acquitted by a jury possessed, or rather prepared, in favour of him. This Lord had great indignation at his discharge, which he thought owing to corruption; and knowing, that an appeal to single combat was, of old, the last resort in law, for convicting a murderer, he obtained the favour of a noble peer to go in his name to Count Coningsmark, to charge the guilt of blood upon him, and to offer to prove it in the open field: but it may be presumed, the message, or the answer, was dropped, because the Count was in haste to fly from a second trial.

[e] Trial of my Lord Russel, p. 55.
[f] Bishop Burnet's History, p. 560.

By the death of the old Earl, in 1684, Lord Cavendish was FOURTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE; and in the reign of King James, he was the same man, in his principles, as formerly. He had been very rudely insulted within the verge of the court by colonel Culpeper, for which he contained himself, and only worked out the satisfaction of giving him his pardon, upon condition he should never more appear at Whitehall; but, immediately after the defeat of the Duke of Monmouth, the colonel was encouraged to shew himself at court, and was rising into a creature of it. The Earl of Devonshire meeting him in the King's presence chamber, and receiving from him, as he thought, an insulting look, he took him by the nose, led him out of the room, and gave him some despising blow with the head of his cane. For this bold act, the Earl was prosecuted in the King's Bench, upon an information, and had a fine of 30,000*l.* imposed upon him, and was committed, though a peer, to the King's Bench prison, till he should make payment of it. He was never able to bear any confinement that he could break from, and therefore he escaped only to go home to his seat at Chatsworth. Upon the news of his being there, the sheriff of Derbyshire had a precept to apprehend him, and bring him with his possé to town. But he invited the sheriff, and kept him a prisoner of honour, till he had compounded for his own liberty, by giving bond to pay the full sum of 30,000*l.* which bond had this providential discharge, "that it was found among the papers of King James, and given up by King William." We are told, that the Countess dowager, his mother, being uneasy to see him under so great a hardship, waited on the King, to beg her son's pardon, and, for discharge of the fine, did humbly desire, "that his Majesty would accept of her delivering up bonds, and other acknowledgements, for above 60,000*l.* lent by her husband, and his mother, to his royal father and brother, in their greatest extremities. But it seems the popish party then thought the Earl had forfeited all title to gratitude and equity. It was under this load of difficulties, that he first projected the new glorious pile at Chatsworth, as if his mind rose upon the depressions of his fortunes: for he now contracted with workmen to pull down the south side of that good old seat, and to rebuild it on a plan he gave to them, for a front to his gardens, so fair and august, that it looked like a model of what might be done in after ages. When he had finished this part, he meant to go no farther, till, seeing public affairs in a happier settlement, for a testimony of ease and joy, he undertook the east side of the

quadrangle, and raised it entirely new, in conformity to the south; and seemed then content to say, "that he had gone half way through, and would leave the rest for his heir." In this resolution he stopped about seven years, and then began to lay the foundation for two other sides, to complete the noble square; and these last, as far as uniformity admits, do exceed the others by a west front, of most excellent strength and elegance, and a capitol on the north side, that is of singular ornament and service. And though such a vast pile (of materials entirely new) required a prodigious expense, yet the building was his least charge, if regard be had to his gardens, water-works, statues, pictures, and other the finest pieces of art, and of nature, that could be obtained abroad, or at home. One of the first rooms he finished, was the chapel, which he made not only as decent, but as splendid, as any in a protestant country. This, with the apartments, and all the other glories of the house, are a subject of surprize and admiration. It will bear the report, that when the Marshal Tallard came hither, with some of his fellow prisoners, by invitation of the Duke, and was nobly entertained for several days, he is said to have parted with this compliment: "my Lord, when I come hereafter to compute the time of my captivity in England, I shall leave out the days of my enjoyment at Chatsworth."

At this place the Earl kept himself retired for the most part of the few years of King James, thinking the farthest retreat from the court to be, at that time, the fittest place for a good subject. Here was his refuge from Westminster and Hounslow, from a set of judges, and a standing army. He heard, with indignation, of the proceedings above, and the great advances made towards a French monarchy, and a Roman religion. He was satisfied in his judgment, that a Prince, governing by law, deserved allegiance, and the utmost assistance of his people; but he could never digest the hard notions of a passive obedience to tyrants, *i. e.* to any monarch, or their ministers, who should bend a legal constitution to their own will and pleasure, till they broke up, and changed the foundation of it. His care was, if possible, to preserve a legal monarchy in the protestant line, upon the true establishment of laws and fundamental constitution. He had no other view of safety, but from the Prince of Orange; and therefore he helped to draw the eyes of the nobility and gentry the same way. He writ his mind freely to an English friend at the court of the Hague, that their last and only hopes were from thence; and therefore he was very much in those deep and secret

measures, which were taken to invite over that prince. But while he was waiting, with impatience, the effects of it, he found dangers and difficulties big enough to try a noble spirit.

The King, upon the first alarm from Holland, or rather from France, had a jealousy of this Earl, above any other peer, and sent for him to court, that he might have the stricter guard upon him. His Lordship excused his attendance, because he knew the meaning of it. After this, his kinsman, the Duke of Newcastle, was desired to go down to Chatsworth, to invite the Earl into the King's service: but his Lordship heard the Duke's discourse of the fatality of civil war, and of the loyalty of their family the Cavendishes, and some other suggestions of interest and honour, with seeming attention, and all civilities, without making any return or answer, but in general expressions. When his noble guest was gone, he concerted other measures with the Earl of Danby, the Lord Delamere, Sir Scroop How, and some few others of greatest quality and interest in those parts. They had, at first, an eye upon the Prince's landing in the north, and, when disappointed of those hopes, they still continued their preparations, and waited for him with impatience. In the mean time, the Earl treated with many of his friends and neighbours; but he found them reflecting on the Duke of Monmouth's attempt, and bearing in mind the western inquisition. He had the hearts and wishes of many who dared not to stir their hands. Some expectances were not answered, and even some promises were evaded. When the Prince was driven back by a storm, and the King was doing some fair things to please the people, his Lordship was then in danger of being delivered up, or, at least, of being left alone. He did, however, keep himself and servants, and some few of his fastest friends, in a readiness and silent preparation. They talked over the scene they had laid in feigned words and phrases; and when any suspected company seemed to understand them, they fell into other inventions of secresy and reserve.

As soon as he heard of the Prince's landing in the west, he began to move, and resolved to run the utmost hazards for his cause. He marched first, with a small retinue, to the county town of Derby, and invited many of the gentry, and entertained those who adventured to come, at his open table, with freedom of discourse. He called out the mayor and commonalty, and read to them the Prince's declaration, and made a favourable comment on it; and delivered to them a copy of the declaration made

by himself, and the nobility and gentry with him, "that they would, to their utmost, defend the protestant religion, the laws of the kingdom, and the rights and liberties of the subject.

While his Lordship was in town, a messenger came from London, with a letter in the heel of his boot, so much soaked in water and dirt, that it could hardly be made legible: the contents were to signify the return of King James from Salisbury, and the advance of the Prince's army towards London. This occasioned great joy; but, in the midst of it, another courier arrived, with an account directly contrary, and left the wisest of them in suspence, and the rest in consternation. The King's party made their advantage of it, and began to form a plot of securing the Earl and his company, if they had not left the place with greater expedition.

From thence his Lordship marched to Nottingham, where the people were well affected; and the nobility and gentry soon made a number and figure very considerable. The Earl, at the head of them, thought fit to unite them in a declaration of their sense and resolution; which was accordingly made, and (on November 22d, 1688) unanimously subscribed on this professed principle; "we own it rebellion to resist a King that governs by law; but he was always accounted a tyrant that made his will the law; and, to resist such a one, we justly esteem no rebellion, but a necessary and just defence." This declaration was thought to be so equitable and honourable, that many others came daily into it, and were formed into regular troops, and made the appearance of a confederate army. A regiment of horse (the fourth) was formed, whereof his Lordship was colonel, and was one of the first that went to Ireland, in 1689. When her royal highness the Princess Anne was persuaded to forsake her father's palace, she went from London with the Lord Bishop, the Earl of Dorset, and a small train of ladies, on Sunday night, November 25th, determining to go directly to Nottingham. In her journey a rumour was industriously spread, that a party of the enemies would intercept her; upon which the Earl marched out, with a good body of horse, and, at some miles distance from the town, met her royal highness, with great respect and joy, and conducted her to the castle (from whence the noble owner, the Duke of Newcastle, had withdrawn) and kept tables at his own expence, and provided all the other accommodations of a court, and a standing council. When his stock failed, he accepted of some contributions, and, at last, borrowed the public money in such a manner,

as to satisfy the collectors, and please the country. When a copy of the association came, he readily went into it, and was followed by those who were most hearty in the cause. When some were so cautious as to decline it, he waved their refusal with great temper; but when they afterwards, on a nearer prospect of success, offered to subscribe, he then checked them for their former wariness, and said, there was now no need of their doing it.

The Princess was extremely satisfied with her reception; but desiring to be nearer to his royal highness Prince George, proposed to go toward Oxford: whereupon the Earl of Devonshire, and his noble train, were a guard to her royal highness, and, by easy and most convenient stages, conducted her safe to Oxford, where she was soon after met by her most affectionate consort, the Prince. When the Earl of Devon had delivered up his royal trust at Christchurch, he was solicitous to do more, that the important work might be finished, and the fruits of it remain to posterity: so, with a private friend or two, he hastened early next day to London; and hearing the Prince of Orange was come as far as Sion House, he resolved to meet him the next morning, and came thither to the Prince, as he was taking coach, and was received by him with all the marks of affection and esteem.

He was among the lords spiritual and temporal, assembled in their house at Westminster, on December 25th, and was forward and leading in the address to the prince, to take upon him the administration, till the meeting of a convention then summoned. At the opening of that convention on January 22d, 1688-9, he was one of the first peers in the order, for "a day of public thanksgiving to Almighty God, for having made his highness, the Prince of Orange, the glorious instrument of the great deliverance of this kingdom from popery and arbitrary power." And again, in the address of the lords and commons, "to desire the Prince to continue in the administration of public affairs, civil and military, and the disposal of the public revenue, for the preservation of our religion, rights, laws, liberties, and properties." In the following debates, he was for completing and securing the wonderful revolution. He argued boldly for the sense of the commons of England, "that King James had not only endeavoured to subvert the constitution of the kingdom, by breaking the original contract between King and people; but, having violated the fundamental laws, and withdrawn himself out of the kingdom, had abdicated the government; and the throne was thereby

vacant." When a majority of lords were at first against this vote, he entered his protestation with about forty other peers; and, after a free conference, he encouraged the leading commons, and helped to convince some lords, how reasonable it was to agree with them. When this point was at last carried, he had the pleasure to see a greater majority with him in the final resolution, "that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared King and Queen of England, &c." He was zealous in the declaration of the lords and commons, for vindicating their antient rights and liberties; and distinguished himself in every vote to fix the throne, and prevent a relapse into slavery.

For these eminent and faithful services, he was admitted one of the privy-council, on February 14th, and, on March 10th, 1688-9, was constituted lord lieutenant of Derbyshire. Also, for a nearer relation to the court, was made lord steward of their Majesties houshold: and it must be remembered to his honour, that when a person offered him a very large sum for the liberty of filling up the places in his gift, and would have brought a list of three names for each place, that his Lordship might choose any one, he rejected the offer, justly scorning a bribe, and hating the tempter. He was, indeed, averse to any act that had the least appearance of dishonour, and so nice a regard to every thing that was just, that when, for the entertainment of his friends, he had an assembly at his house, he sent for the groom porter, and his servants, that those who were disposed to play, might have no suspicion of being ill treated. On April 3d, 1689, he was elected a knight companion of the most noble order of the garter, and, on May 14th following, installed, with great splendor.

At the coronation, on April 11th, 1689, he was made lord high steward of England for that day, and carried the regal crown next to the bible and the King's person; his daughter assisting in bearing up her Majesty's train. In this solemnity, his person, port, and habit, were so very graceful, that they really adorned the procession, and made the regalia more illustrious.

In the following parliament, his Lordship complained of his grievance, and had it referred to a committee, who, on April 22d, came to this report,[s] "their lordships are of opinion, that the proceedings against the Earl of Devonshire, in the court of King's Bench, in Easter term, in the 3d of King James II. upon an information for an assault upon Mr. Culpepper, wherein his Lord-

[s] Journal of the House of Lords.

ship's plea of privilege of parliament was overruled, and he was fined 30,000*l.* and thereupon committed to the King's Bench in execution, was a great violation of the privileges of the peers of this realm. Their lordships are likewise of opinion, that those judges who sat in the said court, when the said judgments were given, and the said commitment made, should be required to attend at the bar of this house, to answer for the great offence which they have committed thereby." Hereupon the house ordered, "that the clerk of the crown office, in the King's Bench, should bring into this house the records of that office, wherein the proceedings against the Earl of Devonshire were entered; and that the keeper of Newgate should bring, in safe custody, to the bar of this house, Sir Robert Wright; and that Sir Richard Holloway, and Mr. Justice Powel, should attend the house on the day appointed."

Accordingly, on Monday, May 6th, they severally attended, and acknowledged their crime, and begging the Earl of Devonshire's pardon, the house came to this resolution, "that the court of King's Bench, in overruling the Earl of Devonshire's plea of privilege of parliament, and forcing him to plead over in chief, it being the usual time of privilege, did thereby commit a manifest breach of the privilege of parliament; and that the fine of 30,000*l.* imposed, by the court of King's Bench, upon the Earl of Devonshire, was excessive and exorbitant, against Magna Charta, the common right of the subject, and the law of the land." And on May 7th, the house heard the judges, what cases and precedents there were in the laws, for the commitment of a peer of this realm, in execution for a fine. And on May 15th, their Lordships heard the persons who had given judgment against the Earl, what they could say for themselves, to justify their proceedings; and the King's council, upon a week's notice, did give their attendance, but did offer nothing therein. Whereupon, after full consideration, their lordships did affirm their former judgment; and did further declare and adjudge, "that no peer of this realm, at any time, ought to be committed for non-payment of a fine to the King."

When he had obtained this right and honour to be done unto himself, and his fellow peers, and to his and their posterity, he was as much concerned for redressing the injuries done unto the commons, and to the particular sufferings among them. He promoted the repeal of several attainders, and helped to prevail in the house of lords, to appoint a committee to examine who were

the advisers and prosecutors of the murders of the Lord Russell, Colonel Sidney, Sir Thomas Armstrong, Mr. Cornish, and others. He was so averse to all manner of injustice and oppression, that he was always ready to protect and deliver the very enemies of the government from any illegal hardship. He remembered his master, King William's saying, "that he came over to defend the Protestants, and not to persecute the papists." Those Roman catholic gentlemen who lived near him in the country peaceably and quietly, he treated as neighbours and friends, and they bore a great respect to him, and shewed it by attending his funeral in a very decent manner. Yet, in all public debates and consults, the Duke was a steady and magnanimous opposer of popery and French power: he hated the very name of a tyrant; his pen was never sharp, but on that subject, as may be seen in his poem, intitled, "An allusion to the Bishop of Cambray's Supplement of Homer. [h]

On January 18th, 1690-1, he embarked at Gravesend with his Majesty, who appointed a splendid congress at the Hague, where his Grace outshined most of the Princes there. His plate and furniture were so magnificent, that the sight of them drew a greater concourse of people to his house, than to any other palace. [i] He invited several of the sovereign princes to dinner, and the King to be incognito among them. In our Gazette, No. 2642, is the following relation:

Hague, March 9th. "On Monday last my lord steward treated the Elector of Brandenburg, the Landgrave of Hesse, the Prince de Commercy, &c. with great magnificence, and the King was pleased, unexpected, to do his Lordship the honour to be one of the company. The Elector of Bavaria was not there, but has invited himself some other day."

At the siege of Mons, in March, 1691, he waited upon his Majesty to the camp, and returned to England, without any complaint of the trouble or expence, landing with his Majesty at Whitehall, on April 13th, N S. following, Mons having surrendered to the French on the 10th.

On May 12th, 1694, he was created Marquis of Hartington, and DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE; the preamble to his patent setting forth, "That the King and Queen could do no less for one who had deserved the best of them: one who, in a corrupted age, and

[h] So far is almost entirely in the words of Bishop Kennet.

[i] Exact relation of the entertainment of King William at the Hague.

sinking into the basest flattery, had constantly retained the manners of the antients, and would never suffer himself to be moved, either by the insinuations, or the threats, of a deceitful court: but, equally despising both, like a true asserter of liberties, stood always for the laws; and when he saw them violated past all other redress, he appealed to us; and we advising with him how to shake off that tyranny, he, with many other peers, drawn over to us by his example and advice, gave us the greatest assistance towards gaining a most absolute victory without blood; and so restoring the ancient rights and religion, &c." This dignity, with his garter and white staff, and justiceship in eyre, and lieutenancy, was as much honour as an English subject could well enjoy.

He was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Derbyshire, on King William's accession, having, on the death of his father, been left out of the commission, for not approving of the measures of the court. King Charles constituted Robert Earl of Scarsdale lord Lieutenant; and King James appointed Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon.

At the death of Queen Mary, on December 28th, 1694, the Duke expressed his own grief, and the public loss, in an ode composed by him, with great passion and judgment.[1]

He was chosen, in 1697, recorder of the town of Nottingham.

When, after the Queen's death, the administration of the government, in the King's absence, was to be intrusted in the hands of his subjects, the Duke was one of those lords justices of England for seven successive years, a continual honour that happened to no one other peer, save to him and Dr. Thomas Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury.

In the case of Sir John Fenwick, he had a conviction of his guilt, and therefore an abhorrence of his person; and yet so tender was he of the forms of law, and so averse to any extraordinary judicial proceeding, that, for fear of leaving a precedent that might hereafter be misunderstood, or misapplied, he could not come into that bill: for, without regard to the authority of others, he always followed his own judgment; as he did eminently in another bill, "for the resumption of estates in Ire-

[1] Dryden's flattery on this occasion was, as usual, gross. Dr. Kippis observes that, "his Grace had merit enough, without its being necessary on account of his writing a few copies of easy verses, to dub him with the adventitious title of an excellent poet." See Park's R. and N. A. vol. iv. p. 25.

land," which he opposed with great resolution, declaring, upon honour, "that he would never recede from a report in that matter." At the funeral of King William, his Grace, and the Duke of Somerset, were the two supporters to his royal highness George Prince of Denmark, the chief mourner.

Upon the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, he was continued in his high office, and other stations; and served the Queen with a grateful reverence to the memory of the King.

At the splendid coronation of the Queen, he was a second time lord high steward of England for that solemn day, and bore the crown between the Dukes of Richmond and Somerset, till he presented it at the altar.

In parliament he was active for securing the protestant succession, for declaring war against France and Spain, and supporting her Majesty in her alliances, to carry on the common cause of Europe. He was one of the commissioners, on the part of England, to treat of an union between the two nations. In April, 1705, he waited on the Queen to Cambridge, and was there created doctor in law, with his son, the second Duke, and many others of the nobility and gentry.

After a severe indisposition, that would not yield to the art of the best physicians, he sunk extremely in his body, without any alteration in his mind and senses; and, with a full prospect of death, and a Christian preparation for it, he departed, about nine in the morning, on Monday, August 18th, 1707, in Devonshire House, Piccadilly, in the sixty-seventh year of his age,[k] and was buried in the church of Allhallows in Derby, on Friday, September 1st.[l]

The following inscription which he ordered to be put on his monument, shews his political principles:

Wilhelmus Dux Devon.
Bonorum Principum Fidelis Subditus;
Inimicus et Invisus Tyrannis.

He valued no other political character.

[k] All this also from Kennet.

[l] The famous Dr. White Kennet, afterwards Bishop of Peterborough, preached his funeral sermon, and published it with memoirs of the family annexed, from whence the greater part of this article is taken, though in the late editions of Collins it was not acknowledged. There is a further character of the Duke in the sermon itself, which is not inserted for want of room. The preacher was calumniated as recommending a death-bed repentance, which he denied. See Nichols's Edition, 1797, Preface, p. viii.

"His bearing a relation to most of the noble families in England, gave him, as he thought, a larger share in the common care and concern for the privileges of the peers, and the rights of the people. His frequent discourse was to commend the constitution and laws of this kingdom; and to affirm, "that as he always had, so he ever would endeavour to defend and preserve them." He seemed to be made for a patriot: his mien and aspect were engaging and commanding: his address and conversation were civil and courteous in the highest manner. His speeches on any important affair were smooth and weighty. As a statesman, his whole deportment came up to his noble birth, and his eminent stations: nor did he want any of what the world calls accomplishments. He had great skill in languages, was a true judge in history, a critic in poetry, and had a fine hand in music. He had an elegant taste in painting, and all politer arts, with a spirit that was continually improving his judgment in them; and in architecture, had a genius, skill, and experience, beyond any one person of any one age; his house at Chatsworth being a monument of beauty and magnificence, that perhaps is not exceeded by any palace in Europe." [m]

By the Lady Mary, his wife, daughter of James Duke of Ormond, before mentioned (which Lady died on July 31st, 1710, aged sixty-eight, and was buried in Westminster Abbey) his Grace had three sons and a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, married to Sir John Wentworth of Broadsworth in com. Ebor. Bart. His three sons were,

First, William, second Duke of Devonshire.

Second, Lord Henry Cavendish, a gentleman distinguished for his great merits, who was elected [n] for the town of Derby, in 1695 and 1698; and died, very much lamented, on Friday, May 10th, 1700, in the twenty-seventh year of his age, leaving by his wife Rhoda, daughter of William Cartwright, of Aynho in com. Northamp. Esq. one daughter, Mary, born January 30th, 1698, [o] married to John, late Earl of Westmoreland, and died his widow July 29th, 1778, aged eighty years. The said Rhoda, surviving, died on January 24th, 1729-30.

Third, Lord James Cavendish, of Stayley Park in Devonshire, who was elected [p] to parliament for the town of Derby, in the 12th year of King William; as also in another parliament the

[m] Kennet in his Sermon.
[n] Not. Parliament. p. 236.
[o] Coffin Plate.
[p] Not. Parliament. p 236

year following, and in two other parliaments, in the reign of Queen Anne: he was likewise chosen for the said borough in the first year of King George I. and in all the following parliaments, till he was made auditor of the revenue in Ireland, in February 1741-2, whereby he vacated his seat in parliament. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Elihu Yale, Esq. governor of Fort St. George in the East Indies, who died on July 8th, 1721. By her Ladyship (who died on June 27th, 1734) he had issue one son, William, and a daughter Elizabeth, who died August 4th, 1779,[q] married, in February 1732, to Richard Chandler, Esq. son and heir apparent to Edward Chandler, lord bishop of Durham. And the said William also married Barbara, daughter of the before mentioned Edward, lord bishop of Durham, and died on June 30th, 1751, without issue; and Lord James Cavendish, his father, deceasing on December 14th, 1751, the said Richard Chandler, Esq. by act of parliament in 1752, changed his name to Cavendish.

WILLIAM, SECOND DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, was trained to the public service from his youth. In 1692, he served, as a volunteer, under King William, in Flanders.

As soon as he came of age, he was returned a member of the house of commons; and on the peace concluded at Ryswick, he made a tour to France. He was elected one of the knights for the county of Derby, in 1695; as also in two other parliaments, in 1698 and 1700; and one of the knights for Yorkshire, in 1702, 1705, and 1707, when he succeeded to the peerage. While he was Marquis of Hartington, her Majesty constituted him captain of the yeomen of her guard; and succeeding his father in his honours, the Queen likewise conferred on him his places of dignity and trust, with this most gracious expression, "that she had lost a loyal subject and good friend in his father, but did not doubt to find them both again in him."

His Grace was declared lord steward of the household, on September 6th, and sworn of the privy council, on September 8th, 1707. On October 29th following, he was appointed lord warden and chief justice in eyre, of all the forests, parks and chaces, &c. beyond Trent; as also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby. On May 10th, 1708, he was again sworn of the privy council, according to an act of parliament on the

[q] See an account of Bishop Chandler's family in Gent. Mag. for 1793, p. 1131.

union with Scotland, which his Grace industriously promoted, when he was one of the commissioners for that purpose.

On the change of the ministry, in 1710, he resigned his places; but having been elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, he was installed at Windsor, on December 22d the same year.

At the demise of the Queen, his Grace was in the same power and trust with her successor, being one of the regents of the kingdom, nominated by his Majesty, pursuant to an act of parliament for the better securing the protestant succession; and was declared lord steward of the King's household, and sworn of the privy-council.

On July 5th, 1716, he resigned his office of lord steward of the household, and the next day was declared lord president of the council; from which high office he retired in April, 1717, when several of the nobility and other persons voluntarily quitted their places. On June 11th, 1720, his Majesty designing to visit his dominions in Germany, he declared his Grace one of the justices of the kingdom, during his absence, in which most honourable trust he was continued when his Majesty's affairs called him abroad; and on March 27th, 1725, was again declared lord president of the council. Likewise, on May 31st, 1727, he was a fifth time declared one of the lords justices of the kingdom.

His Grace was again made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby, and declared lord president of the council October 4th, 1727; also, in June following, again appointed one of the lords justices, during his Majesty's absence; and, on November 17th following, chose one of the governors of the Charter House.

His Grace married the Lady Rachel, daughter of William Lord Russell, and sister to Wriothesley Duke of Bedford; and by her (who died on December 28th, 1725) had issue,

First, William, third Duke of Devonshire.

Second, Lord James Cavendish, who, in 1730, was constituted colonel and captain of a company in the third regiment of foot guards; also, in 1738, colonel of the thirty-fourth regiment of foot, and died member of parliament for Malton, on November 5th, 1741.

Third, Lord Charles Cavendish, who was elected member for Heytesbury, in Wiltshire, April 15th, 1725. In 1727, he was chosen for the city of Westminster, and the year after, ap-

pointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales. In 1734, he was chosen for the county of Derby. He married, on January 9th, 1727, the Lady Anne Grey, third daughter of Henry Duke of Kent, and by her (who died at Puckeridge in Hertfordshire, on September 20th, 1733) had issue two sons, Frederick and Henry. His Lordship was a well known member of the Royal Society, one of the trustees of the British Museum, and one of the council of the Free British Fishery. He died....

Fourth, Lord John Cavendish, who died on May 10th, 1728.

Lady Mary Cavendish, eldest daughter, died on June 15th, 1719, unmarried. Lady Rachel, married to Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar in com. Monmouth, Knight of the Bath. She survived him till June 18th, 1780, when she departed this life, aged upwards of eighty years; by him she had issue a son and heir, William Morgan, of Tredegar, Esq. who died in 1763, S. P.; and a daughter Elizabeth, the wife of William Jones, third son of .... Jones, of Llanarthy in com. Monmouth, Esq. S. P. 1779. Lady Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Lowther, of Holker in com. Pal. Lanc. Bart. and died anno 1737. Lady Catherine, and Lady Anne, died unmarried; as did Lady Diana, on February 12th, 1721-2.

His Grace departed this life in Devonshire-house, in Piccadilly, on June 4th, 1729, and was buried in Allhallows church in Derby.

WILLIAM, THIRD DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, served in Parliament, whilst he was a commoner, for the boroughs of Lestwithiel and Grampound in Cornwall, and for the county of Huntingdon.

On May 23d, 1726, he was constituted captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and attended, in that character, at the coronation of his late Majesty, who, on his accession to the crown, continued him in the same post. Succeeding his father in his honours, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby, on November 2d, 1727, and was sworn of his Majesty's privy-council. And on June 12th, 1731, was declared lord keeper of the privy-seal, and sworn of the privy-council, the 15th following, and took his place at the board as keeper of the privy-seal.

In April, 1733, his Grace was constituted lord steward of his Majesty's household. And having been elected one of the knights

companions of the most noble order of the garter, was installed at Windsor, on August 22d, the same year.

On March 31st, 1737, his Grace was declared in council, lord lieutenant general, and general governor of the kingdom of Ireland. His Grace continued lord lieutenant of Ireland, till January 3d, 1744, when the place of lord steward of his Majesty's household was again conferred on him. His Grace was one of the lords justices for the administration of the government, during his Majesty's absence, in 1741, 1743, 1745, and 1748; continuing lord steward of his Majesty's household, till June 1749; when choosing to retire to his noble seat at Chatsworth, he did there, for the most part, reside, and departed this life on December 5th, 1755, and was buried at Allhallows, Derby.

Coxe has recorded that, "while he was lord lieutenant of Ireland, he gave a striking instance of prudence and firmness. On the introduction of a new coinage, Swift, elated with his former triumphs in the affair of Wood, and anxious to embarrass the measures of government, distributed inflammatory hand bills, ordered the bells of the cathedral to be muffled, and endeavoured to excite a ferment among the people. The Duke on his arrival, informed of these seditious attempts, sent an aid-de-camp to unmuffle the bells, and to threaten Swift with an arrest should any riot be excited. The turbulent dean was intimidated; a peal of loyalty was rung at the cathedral, and perfect tranquillity preserved. The Duke was a man of sound judgment, and unbiassed integrity; and Sir Robert Walpole, who often confidentially consulted him on difficult questions, used to declare, that, on a subject which required mature deliberation, he would prefer his sentiments to those of any other person in the kingdom. Mr. Walpole also paid a just tribute to the character of his noble friend, whose talents were more solid than brilliant. Calling one day at Devonshire House, which was just finished, and not finding him at home, he left this epigram on his table:

Ut dominus, domus est; non extra fulta columnis
Marmoreis splendet; quod tenet, intus habet.

His Grace was, at this period, lord steward of the household, and held a place in the cabinet: disgusted, however, with the feuds in the cabinet, and perplexed with the jealous disposition of Newcastle, and the desponding spirit of Mr. Pelham, he resigned his office in 1749, and withdrew to a dignified retirement at Chatsworth, prepared, on all occasions of importance, to give his support to

government. He was succeeded in his high station by the Duke of Marlborough."

On March 27th, 1718, his Grace married Catherine, daughter and sole heir of John Hoskins, of the county of Middlesex, Esq. by which Lady (who survived till May 8th, 1777) he had issue four sons, and three daughters.

First, William, fourth Duke of Devonshire.

Second, Lord George Cavendish, to whom his late Majesty was godfather, and who was elected, in 1751, for Weymouth; and in several parliaments was chosen for the county of Derby. In October, 1761, he was appointed comptroller of the household, and sworn of the privy-council, on February 15th, 1762, but did not long enjoy the office of comptroller. And on June 17th, 1766, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby. He died, unmarried, May 2d, 1794, being then M. P. for the county of Derby.

Third, Lord Frederick Cavendish (to whom his royal highness the late Prince of Wales was godfather) who taking to a military life, was, on March 21st, 1752, appointed lieutenant, with the rank of captain, in the second regiment of foot guards. In May, 1758, his Lordship was nominated aid-de-camp to his late Majesty; in November, 1760, constituted colonel of the thirty-fourth regiment of foot; promoted to the rank of major general, on March 7th, 1761, and advanced to be lieutenant general on April 30th, 1770; general 20th November 1782; and field marshal on July 30th, 1796. On his brother being called up to the house of peers, he was elected in his place one of the knights for the county of Derby; also to several parliaments for the town of Derby; and died, unmarried, October 21st, 1803.

Fourth, Lord John Cavendish,[r] elected in 1754, member of parliament for Weymouth; in 1761 for Knaresborough; and to subsequent parliaments for the city of York, and elected for the county of Derby, in the room of his brother Lord George, deceased. On March 27th, 1782, he was appointed chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the lords of the treasury, which he held only till July following; and was again appointed to those situations April 5th, 1783, which he held only to December following. He died unmarried, December 19th, 1796.

Lady Carolina, to whom his late Majesty was godfather, mar-

[r] The Poet Mason was his tutor at Cambridge; and addressed one of his elegies to him.

ried to William Ponsonby, Lord Viscount Duncannon, son and heir of Brabazon, Earl of Bessborough, of the kingdom of Ireland, of whom under the title of Lord Ponsonby. Her Ladyship died January 20th, 1760.

Lady Elizabeth, married, in September, 1742, to the honourable John Ponsonby, Esq. second son of the said Earl of Bessborough; by whom she was mother of William Brabazon Ponsonby, created Lord Ponsonby 1806; and of the Rt. Hon. George Ponsonby late Lord Chancellor of Ireland; and Lady Rachel, married, on May 12th, 1748, to Horatio Walpole, Esq. son and at length successor to the Rt. Hon. Horatio Walpole, Baron of Woolterton in Norfolk; now Earl of Orford. She died May 8th, 1805.

WILLIAM, FOURTH DUKE AND SEVENTH EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, of his family, was at the general election, in 1747, returned one of the knights for Derbyshire; and called up to the house of peers, on June 13th, 1751, with precedency, according to the patent granted his ancestor, on May 4th, 1605, being the fifteenth Baron, when he took his seat among the lords. On July 9th, 1751, he was appointed master of the horse, and three days after sworn of the privy-council. On March 30th, next year, he was nominated one of the lords of the regency, during his Majesty's absence: and in January, 1754, was constituted governor of the county of Cork in Ireland, and also, in February following, lord high treasurer of that kingdom, in the room of the last Earl of Burlington. On March 27th, 1755, he was declared lord lieutenant and governor general of Ireland; first commissioner of the treasury, on November 16th, 1756; and lord lieutenant of the county of Derby, on December 15th, that year. His Grace was installed Knight of the Garter, on March 27th, 1757; and having, in May that year, been appointed chamberlain of the household, he resined his place in the treasury. Being continued in the chamberlain's office, at the accession of the present King, he in that quality assisted at the royal nuptials, and the coronation. He in 1762, resigned all his employments in England depending on the crown; but retained those of lord high treasurer of Ireland, and governor of the county of Cork in that kingdom, to the time of his decease, which happened on October 2d, 1764, in the forty-fourth year of his age, at the German Spa, whither he had gone about a month before for the benefit of his health, and was buried at Allhallows, Derby. His Grace was also Fellow of the Royal Society, one of the governors of the

Charter House, president of the London Hospital in Whitechapel Road, and one of the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He married, in March, 1748, Lady Charlotte, the third and youngest, but only surviving, daughter and heir of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington and Cork, and by her Ladyship (who died on December 8th, 1754, and was buried at Allhallows, Derby) had issue three sons, and one daughter; viz. William, now Duke of Devonshire; Lord Richard Cavendish, born on June 19th, 1751, and elected in two parliaments for the town of Lancaster; he died at Naples September 7th, 1781, where he went for the recovery of his health. His Lordship was at the general election, 1780, chosen member for Derby.

Lord George Augustus Henry, born on Feb. 27th, 1754, and elected in several parliaments for Knaresborough in Yorkshire; and since for the county of Derby. He married, March 27th, 1782, at Trinity chapel, Conduit-street, Lady Elizabeth Compton, sole daughter and heir of Charles, seventh Earl of Northampton, by whom he has had issue, first, William, born Jan. 10, 1783, M. P. for Aylesbury, 1806: second, George Henry Compton, M. P. for Aylesbury, 1807, and captain in the seventh dragoons; third, Elizabeth Dorothy, born June 12th, 1786, died September 17th, 1786; fourth, Anna, born November 11th, 1787; fifth, Elizabeth, born March 13th, 1792, died May 26th, 1794; sixth, Henry Frederick Compton, born November 5th, 1789; seventh, Charles Compton, born August 28th, 1793; eighth, Mary Louisa, born March 6th, 1795, died June 7th, 1795; ninth, Carolina, born, April 5th, 1797; tenth, a daughter, born April 23d, 1803.

And Lady Dorothy Cavendish, born on August 27th, 1750, and married on Nov. 8th, 1766, to his Grace William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, the present Duke of Portland; she died May 1794.

WILLIAM, THE PRESENT AND FIFTH DUKE, AND EIGHTH EARL, OF DEVONSHIRE, was born on December 14th, 1748; and was one of the six lords (eldest sons of peers) who supported his Majesty's train at his coronation, on September 22d, 1761; on March 1st, 1766, his Grace was constituted lord high treasurer of Ireland, and governor of the county of Cork in that kingdom. His Grace married June 6th, 1774, Lady Georgina Spencer, eldest daughter of the Right Honourable John Earl Spencer, by whom he has had issue, first, Georgina, born July 12th, 1783, married, March 21st, 1801, George Viscount Morpeth, son of Frederick, Earl of Carlisle, K. G.; second, Henrietta, born August 12, 1805;

third, William George, Marquis of Hartington, born May 21st, 1790. His Duchess died in March 1806. His Grace is a Knight of the Garter.

Titles. William Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire, Marquis of Hartington, Earl of Devonshire, and Baron Cavendish of Hardwick.

Creations. Baron Cavendish of Hardwick, in com. Derb. by letters patent May 4th, 1605, 3 Jac. I. Earl of Devonshire, August 7th, 1618, 16 Jac. I. Marquis of Hartington, and Duke of Devonshire, May 12th, 1694, 6 William and Mary.

Arms. Quarterly. 1. Sable, three harts heads caboshed, Argent, attired, Or, Cavendish. 2. Per bend embatteled Arg. and Gu. Boyle. 3. Checky, Or and Az. a fess Gules, Clifford. 4. As first.

Crest. On a wreath, a snake nouè, proper.

Supporters. Two harts, proper, each gorged with a garland or sprig of roses, Argent and Azure, attired, Or.

Motto. Cavendo Tutus.

Chief Seats. At Chatsworth, in the county of Derby; at Hardwick, in the same county; and at Chiswick, in Middlesex.

SPENCER, DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

THE family of Spencer, who were made peers by James I. by the title of *Lord Spencer of Wormleighton*, and were afterwards made *Earls of Sunderland*, obtained the DUKEDOM of MARLBOROUGH, by marriage with Lady Anne, second daughter and coheir of JOHN CHURCHILL, the celebrated Duke of that title. It will therefore be proper first to give the Churchill pedigree.

CHURCHILL FAMILY.

I shall give an account of this ancient house from Dr. James Anderson's Genealogical Tables, edit. 2. p. 580-1.[a]

The patriarch of the family, according to that reverend and illustrious antiquary, was GITTO DE LEON, of a noble family in Normandy, who lived A. D. 1055, and had two sons, Richard and Wandril. RICHARD, the eldest, was Lord of Montalban, and progenitor of the present noble house of Leon in France, by his wife Yoland, Countess of Luxemburg.

WANDRIL DE LEON, the second son, was Lord of Courcil,[b] and by marriage with Isabella de Tuya, was also father of two sons, Roger de Courcil, and Rouland de Courcil, ancestor of the Courcils of Poictou, from whom those of that name, in Normandy and Anjou, are descended.

ROGER DE COURCIL, eldest son of Wandril, came into England, in 1066, with William the Conqueror, and was rewarded for his services with divers lands in Somersetshire, Dorsetshire,

[a] The Duke of Marlborough is inserted by Anderson, as Duke of Mindelheim in Swabia; and afterwards in exchange, Prince of Nellenburg in Upper Austria. The present compiler copies it on his authority; but it is extremely deficient in reference to original documents, and is therefore suspicious.

[b] Baronagium Genealog. MS.

and Devonshire (as appears by Doomsday-book) part whereof was the Lordship of Churchill [c] in Somersetshire, which was anciently written Curichil, Cheuchil, Chirchil, &c. and was so denominated from being the habitation of his family. This Roger de Courcil wedded Gertruda, daughter of Sir Guy de Torbay, and by her had three sons; first, John de Curichil; second, Hugh Fitz Roger, Lord of Corfeton in Dorsetshire, who marrying the sister and heir of .... Bond, Lord of Fisherton, his offspring assumed that surname, and bore the arms of that family, viz. *sable, a fess, Or;* and third, Roger Fitz Roger, whose son, by Mabel, heiress of the family of Solerys, or Solers, taking that surname, from him are sprung those of the name of Solers.

JOHN de Curichil espoused Joan de Kilrington, and by her was father of

Sir BARTHOLOMEW de Chirchil, a great warrior, and celebrated in antient songs, who held the castle of Bristol for King Stephen, and died fighting in his cause. This Sir Bartholomew wedded Agnes, daughter of Ralph Fitz Ralph, Lord of Tiverton; and by her had a son,

PAGAN de Cherchile, father of ROGER de Cherchile, who had free warren in his lands of Cherchile, in the reign of Edward I. [d] and left a son,

ELIAS de Churchile, who in 8 Edward II. grants [e] to John Bampfield his meadow called Pleynford in Clifton, married Dorothy, a daughter of the antient family of Columbers, and by her had three sons, John, Giles, and William. JOHN, the eldest, a witness to a charter of Thomas Bampfield, in 5 Richard II. [f] and also mentioned in a charter, 11 Henry IV. wedded Jane, daughter and coheir of Roger Dawney of Norton, by Juliana his wife, daughter and coheir of William de Widdehere, and by her was father of two daughters, Margaret, wife of Andrew Hillersdon of Devonshire; and Agnes, married to Thomas Giffard, of Theu-

[c] This is contradicted by Collinson, Hist. Som. vol. iii. p. 580, who says it is not mentioned among Roger de Curcelle's possessions in the Domesday Book; for that it then formed part of the manor of Banwell. In the time of Edward III. it belonged to the family of Cogan. Sir John Churchill bought it in the time of Charles II. of Richard Jenyns, Esq.

[d] Cotemporary with whom was Richard de Churchille, who in 14 Edw. V. was a witness to the agreement made between the brethren of the hospital of St. John Baptist in Bath, and Thomas de Hereford, one of the burgesses of Bristol, concerning a house in Reedclive, in the suburbs of Bristol, of the fee of Berkeley. Rot. Term. Pasch. 14 Ed. I.

[e] Sir William Pole's MS. of Charters. [f] Ibid. p. 34, and 260.

borough in Cornwall, who had with her the lordship of Churchill, and other lands. GILES, the second son, had the lordship of Yampton and Lineham in Devonshire, which went at last, by an heiress, to the family of the Crokers.

WILLIAM Churchile, the third and youngest son of the above mentioned Elias, was seated at Rockbear, in Devonshire, and had a son,

GILES Churchill, Esq. who was father of

CHARLES Churchill, Esq. who was engaged by Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, in the cause of Edward IV. and adhering to that monarch, when the Earl deserted his party, by his Majesty's interest obtained, in marriage, Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir William Widville. By that Lady, who was a near relation of Edward's Queen, he left

THOMAS Churchill, Esq. his heir, who, by his wife Grace, daughter and coheir of Thomas Tylle, of Tylle House in Cornwall, Esq. was father of

WILLIAM Churchill, Esq. who espoused Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Creuse, of Wicroft castle in Devonshire, Esq. and by her had three sons, Roger Churchill, his heir; William, who was of Corton in Dorsetshire; and John Churchill, Esq. who was seated at Muston, in the same county, and left a son, William Churchill, Esq. his heir, who by his last will,[s] dated March 12th, 1599, ordered his body to be buried in St. Peter's church at Dorchester, and constituted John Churchill, Esq. his son and heir, sole executor, who having wedded Eleanor, daughter of John Meller, of Kyme in Dorsetshire, had by her nine sons and four daughters, from whom a numerous progeny is descended, as appears in *Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire*, vol. i. fol. 397.

ROGER Churchill, Esq. eldest son and heir of William Churchill, above mentioned, was of Catherston in Dorsetshire, and by his wife Jane, daughter of William Peverell of Bradford, Esq. and relict of Nicholas Meggs, Esq. had a son,

MATTHEW Churchill, of Bradford, Esq. who took to wife Alice (daughter of James Gould, of Dorchester) by whom he was father of a son,

JASPER Churchill, of Bradford, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Chaplet, of Harringston in Dorsetshire, Esq. and by her left two sons, John Churchill, Esq. and Jasper Churchill, Esq. father of Sir John Churchill (an eminent counsel in the

[s] Ex. Reg. Mountagu in Cur. Prærog Cant. p. 2 qu. 100

reign of Charles II.) who died 1685, and by Susan his wife, daughter of Edmund Prideaux, Esq. left four daughters, his coheirs. He bought the manor of Churchill of Richard Jenyns, Esq. but dying greatly in debt, this estate, among others, was sold. [h]

JOHN Churchill, of Mintern in Devonshire, Esq. eldest son of Jasper Churchill, of Bradford, Esq, was of the society of the Middle Temple, and by his knowledge in the law, increased his fortune very considerably, as well as by his marriage with Sarah, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Winstan, of Standon, in Lincolnshire; and of his wife Dionise, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Bond, Knight. By that Lady he had a son,

Sir WINSTAN Churchill, who was born in 1620, and, at the age of sixteen, was sent to St. John's College in Oxford; [i] but took no degree, as his private affairs did not permit him to stay long there: and soon after he left the university, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Drake, of Ashe in Devonshire, Bart. and of Eleanor his wife, daughter and coheir of John Lord Boteler, of Bramfield in Hertfordshire, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of George Villers, the great Duke of Buckingham. Having been a strenuous partizan of the royal cause, during the civil wars, he suffered by sequestration, &c. with other loyalists: and his Lady was obliged to take shelter at her father's house at Ashe, where she bore all her children. Sir Winstan was returned to the first parliament after the restoration, for Weymouth, [k] and received the honour of knighthood, A. D. 1663. He was one of the first Fellows of the Royal Society; one of the commissioners of the court of claims in Ireland, 1664; [l] eldest clerk comptroller of the board of green cloth, at the death of Charles II. in which office he also continued under James II. in whose reign he served in parliament for Lyme Regis; [m] and to whom he dedicated his Book, entitled "*Divi Britannici: being a remark upon the lives of all the Kings of this isle, from the year of the world* 2855, *unto the year of Grace,* 1660. *Lond.* 1675." A work which shews him to have been well read in the ancient historians. He died March 26th, 1688, and was interred in the church of St. Martin in the Fields, Westminster; having had, by his wife aforesaid,

[h] His arms, *a lion rampant debrused with a bendlet,* impaling *Prideaux,* are on the wall of Churchill-church. Collinson, ut supr.

[i] Wood's Ath. vol. ii. [k] Willis's Not Parl. p 455.

[l] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, vol ii. p. 6. [m] Willis, p 434.

four daughters and seven sons, whereof Winstan, the eldest; Montjoy, the fifth; Jasper, the sixth, died young; Theobald, the seventh, having his education at Queen's College in Oxford, and commencing M. A. on June 13th, 1683, was in holy orders, and dying on December 3d, 1685, was buried in St. Martin's.

Of the daughters, Dorothy, Mary, and Barbara, died in their infancy: and Arabella, the eldest, born on March 16th, 1648,[n] was mistress to James II. when Duke of York, by whom she had James Fitz James, Duke of Berwick, one of the most celebrated warriors of his time; Henry Fitz James, commonly called the Grand Prior, on whom his father, in France, conferred the title of Duke of Albemarle; Henrietta, wife of Henry Lord Waldegrave; and ...., a nun. The said Arabella was afterwards the wife of Colonel Charles Godfrey, master of the jewel office, &c. and one of the clerks comptrollers of the green cloth. She died at Bath, February 23d, 1714, leaving by him two daughters, Charlotte, married to Hugh Boscawen, Viscount Falmouth; and Elizabeth, to Edmund Dunch, Esq. of Wittenham in Berkshire, of whose coheirs, one married the late Sir George Oxenden, Bart.; and another to Robert, 3d Duke of Manchester.

George Churchill, third son of Sir Winstan, was born on February 29th, 1663-4, and having chosen a maritime life, commanded a squadron, A. D. 1689, in the service of King William, and distinguished himself, under Admiral Russell, in the naval engagement which began off La Hogue, on May 19th, 1692. In 1702, the first of Queen Anne, he was appointed one of the council, in naval affairs, to Prince George of Denmark, lord high admiral; to whom he was one of the lords of the bedchamber for twenty years; and in that reign was made admiral of the blue. He served in parliament for St. Alban's, in 1685, 1 James II. and was one of the representatives for that borough in every succeeding parliament, till 1710, when he departed this life, unmarried, on May 8th, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Charles Churchill, fourth son of Sir Winstan, was born on February 2d, 1656, and at thirteen years of age was page of honour to Christian V. King of Denmark. At the revolution, he was made colonel of the third regiment of foot, in the room of Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe, and on August 3d, 1692, acted as brigadier-general at the battle of Steinkirk. He likewise assisted at the battle of Landen, on July 29th, 1693, where he took his

[n] Ex. Regist. Eccles. de Musburg.

nephew, the Duke of Berwick, prisoner, and by King William was made a major general of foot, and afterwards lieutenant general. He was also, by that Prince, made governor of Kinsale in Ireland. He was constituted lieutenant governor of the Tower, on May 27th, 1702, and had a share of the laurels gained at Blenheim, or Hockstet, on August 2, 1704. He was likewise governor of Brussels, and Guernsey; and in 1707, got the command of the second regiment of foot guards, being then general of foot. In 1702, he married Mary, daughter and sole heir of James Goulde, of Dorchester, Esq. and dying on December 29th, 1714, had sepulture in Mintern church, in Dorsetshire;[o] but left no issue by his wife, who took Montagu Earl of Abingdon for her second husband.

JOHN CHURCHILL, *Duke of Marlborough*, the second but eldest surviving son of Sir Winstan Churchill, is said to have been born, at seventeen minutes after noon, on May 24th, 1650. In his youth, he was page of honour to James Duke of York, by whose favour his father got him an ensign's commission in the guards. In 1671, he served at Tangier against the Moors; and being in the army sent next year, under the Duke of Monmouth, to the assistance of Lewis XIV. of France against the Dutch, signalized himself at the siege of Maestricht. In 1679, he attended the Duke of York into Flanders, and next year into Scotland. He likewise, in 1682, accompanied that Prince in the voyage to that kingdom, when the Gloucester frigate, on May 5th, struck on the Lemon and Oar Sand; and was one of those persons for whose preservation his royal highness was particularly solicitous. On December 21st following, he was, by the interest of the Duke of York, dignified with the title of LORD CHURCHILL, of *Eyemouth in the county of Berwick, in Scotland;* and next year, being then a general officer, he got the command of the first regiment of dragoons, at that time newly raised. The Duke of York succeeding to the crown, on February 6th, 1684-5, nominated him ambassador to the court of France,[p] on March 5th following; and constituted him one of the lords of the bedchamber, in which quality he walked at his Majesty's coronation, on April 23d, 1685.

On May 14th ensuing, he was created a peer of England, by the title of BARON CHURCHILL, of *Sandridge in Hertfordshire;*

[o] Where is a monument for him with a long inscription.
[p] Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p 623.

assisted in defeating the Duke of Monmouth at Sedgemore, on July 6th following, being next in command to Lewis Duras, Earl of Feversham; and the same year was appointed colonel of the third troop of life-guards. When the Prince of Orange landed, in 1685, he was amongst the first who went over to his highness; and in the convention, voted for the vacancy of the throne, and for filling it with the Prince and Princess of Orange.

Burnet gives the following character of him; and of his conduct on this occasion: "He was a man of a noble and graceful appearance, bred up in the court with no literature: but he had a solid and clear understanding, with a constant presence of mind. He knew the arts of living in a court beyond any man in it. He caressed all men with a soft and obliging deportment, and was always ready to do good offices. He had no fortune to set up on: this put him on all the methods of acquiring one. And that went so far into him, that he did not shake it off, when he was in a much higher elevation: nor was his expense suited enough to his posts. But, when allowances are made for that, it must be acknowledged, that he is one of the greatest men the age has produced. He was in high favour with the King. But his Lady was much more in Princess Anne's favour. She had an ascendant over her in every thing. She was a woman of little knowledge, but of a clear apprehension, and a true judgment, a warm and hearty friend, violent and sudden in her resolutions, and impetuous in her way of speaking. She was thought proud and insolent on her favour, though she used none of the common arts of a court to maintain it. For she did not beset the Princess, nor flatter her. She staid much at home, and looked very carefully after the education of her children. Having thus opened both their characters, I will now give an account of his Lordship's engagements in the revolution; for which he has been so severely censured, as guilty both of ingratitude and treachery to a very kind and liberal master. He never discovered any of the King's secrets; nor did he ever push him on to any violent proceedings. So that he was in no contrivance to ruin or betray him. On the contrary, whensoever he spoke to the King of his affairs, which he did but seldom, because he could not fall in with the King's notions, he always suggested moderate counsels. The Earl of Galway told me, that when he came over with the first compliment upon the King's coming to the crown, he said then to him, that, if the King was ever prevailed on to alter our religion, he would serve him no longer, but withdraw from him. When he

saw how the King was set, he could not be contented to see all ruined by him. He was also very doubtful as to the pretended birth. So he resolved, when the Prince should come over, to go in to him; but to betray no post, nor do any thing more than the withdrawing himself, with such officers, as he could trust with such a secret. He also undertook, that Prince George and the Princess Anne would leave the court, and come to the Prince, as soon as was possible." [q]

After their being declared King and Queen, on Ash-Wednesday, February 13th, 1688-9, Lord Churchill was called to the council table, and appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber to King William. On April 9th, 1689, two days before the coronation, he was advanced to the rank of EARL OF MARLBOROUGH, and sent that year to command the English forces in the Netherlands, under Prince Waldeck, general of the Dutch troops. Being employed in Ireland, A. D. 1690, in conjunction with the Duke of Wirtemberg, he reduced Cork and Kinsale; [r] and, in 1691, served the campaign in Flanders under King William. In 1692, he was excepted from the benefit of the pardon offered by King James, in his declaration published before the affair of La Hogue, when that unfortunate monarch had a prospect of being restored; and soon after falling under King William's displeasure also, was divested of all his employments, [s] and for a short time kept prisoner in the Tower, on a forged accusation. [t] However, in June, 1698, being again received into William's favour, he was re-admitted of the privy-council, and appointed governor to William Duke of Gloucester. [u] His Grace was also, that year, nominated one of the lords justices, during his Majesty's visit to Holland; as he was likewise in 1699, and 1700. When King William was forming the grand alliance, he declared the Earl of Marlborough, on June 1st, 1701, general of foot, and commander in chief of all his forces in Holland; and also, on the 28th of that month, constituted him ambassador and plenipotentiary for the negotiations carrying on at the Hague. Queen Anne succeeding King William, on March 8th, 1701-2, appointed his Grace, on the 15th, captain general of all her forces in England, [x] and of those employed

[q] Burnet's O. T. vol i. p. 765. [r] Ibid. vol ii p. 60.

[s] Ibid p 90, 91. Burnet says it was in resentment to the motion of the Princess Anne, for an augmented allowance, which the court attributed to Lady Marlborough's instigation.

[t] Ibid. p. 102, 104. [u] Ibid. p 210. [x] Ibid. p 313.

abroad in conjunction with her allies, and on the 28th, sent him ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the states general.[y] But the following inscription on the monumental pillar erected at Blenheim, near Woodstock, in the county of Oxford, sets forth his Grace's political transactions and military achievements, in the end of King William's reign, and while employed in Queen Anne's: and for illustrating the dates, &c. according to old style (which is that used in the inscription) notes are subjoined.

" The Castle of Blenheim was founded by Q. ANNE,
In the fourth Year of her Reign,
In the Year of the Christian Æra 1705;
A Monument design'd to perpetuate the Memory of the
signal Victory
Obtained over the French and Bavarians,
Near the Village of Blenheim,
On the Banks of the Danube,
By JOHN Duke of MARLBOROUGH:
The Hero not only of his Nation, but his Age;
Whose Glory was equal in Council and in the Field:
Who by Wisdom, Justice, Candour and Address,
Reconciled various, and even opposite Interests;
Acquired an Influence, which no Rank, no Authority can give,
Nor any Force but That of superior Virtue.
Became the fixed important Center,
Which united in one common Cause
The principal States of Europe;
Who by military Knowledge, and irresistible Valour,
In a long Series of uninterrupted Triumphs,
Broke the Power of France,
When raised the highest, when exerted the most;
Rescued the Empire from Desolation;
Asserted, and confirmed the Liberties of Europe.

" Philip, a grandson of the house of France, united to the interests, directed by the policy, supported by the arms of that crown, was placed on the throne of Spain. King WILLIAM the Third beheld this formidable union of two great, and once rival, monarchies. At the end of a life spent in defending the liberties

[y] Ibid. p. 310, 311.

of Europe, he saw them in their greatest danger. He provided for their security in the most effectual manner. He took the Duke of MARLBOROUGH into his service:

" Ambassador extraordinary and Plenipotentiary,
To the States General of the United Provinces,

The Duke contracted several alliances before the death of King WILLIAM. He confirmed and improved these. He contracted others, after the accession of Queen ANNE; and re-united the confederacy, which had been dissolved at the end of a former war, in a stricter and firmer league.

" Captain general and commander in chief
Of the forces of Great Britain,

The Duke led to the field the army of the allies. He took with surprising rapidity, Venlo,[z] Ruremonde,[a] Stevenswaert,[b] Liege. He extended and secured the frontiers of the Dutch. The enemies, whom he found insulting at the gates of Nimeguen, were driven to seek for shelter behind their lines. He forced Bonne, Huy, Limbourg in another[c] campaign. He opened the communication of the Rhine, as well as the Maes. He added all the country between these rivers to his former conquest. The arms of France, favoured by the defection of the Elector of Bavaria, had penetrated into the heart of the empire. This mighty body lay exposed to immediate ruin. In that memorable crisis, the Duke of MARLBOROUGH led his troops with unexampled celerity, secresy, and order, from the ocean to the Danube. He saw; he attacked; nor stopped, but to conquer the enemy. He forced the Bavarians, sustained by the French, in their strong intrenchments at[d] Schellenberg. He passed the Danube. A second royal army, composed of the best troops of France, was sent to re inforce the first. That of the confederates was divided. With one part of it the siege of Ingolstadt was carried on. With the other the Duke gave battle to the united strength of France and Bavaria. On the second day of August, 1704, he gained a more glorious victory[e] than the histories of any age can boast. The heaps of slain were dreadful proofs of his valour. A marshal of France, whole legions of French, his prisoners, proclaimed his mercy. Bavaria was subdued. Ratisbon, Augsbourg, Ulm, Meminghen, all the usurpations of the enemy, were recovered. The liberty of the Diet, the

[z] September 25th, 1702. [a] October 6th. [b] Ibid.
[c] In May, August, and September, 1703. [d] July 2d, 1704.
[e] At Blenheim, or Hockstet.

peace of the empire, were restored. From the Danube the Duke turned his victorious arms towards the Rhine and the Moselle. Landau, Treves, Traerbach, were taken. In the course of one campaign the very nature of the war was changed. The invaders of other States were reduced to defend their own. The frontier of France was exposed in its weakest part to the efforts of the allies.

"That he might improve this advantage; that he might push the sum of things to a speedy decision, the Duke of MARLBOROUGH led his troops early in the following year once more to the Moselle. They, whom he had saved a few months before, [f] neglected to second him now. They, who might have been his companions in conquest, refused to join him. When he saw the generous designs he had formed frustrated by private interest, by pique, by jealousy, he returned with speed to the Maes. He returned; and fortune and victory returned with him. Liege was relieved; Huy re-taken; the French, who had pressed the army of the States General with superior numbers, retired behind intrenchments, [g] which they deemed impregnable. The Duke forced these intrenchments, with inconsiderable loss, on the seventh day of July, 1705. He defeated a great part of the army, which defended them. The rest escaped by a precipitate retreat. If advantages proportionable to this success were not immediately obtained, let the failure be ascribed to that misfortune, which attends most confederacies; a division where one alone should judge; [h] a division of powers, where one alone should command. The disappointment itself did honour to the Duke. It became the wonder of mankind, how he could do so much under those restraints, which had hindered him from doing more.

"Powers more absolute were given him afterwards. The increase of his powers multiplied his victories. At the opening of the next campaign, when all his army was not yet assembled; when it was hardly known that he had taken the field, the noise of his triumphs was heard over Europe. On the 12th of May, 1706, he attacked the French at Ramillies. In the space of two

[f] The Dutch, who insisted upon returning to their own frontiers.

[g] At Tirlemont

[h] When his Grace was about to attack the French at Overysche, on August 7th, 1705, the Dutch Deputies, who accompanied the army, opposed his design, and would not let their troops engage: which the Duke highly resented; but was afterward pacified, upon M. Buys, the Pensionary of Amsterdam, being sent to apologise for the Deputies' conduct.

hours their whole army was put to flight. The vigour and conduct, with which he improved this success, were equal to those, with which he gained it. Louvain, Brussels, Malines, Liere, Ghent, Oudenard, Antwerp, Damme, Bruges, Courtray, surrendered. Ostend, Menin, Dendermond, Aeth, were taken. Brabant and Flanders were recovered. Places, which had resisted the greatest generals for months, for years; provinces, disputed for ages, were the conquests of a summer. Nor was the Duke content to triumph alone. Solicitous for the general interest, his care extended to the remotest scenes of the war. He chose to lessen his own army, that he might enable the leaders of other armies to conquer. To this it must be ascribed that Turin was relieved; the Duke of Savoy re-instated; the French driven with confusion out of Italy.

"These victories gave the confederates an opportunity of carrying the war, on every side, into the dominions of France. But she continued to enjoy a kind of peaceful neutrality in Germany. From Italy she was once alarmed, and had no more to fear. The entire reduction of this power, whose ambition had caused, whose strength supported, the war, seemed reserved for him alone, who had so triumphantly begun the glorious work.

"The barrier of France, on the side of the Low Countries, had been forming for more than half a century. What art, power, expence could do, had been done to render it impenetrable. Yet here she was most exposed; for here the Duke of MARLBOROUGH threatened to attack her.

"To cover what they had gained by surprise, or had been yielded to them by treachery, the French marched to the banks of the Schelde. At their head were the Princes of the blood, and their most fortunate general, the Duke of Vendosme. Thus commanded, thus posted, they hoped to check the victor in his course. Vain were their hopes. The Duke of MARLBOROUGH passed the river in their sight. He defeated their whole army.[1] The approach of night concealed, the proximity of Ghent favoured their flight. They neglected nothing to repair their loss, to defend their frontier. New generals, new armies appeared in the Netherlands. All contributed to enhance the glory; none were able to retard the progress of the confederate arms.

"Lisle, the bulwark of this barrier, was besieged. A numerous garrison, and a Marshal of France, defended the place. Prince

[1] At Oudenarde, on July 11, 1708.

Eugene of Savoy commanded, the Duke of MARLBOROUGH covered and sustained the siege. The rivers were seized, and the communication with Holland interrupted. The Duke opened new communications, with great labour, and much greater art. Through countries, overrun by the enemy, the necessary convoys arrived in safety. One alone was attacked. The troops, which attacked it, were beat. [k] The defence of Lisle was animated by assurances of relief. The French assembled all their force. They marched towards the town. The Duke of MARLBOROUGH offered them battle, without suspending the siege. They abandoned the enterprize. They came to save the town. They were spectators of its fall.

"From this conquest, the Duke hastened to others. The posts taken by the enemy on the Schelde were surprized. That river was passed the second time; and, notwithstanding the great preparations made to prevent it, without opposition.

"Brussels, besieged by the Elector of Bavaria, was relieved. Ghent surrendered [l] to the Duke in the middle of a winter remarkably severe. An army, little inferior to his own, marched out of the place.

"As soon as the season of the year permitted him to open another campaign, the Duke besieged and took [m] Tournay. He invested Mons. Near this city the French army, covered by thick woods, defended by treble intrenchments, waited to molest, nor presumed to offer battle. Even this was not attempted by them with impunity. On the last day of August, 1709, the Duke attacked them in their camp. [n] All was employed, nothing availed against the resolution of such a general, against the fury of such troops. The battle was bloody. The event decisive. The woods were pierced. The fortifications trampled down. The enemy fled. The town was taken. [o] Doway, Bethune, Aire, St. Venant, Bouchain, underwent the same fate, in two succeeding years. Their vigorous resistance could not save them. The army of France durst not attempt to relieve them. It seemed preserved to defend the capital of the monarchy.

"The prospect of this extreme distress was neither distant, nor

[k] At Winnendale, on September 28th, 1708, by major general Webb, who conducted the convoy.

[l] December 19.

[m] Invested on June 16th, and surrendered on July 30th, and its citadel on September 3d.

[n] At Malplaquet, or Blaregnies. [o] September 21st.

dubious. The French acknowledged their conqueror, and sued for peace.

"These are the actions of the Duke of MARLBOROUGH,
Performed in the compass of few years;
Sufficient to adorn the annals of ages;
The admiration of other nations,
Will be conveyed to the latest posterity,
In the histories even of the enemies of BRITAIN.
The sense, which the BRITISH nation had
Of his transcendent merit,
Was expressed
In the most solemn, most effectual, most durable manner.
The Acts of Parliament, inscribed on this Pillar,
Shall stand
As long as the BRITISH name and language last,
Illustrious Monuments,
Of MARLBOROUGH'S Glory
And
Of BRITAIN'S Gratitude."

On December 14th, 1702, he was created *Marquis of Blanford* and DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH,[p] soon after his return from the Low Countries, in which he was, on November 5th, surprized by a French party from Guelder; but not being known, and producing an old French pass, granted on a former occasion to his brother, the general, and which the enemy not strictly examining, he was permitted to proceed on his voyage to the Hague, where he arrived on the 7th, a little after the report of his being taken had reached that place, and was congratulated on his escape, by the States, and the ministers of those powers in amity with them. In consequence of an address of the house of commons, on January 10th, 1704-5, to the Queen, to consider of some proper means to perpetuate the memory of his services, her majesty granted to him, and his heirs, the royal manor of Woodstock, and hundred of Wotton, in Oxfordshire, and, on the 28th, gave her assent to an act corroborating that grant.

His Grace having no prospect of heirs male, after the death of his only son, and being desirous of having his honours and dignities, together with the manor of Woodstock and house of Blenheim, settled on his posterity, an act for that purpose obtained

[p] Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 327.

the royal assent, on December 21st, 1706; and, on January 28th ensuing, the like sanction was given to another act, for settling on him, and his posterity, a pension of 5,000*l.* a year; although, when the Queen, on December 10th, 1702, intimated, to the house of commons, her intention of granting the title of Duke, together with a yearly pension of 5,000*l.* out of the post office, to him and his heirs male, and desired the concurrence of that assembly, such heats arose, that the proposal was then dropt. The Emperor Leopold, in consideration of the eminent services performed by the Duke of Marlborough to the Germanic body, created him a prince of the empire, in 1704;[q] and his son, the Emperor Joseph, on November 12th, 1705, N. S. bestowed on his Grace the principality of Mindelheim in Suabia, of which he got investiture, on May 24th, 1706: but that province being restored to the Elector of Bavaria, with his other dominions, by the peace of Rastadt, Charles VI. Emperor, granted his Grace, in exchange, the county of Nellenburgh in Upper Austria, and erected it into a principality. On December 30th, 1711, his Grace was divested of all his offices dependent on the British crown, as his Dutchess had been of hers some time before; the profits of their places amounting, at a moderate computation, to the yearly sum of 62,325*l.* besides the Duke's emoluments by the war. "This," says Burnet, "was thought very extraordinary, after such long and eminent services. Such accidents, when they happen, shew the instability of all human things. The only thing pretended to excuse it was, his being considered as the head of those, who opposed the peace, on which the court set their hearts."[r]

His Grace having obtained leave to go beyond sea, embarked with his family at Dover, on November 30th, 1712,[s] and returning to England, on August 1st, 1714, was, by King George I. on September 24th following, reinstated[t] captain general of his Majesty's forces, master of the ordnance, and colonel of the first regiment of foot guards, and appointed one of the privy-council. But in 1716, Coxe says, "Marlborough also was among the dissatisfied. Soon after the death of Queen Anne, Bothmar says of him, 'he is not pleased that he is not of the regency, and that there is any man but the King higher than him in this country;'[u]

[q] Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 385.
[r] Ibid. p. 588. See also Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, vol. i. p. 29, 32.
[s] Ibid. p. 614, 615. [t] Coxe, vol. i. p. 61.
[u] Macpherson's Papers, vol. ii. p. 640.

and his disgust was not diminished after the King's arrival: for although he was appointed commander in chief, yet he did not enjoy the smallest share of power or confidence. George the First never forgot, that during the campaign of 1708, when he commanded the imperialists, Marlborough had contrived, that no troops or supplies were sent to the Rhine, but that the whole force was destined for the army in Flanders, by which arrangement he had been obliged to act on the defensive, and could not distinguish his command by any successful operation against the enemy. In consequence of this disinclination, Marlborough, though commander in chief, could not obtain even a lieutenancy for a friend; and he not unfrequently requested Pulteney, who was secretary at war, to solicit in his room, adding, but do not say it is for me, for whatever I ask is sure to be denied." [x]

He enjoyed his places, however, till his death, which happened at Windsor, on June 16th, 1722, having some years survived his mental faculties; and on August 9th ensuing, his corpse was, with very great magnificence, interred in Westminster Abbey, from whence it was afterwards removed to Woodstock.

His Grace married Sarah, daughter and coheir [y] of Richard Jennings, of Sandridge in the county of Hertford, Esq. by Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir Giffard Thornhurst, of Agnes Court, in Kent, Bart. son and heir of Sir John Jennings, K. B. 1616, son and heir of John Jennings, Esq, by Anne, daughter of Sir William Brounker, son and heir of Ralph Jenyns, Esq. of Churchill, com. Somerset, who died 1572, by Joan, sister and coheir of Sir Ralph Rowlet, of St. Albans, com. Hertf. Knight. Her Grace died 1744. "This favourite Duchess," says Lord Orford, "who like the proud Duke of Espernon, lived to brave the successors in a court, where she had domineered, wound up her capricious life, where it seems she had begun it, with an apology for her conduct." It was entitled, *An account of the conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, from her first coming to court to the year* 1710. London, 1742. Sir David Dalrymple also published *The opinions of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough*, 1788, 12mo. [z] By her he had one son, John, born on January 13th, 1689-90, and died of the small-pox, at Trinity College in Cambridge, on February 20th, 1702-3; also four daughters, viz.

[x] Coxe ut supr. vol. i. p 81.

[y] The other coheir married Talbot, whom James II. made Duke of Tyrconnel.

[z] Park's R. and N. A. vol. iv. p. 190.

The Lady Henrietta, married to Francis Earl of Godolphin, who by the act of parliament, before taken notice of, succeeded as Duchess of Marlborough. And her Grace departing this life, on October 24th, 1733, in the fifty-third year of her age, was interred in Westminster Abbey, on November 9th following, near her father-in-law, the Earl of Godolphin. She had issue William Marquis of Blandford, who had all the advantages of education at home, and travelled through most parts of Europe for his greater accomplishment. He was M. P. for Woodstock. He married on April 25th, 1729, Maria Catherina, daughter of .... D'Jong, of Utrecht, and sister to the Countess of Denbigh, by whom he had no issue. He died at Oxford of an apoplectic fit, August 24th, 1731. Her titles therefore on her death devolved on her nephew, Charles, Earl of Sunderland.

Lady Anne, second daughter, was married to Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, and died on April 15th, 1716, by whom she had issue Charles, Duke of Marlborough, as successor to the said Henrietta, Duchess of Marlborough.

Lady Elizabeth, third daughter, was first wife of Scroop Egerton, first Duke of Bridgewater, and died on March 22d 1713-14, without surviving issue.

The Lady Mary, was the wife of John, late Duke of Montague, of whose descendants I shall treat in their proper place.

Spencer Family.

This family claim a descent from the antient Baronial family of De Spenser, of whom Robert De Spenser came over with the conqueror, and was, as his name imports, *steward* to that monarch. At the time of Domesday Book, he had four lordships in Warwickshire, one in Gloucestershire, fifteen in Lincolnshire, and seventeen in Leicestershire.

But those principles of authenticity and integrity, by which the Compiler has professed his resolution that this Work should be characterized, impose upon him the painful task of observing that this descent is by no means established by satisfactory proof.

These pretensions indeed are by no means of late date; and they seem to have a sort of equivocal sanction from Dugdale. But Dugdale's doubts are sufficiently obvious to those, who know his manner, and examine both parts of his work.

It would be, after all, an idle sacrifice of truth to flattery and vanity, if we were to be too delicate in stating our opinions upon

such a subject. The present family of Spencer are sufficiently great; and have too long enjoyed vast wealth and high honours, to require the decoration of feathers in their cap, which are not their own. Sir John Spencer, their undisputed ancestor, and the immediate founder of their fortune, lived in the reigns of Henry VII. and Henry VIII.; and three hundred years of riches and rank may surely satisfy a regulated pride.

"Of this family," says Dugdale, "which do derive their descent from a younger branch of the antient Barons Spenser, of whom I have in the first volume [a] of this work already spoke, was John Spenser, Esq. (son to [b] John Spenser of Hodenhull, in com. Warw. as it seems.) Which John, having purchased [c] that great lordship of *Wormleighton*, situate on the southern part of that county, began the structure of the fair manor house there, [d] in 22 Hen. VII."[e]

It must here be observed, that Dugdale himself having written the history of Warwickshire, it was particularly within the limits of his research, to have ascertained and authenticated this descent beyond a question, had it been as stated.

I will now simply repeat the pedigree, as formerly given, accompanied by a few observations in the notes. But must forbear incumbering this article with the whole detail of the main branch of the antient house of De Spenser, which will indeed more properly occur under the BARONY of LE DE SPENSER, which is now enjoyed by Sir Thomas Stapleton, as heir general of that family.

Robert Le De Spenser, already mentioned, was father of

William Le De Spenser; after whom was

Thurstan Le De Spenser, the King's steward, a powerful man, father of

Almaric, Steward to Richard I. father of another

Thurstan, sheriff of Gloucestershire, 19th, 20th, 22d, Henry III. who died before 1249; who by Lucia ...., left

Sir Geffrey, who died about 1251, leaving two sons, Sir Hugh, and *Geffrey*. Sir Hugh, [f] the eldest, was a great Baron, and

[a] But in that first volume, Dugdale never hints at this branch; nor at any ancestor for them.

[b] H. 15, in Offic. Arm f. 3. a.

[c] Esc. super Depop. 9 and 10 Hen. VIII. [d] Ibid.

[e] Dugd. Bar. vol. ii p. 418.

[f] Dugdale guesses this Hugh to have been son of Thomas, and grandson of Hugh. Baronage, vol. i p 391.

father of Hugh, Earl of Winchester, and grandfather of Hugh, Earl of Gloucester, from whom descends the present *Lord Le De Spenser.*

Geffrey Le De Spenser,[g] second son, is stated to have been Lord of Marcheley, in Worcestershire; and to have died 1242,[h] father of

Sir John Le De Spenser, whose guardianship was committed to Emma his mother. He was of full age, 40 Henry III. at which time being stiled son of Geffrey, and holding 60*l.* per ann. in com. Leicester, and 15*l.* in com. Southampton, he[i] was called to receive the honour of knighthood. In 1256, Pope Alexander IV. directs his bull to the Bishop of Salisbury;[k] wherein he sets forth that John De Spenser, by petition, prays, that he may build a chapel, and have a chaplain in his manor of Swalefield, which he is ready to endow, his said manor lying in a forest, in which he lived, and that it was unsafe for him and his family to go to the mother church, by reason many thieves harboured in the said forest, and for inundations in winter; which matter the Pope refers to the said bishop to determine.

This Sir John,[l] and others of this family, took part with the Barons in their wars against Henry III. and was taken prisoner at the battle of Northampton; on which account the manors[m] of the said John, viz. Castle Carlton, and Cavenby, in com. Linc. which he held in right of his wife, were extended by the King; but when the Barons had taken that Prince prisoner, at the battle of Lewes, on May 14th, 1264, the said John, by mutual[n] agreement, was released; for by the King's writ to Roger de Mortimer, dated on June 4th, 1264, he was ordered to bring him, among other prisoners (taken in April last, at Northampton fight) to[o] London, in order to his being set at liberty. He died

[g] No Geffrey is mentioned by Dugdale. But Hugh De Spenser afterwards Earl of Winchester, had a grant of free Warren in his lordship of Marteley, co. Worc. 26 Edw. I. and it descended to his heirs, in whose possession it was 23 Edw. III. Dudg Bar. vol. i p 390. Nash's Worcestershire, vol. ii p. 166.

[h] The authority cited for this is, Visitat. com. Northampt. in Coll. Arm. anno 1617. But it must be obvious, that such books are no authority for facts beyond memory of the Herald's time, unless authenticated by references to original documents.

[i] Lib. MS. in Bibl. Cotton Claud c. 2. is here cited.

[k] Rymer's Fœd. tom. i. p. 610.

[l] Brady's Hist. of England, p. 643.

[m] Esch. incerti temp. R. Hen. III. No. 190, in Turr. Lond.

[n] Brady, ut supra. [o] Rymer's Fœd. vol. i. p. 791.

in 1274, and by [p] inquisition taken next year, at Gertre, in com. Leicester, he is found to die possessed of the manor of Beransby, and the moiety of Wigan de la Mare, with several other lands; as also the hundred of Beaumaner, held of Hugh De Spenser in ꝯcage, and of the house and park there. Likewise by another inquisition, dated the same year, taken at his manor of Marteley, [q] in com. Wigorn, he is said to die possessed of that manor, with the advowson of the church held in chief of the King, which his father had by gift of King Henry. He had also restitution of his manors of Castle Carlton, and Cavenby; for by two several inquisitions the same year, he is said to die possessed of them, in right of his wife Joan; but having no issue of her body alive, he held them only by the courtesy of England; and John de Merieth entered on the same as his right, by the death of Joan, daughter of Robert de Lou, late wife of the said John De Spencer, cousin of the aforesaid John de Merieth, whose heir he is, and at that time thirty years old.

This Sir[r] John De Spenser, by Anne, his second wife, had two sons, viz. Adam, who died young, and WILLIAM Le De Spenser, his heir, styled of Belton, and one of the jury at an [s] inquisition taken at Bredon, on June 8th, 1306, concerning the right of electing a prioress of Langley, in com. Leicester. He resided at Defford, [t] in com. Wigorn, and died possessed thereof about 1328, [u] as appears by an inquisition taken at Pershore, which likewise shews that John was his son and heir, and of full age.

Which JOHN was in the retinue of John of Gaunt, nominal [x] King of Castile, in his voyage to Spain, and on that account had the King's letters of protection for one year, bearing date March 6th, 1386. He was afterwards Esquire of the body to Henry V, [y] Keeper of his great wardrobe, and attending him in his warlike expeditions, was with him at the siege of [z] Roan. [a] He had issue by [b] Alice his wife (daughter and heir of Giles Deverell.)

[p] Esch 3 Edw. I. No. 2. [q] Not mentioned by Nash.

[r] Vincent's Baronage, in Offic. Arm. No. 20. Visit. Com. Northampton. in dict. Offic anno 1617. These are liable to the observation already made.

[s] Monast. Angl. vol. i. p. 481. b.

[t] Nash is very defective in his history of this manor.

[u] Esch, anno 3 Edw. III. [x] Rymer's Fœd. tom. vii. p. 500.

[y] Ibid vol ix p 271. [z] Lib. MS. in Musæo Ashmol. No. 1120.

[a] So far the authorities seem on the whole to establish the fact of the existence of this branch.

[b] Visit. com. Northampton. præd. See the observations before made.

NICHOLAS his son and heir,[c] who by[d] Joan his wife, daughter of Richard Polard, of Kent, had issue two sons, Thomas;[e] and William, who, by his wife ...., daughter of Gilbert de Clare, had one son John, who married[f] Alice daughter and heir of William Livesay, and died without issue, in the year 1456.

THOMAS, the eldest son and heir of Nicholas, was father[g] of HENRY Spencer, of Badby in com. Northampton, Esq. as appears by a[h] receipt,[i] dated 13 Henry VI. for subsidies then paid to that King.

Which Henry took to wife Isabel, daughter and coheir of Henry Lincoln, from whom proceeded four sons, John, Thomas, William, and Nicholas; and died about[k] 16 Edward IV. his last will and testament bearing date 1476, wherein he appoints his sons, John and Thomas, executors, and Isabel his wife overseer. The seal affixt had the arms the family now bear, viz. *quarterly in the first and third a fret, over all, on a bend, three Escallops.*[l] He was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN Spencer, of Hodnell, Esq. who is mentioned in several deeds of feoffment with Sir Edward Rawleigh, of Farneborough, Knight, and others; particularly in 13 and 19 Edward IV. when he sealed with the arms of his mother and wife together, being both heiresses; viz. *on a cross, five stars of six points* (his mother's);[m] and *a cheveron between three cinqfoils*, his wife's, who was daughter and heir of .... Warsted; by whom he had

[c] Original proof wanting.

[d] Visit. com. Northampton. præd. and Vincent's Baron. præd.

[e] Original proof wanting. [f] St. George's Baronage, MS prædict.

[g] Original proof wanting. [h] Visit. com. Northampton. præd.

[i] Query, whether this receipt is cited to prove that Henry was son of Thomas?

[k] Visit com. Northampton. præd.

[l] If this fact be ascertained, it is a strong one.

[m] There is something singular in this circumstance. A person entitled to an antient paternal coat does not commonly abandon it for the obscure arms of his mother. There is much more in the *use* of arms, than light or interested critics in genealogy admit. When carried up to such a period as to be beyond memory, it operates in the nature of prescription, and is of a directly opposite nature from a late assumption, where the want of authority is fatal to the right. Even in the weakest weight which can be given to it, it operates as *antient pretension*; and a neglect of acknowledgment of the right by the Heralds' College, is of all arguments against it the most absurd and ignorant; as every *intelligent* and *liberal* member of that college well knows.

The first Lord Spencer of Wormleighton quartered with the coat now used, *Az. a fess ermine between six sea mews heads erased Arg.* a coat granted to the name of Spencer in 1504: and, I suspect, to this very family. The ad-

two sons; first, William hereafter mentioned; second, John Spencer, of Hodnell, in com. Warwick, Esq. who died[n] anno 1498, and was buried at Hodnell; he held lands in eighteen several lordships; as appears by his last will and testament, dated on September 15th, 1486; by which he appoints his body to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Hodenhull, and constitutes his nephew, John Spencer, of Snitterfeild, Esq. son of his brother William, one of his executors; entailing his lands on him in default of issue male of his own son Thomas (from whom the Spencers of Hodnell) and in default of issue of him, the said John, to the heirs male of Thomas, the said John's late brother, of whom hereafter.

William Spencer, Esq. (eldest son and heir of John) was, in 1 Henry VII. seated at Rodburne in Warwickshire, and having married Elizabeth, sister to Sir Richard Empson, Knight, had issue a daughter, Jane, wife of Stephen Cope of Hanwell in Oxfordshire, Esq. and two sons, Sir John (of whom hereafter, as heir) and Thomas.[o]

The said Thomas had issue, William, who had the estate at Badby[p] in Northamptonshire, whose son, Thomas Spencer,[q] was of Everdon in the same county, and dying on August 17th, 1576, had sepulture there. He married his cousin Dorothy, third daughter of Sir William Spencer of Althorpe (the Duke of Marlborough's predecessor) and by her was father of five sons,[r] Thomas, Antony, William, John, and George, who all died young except William, who married Elizabeth, daughter of .... Milney, but died without issue; also seven daughters, Ursula, Ursula, and Elizabeth, who all died young, so that the other four daughters[s] became coheirs to the said William, their brother, viz. Dorothy, wedded to George Cope, Esq. second son of Sir John Cope, of Canons Ashby in Northamptonshire, and after his decease to Gabriel Pulteney, of Pulteney in Leicestershire, Esq.

mission of such a grant would operate very strongly, though not decisively, against this descent. It has sometimes happened that the Heralds have persuaded a careless man, entitled to an ancient coat, to *purchase* a new one!

[n] Reg. Horn. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. Qu. 4.

[o] On the whole, the pedigree from Sir John Le De Spenser by Alice Deverell down to this point, must be admitted to be very bare of proof, unsatisfactory, and suspicious.

[p] Ex Stemmate, præd. [q] Ibid.

[r] Inscrip. Tum. apud Everdon, in Bridges.

[s] Ex Stemmate, præd. and Bridges's Hist. Northampt.

Susan, married to John Temple, Esq. of Stow in Buckinghamshire; Mary, the wife of Richard Wallop, of Byebroke in Northamptonshire, Esq. and Catherine, married to Thomas Browne, Esq.

Sir JOHN Spencer, eldest son, was denominated of[t] Snitterfeild, in com. Warwick; having acquired that estate in right of his wife Isabel, one of the daughters and coheirs of Walter Graunt, Esq.; and in 12 Henry VII. being wrote of that place, was one of the executors to his cousin, John Spencer, of Hodenhull. On September 3d, 1506, he purchased the great lordship of[u] Wormleighton, in com. Warwick, and soon after began the structure of a fair manor house there.

He was knighted by Henry VIII. and by his last will and testament[x] it appears, that he was possessed of a very large estate; was a noble house keeper; had a great reverence for the clergy; was very liberal to his poor neighbours, as also bountiful to his tenants and servants. He in a manner rebuilt the churches of Wormleighton, in com. Warwick, and Brington, and Stanton, in com. Northampton, and gave thereto vestments and chalices: and his other bequests to religious houses, and for reparation of churches, are very numerous; as are also his charities to his servants, and others; whereby it is evident that he had a noble spirit, tempered with the greatest humanity. He was likewise so honest and just, and of so pious a disposition, "that he requires his executors to recompense every one that can lawfully prove, or will make oath, that he has hurt him in any wise, so that they make their claim within two years, though (as is recited) he had none in his remembrance; but he had rather charge their souls, than his own should be in danger: and requires his executors to cause proclamation thereof to be made once a month, during the first year after his decease, at Warwick, Southampton, Coventry, Banbury, Daventry, and Northampton."

By this testament, which is dated April 12th, 1522, "he[y] bequeaths his body to be buried in the chancel of Brington church, in com. Northampton, before the image of our blessed Lady; and that his executors cause a tomb to be made as nigh the wall as they can behind the place of sepulture."

He lies buried, according to his appointment, in the church of Brington,[z] in com. Northampton, as appears by a monument,

[t] Reg. Horn. præd. [u] Dugdale's Warwickshire, p 405.
[x] Ex Reg. vocat. Manwaring in Cur. Prærog. Cant Qu 24.
[y] Ibid. [z] In which parish his seat of Althorp stands.

now remaining on the north side of the south chancel, shewing the figures of a knight in armour, and his lady in the dress of the times, lying on their backs, under an arch of free stone, curiously adorned with carvings. At his feet, against the wall, is the inscription in capitals, setting forth his marriage and issue: by which it appears, that he died April 14th, 1522, having married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Walter Graunt of Snitterfeild, in Warwickshire, Esq. by the daughter and heir of Humphry Rudinge, of the Wich in Worcestershire, Esq.; by whom he had, first, Sir William Spencer; second, Anthony, who died without issue; third, Jane, wife of Richard Knightley, Esq. son and heir of Sir Richard Knightley, of Fawsley in Northamptonshire, Knight; fourth, Isabel, married to Sir Nicholas Strelly, of Strelly in Nottinghamshire, Knight; fifth, Dorothy, married to Sir Richard Catesby, of Legers Ashby in Northamptonshire, Bart.

Sir WILLIAM Spencer received the honour of[a] knighthood, A. D. 1529; and in 23 and 24 Henry VIII. was[b] sheriff of Northamptonshire. His last will bears date June 17th, 1532, whereby he bequeaths his body to be[c] buried at Brington, in such manner as his executors shall think fit: orders his father's will to be complied with in every article, not then performed: appoints Dame Susan, his wife, Sir Nicholas Strelley, Knight; Anthony Cope, Esq.; Walter Smith, Esq.; and two others, his executors; and that they take care of John, his only son, then very young; he lies buried according to his desire; and a fine altar tomb, erected to his memory, is now standing against the north-east wall of the north[d] chancel, or burial place of this family, round the verge whereof is this inscription in old characters:

Hic Jacent Dominus Will'us Spencer Miles, & D'na Suzanna uxor ejus qui obiit xxii° Die me's Junij Anno D'ni Milli'mo CCCCCXXXII. quorum Aiabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Over the said tomb, on a tablet under an arch, is likewise an inscription, whence it appears that he died 1532, having married Susan, daughter of Sir Richard Knightley, of Fawsley in Northamptonshire, Knight, and had issue, first, Sir John, only son; second, Isabel, married to Sir John Cotton, of Lanwade in Cam-

[a] Nomin. Equit in Bibl. Cotton. Claud c 3.
[b] Fuller's Worthies in com. Northamp.
[c] Ex Reg. Thorne, in Cur. Prærog. præd. [d] Ex Autog.

bridgeshire, Knight; third, Jane,[e] wife of Sir Richard Brugis,[f] of Shefford in Berkshire, Knight; fourth, Dorothy, married to Thomas Spencer, of Everdon in Northamptonshire, Esq.; fifth, Anne, wife of Sir John Goodwin, of Winchendon in Northamptonshire, Knight, which Anne died without issue; sixth, Mary, wife of Thomas Boles, of Walington in Hertfordshire, Esq.

Sir JOHN Spencer, the only son, was[g] sheriff of Northamptonshire, in 5 Edward VI. and elected one of the knights of the shire in parliament for that county in the[h] 1st of Queen Mary. He also served in the 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary, and the year following was again sheriff of that county, as also in 13 Elizabeth; and, in the 15th year of the reign of that Queen, was by writ appointed (with other justices of prime quality in the county of Northampton) a[i] commissioner to enquire after such persons as acted contrary to an act of parliament, 1 Elizabeth, entitled, "An act for the uniformity of the common prayer, and service of the church, and administration of the sacraments." He was a great œconomist, yet kept a plentiful table, according to the old English way, as is manifest from his last[k] will and testament, bearing date January 4th, 1585; wherein he orders hospitality to be kept in his houses at Althorp, &c. by his heir, after his decease, according as he had done; bestowing likewise several legacies on his servants. It also appears, that he delighted in retiredness; was an encourager of industry; and so much averse to an inactive life, that though he possessed a great estate, he employed his thoughts on husbandry, as of most profit and advantage to his country; for at his death he had numerous flocks of sheep and other cattle in his grounds and parks of Althorp and Wormleighton.

This Sir John Spencer,[l] in his last will aforesaid, requires his

[e] She was, after Sir Richard's decease, the third wife of Sir Simon Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, the present Earl Harcourt's ancestor, but without issue.

[f] He was son of Henry Bruges, uncle to John, first Lord Chandos. He was also of Luggershall in Wilts, where he was buried; and had a son Anthony Bridges of Shefford, Esq.

[g] Fuller's Worthies, in com. Northampt.

[h] MS. penes Browne Willis, Arm.

[i] Rymer's Fœder. tom. x. p. 724, 725.

[k] Reg. Spenser, p. 1. Qu. 1. in Cur. Præror. præd.

[l] Edmund Spenser, the POET, claimed alliance to this family. See his dedication of *Muiopotmos* to Lady Carey; and of the *Tears of the Muses* to

executors to bury him in a decent manner without pomp (after the worldly fashion) in the church of Brington, where his late wife, Dame Catherine Spencer, lieth buried. Also, that they give, before his burial, 40*l.* in alms, and cause a tomb, such as they think fit, to be placed where he and his said wife lie buried. Accordingly I find one erected to his memory, neatly painted, gilt and adorned with arms (in the middle of two others) in the burial place of this family, between the [m] south chancel and north chancel, representing, under an arch of elegant workmanship, embellished with roses, lozenges, &c. of different colours, the proportions of a knight in armour, with his lady, in the habit of the times, lying on their backs, and their hands elevated; over them the atchievement of the arms of the family; and at their feet, against the wall, is an inscription, shewing his marriage and issue.

He died November 8th, 1586, having married Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave in Suffolk, Knight, by whom he had issue; first, Sir John Spencer, Knight; second, Thomas Spencer, of Claredon in Warwickshire, Esq.; third, Sir William Spencer, of Yarnton, com. Oxford, Knight; fourth, Richard Spencer, of Offley in Hertfordshire, Esq.; fifth, Edward Spencer, who died without issue; sixth, Margaret, married to Giles Allington, of Horseheath in Cambridgeshire, Esq. and afterwards to Edward Eldrington, Esq.; seventh, Elizabeth, [n] married to George Lord Hunsdon; eighth, Katherine, wife of Sir Thomas Leigh, of Stoneley in Warwickshire, Knight; ninth, Mary, married to Sir Edward Aston, of Tixhall in Staffordshire, Knight; tenth, Anne, [o] wife of William Lord Monteagle, who had no issue by her; and afterwards married to Henry Lord Compton; and lastly to Robert Sackville, son and heir of Thomas Lord Buckhurst, lord treasurer; eleventh, Alice, [p] married to Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, and then to Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, lord keeper of the great seal.

Lady Strange. *Todd's Life of Spencer*, lxxv, lxxvi. "The nobility of the Spencers," says Gibbon, "has been illustrated and enriched by the trophies of Marlborough; but I exhort them to consider the *Fairy Queen*, as the most precious jewel of their coronet." *Gibbon's Life.*

[m] Ex Autog.

[n] See Todd's Spenser, i. lxxv. She was a learned lady.

[o] Spencer dedicated to her, his "Mother Hubbard's Tale." Ibid. lxxx.

[p] For her Milton wrote his Arcades She lies buried under a superb monument at Harefield in Middlesex, of which see an engraving in Lysons's

Thomas Spencer, the second son, mentioned in the preceding monumental inscription, built a fine house on his estate of Claverdon (or Claredon) and for his hospitality was the mirror of the country.[q] He died the 8th day of November, 1580, and lies buried in Claverdon church, where is a stately monument erected to his memory. By his wife Mary, daughter of John Cheek, Esq. he had Alice, his only child and heir, who was married to Sir Thomas Lucy, of Charlcote in Warwickshire, Knight.

The third son, Sir William, of Yarnton, in com. Oxon. received the honour of knighthood from Queen Elizabeth, 1592, and died December 18th, 1609, leaving by his wife Margaret, daughter of Francis Bowyer, of Middlesex, Esq. who died June 19th, 1608, two sons, and five daughters. Sir Thomas, his eldest son, was made a Baronet, June 29th, 1611, and was famous for his hospitality, and charity to the poor. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard Brainthwait, serjeant at law, who re-married Richard Butler, Viscount Mountgarret, and died 1655. He died 1622, leaving, first, Sir William; second, George; third, Elizabeth, wife of Sir William Russel, of Strensham in Worcestershire, fourth, Katherine, wife of Sir Henry Montague, afterwards Earl of Manchester; fifth, Mary, wife of Sir Maximilian Dalyson, of Haling in Kent, Knight; sixth, Alice, wife of Sir Thomas Colvile, of Newton in Cambridgeshire, Knight; seventh, Margaret, wife of Sir John Woodward, of Evesham in Worcestershire, Knight; Sir William Spencer, eldest son, married Constance, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy, of Charlecote, in Warwickshire, Knight, (who re-married Sir Edward Smith, Knight), and had issue Alice, wife of Francis Keyt, of Mecleton in Gloucestershire, Esq.; and Sir Thomas, his only son, who married Jane, daughter of Sir John Garrard, of Lamer in Hertfordshire, Bart. and had nine children, of which five died in his lifetime; viz. Thomas, Thomas, Jane, and Margaret, all infants; and William, who lived to the age of twenty-six years, and died unmarried, September 13th, 1683. Four survived him, all daughters and coheirs; first, Jane, married to Robert Spencer, Lord Viscount Tyveot, of Scotland; second, Constance, wife of George

Middlesex, p. 108. She died 1637, having had by Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, three daughters his coheirs, Lady Anne, wife of Grey Brydges, Lord Chandos; Lady Frances, wife of John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater; and Lady Elizabeth, wife of Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

[q] Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire, p. 497, 498.

Marwood, Esq. only son of Sir Henry Marwood, of Busby in Cleaveland, Yorkshire, Bart.; third, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Samuel Gerrard, of Brafferton in Yorkshire, Knight, re-married to Francis Basset, of Cornwall, Esq.; and Katherine, married to John Dormer, of Ascot in Oxfordshire, Esq. and afterwards to George Mordaunt, Viscount Avalon. Sir Thomas died April 30th, 1712, aged seventy-four.[r]

Sir Richard Spencer, of Offley in Hertfordshire, Knight, fourth son, married Helen, daughter and coheir of Sir John Brocket, of Brocket Hall, Knight, by Helen his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Lytton, of Knebworth-place in Hertfordshire, Knight; and from this Sir Richard Spencer the Baronets of his name, in that county, were descended, but now extinct.

Sir JOHN Spencer (eldest son and heir of Sir John) was[s] knighted in 1588, the memorable year of the Spanish invasion. He died on January 9th, 1599, and a fine[t] tomb is erected at Brington in memory of him, curiously embellished with painting and gilding; the figures of him and his lady lying in the same manner as his father and mother; and over them an arch (curiously adorned with roses) supported by eight pillars, viz. two at each corner, four of which are pyramidical, and painted, the other four black marble, and of the Corinthian order. At the head against the north wall, is an inscription, shewing his marriage, issue, and death.

He married Mary, sole daughter and heir of Sir Robert Catelin, lord chief justice of the King's Bench,[u] by whom he had only Sir Robert. He died January 9th, 1599.

Sir ROBERT Spencer, FIRST LORD SPENCER, his only son, was Sheriff[x] of Northamptonshire in the 43d of Elizabeth, before which time he had received the honour of knighthood; and, when King James ascended the Throne, was reputed to have by him the most money[y] of any person in the kingdom; which, together with his great estate, noble descent, and many excellent accomplishments, rendered him so conspicuous, that he was promoted, by letters patent,[z] bearing date July 21st, 1603, to the

[r] Collins's Baronetage, 1720, vol i. p. 305, 335.
[s] Catal MS. Milit. [t] Ex Autog.
[u] She secondly married Sir Robert Fowler, Knight, and died January 5th, 1619.
[x] Fuller's Worthies, præd. [y] Lloyd's Memoirs of the Loyalists, p. 431.
[z] Pat Jac I p. 14.

dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of LORD SPENCER, of *Wormleighton*, the ceremony of his [a] creation being performed at Hampton Court. Soon after which, the learned Camden, writing his Britannia, makes this honourable mention of him, viz. [b] "Althorp, the seat of the noted family of Spencer, knights, allied to very many houses of great worth and honour, out of which Sir Robert Spencer, the fifth knight in a continued succession, a worthy encourager of virtue and learning, was by his most serene Majesty, King James, lately advanced to the honour of Baron Spencer of Wormleighton."

And another [c] author, who wrote in those times, gives this account of him: "Spencer (like the old Roman chosen dictator from his farm) made the country a virtuous court, where his fields and flocks brought him more calm and happy contentment than the various and mutable dispensations of a court can contribute: and when he was called to the senate, was more vigilant to keep the people's liberties from being a prey to the encroaching power of monarchy, than his harmless and tender lambs from foxes and ravenous creatures."

This Lord Spencer, in 1603 (by commission bearing date at Woodstock, on September 18th,) was appointed ambassador to the present [d] Frederick, Duke of Wirtemberg, with the habit and ensigns of the most noble order of the garter. He was received with the highest respect and honour by the Duke, who had made great preparations for his reception. His highness sent for his three sons, with their tutors, from the castle of Tubing (where they followed their studies) to be present at the installation; likewise ordered the vice-president and twelve assistants of his ducal consistory, with all the principal and most noble persons of his court, to attend; appointing an English lord, with the Lord Benjamin Buningkshausin, one of his privy-council, to be principal contrivers, directors, and managers of all things that should belong to the setting forth the solemnity.

The state and magnificence of this investiture is set forth by Mr. Ashmole; who observes, that the Lord Ambassador Spencer (who represented the Sovereign) and the elect Duke, were so richly attired, glittering with gold and jewels, that they attracted the admiration of all the spectators.

[a] Camden's Annals of King James.
[b] Britan. in com. Northamp.
[c] Wilson's Life of King James, in History of England, vol. ii.
[d] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 411, &c.

The Duke omitted nothing that might tend to the satisfaction of the lord ambassador and his train. He shewed them the principal places of his dukedom, as Waltebuch, the university of Tubing, &c. entertained them with comedies, music, and other diversions; and on their return to England, he accompanied the Lord Spencer as far as Asperg, taking leave of him with the greatest demonstrations and expressions of affection and esteem. On his arrival in England, he was received, by his Prince, with particular marks of distinction, for his noble carriage and behaviour in his embassy.

I do not find that he bore any employment at court; but he constantly attended his duty in parliament, and on all proper occasions, appeared a loyal subject to the King, as well as a good patriot and a maintainer of the liberty of the subject. He had excellent parts, which were improved and cultivated by a close application to the service of his country, and knowledge of men and business, whereby he grew into the esteem of the greatest men of that age. His quick apprehension and readiness of thought was very remarkable, as will hereafter appear; and in the debates in parliament, as few spoke better, so none had a more favourable attention; on which account he was nominated in most committees on public affairs and conferences with the commons, as appears by the [e] journals of the house of lords.

Our historian informs us, that some debates arising in the parliament, A.D. 1621, relating to the King's power and prerogative, this [f] Lord Spencer stood up boldly for the public liberty (with the Earls of Oxford, Southampton, Essex, and Warwick); and speaking something in the house of the actions of their great ancestors, Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, Earl Marshal of England, a great stickler for the prerogative, displeased with the arguments used, replied, "My Lord, when these things were doing, your ancestors were keeping sheep" (alluding to the numerous flocks kept by his grandfather [g]): to which the Lord Spencer, with a spirit and quickness of thought peculiar to him, immediately answered, "When my ancestors were keeping sheep (as you say) your ancestors were plotting treason." This caused such a heat, that Arundel, as the aggressor, was sent to the Tower,

[e] Journal Procerum in Bibl. Medii Templi.

[f] Echard's Hist. of England, vol. i. p. 955.

[g] And surely, as it strikes the present Compiler, sneering at his pedigree is a most illiberal burst of temper. Lord Arundel was, in truth, a very proud and insolent man.

but soon after acknowledging his fault, and offering to make his submission, was discharged.

In the same [h] year, he, with thirty-two other lords, petitioned the King, "for that many of his subjects of the realm of England had been honoured with titles and dignities in Scotland and Ireland, by which all the nobility in this realm, either in themselves, their children, or both, find they are prejudiced; they therefore pray they may challenge and preserve their birthrights, and that no more notice may be taken of those titles than the law of the land doth; and that they may be excused, if in civil courtesy they give them not the respect or place as to noblemen strangers, seeing that they being their countrymen, born and inheritanced under the same laws, their families and abode among them, have yet procured their translation into foreign names, only to their injury." [i] But this their petition the King took ill, and [k] reprimanded the Lord Spencer, as being a chief promoter of it.

In the parliament following, that met at Westminster, on February 19th, 1623 4, he only staid a few days, obtaining [l] leave (on March 1st) of the house to be absent; but in the succeeding parliaments, to the time of his death, he was in most committees on public affairs, a constant maintainer and promoter of the manufactories, trade, and liberties of the realm, an opposer of all arbitrary grants, monopolies, or other indirect practices; and, finally, was seasoned with a just tincture of all private and public virtues. He lived a widower thirty years (his lady dying August 17th, 1597, in childbed), and departing this life on October 25th, 1627, was buried in great splendor with his ancestors and lady at Brington, under a noble [m] monument at the head of his grandfather, under a like arch equally adorned, but supported by four pillars of the Corinthian order. The figures of him and his lady are likewise in the same posture, he in armour, with a helmet on his head; she in the dress of the times, veiled to the knees. At their feet, under the arch, on a black marble tablet, is the memorial of his marriage and issue, in gold letters: by which it appears that he married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire, Knight, by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters; viz. first,

[h] Wilson's Life of King James, aforesaid.
[i] See Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 129, 130.
[k] Camden's Annals, in Hist of England, p. 658.
[l] Journal Procer. præd. [m] Ex Autog.

John Spencer, Esq. who died at Blois in France without issue;[n] second, William Lord Spencer, who married Lady Penelope, eldest daughter of Henry Earl of Southampton; third, Richard Spencer, Esq.; fourth, Edward Spencer, of Boston in Middlesex, Knight,[o] who married Dame Mary,[p] widow of Sir William Reade, of Osterley in the same county, Knight; fifth, Mary, married to Sir Anderson, of Penly in Hertfordshire, Knight;[q] sixth, Elizabeth, married to Sir George Fane, of Buston in Kent, Knight,[r] who died without issue; seventh, Margaret, who died unmarried.[s] His Lordship died October 25th, 1627; and Margaret, his wife, August 17th, 1597.

In the inscription, notice is taken of the deaths or marriages of all the children of Robert Lord Spencer, except Richard, the third son, who was of Orpington in Kent, and married Mary, daughter to Sir Edwyn Sandys, of Northbourn-place in the said county, Knight. He died November 1st, 1661, aged sixty-eight, she October 26th, 1675, in the sixty-ninth year of her age, and are both buried at Orpington, as are likewise Richard their fourth son; also two of their daughters and coheirs, viz. Margaret, wife of John Venables of Agdon in Cheshire, Esq. who died March 9th, 1675-6, and Mary, wife of William Gee, of Bishops Burton in Yorkshire, Esq. who died November 15th, 1702; and whose descendant of the same name still possesses Orpington.

William second Lord Spencer, aforesaid, was Knight of the[t] Bath, at the creation of Prince Charles, on November 4th, 1616; and was elected, all the while he was a commoner, one of the knights of the[u] shire for the county of Northampton, in three several parliaments in the reign of James I. and in two others called in the first year of the reign of Charles I. He inherited his father's excellent conduct, as well as his honour and estate, as we are fully informed from the inscription on his monument. He died in the forty-fifth year of his age on December 19th, and was buried at[x] Brington, the 27th of the same month, 1636. Penelope, his Lady (eldest daughter of Henry Wriothesley, Earl

[n] He died August 6th, 1610, aged 19, and is buried at Wormleighton.
[o] He died without issue February 11th, 1655, aged 61, buried at Brington.
[p] She was daughter of John Goldsmith, of Welby in Suffolk.
[q] She died July 10th, 1658, and was buried at Tring in Hertfordshire.
[r] She died in 1618, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.
[s] She died December 6th, 1636, and is buried at Brington.
[t] Catal. Nobil. &c. per T. W. London, 8vo 1642.
[u] MS. B. Willis, præd. [x] Reg. Eccl. paroch. Brington.

of Southampton) whom he left with child, remained a widow one and thirty years (having sepulture at Brington, on July 16th, 1667) leaving a very shining character, for her constancy of mind, prudent conduct, unaffected piety, and love to her deceased Lord; for whom she erected a noble and stately[t] monument of black and white marble, now remaining at Brington, the figures of a Baron and Baroness, in their robes of state, lying on a black marble tomb, their hands lifted up in a praying posture; and over them an arch of black and white marble, supported by eight black marble pillars of the Corinthian order, with white capitals.[u]

He had by this Lady six sons and seven daughters.

Of his sons, Henry succeeded in the honour and estate.

Robert, second son,[x] baptized on February 2d, 1628, was created a peer of Scotland, by the title of Viscount Teviot, A. D. 1686, by King James VII. and having married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer, of Yarnton in com. Oxon. Bart. died without issue.

William, third son, was seated at Ashton Hall in com. Lancaster, and died without issue, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Dutton Gerrard Lord Gerrard.

Richard, fourth son, baptized on October 3d, 1631, departing this life unmarried, was buried at Brington, on February 11th, 1653.

Thomas and John, the fifth and sixth sons, died young.

Of the daughters, Elizabeth, born on February 16th, 1617, was married at Brington, on December 4th, 1634, to John Craven, Esq. who was created Lord Craven, of Ryton in com. Salop; and after his decease, to Henry Howard, third son to Thomas Earl of Berkshire; and lastly, to William Lord Crofts.

Mary was baptized on February 20th, 1621, died on July 12th, 1622, and was buried at Brington.

Anne was married to Sir Robert Townshend, second son of Sir Roger Townshend, ancestor to the Marquis Townshend.

Katherine was baptized on October 17th, 1624, and died unmarried.

Alice, baptized on December 29th, 1625, was wedded to Henry Moor, Earl of Drogheda, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Margaret, baptized on July 19th, 1627, was the third wife of Anthony Ashley Cooper, first Earl of Shaftesbury.

[t] Ex Autog.

[u] The inscription may be found in Bridges, &c.

[x] Reg. Eccl. Brington, præd.

Rachel, born after her father's decease, was baptized on July 19th, 1637, and died young.

A curious antiquary hath evidently made out, that the said Lady Penelope (their mother) eldest daughter of Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, was in sundry ways extracted [y] from the Kings of England, Scotland, France, Hierusalem, Spain, Portugal, and Navarre.

HENRY, THIRD LORD SPENCER, AND FIRST EARL OF SUNDERLAND, the eldest son of the said Lady Penelope, and William Lord Spencer, was born [z] at Althorp, and christened on November 23d, 1620. He had from his youth a [a] forward inclination to learning, and being under an austere tutor, the quickness of his apprehension, and solid judgment, far above his years, led him to the exercise of all generous recreations. He had his university education [b] at Magdalen College, in Oxford, before he was sixteen years of age; and, in 1636, King Charles and his Queen honouring the university with their presence, it was his Majesty's pleasure there should be creations in several faculties. Whereupon the secretary of state having delivered to the chancellor the names of those nominated by his Majesty, a convocation was celebrated on August 31st, and the degree of master of arts was conferred on the Lord Spencer.

At nineteen years of age, the Earl of Southampton, his guardian, and the Lady Penelope, his mother, contracted with Robert Earl of Leicester, [c] for the marriage of his daughter, the Lady Dorothy Sidney, with his Lordship, who being in his minority, he, with his mother, the Lady Penelope, petitioned his Majesty, to give special directions for his letters of privy seal, ordering his judges of the court of Common Pleas, to admit the Lord Spencer, by his guardian, to suffer a common recovery of his manors and lands, that he might be enabled to settle a jointure on the said Lady Dorothy. [d] And the King was graciously pleased to give directions accordingly.

The marriage was consummated at Penshurst, on July 20th, 1639, as Robert Earl of Leicester writes in his journal (now remaining there) and that in August following, he returned to his

[y] So are great numbers of the nobility!
[z] Ex Regist. Eccl. de Brington, in com. Northamp.
[a] Lloyd's Memoirs of the Loyalists, p. 431.
[b] Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, vol. i. p. 886, 887.
[c] Ex Autog. apud Penshurst. [d] Ibid.

embassy in France, and his wife followed him thither, with his new son-in-law, and his daughter, his wife, who arrived, before Michaelmas, at his house in Paris: whence they all returned to England in October, 1641.

She was a Lady of uncommon beauty, virtue, and merit, with all accomplishments; and, under the name of Sacharissa, is highly celebrated by the famous Waller in his poems. The Lord, her husband, had also an excellent understanding, joined to a fine person, and was distinguished for his early judgment of men and affairs; and an entire love was between them, manifested by letters in the evidence room at Penshurst, the residence of the late Earls of Leicester.

He took his seat in the house of peers, A.D. 1641, immediately after his return from beyond the seas; and his eminent abilities made him courted by all parties to be in their interests. But his natural love of the liberties of his country, which his ancestors had asserted, soon determined him to fall in with them, who were then thought to be detecting the indirect practices of those counsellors that had violated the laws, wherein he so far concurred, as to be [e] nominated by them their Lord Lieutenant for the county of Northampton. Yet he had an unquestioned duty to the crown, and reverence for the government, both in church and state; for when he saw they were throwing off all obligations to conscience, and the laws of the land, he courageously declared in parliament [f] (the last words he spoke there), "That they might have been satisfied long before, if they had not asked things that deny themselves; and if some men had not shuffled demands into their propositions, on purpose that they might have no satisfaction."

Being determined to follow his Majesty, and pursue his measures, as far as he found them consistent with the rights of his country, he, though very young, prudently made a disposition of his estate, before he set out for his seat at Althorp with his Lady and family, having then a son and a daughter, Robert and Dorothy.

Lloyd, who has given some confused account of his Lordship, relates, [g] "That he brought 15,000*l.* and 1,200 men to his Majesty's relief, and to the Earl of Northampton his countryman's

[e] Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 652.
[f] Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 431. [g] Ibid. p. 432.

assistance, adding his council, and personal service." It is certain he followed his Majesty to York, and from thence to Nottingham, where his standard was erected, on August 22d, 1642. From thence he marched with the King to Shrewsbury,[1] where he wrote the following most remarkable letter, the greatest part of it in cypher, and decyphered by his Lady, bearing date at Shrewsbury, September 21st, 1642.

"My Dearest Hart,

"The King's condition is much improved of late; his force increaseth daily, which increaseth the insolency of the papists. How much I am unsatisfied with the proceedings here, I have at large expressed in several letters. Neither is there wanting handsome occasion to retire, were it not for gaining honour. For let occasion be never so handsome, unless a man resolve to fight on the parliament's side, which, for my part, I had rather be hanged, for it will be said a man is afraid to fight. If there could be an expedient found to salve the punctilio of honour, I would not continue here an hour. The discontent that I, and many other honest men, receive daily, is beyond expression. People are much divided; the King is of late very much averse to peace, by the persuasions of 202 and 111. It is likewise conceived, that the King has taken a resolution not to do any thing in that way before the Queen comes; for people advising the King to agree with the parliament, was the occasion of the Queen's return. Till that time no advice will be received; nevertheless the honest men will take all occasions to procure an accommodation; which the King, when he sent the late messages, did heartily desire; and would still make offers, but for 202 and 111, and the expectation of the Queen, and fear of the papists, who threaten people of 342. I fear the papists' threats have a much greater influence upon 83 (King) than upon 343. What the King's intentions are to those that I converse with, are altogether unknown; some say, he will hazard a battle very quickly; others say, he thinks of wintering; which, as it is suspected, so if it were generally believed, 117 (Sunderland) and many others, would make no scruple to retire; for I think it is as far from gallant, either to starve with the King, or do worse, as to avoid fighting. It is said the King goes on Friday towards Chester, for a day or two, leaving his forces here; which are 6,000 foot, 1,500 dra-

[1] Sidney Memorials, vol. ii, p 657.

goons, and above 2,000 horse. There are 4,000 foot more raised, they say, 2,000 by my Lord Strange, 1,000 by Sir Thomas Salisbury, and 1,200 by Sir Edward Stradling; all which will be here within a few days. This is a lightening before death.

"I am yours, &c.

"SPENCER."

The Earl of Clarendon relates,[i] that some carriage horses and waggons, which were prepared for the service in Ireland, and lay at Chester to be transported with the Earl of Leicester, Lieutenant of that kingdom, were brought to Shrewsbury by his Majesty's order, which increased the necessity the King was in for money; and that the papists were treated with for a supply, which they complied with: whereupon the King with his army [k] marched from Shrewsbury, on October 12th, and from thence to Birmingham, where the Lord Spencer wrote another letter to his Lady, on the 14th, and sent it by a servant to her at Althorp;[l] acquainting her, "that he believed he should not have time nor opportunity so send more than another letter to her, before he came to London, which would be as soon as so great an army could march so many miles. And that not only 243 (papists) but most men believed, the King's army would make its way there, though Lord Essex's army was five times as many as they were. And that the King was so awed by 243, that he dares not propose peace, or accept it. But if that be offered by the parliament, he and others would speak their opinion, though concerning the late treaty, they were threatened by 243. That he had above an hour's discourse with the King about the treaty, which he would be glad she knew, but it was too long with cyphers, and unfit without; else he had no commerce with his Majesty, since they came from Nottingham: thanks her for her care in supplying him with money; and that he gave six score pounds for a horse; an argument he might want the sooner, but if he had been in danger of that, he would have ventured his body upon a worse horse. If he durst write freely of all things, she should have more from him, for he could truly say of his writing in characters, as a great man of this kingdom said of his speaking; "that he never knew what he meant to speak, before he spake, or what he had said, after he had spoken, &c."

[i] Hist. of Rebell. 8vo. vol iii. p. 35, 36. [k] Ibid. p. 41.

[l] Sidney State Papers, ut antea, p. 667, 668.

The King, by quick marches, having seldom rested a day in any place,[m] came, on October 22, to Edgecote, a village in Northamptonshire, within four miles of Banbury; and the next day was the battle of Kineton, or Edgehill, from the King's rendezvous on it, so famous in history; and the Lord Spencer, with other noblemen, as volunteers, charged in the King's guards of horse. Lord Clarendon has observed,[n] "At the entrance into the field, the King's guards of horse, either provoked by some unseasonable scoffs among the soldiery, or out of desire of glory, besought the King, 'That he would give them leave to be absent that day from his person, and to charge in the front among the horse, the which his Majesty consented to.' They also desired Prince Rupert, 'to give them that honour which belonged to them;' who accordingly assigned them the first place; which may well be reckoned among the oversights of that day; though they performed their parts with admirable courage.[o] For Prince Rupert having routed the enemy's horse, pursued them so far, that whilst most thought the victory unquestionable, the King was in danger of the same fate which Henry the IIId had at the battle of Lewes against his Barons; when his son, the Prince, having routed the horse, followed the chase so far, that before his return to the field, his father was taken prisoner."

Whitelock, in his account of that battle, given by the Parliament generals, recites,[p] "The greatest body of the King's horse was in his right wing, commanded by Prince Rupert, who furiously charged the left wing of the Parliament's horse, whom he routed, and pursued to Kineton with great slaughter. Both armies, horse and foot, performed their parts with great valour and bravery, till night parted the fight." On both sides were lost between 5,000 and 6,000 men; but Lord Clarendon relates, "That on Wednesday morning, when the King drew his army to a rendezvous, he found his numbers greater than he expected; for very many of the common soldiers, who out of cold and hunger had been missing, then joined him, so that there were not lost above 300 men."

The Lord Spencer marched with his Majesty to Oxford, and though he had not, nor would accept of, any command in the army; yet attending on the King's person, without any other obligation than honour, he always engaged with the most for-

[m] Clarendon, p. 44. [n] Ibid. p. 44, 45. [o] Ibid. p. 48.
[p] Memorials, p 61.

ward, in every action, or siege, where his Majesty was present. His Lordship was also intimate with Prince Rupert, and was with him at the taking of Bristol; having a little before for his approved loyalty, and others his great merits, been[q] advanced to the degree and dignity of an Earl, by the title of EARL OF SUNDERLAND, by letters patent, bearing date at Oxford, on June 8, 1643; at which time of his creation,[r] he was said to be allied to all the nobility then at court, except Duke Hamilton.

By a letter to his lady, dated at Oxford, on August 9, at sunset, 1643, his Lordship informs her, "That the King's sudden resolution of going before Gloucester, had extremely disappointed him; for when he went from Bristol, on Monday morning, he resolved to be at Oxford the 9th of August; upon which his Lordship, and two or three gentlemen, agreed to meet his Majesty there, and to take Bath in their way, which they did accordingly; whereby they missed his Majesty, being gone that morning towards Gloucester, and would be before it the next morning, where he intended to wait on him. That the King's going to Gloucester was, in the opinion of most, very unadvised. The Queen unsatisfied in it; so is all the people of quality. You will receive two other letters from me by this messenger, one of which I wrote before my going hence, the other at Bristol," &c.

In another letter to her ladyship, dated from the camp before Gloucester, on August 25, he thus expresses himself:

"MY DEAREST HART,

"Just as I was going out of the trenches, on Wednesday, I received your letter of the 20th of this instant, which gave me so much satisfaction, that it put all the inconveniences of this siege out of my thoughts. At that instant, if I had followed my own inclinations, I had returned an answer to yours; writing to you, and hearing from you, being the most pleasant entertainment I am capable of receiving in any place; but especially here, where, but when I am in the trenches (which place is seldom without my company) I am more solitary than ever I was in my life: this country being very full of private cottages, in one of which I am quartered, where my Lord Falkland did me the honour to sup. Mr. Chillingworth[s] is here with me at Sir Nicholas Selwin's, who has been this week at Oxford; our little engineer comes

[q] Pat 19 Car. I. [r] Lloyd's Memoirs, præd.

[s] A famous divine.

not hither so much out of kindness to me, as for his own conveniency; my quarters being three or four miles nearer the leaguer than my Lord of Devonshire's, with whom he staid till he was commanded to make ready his engines with all possible speed. It is not to be imagined, with what diligence and satisfaction (I mean to myself) he executes this command; for my part I think it not unwisely done of him to change his profession; and I think you would have been of my mind, if you had heard him dispute last night with my Lord Falkland, in favour of Socinianism; wherein he was, by his Lordship, so often confounded, that really it appears, he has much more reason for his engines, than for his opinions. I put off my writing till last night, out of hopes that somewhat here would have happened worthy of your knowledge; and you see what good company made me defer it last night, at which time I was newly come from our leaguer, whither I thought to have gone this morning; but I have got such a kind of small boil, in such a place, that I cannot ride without pain, so I cannot with modesty make a more particular description. I find that we had only an alarum, which they gave to hinder our working, not daring to sally any more, being so well beaten the last time: our galley will be finisht within this day or two, and then we shall soon dispatch our mine, and them with it. Many of the soldiers are confident, that we shall have the town within this four days, which I extremely long for; not that I am weary of this siege, for really, though we suffer many inconveniences, yet I am not ill pleased with this variety, so directly opposite, as the being in the trenches with so much good company, together with the noise and tintamarre of guns and drums, with the horrid spectacles, and hideous cries, of dead and hurt men, is to the solitariness of my quarter: which often brings into my thoughts, how infinitely more happy I should esteem myself, quietly to enjoy your company at Althorp, than to be troubled with the noises, and engaged in the factions of the court, which I shall ever endeavour to avoid, &c.[t] When we were at Bristol, Sir William was there, but I hear he is now lately gone to Hereford, for which I envy him, and all others, that can go to their own houses; but I hope ere long you will let me have your company, the thought of which is to me most pleasant, and passionately desired by yours, &c."

In another letter from Oxford, September 16, 1643, but four

[t] This is a most beautiful and interesting letter, and does the writer high honour.

days before the fight at Newberry, where he was slain, his Lordship gives his Lady this account:

"Since I wrote to you last from Sulbey, we had some hopes of fighting with my Lord of Essex's army, having certain intelligence of his being in a field convenient enough, called Ripple Field, towards which we advanced with all possible speed; upon which he retired with his army to Tewxbury, where, by the advantage of the bridge, he was able to make good his quarter with 500 men against 20,000. So that though we were so near as to have been with him in two hours, his quarter being so strong, it was resolved on Thursday, as he would not fight with us, we should endeavour to force him to it, by cutting off his provisions; for which purpose the best way was, for the body of our army to go back to Evesham, and for our horse to distress him. Upon which, I and others resolved to come for a few days to Oxford, where we arrived late on Thursday night, there being no probability of fighting very suddenly. As soon as I came, I went to your father's, where I found Alibone, with whose face I was better pleased, than with any of the ladies here. This expression is so much a bolder thing than charging Lord Essex, that should this letter miscarry, and come to the knowledge of our dames, I should, by having my eyes scratcht out, be cleared from coming away from the army for fear; where, if I had stayed, its odds if I had lost more than one. Last night very good news came to court, that we yesterday morning fell upon a horse quarter of the enemy's, and cut off a regiment. And my Lord of Newcastle hath killed and taken prisoners two whole regiments of horse and foot, that issued out of Hull; which place he hath hopes to take. By the same messenger last night, the King sent the Queen word, he would come hither on Monday or Tuesday; upon one of which days, if he alters his resolutions, I shall not fail to return to the army. I am afraid our setting down before Gloucester, has hindered us from making an end of the war this year, which nothing could keep us from doing if we had a month's more time, which we lost there, for we never were in a more prosperous condition: and yet the divisions do not at all diminish, especially between 142 and 412, by which we receive prejudice. I never saw 83 [King] use any body with more neglect than 100 [Earl of Holland] and we say he is not used much better by the Queen. Mrs. Jermyn met my Lord Jermyn (who, notwithstanding your intelligence, is but a Baron) with whom I came to Woodstock, who told me she would write to you, which I hope she hath done; for

since I came here, I have seen no creature but your father and my uncle; so that I am altogether ignorant of the intrigues of this place. Before I go hence I hope some body will come from you; however, before I go hence, I shall have a letter for you. I take the best care I can about my œconomical affairs. I am afraid I shall not be able to get you a better house, every body thinking me mad for speaking about it. Pray bless Poppet for me,[u] and tell her I would have writ to her, but that, upon mature deliberation, I found it uncivil to return an answer to a lady, in another character than her own, which I am not yet learned enough to do. I cannot, by walking about my chamber, call any thing more to mind to set down here; and really I have made you no small compliment in writing thus much, for I have so great a cold, that I do nothing but sneeze, and my eyes do nothing but water, all the while I am in this posture of holding down my head. I beseech you present his service to my Lady, who is most passionately and perfectly Yours,

Oxford, Sept. 16, 1643. SUNDERLAND."

The aforesaid letters[x] are inserted, as they set forth some particulars of those times not so well known; and as they shew his Lordship was a person of observation and address, as also a very affectionate and tender husband. And his sentiments were so just, that the Earl of Clarendon, Whitelock, and others, agree with his Lordship, that the undertaking of the siege of Gloucester was the ruin of the King's army, which might have marched to London without opposition.

The march of the Earl of Essex for the relief of Gloucester, and the means that contributed to it, are at large related by the Earl of Clarendon, who, throughout his history, is not particular in reciting the days of many remarkable actions. But [y]Whitelock tells us, that on the third and fourth of September, the King drew off his carriages, and removed the siege. His Majesty, on September 5, went over Severn towards Bristol; and Lord Essex the day following entered Gloucester. It is needless to recount the movements of both armies, till the battle of Newberry, which fell out[z] on September 20, and lasted from about six in the morning,

[u] His daughter, after Marchioness of Halifax.

[x] Collins, or his editor, had no occasion to make an apology for these letters. If he had inserted an hundred such, no reader of taste would have complained.

[y] Memorials, p 69. [z] Ibid. p. 70

till ten or eleven at night. It is observed by the same author, who had his intelligence from the account sent by the Earl of Essex,[a] "That the Parliament soldiers had the pillage of the dead bodies, and that both parties fought with great manhood and animosity, especially the King's horse, who yet were worsted, and the Earls of Sunderland, and of Carnarvon, who commanded part of them, were slain in the fight." The Earl of Clarendon[b] gives this account: "The King's horse, with a kind of contempt of the enemy, charged with wonderful boldness, upon all grounds of inequality, and were so far too hard for the troops of the other side, that they routed them in most places, till they had left the greatest part of their foot without any guard at all of horse. But then the foot behaved themselves admirably on the enemies part, and gave their scattered horse time to rally, and were ready to assist and secure them on all occasions." "Here fell (says the noble[c] author) the Earl of Sunderland, a lord of great fortune, tender years (being not above three and twenty years of age) and an early judgment; who, having no command in the army, attended upon the King's person, under the obligation of honour; and putting himself that day in the King's troop a volunteer, before they came to charge, was taken away by a cannon bullet:" which however, as Lloyd relates,[d] did not wholly take his life away; "but through the chinks of a wounded body, expressed those holy thoughts, that went as harbingers of his soul to heaven." His Lordship's body was carried to Brington in Northamptonshire, and there buried.

On September 28, 1643,[e] a black box and a desk, of the Earl of Sunderland, were opened at the Earl of Leicester's lodgings, in Queen's college in Oxford, in the presence of the Earl of Leicester, Mr. John Harvey, Mr. William Ailsbury, Dr. Henry Hammond, Mr. Crook, and Mr. Smith, and two of Lord Sunderland's chief servants, Wingfield Catlin, and Hugh Pennant. At which time Hugh Pennant had delivered to him four pounds, to redeem the Earl's watch, taken from him after his death in battle.

Robert Earl of Leicester, his Lordship's father-in-law, bemoans his death, in a very remarkable letter, he wrote to his daughter, dated at Oxford, on October 10, 1643, and published among the *Sidney Memorials*, vol. ii. p. 271, 272. He therein tells her Ladyship, "I know it is to no purpose to advise you not to grieve;

[a] Memorials, p. 70. [b] Hist. of Rebel. 8vo. vol. iii. p. 347.
[c] Ibid. p. 349. [d] Memoirs of Loyalists, p. 432.
[e] Ex Autog. apud Penshurst.

that is not my intention; for such a loss as yours cannot be received indifferently by a nature so tender and so sensible as yours; but though your affection to him whom you loved so dearly, and your reason in valuing his merit (neither of which you could do too much) did expose you to the danger of that sorrow which now oppresseth you; yet if you consult with that affection, and with reason, you will see cause to moderate that sorrow; for your affection to that worthy person may tell you, that even to it you cannot justify yourself, if you lament his being raised to a degree of happiness, far beyond any that he could enjoy upon the earth, &c. and your reason will assure you, that besides the vanity of bemoaning that which hath no remedy, you offend him whom you loved, if you hurt that person whom he loved; remember how apprehensive he was of your dangers, and how sorry for any thing that troubled you, &c. I know you lived happily, and so as no body but yourself could measure the contentment of it. I rejoiced at it, and did thank God for making me one of the means to procure it for you, &c."

Lloyd gives this further account,[f] that "he was virtuous, because it became him; was above vice, as well as without it; a good patriot, promoting trade, manufactures, and the privileges of his country; a good neighbour, beloved of all; a discreet landlord, a noble housekeeper; a friend to the learned; and an exemplary master of a family." From the amiable, and deserved character, so justly attributed to his Lordship, it may be reckoned, considering the few years he lived, that his death was a great loss to his country.[g]

He left his lady great with child, who was delivered of a daughter, named Penelope;[h] but it died soon after its birth. I have before mentioned, that he had a son Robert, and a daughter Dorothy, on whom he settled 10,000*l.* on her marriage. She was, in 1656, married to Sir George Savile, Baronet, afterwards created Marquis of Halifax. He,[i] with the Lady Dorothy, his wife, gave a general release, dated on January 2, 1656-7, to Robert Earl of Leicester, Dorothy Countess Dowager of Sunderland, and other trustees, for the said 10,000*l.* Which Dorothy Countess of Sunderland, lived to a very great age, and was buried by her Lord at Brington, on Feb. 25, 1683-4. She was but 23 years of

[f] Memoirs, ut antea.

[g] I think I have seen a most beautiful portrait of this admirable and heroic nobleman at Penshurst, that storehouse of historical and poetical ideas.

[h] Ex Scrip. apud Penshurst. [i] Ibid.

age,[k] when she had the hard fortune to lose her beloved Lord, and entertained no thoughts of marriage for a considerable time, living retired, a rare example of all christian virtues; her house (as Lloyd[l] observes) being a sanctuary to the loyal sufferers, and learned clergymen, till finding the heavy load of house-keeping too troublesome, she thereupon went to her father at Penshurst, and with his consent took to her second husband,[m] on July 8th, 1652, Robert Smythe, of Sutton at Hone and Bounds in Kent, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Smythe, Knight, (by Isabella, his wife, daughter of Robert Rich, first Earl of Warwick) son and heir of Sir Thomas Smythe, uncle of Thomas Smythe, created Lord Viscount Strangford, who had to wife Barbara, daughter of Robert Sidney, the first Earl of Leicester. The Countess of Sunderland also survived her second husband, by whom she had issue, Robert Smythe, Esq. governor of Dover Castle in the reign of Charles II. whose son Henry was father of Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe, late lord chief baron of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer.

ROBERT, SECOND EARL OF SUNDERLAND, only son and heir of the last lord, was from his youth of a manly disposition. Dr. Pierce, who was his tutor, gave him this character:[n] "his choice endowments of nature, having been happily seasoned and crowned with grace, gave him at once such a willingness and aptness to be taught, that reconciled his greatest pains with ease and pleasure; and made the education of his dear lord, not so much his employment, as his recreation and reward."

On his return into England, after his travels, his bright parts and abilities made him soon distinguished, and rendered him universally beloved and esteemed. And his Majesty, King Charles, observing his noble and polite behaviour, appointed him his ambassador extraordinary to the court of Spain, in 1671. The Earl of Arlington, secretary of state, writes to Sir William Godolphin, envoy in Spain, from Euston Hall, on October 9th, 1671:[o] "we have here my Lord Sunderland, whose preparations are making at London, with all possible speed, for his embassy into Spain, whither he goes under the character of his Majesty's extraordinary ambassador."

His Lordship[p] set out for Dover, on November 22d, and by

[k] Ex Scrip. apud Penshurst. [l] Memoirs, p. 433.
[m] Ex Regist. Eccles. de Penshurst. [n] Lloyd's Memoirs, ut antea.
[o] Arlington's Letters, vol. ii. p. 355.
[p] Bishop Kennet's Life of King Charles II. in Hist of Eng. vol. iii. p. 309.

letter from Madrid, dated January 24th, (O. S.) 1671-2, informs the Earl of Arlington,[q] "that he arrived there the 9th of January, N. S. and, with Sir William Godolphin, had their first audiences of their Catholic Majesties the 16th; and, on the 22d, had their first conferences with the Conde de Peneranda."

It appears from his Lordship's and Sir William Godolphin's letters that he left his Countess, and the main part of his family, in England, till he saw whether his negotiations would succeed. And by letter from Madrid, on February 28th, O. S. 1671-2, to the Earl of Arlington, concludes,[r] "that in the humour they are here of supporting the Dutch, I believe nothing we can offer, will be at all valued by them; and if the King should think of making no new propositions, it would be a very unseasonable time for my wife to begin a journey in. Therefore I beg the favour you will please to direct her."

The Earl of Sunderland, after leaving Madrid, resided some time at Paris, as ambassador extraordinary to the French King. And Sir William Godolphin, in his letter on December 7th, 1672, complaining of exhausting his private fortune, says,[s] "I cannot but believe that my case is singular, and that my Lord Sunderland is better supplied at Paris; if not, he needeth it less. That the ambassadors, in the courts of Vienna, Paris, and Madrid, had 100*l.* per week; from which rule they had been pleased to depart in my case only, as if my estate were so much greater, than either Mr. Montague's, or my Lord Sunderland's." And complaining further of his want of equipage, and not making his public entry, he recites,[t] "my Lord Sunderland is gone, and free from the ways which this court taketh of revenge, though he suffered sufficiently when he was here, most of the grandees refusing to pay the visits he gave them, pretending they could not visit him as ambassador, till he had made his public entry."

In 1673, the Swedes offering their mediation for a general peace,[u] his Majesty appointed the Earl of Sunderland, Sir Lionel Jenkins, and Sir Joseph Williamson, his plenipotentiaries for the treaty; which was of short continuance, for the Emperor seizing the Elector of Cologne's plenipotentiary, the French looked on it as such a violation of the passports, that they set it up for a preliminary, before they would enter on the treaty.

[q] Letters and Negotiations in Spain, vol. ii. p. 134, 135

[r] Letters, &c. ut antea, p. 166.

[s] Ibid. p. 173. [t] Ibid. p. 174.

[u] Bishop Burnet's History of his own time, 8vo. vol. i. p. 354.

His Lordship continued abroad till the beginning of the year 1674, being followed by Sir Lionel Jenkins, and Sir Joseph Williamson, the other plenipotentiaries at Cologne, [x] who arrived from thence at Whitehall, on May 10th, 1674. And this account was published in the Gazette. [y] "Windsor, May 27th, 1674, This day Robert Earl of Sunderland was, by his Majesty's favour, admitted into the privy-council; and having taken the usual oaths, took his place at the board."

His Lordship continued in England, till July, 1678, when he was again sent ambassador extraordinary to the French King, [z] on Mr. Montague's coming into England, without his Majesty's leave; [a] which occasioned his cabinet to be searched, [b] on some private intelligence concerning him, given to the King by Olivecrans the Swedish secretary. There being a close friendship between the Earl of Danby, lord treasurer, and his Lordship, his first letter was addressed to him from Paris, on August 2d, (O. S.) 1678. He therein informs him, [c] "the courier, your Lordship dispatched from London the 28th of July, arrived here on Wednesday morning. The same day I went to St. Germains, where I represented to his most Christian Majesty, how impossible it was for the King, my master, to accept of any expedient for the peace, without the absolute restitution of the towns so long in question, &c."

There are other letters to the Earl of Sunderland from the Earl of Danby, which shew the artifices of the French, in prevailing on the States General to sign a separate peace, and the King's resentment of it.

His Lordship in answer, from Paris, on August 22d, 1678, plainly shews his opinion of the French, and their shuffling dealing with us, and his assiduity in his negotiations. [d]

The last letter I find of his Lordship's, during his abode in France, is to the lord treasurer, dated on October 8th, O. S. 1678, [e] wherein he acquaints him; "That he had with all the care imaginable let the French King know, that it is impossible for his Majesty to make the declaration, which is so much de-

[x] Pointer's Chron. vol i. p. 246.
[y] History of England, vol. iii. p. 329.
[z] Burnet, vol. i. p. 422.
[a] Letters to and from the Earl of Danby, p. 106.
[b] See an account of this transaction in Burnet, and article LEEDS in this Volume.
[c] Letters to and from the Earl of Danby, p. 289.
[d] Ibid, p. 298, 299. [e] Ibid. p. 203, 204.

sired here; and how much he is courted to enter into the contrary alliance, and have made the propositions your Lordship's letters directed me to do. To which I can obtain no answer, but that the chief thing towards procuring the satisfaction of Sweden, is the King's declaring himself for it, &c. I said all that was possible to let him understand, that very advantageous propositions were made to the King: that the power of the Prince of Orange was as considerable as ever: that the business of Sweden could never be accommodated, if the King should join with the confederates: and several things to fortify all that, which I am confident he sees very plainly, and desires extremely to secure the friendship of our master, &c. After this I told him, that I had asked leave to go into England for a short time, which I hoped to obtain. He said, he should not be sorry that I made such a journey, because he hoped it would contribute to the establishing a correspondence, that might be of advantage to my master and to him. This being the state of affairs here, I beg of your Lordship to ask leave of the King that I may go into England for a month, or less, as he shall think fit. I am sure it cannot prejudice his business, and I hope it may be some advantage to it; for one cannot write a great many little things, which are often important to the greatest, &c."

Whilst his Lordship remained at the court of France, it was the critical time of the treaties at Nimeguen, which ended in a separate peace betwixt France and Holland; and at last with Spain also. Whereby his negociations required great assiduity; and he acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his own Sovereign, as well as to the King of France; insomuch, as Sir William Temple recites,[f] he was sent for over from the Hague to come into the place of secretary of state[g] in Mr. Coventry's room, and to enter on it about the same time with Lord Sunderland, who was, on February 9th, 1678-9, brought into the place of Sir Joseph Williamson, who had, on November 18th, 1678, been committed to the Tower by the house of commons, for signing[h] commissions to popish officers, and warrants for dispensations to them to continue in their commands, and to be passed in muster without taking the oaths of allegiance, &c. according to a late act.

As Lord Sunderland came then to be at the head of the administration, I shall briefly recite Sir William Temple's observations

[f] Memoirs, part ii. p. 385, 387. [g] Burnet, vol. i. p. 454.
[h] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 354.

on that critical time.[i] "On his arrival in England, the latter end of February, he found the King had dissolved the parliament that had sat eighteen years, and a new one called; and that to make way for a calm session, the Duke of York embarked, the day after his arrival at London, for Holland; Lord Shaftesbury, Lord Essex, and Lord Halifax, had struck up with the Duke of Monmouth, resolving to make use of his credit with the King, and support it by theirs in the parliament. He found the lord treasurer (Earl of Danby) and lord chamberlain (Earl of Arlington) two most admirable emblems of the true, and so much admired, felicity of ministers of state. The last grown out of all confidence and credit with the King; and thereby forced to support himself by intrigues with the most discontented against lord treasurer's ministry, whose greatness he so much envied; and who was in much worse condition himself, though not so sensible of it; for he had been very ill with the late parliament, on account of transactions with France, which though he had not approved, yet he durst not defend himself from the imputation, for fear of exposing his master. He was in danger of being pursued by his enemies in parliament for having made the peace, and endeavoured to stifle the popish plot, and yet sat very loose with the King, who told Sir William several reasons of that change, whereof one was, his bringing the business of the plot into parliament, against his absolute command. And to complete the envied state of this chief minister, the Duchess of Portsmouth, and Earl of Sunderland, were joined with the Duke of Monmouth, and Earl of Shaftesbury, in the design of his ruin."

On February 22d, the King acquainted the parliament[k] with the removal of the Earl of Danby from the office of lord treasurer. He was put out to make way for the Earl of Essex, who was brought into the treasury by the Duke of Monmouth, and the Earl of Sunderland,[l] as recited by Sir William Temple: and that Lord Sunderland, in compliance, was resolved to bring Lord Shaftesbury again into court, being his near relation (his wife, then living, being his father's sister) and was in confidence with the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Essex. Sir William Temple did not join with them, though he kept a good understanding with the Earl of Sunderland; and refused to be secretary of state (so that Sir Lionel Jenkins succeeded Mr. Coventry) though often

[i] Memoirs, part. ii. p. 388, et seq.
[k] Pointer's Chron. Hist. vol. i. p. 256. [l] Memoirs, part iii. p. 12.

and earnestly urged to it by Lord Sunderland, [m] as himself relates. Sir William projected the King's establishing a new council, of such a constitution as might gain credit with the parliament, and thereby give ease and quiet both to the King and his people. "And his Majesty coming to a resolution, first to communicate it to three or four, he could most rely on, in point of judgment, secrecy, and affection to his service, ordered Sir William Temple to communicate the whole scheme to the Lord Chancellor Finch, Lord Sunderland, and Lord Essex; but one after another; and with charge from him of the last secrecy; and bring him word of their opinions on it, and, if they concurred with his, to appoint them to attend his Majesty the next morning. When they were acquainted with it, they all received it with equal amazement and pleasure: and Lord Sunderland approved it as much as any. The day after they attended his Majesty, and had a very long audience, upon which no difficulty arose, but two that were wholly personal. Sir William had proposed Lord Halifax to be one of the council, and thought his Majesty had been contented with it; but at this meeting he raised new difficulties, and appeared a great while invincible in them, though all joined in defence of him: and at last told the King, they would fall on their knees to gain a point, they all thought so necessary for his service. And then his Majesty consented. The other was concerning Lord Shaftesbury, whom the King had not thought on before; but after Lord Halifax had passed, the King said there was another, who, if he was left out, might do as much mischief as any, and named Lord Shaftesbury; to which the three lords agreed; and concluded farther, that he would never be content with a counsellor's place among thirty, and therefore proposed to add one to the number, and make him lord president. Sir William desired his Majesty to remember, that he had no part in Lord Shaftesbury's coming into his council or his affairs, and that his Majesty and the lords had resolved it without him, and was still absolutely against it. The King laughed, and turned his anger into a jest, and went on with the constitution intended." And at Whitehall, on April 21st, 1679, [n] they met his Majesty in council; who the same day told his two houses, that he had established a new privy-council; and had made choice of such persons, as were worthy and able to advise him; and was re-

[m] Memoirs, part iii p 17, 18, 19, 20 to 63.
[n] Appendix to Temple's Memoirs, part iii. p. 1.

solved, in all his weighty and important affairs, to be advised by them.[o] "And it was received with general applause in the country, with bonfires in the city, and the same in Ireland: in Holland the actions of the East India Company rose upon it very much, &c."

Lord Sunderland (as said before) was desirous of having Sir William Temple secretary of state in Mr. Coventry's place; but the ill opinion Sir William had of the Earl of Shaftesbury's being employed, made him decline it:[p] yet, on his Lordship's desiring, by Mr. Sidney, that they three might join together in perfect confidence, and distinct from any others, in the course of the King's affairs, he was willing to embrace it. "This confidence (says he) had not run on above a fortnight, when Lord Sunderland asked me if I were willing Lord Essex should be received in it, which I consented to, though with intimation to Lord Sunderland of the opinion I had (for some time of late) of Lord Essex. So we met for a while once a day by turns, at each of our houses, and consulted upon the chief affairs that were then on the anvil, and how they might be best prepared for the parliament or the council. But matters growing very untoward, by the practices of Lord Shaftesbury and Duke of Monmouth, and the ill humour of the house of commons about the business of religion; I proposed to Lords Sunderland and Essex to receive Lord Halifax into all our consultations, who was unsatisfied by observing where the King's confidence was; and by being admitted, would both enter him into credit with the King, and give us more ease in the course of his affairs. Lord Essex received the overture with his usual dryness: Lord Sunderland opposed it a good deal, and said, I should not find Lord Halifax the person I took him for; but one that could draw with nobody, and still climbing up to the top himself. However, I continued resolute in pressing it, and at length it was concluded; and we fell all four together into the usual meetings and consultations.

"The chief matters before the King, at that time, were, first the satisfaction of his people, by falling into measures with the parliament, that might enable him to look abroad in such a figure as became the crown of England; and was necessary for preventing a new invasion of France, upon Flanders or Holland, which looked very desperate. The second was on instances made from the States, about a new guarantee to be given upon the late

[o] Memoirs, præd. p. 22, 23. [p] Ibid. p. 28, 29, 30, 31, et seq.

general peace by his Majesty; particularly to Spain in the business of Flanders. The third was giving some ease to Scotland, where the humours began to swell, and we conceived could be done no way so easily as by the removal of the Duke of Lauderdale, too much hated both here and there, to be fit for the temper his Majesty seemed resolved to use in his affairs. For this last, we could not on any terms obtain it of the King, by all the arguments used (jointly and severally) by us all four: the King saying none of us knew Scotland so well as himself.

"For the second, we easily agreed on the measures that seemed necessary, for the satisfaction of the States, and the safety of Flanders; being all four of the committee, where all foreign affairs were consulted, &c. For the first, which was the most important, we found it more perplexed than we could imagine. Both houses of parliament seemed to have no eyes, but for the dangers of popery, on the Duke of York's succession to the crown; which humour was blown up by all the arts and intrigues of the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Shaftesbury. The King seemed willing to secure them against those fears, without changing the laws in point of succession. The council thereupon, with great earnestness and endeavour, agreed on heads to be offered the parliament, commonly enough known; which were agreed to by all the council, except Lord Shaftesbury, and I (Sir William Temple) on different grounds. Lord Shaftesbury's was plain, 'That there could be no security against the Duke, if once in possession of the crown.' And being well infused by his and the Duke of Monmouth's friends in the house of commons, occasioned their sullen rejecting all expedients offered them by the King. During all these transactions (saith Sir William Temple) [q] Lord Sunderland, Lord Essex, Lord Halifax, and I, continued our constant meetings and consultations, and with so much union, and so disinterested endeavours, for the general good of his Majesty's service, and the kingdom's, that I could not but say to them at the end of one of our meetings, that we four were either the four honestest men in England, or the greatest knaves; for we made one another at least believe, that we were the honestest men in the world.

"But after the houses of parliament rejected the expedients offered by the King and council, Lord Shaftesbury finding himself neither in confidence with the King, nor credit in the council,

[q] Memoirs, part iii. p. 37, et seq.

inflamed the house of commons to that degree, as made the lords (before mentioned) cast about which way to lay the storm. At length Lord Sunderland[r] told me, that Lord Essex and Lord Halifax were of opinion, that it was necessary to take in the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Shaftesbury, into the first digestion of affairs, considering the influence they had on the house; and for this end to agree with them in the banishment of the Duke, either for a certain term, or during the King's life; and desired to know whether I would fall into it with them, and join in bringing it about with the King. I told Lord Sunderland, positively I would not: &c. This was peremptory, and so it ended: the three lords fell into meetings and consultations with the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Shaftesbury."

The Earl of Sunderland being so much concerned in all councils, this brief abstract, from Sir William Temple, could not properly be omitted, as it shews his Lordship's disposition and endeavours, both for the King's ease and quiet, as well as the satisfaction of his people. But such was that conjunction, as Sir William Temple[s] observes, that it lasted little more than a fortnight, the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Shaftesbury endeavouring to be at the head of all affairs, by prevailing on the house of commons to bring the King into necessities of yielding all points to them. So that the three Lords agreed on proroguing the parliament, as the only remedy left in the present distemper; and communicating their thoughts to Sir William Temple, he was of the same opinion; and they were to propose it to the King and council. And in this resolution (says Sir William) we parted, and appointed to meet again two days after, for the fixing it with his Majesty. And going into the country, and returning the third morning early, he found Lord Sunderland had called or sent several times to his house the night before, and left word he must needs speak with him. As soon as he came to town, he sent immediately to Whitehall, but found his Lordship was gone with the King to the house of peers. Whereupon he went to Lord Essex, as nearest him, and asked whether any thing new had happened; who told him, that the King had found there were remonstrances ready prepared in the house of commons to inflame the city and nation, on the points of plot and popery; and that

[r] Burnet says, "Sunderland at first declared for limitations, and against the exclusion" vol. i. p. 456.

[s] Memoirs, part iii. p. 40, 41, et seq.

their three Lordships having upon it consulted with his Majesty, he had resolved the parliament should be prorogued that morning, upon the King's coming to the house; and that it could not be allowed time, by a debate of council. Accordingly the parliament was prorogued, with great resentment of both houses, and such rage of Lord Shaftesbury, that he said on it aloud in the house, he would have the heads of those who were the advisers of the prorogation.

On stories being raised of Sir William Temple [t] being a man of arbitrary principles, Lord Sunderland, on the knowledge thereof, [u] "thought that he, who had such a part in the King's affairs, ought to stand as well as he could with the house of commons (where endeavours being made for impeaching him there, for making the general peace) pressed him to suffer several things he had formerly written, and of which copies had run, to be then printed (as they were) under the title of *Miscellanea*. He thought (says Sir William) by that publication, men would see I was not a man of the dangerous principles pretended; and I might assure the world, of being author of no books that had not my name. Lord Halifax, commending them to me in general, told me as a friend, that I should take heed of carrying too far the principle of paternal dominion (which was deduced in the Essay of Government) for fear of destroying the rights of the people. So tender was every body of those points at that time."

After the Earls of Sunderland, Essex, and Halifax, [x] had no commerce with the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Shaftesbury, Sir William Temple came again to their meetings and consultations, wherein they were unanimous, as he observes, "and considered how to make way for a better tempered session of parliament, after the short prorogation made. They also concluded measures with Holland in all points, to the satisfaction of their ambassador; and thought of such acts of council, as might express his Majesty's care for suppressing popery, even in the intervals of parliament."

There had been a perpetual appearance of ill humour, at

[t] Memoirs, part iii. p. 44. [u] Ibid. p. 46.

[x] Burnet says, "they were called *The Triumverate*. Lord Essex applied himself to the business of the treasury, to the regulating the King's expence, and the improvement of the revenue. Lord Halifax studied to manage the King's spirit, and to gain an ascendant there by a lively and libertine conversation. Lord Sunderland managed foreign affairs, and had the greatest credit with the Duchess of Portsmouth." Burnet, vol. i p 456.

council, between Lord Shaftesbury and Lord Halifax, which often broke into spightful repartees between them;[y] and the Duke of Monmouth had broken all measures with Lord Essex. And the term of the prorogation of parliament being near, all agreed the session could not conveniently begin before October, and a day was appointed to consider of it in council. "The Duke of Monmouth (says Sir William[z]) was greater than ever: Lord Shaftesbury reckoned on being so too, at the meeting of the parliament, and at the cost of those he took to be the authors of the prorogation: Lords Essex and Halifax looked upon themselves as most in danger, and aimed at by Lord Shaftesbury's threats, and out of all measures with the Duke of Monmouth. This induced a consultation among us, whether considering the distempers of the present parliament, the best course were not to dissolve it, and have another called in October; wherein the three lords and I agreed; and the King was perfectly of the same mind. So his Majesty ordered the Chancellor to draw up a proclamation for dissolving the parliament, dated July 12, 1679, and calling another to assemble in October following." Which parliament was prorogued to January 26,[a] at which time the King made a short speech to the two houses, and then commanded the Lord Chancellor to prorogue them to the 15th of April next, 1680.

It is related by Bishop Burnet,[b] that about this time the Prince of Orange had projected an alliance with France; and that the Earl of Sunderland entered into a particular confidence with the Prince, which he managed by his uncle, Mr. Sidney [afterwards Earl of Romney] who was sent Envoy to Holland.

Sir William Temple recites,[c] "Lord Sunderland was struck with the boldness of the Lords' presentment [of the Duke] in Westminster-hall, and the consequence of such men being so desperately engaged in an attempt they were like to be seconded by the humour of the nation, on the alarms of popery; which made him conclude the King would not be able to support the Duke any longer, but be forced to separate his interest from him. And he believed the King was of the same mind. Mr. Godolphin fell into the same thoughts with Lord Sunderland, both of the thing itself, and of the King's mind in it: so as upon the debate in Council, concerning the Duke's stay, or going back into Scotland before the Parliament met, they joined absolutely in the

[y] Memoirs, part iii. p. 51. [z] Ibid. p 55, &c.
[a] History of England, vol. iii. p. 365.
[b] Hist of his own time, 8vo. vol. ii. p. 114. [c] Memoirs, p. 114, 115, 116.

reasons and advices of his going away: and though the rest of the Council were generally of the contrary opinion, yet the King concluded thereon against the Duke's will and his friends."

The Duke went away,[d] and the Parliament met on October 21, 1680. "The Dutchess of Portsmouth declared openly for the exclusion of the Duke;[e] and so did Lord Sunderland, and Mr. Godolphin. Lord Sunderland assured all people, that the King was resolved to settle matters with his Parliament on any terms, since the interest of England, and the affairs of Europe, made a league against France indispensably necessary at that time; which could not be done without a good understanding at home. Lord Halifax assured me [Bishop Burnet] that any limitations whatsoever, leaving the title of King to the Duke, might be obtained of his Majesty. But that he was positive and fixed against the exclusion, which was in a great measure imputed to his management, and that he wrought the King up to it."

The bill passed the House of Commons, and was brought up to the Lords.[f] The Earls of Essex and Shaftesbury argued most for it, and the Earl of Halifax against it; and in conclusion it was thrown out upon the first reading, the whole bench of Bishops being against it. The Commons, inflamed at the fate of their bill, addressed the King to remove Lord Halifax from his Councils and presence for ever. The King was resolved and declared against the bill, which induced several to form expedients, whereof one was drawn by Bishop Burnet, to be managed chiefly by Littleton, then in commission of the Admiralty, "That there should be a Protector declared, with whom Regal Power should be lodged, and the Prince of Orange to be named." Lord Halifax and Seymour liked it; "but," says the Bishop, "I wondered to find Lord Sunderland did not go into it."

Sir William Temple recites,[g] "The King's quarrels to Lord Sunderland were chiefly two; first his voting in the Lords House for the bill of exclusion, not only against the King's mind, but his express command. And I remember, when I spoke to him of it, as what the King must resent, and what I was confident he would be steady in, he told me it was too late, for his honour was engaged, and he could not break it. The other was a memorial sent over by Mr. Sidney, the King's Envoy at the Hague, and given him by Pensioner Fagel, representing the sad consequences

[d] Hist of England, p. 371.
[e] Bishop Burnet, præd p. 116.
[f] Ibid p. 118, 119.
[g] Vide his Memoirs, from p 140 to 148.

abroad of his Majesty's not agreeing with his Parliaments; the danger of his Allies, and of the Protestant religion; and thereupon, seeming to wish that the King would not break with them, though it were even upon the point of the bill of exclusion. This was believed to be directed and advised by Lord Sunderland to Mr. Sidney, his uncle, as a matter that would be of weight to induce the King to pass the bill; and was laid before the foreign Committee. But Lord Sunderland protested to me (says Sir William Temple) that he knew nothing of it, till he received a copy from Mr. Sidney, who sent the original to the other Secretary. I thought he could not understand the King so ill, as to believe that would be a motive to him to pass the bill, or that it could have any other effect than to anger him at the Dutch, for meddling in a matter that was domestic, not only to the nation, but to the Crown. Besides, I observed the style to be of one that understood little of our constitution, by several expressions, whereof one was, 'why the King should not prevent such consequences, when he might do it by a stroke with a pen;' which shewed the author thought our acts of parliament had been passed by only the King's signing them. And the whole cast of it made me believe it certainly came from Pensioner Fagel. However, the King, as well as some of the Committee, believed this was of Lord Sunderland's forge; and that many of the heats in the House of Commons had been encouraged and raised to such height, by his seeming to favour them, which they might think he would not do, unless he believed the King would at length comply with them."

Sir William Temple also relates, "That during the session, there was an outrageous quarrel between Lord Sunderland and Lord Halifax, [who married his sister] not only on their dividing in businesses of the Parliament and Council, but likewise on Lord Sunderland's entering into new commerce and measures with Lord Shaftesbury; as Lord Halifax told him. But Lord Sunderland told him another reason of their quarrel, which he said broke out the same night a debate arose at Council, concerning the address of the House of Commons against Lord Halifax, wherein Lord Sunderland had been of opinion, the King should not yield to it: but after Council, Lord Halifax went to Lord Sunderland's lodgings, where they fell into discourse of what had passed; and Lord Sunderland told him, that though he had given his opinion in Council, as he thought became him; yet if such an address should ever be made against himself, he would certainly desire leave of

the King to retire, as it would be for his service. Upon which Lord Halifax fell into such a passion, that he went out of the room, and from that time they hardly lived in any common civility where they met. The refiners (saith Sir William) thought Lord Halifax, who saw himself topped by Lord Sunderland's credit and station at Court, resolved to fall in with the King, on the point then in debate about the bill of exclusion, wherein he found the King steady, and that Lord Sunderland would lose himself; so that falling into confidence with the King upon such a turn, he should be alone chief in the ministry without a competitor. At least the reasoners on this matter could find no other ground for such a change in Lord Halifax's course, after what he had so long steered, and so lately in being the chief promoter of the Duke's being sent away to Scotland, just before the meeting of the Parliament. These were the reasons, that Lord Sunderland's and Lord Essex's names, and mine, were struck out of the Council." And on February 2, 1680-1,[h] Edward, Earl of Conway, was sworn Secretary of State in his Lordship's place. The King had dissolved the Parliament, on January 18, and ordered the Lord Chancellor (Heneage, Lord Finch of Daventry, afterwards Earl of Nottingham) to issue writs for the calling of a new Parliament to be holden at Oxford, on March 21 following.

Thereupon the heads of the University of Cambridge sent to Sir William Temple,[i] to know whether he would stand again for their election; who going to the King to know his pleasure, what answer to return, his Majesty said, "as things stood, he thought it as well for him to let it alone;" which he said he would do. "When I left the King (says Sir William) I went to Lord Sunderland, and told him what had passed; who took this as the first certain sign of his Majesty's having fixed his resolution, and left off all thoughts of agreeing with his parliaments, and of his having taken his measures another way, for the supply of his treasures in the ill condition they were in; and that if there were any thoughts of agreeing with the next parliament, the King he was sure would have been glad to have had me in the house. He said upon it in some passion, that he now gave all for gone, and that he must confess I knew the King better than he had done."

The meeting of the parliament at Oxford being contrary[k] to the views of the anti-courtiers, the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl

[h] History of England, vol. iii. p. 380, 381.
[i] Vide Memoirs, p 236, 237, 238. [k] Hist. of Eng. p. 383, 384.

of Shaftesbury, with several other lords, petitioned the King, that he would be graciously pleased to order it to sit at Westminster; and Lord Essex delivered the petition; but Lord Sunderland refused to sign it, and his Majesty persisted in his resolution of holding the parliament at Oxford. It accordingly convened there, on March 21; but the lords and commons disagreeing on the impeachment of Edward Fitzharris, and the bill for excluding the Duke of York from his succession to the Crown being read, in the house of commons, the first time, on the 28th, and ordered a second reading, the King, on notice thereof, coming that day to the house of peers, dissolved the assembly, and immediately set out for Windsor, to prevent being insulted by the armed multitude which the discontented members had brought with them. In order to satisfy the people concerning the dissolution of this and the preceding parliament, his Majesty, on April 8 that year (1681), published a declaration, in which he enumerated several reasons, viz. their entire neglect of the public, and falling into factions; their issuing arbitrary orders for taking his loyal subjects into custody, for matters that had no relation to privilege of parliament; their declaring many eminent persons enemies to the King and kingdom, without any order or process of law, without any hearing of their defence, or any proofs so much as offered; their resolves against any person that should lend him money, or buy any tally of anticipation, thereby endeavouring to reduce him to a more helpless condition than the meanest of his subjects; their taking upon them to suspend the laws and acts of parliament, by voting against the prosecution of dissenters. This declaration was ordered to be read in all churches and chapels; and addresses of congratulation, from all ranks of people throughout the kingdom, were presented to his Majesty for his deliverance from the designs of his enemies, with promises to stand by him with their lives and fortunes in preservation of his royal person, and in defence of his government in church and state.

King Charles II. after that called no parliament; and in order to strengthen his administration, re-admitted the Earl of Sunderland into the privy-council, on September 20, 1682; and, on January 31 ensuing, constituted him principal secretary of state, in the place of the Earl of Conway, who had succeeded his Lordship, as before related.

"The Earl of Sunderland," says Burnet, "had been disgraced after the exclusion parliaments, as they were now called, were dissolved: but the King had so entire a confidence in him, and

Lady Portsmouth was so much in his interests, that upon great submissions made to the Duke, he was again restored to be secretary this winter: Lord Hyde was the person that disposed the Duke to it: upon that Lord Halifax and he fell to be in ill terms; for he hated Lord Sunderland beyond expression, though he had married his sister. From Lord Sunderland's returning to his post, all men concluded, that his declaring as he did for the exclusion, was certainly done by rhe direction of the King, who naturally loved craft and a double game, that so he might have proper instruments to work, by which way soever he had turned himself in that affair. And that his Majesty was the more desirous to have his Lordship again near him, that he might have somebody about him who understood foreign affairs. Jenkins understood nothing; but had so much credit with the high-church party, that he was of great use to the court. Lord Conway was so very ignorant of foreign affairs, that his province being the north, when one of the foreign ministers talked to him of the circles of Germany, it amazed him: he could not imagine what circles had to do with affairs of state."

The Earl of Sunderland, on his re-admission, was tender of opposing the measures of the Duke of York, who[l] was restored by the King to his place in the council, and to his offices of profit and honour, without any scruple that it was against the law to hold them. Yet Bishop Burnet recites,[m] "That the King growing uneasy with the Earl of Rochester in the year 1684, he was glad to send him from the court, and consented to the Duke's request of making him Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. On which Lord Sunderland represented to the King, that though it had been customary for the Lords Lieutenants to be generals of the army, as well as governors of the kingdom, it was too much in one person, as thereby the giving commissions brought the army into their dependance; and therefore he proposed there should be a general of the army independent on the Lord Lieutenant, and who should be a check upon him. He moreover told the King, That if he thought it was a good maxim for the government of Ireland, he ought to begin it when a creature of his own was sent thither, who had not such a right to dispute points of that kind with him, as antient noblemen might pretend to: and such was the Earl of Sunderland's ascendancy, that his Majesty agreed to the proposal."

[l] Hist. of England, p. 415. [m] Hist. of his own Time, vol. i. p. 601.

The bishop also relates,[n] That Lord Sunderland, not long before the King died, formed a new scheme, that very probably would have for ever broken the King and the Duke. Yet how it was laid, was so great a secret he could never penetrate into it. But it was laid at Lady Portsmouth's, and Lord Godolphin was also in it. The Duke of Monmouth came over secretly; and though the King did not see him, yet he went back very well pleased with his journey; but he never told his reason to any, that he knew of. Mr. May, of the privy-purse, told the bishop, a design would break out, with which he himself would be well pleased. "And told him, he knew by the King's way, things were not yet quite ripe, nor he thoroughly fixed on the design. That with which they were to begin was, the sending the Duke to Scotland. And it was generally believed (says the Bishop) that if the two brothers should be once parted, they would never meet again. The King spoke to the Duke concerning his going to Scotland; and he answered, that there was no occasion for it: upon which the King replied, that either he must go, or that he himself would go thither. His Majesty was observed (says the Bishop) to be colder and more reserved to the Duke than ordinary. But what was under all this, was still a deep secret.[o] He had, for these last three years, directed all our councils, with so absolute an authority, that the King seemed to have left the government wholly in his hands: yet it is related by all our historians, that had the King lived a few months longer, the Duke would have been sent from court."

On the demise of King Charles II. the Earl of Sunderland was one of the privy-council, that signed the order for proclaiming the Duke of York King of England, by the name of James II. and employments ending with the life of the late King, his successor, by proclamation,[p] signified his pleasure, that all men should continue in their places till his further order. Bishop Burnet recites,[q] "That the Earl of Sunderland was looked on as a man lost at court; and so was Lord Godolphin. But the Earl of Rochester, upon his advancement, became so violent and boisterous, that the whole court joined to support the Earl of Sunderland, as a proper balance to the other. And the Queen was made to consider the Earl of Rochester as a person that would be in the interests of the King's daughters; so she saw it was necessary

[n] Hist of his own Time, vol. i. p 604. [o] Ibid. p 605.
[p] Hist. of England, vol. i p 420. [q] Hist of his own Time, vol i. p. 621.

to have one in a high post, who should depend wholly on her, and the Earl of Sunderland was the only person capable."

His Lordship was one[r] of the Commissioners appointed to hear and determine the claims concerning services to be performed at the King's coronation.

On December 4, 1685, the King[s] in council declared the Earl of Sunderland (principal secretary of state) lord president of the council, and his Lordship took his place at the board the same day. "The King," says Burnet, "after he had declared that he would be served by none but those who would vote for the repeal of the Tests, called for the Marquis of Halifax, and asked him how he would vote in that matter. He very frankly answered, he would never consent to it: he thought the keeping up of those laws was necessary, even for the King's service, since the nation trusted so much to them, that the public quiet was chiefly preserved by that means. Upon this the King told him, that though he would never forget past services, yet since he could not be prevailed on in that particular, he was resolved to have all of a piece. So he was turned out; and the Earl of Sunderland was made lord president, and continued still secretary of state."[t]

By those titles of lord president of the council, and principal secretary of state, he[u] was, A. D. 1686, in the commission of ecclesiastical affairs. But his Lordship, in that commission, was seldom at their meetings, and did all in his power to soften any rigorous proceedings. He declares in his letter, on March 23, 1689,[x] "I can most truly say, and it is well known, that for a good while I defended Magdalen College, purely by care and industry; and have hundreds of times begged of the King, never to grant mandates, or to change any thing in the regular course of ecclesiastical affairs; which he often thought reasonable, and afterwards, by perpetual importunities, was prevailed on against his own sense. Which was the very case of Magdalen College; as also of some others."

At a chapter of the Garter, held on April 26, 1687, his Lordship was elected a knight companion of that most noble order; and personally installed at Windsor, on May 23 following; being placed the twentieth knight in succession, in the sixteenth stall in the chapel of St. George at Windsor.[y]

[r] History of King James's Coronation.
[s] History of England, præd. p. 440.
[t] Burnet, vol i. p. 654.
History of England, præd. p. 451.
[x] Ibid. p. 501.
[y] Pote's Hist and Antiq of Windsor, p 302.

On July 2 the same year, the King dissolved his parliament, finding they could not be brought to a compliance, in taking off the *penal laws* and *tests*.[z] The Earl of Sunderland gives this account thereof, in his letter of March 23, 1689: "The great trial was to take off the *penal laws* and the *tests*; so many having promised their concurrence towards it, that his Majesty thought it feasible; but he soon found it was not to be done by that parliament, which made all the catholicks desire it might be dissolved; which I was so much against, that they complained of me to the King, as a man who ruined all his designs, by opposing the only thing that could carry them on. Yet I hindered the dissolution several weeks." &c. And as to Ireland, which was then under Tyrconnel's violent government, his Lordship could not prevent it; for in his said letter he thus expresses himself:[a]

"Lord Tyrconnel was so absolute in Ireland, that I never had the credit to make an ensign, or keep one in, nor to preserve some of my friends, for whom I was much concerned, from the last oppression and injustice; but yet with care and diligence, being upon the place, and he absent, I diverted the calling a parliament there, which was designed to alter the acts of settlement. Chief Justice Nugent, and Baron Rice, were sent over with the draught of an act for that purpose, and were there furnished with all the pressing arguments that could be thought on to persuade the King, and I was offered forty thousand pounds for my concurrence: which I told to the King, and shewed him, at the same time, the injustice of what was proposed to him, and the prejudice it would be to that country, with so good success, as he resolved not to think of it that year, and perhaps never. This I was helped in by some friends; particularly my Lord Godolphin, who knows it to be true, and so do the judges before named, and several others." As to his Lordship's having any hand in advising the reading of the King's declaration, in the churches, of his dispensing power, for refusing of which seven bishops were tried, he gives this account:

"In the midst of preparations for a new parliament, and whilst the corporations were regulating, the King thought fit to order his declarations to be read in all churches; of which, I most solemnly protest, I never heard one word till the King directed it in council." And giving an account of what drew on the petition of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other Lords the

[z] History of England, p. 495. [a] Ibid. p. 499.

Bishops, and their prosecution, his Lordship says, "That he was so openly against it, that by arguing continually to shew the injustice and imprudence of it, I brought the fury of the Roman Catholicks upon me to such a degree, that I was just sinking, and I wish I had then sunk: but whatever I did foolishly to preserve myself, I continued still to be the object of their hatred; and I resolved to serve the public as well as I could: which I am sure most of the considerable protestants then at court can testify."

When the French King advertised King James of the Prince of Orange's intended descent in England, and offered the assistance of his forces, his Lordship advised the King not to accept of them. And on that event, Bishop Burnet[b] has given this account: "The King of France, when he gave advertisements of the preparations in Holland, offered King James such a force as he should call for; twelve or fifteen thousand were named, or as many more as he should desire. It was proposed they should land at Portsmouth, and should have that place to keep the communication with France open, and in their hands. All the priests were for this, and most of the popish lords. The Earl of Sunderland was the only man in credit that opposed it. He said, the offer of an army of 40,000 men might be a real strength; but then it would depend on the orders that came from France. They might perhaps (with other succours) master England; but they would become the King's masters at the same time: so that he must govern under such orders as they should give; and thus he would quickly become only Viceroy to the King of France. Any army less than that would lose his Majesty the affections of his people, and drive his own army to desertion, if not to mutiny." The Earl of Sunderland, in his own vindication, says, "French ships were offered to join with our fleet, and they were refused. Since the noise of the Prince's design, more ships were offered, and it was agreed how they should be commanded, if ever desired. I opposed to death the accepting of them, as well as any assistance of men: and can say most truly, that I was the principal means of hindering both, by the help of some lords, with whom I consulted every day, and they with me; to prevent what we thought would be of great prejudice, if not ruinous to the nation."

When King James was convinced of the intended invasion of the Prince of Orange, he began to think of reconciling the hearts of his people to him.

[b] History of his own Time, vol. i. p. 767.

"These advices were suggested by the Earl of Sunderland, who saw the King was running violently to his own ruin. So, as soon as the Queen admitted men to audiences, he had some very long ones of her. He represented to her, that the state of her affairs was quite changed by her having a son. There was no need of driving things fast, now they had a succession sure: time would bring all about, if matters were but softly managed. He told her it would become her to set up for the author of gentle counsels, that she might by another administration lay the flame that was now kindled. By this she would gain the hearts of the nation, both to herself and to her son. She might be declared Regent in case the King should die before her son came to be of age. He found these advices begun to be hearkened to. But that he might have the more credit in pressing them, he, who had but too slight notions of religion, resolved to declare himself a papist. And then, he being in the same interest with her, and most violently hated for this ill step he had made, he gained such an ascendant over her spirit, that things were like to be put in another management. He made the step to popery all of the sudden, without any previous instruction or conference: so that the change he made, looked too like a man, who, having no religion, took up one rather for to serve a turn, than that he was truly changed from one religion to another. He has been since accused, as if he had done all this to gain the more credit, that so he might the more effectually ruin the King. There was a suspicion of another nature, that stuck with some in England, who thought that Mr. Sidney, who had the secret of all the correspondence that passed between the Prince and his party in England, being in particular friendship with the Earl of Sunderland, the Earl had got into that secret: and they fancied he would get into the Prince's confidence by Sidney's means. So I was writ to, and desired to put it home to the Prince, whether he was in any confidence or correspondence with the Earl of Sunderland, or not? For, till they were satisfied in that matter, they would not go on; since they believed he would betray all when things were ripe for it; and that many were engaged in the design. The Prince upon that did say very positively, that he was in no sort of correspondence with him. His counsels lay then another way; and if time had been given him to follow the scheme then laid down by him, things might have turned fatally; and the nation might have been so laid asleep with new promises, and a different conduct, that in a slow method they might have gained

that, which they were so near losing by the violent proceedings in which they had gone so far."

To this purpose, the King declared in council, on August 24th, 1688, that a parliament should meet on November 27th: and to reconcile the Archbishop of Canterbury, and other bishops, to the King, his Lordship wrote the following letter to the Archbishop of [c] Canterbury.

"[d] My Lord,

"The King thinking it requisite to speak with your Grace, and several others of the bishops, who are within a convenient distance of this place; his Majesty commands me to acquaint you, that he would have you attend him upon Friday next, at ten in the morning.

"My Lord,

"I am your most faithful, &c.

"Sunderland P."

Whitehall, Sept. 24th, 1688.

And to give satisfaction to the nation, this was published in the Gazette: "Whitehall, September 30th. Several of my lords the bishops having attended the King on Friday last, his Majesty was pleased, among other gracious expressions, to let them know, 'That he would signify his pleasure for taking off the suspension of the Lord Bishop of London, which is done accordingly.' Lord Sunderland, in his letter, gives the following account of that and other salutary measures from his Lordship's advice: "upon the first thought of the Prince of Orange's coming, I laid hold of the opportunity to press the King to do several things, which I would have had done sooner; the chief of which were, to restore Magdalen College, and all other ecclesiastical preferments, that had been diverted from what they were intended for: to take off my Lord Bishop of London's suspension: to put the counties into the same hands they were in some time before: to annul the ecclesiastical court: and to restore entirely all the corporations of England. These things were done effectually, by the help of some about the King; and it was then thought I had destroyed myself, by enraging again the whole Roman Catholic party to such a height as had not been seen: they dispersed libels

[c] History of England, p. 519.

[d] Bishop of Rochester's Letter to the Earl of Dorset, p. 21.

of me every day; told the King that I betrayed him; that I ruined him, by persuading him to make such shameful condescensions: but most of all, by hindering the securing the chief of the disaffected nobility and gentry, which was proposed as a certain way to break all the Prince's measures: and by advising his Majesty to call a free parliament, and to depend upon that, rather than upon foreign assistance." [e]

Bishop Burnet [f] agrees in the same relation. "In England, the court saw now it was in vain to dissemble, or disguise their fears any more. The Earl of Melfort, and all the papists, proposed the seizing on all suspected persons, and sending them to Portsmouth. The Earl of Sunderland opposed this vehemently. He said, 'It would not be possible to seize on many at the same time; and the seizing on a few would alarm all the rest: it would drive them in to the Prince, and furnish them with a pretence for it: he proposed rather that the King would do such popular things, as might give some content, and lay that fermentation with which the nation was then distracted: this was at that time complied with: but all the popish party continued upon this to charge Lord Sunderland as one in the King's councils, only to betray them; that had before diverted the offer of assistance from France, and now the securing those, who were most likely to join and assist the Prince of Orange. By their importunities, the King was at last prevailed on, that he turned him out of all his places."

His Lordship closes his letter in his own vindication, whilst he was employed under King James, as follows:

"At last accusations of high treason were brought against me, which, with some other reasons relating to affairs abroad, drew the King's displeasure upon me; so as to turn me out of all without any consideration: and yet I thought I escaped well, expecting nothing less than the loss of my head; as Lord Middleton can tell, and I believe none about the court thought otherwise: nor had it been otherwise, if my disgrace had been deferred a day longer, all things being prepared for it. I was put out the 27th of October; the Roman Catholics having been two months working up the King to it, without intermission, besides the several attacks they had made on me before; and the unusual assistance they obtained to do what they thought necessary for the carrying on their affairs; of which they never had greater

[e] Hist. of England, p 520. [f] Hist. of his own Time, p 522.

hope than at that time, as may be remembered by any who were then in London, &c."

Immediately after his Lordship's dismission from King James's service, he thought the situation he was in required his withdrawing out of the kingdom for his own safety; so that about the time of the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, his Lordship landed in Holland; where he wrote the letter so often quoted, discovering the designs of the Romish party, and others, for the subverting of the protestant religion, and the laws of the kingdom, licensed on March 23d, 1689. And there he resided till after the settlement of the crown on King William and Queen Mary; but so prejudiced were many against his Lordship, that he was [g] excepted out of the act of indemnity and free pardon, which King William signed on May 23d, 1690. And in 1692, when King James formed a scheme for a descent into England, and was come to La Hogue to embark, he sent over a formal declaration, [h] wherein the Earl of Sunderland was, with other noblemen, excepted from the offer of pardon.

However, about that time, King William, who knew the great abilities of the Earl of Sunderland, consulted with him on the measures necessary to be taken in his government. And before his Majesty went abroad, in the beginning of the year 1693, having made some alterations in his offices, by giving the great seal to Sir John Somers, making Sir John Trenchard secretary of state, and Mr. Montague (afterwards Earl of Halifax) Chancellor of the Exchequer; it is ascribed by Bishop Burnet, [i] to the great credit the Earl of Sunderland had gained with the King, who had now got into his confidence, and declared openly for the Whigs. These advancements (says the Bishop) had a great effect on the whole party; and brought them to a much better opinion of the King. But as the employing of them had a very good effect in the King's affairs, so a party came to be formed, that studied to cross and defeat every thing laid by Seymour and Musgrave.

And when the King returned to England, in November following, the Bishop further relates, [k] "that he saw the necessity of changing both his measures and his ministry; he expressed his dislike of the whole conduct of the sea, and named Russell for

[g] Bishop Kennet's Life of King William, in Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 397.

[h] Ibid. p. 639.

[i] Hist. of his own Time, vol. ii. p. 108.

[k] Ibid. p. 123, 124.

the command of the fleet next year. He dismissed the Earl of Nottingham, and brought the Earl of Shrewsbury again into the ministry, making him secretary of state, to the general satisfaction of the Whigs. But the person, that had the King's confidence to the highest degree, was the Earl of Sunderland, who by his long experience, and his knowledge of men and things, had gained an ascendant over him, and had more credit with him, than any Englishman ever had. He had brought the King to his change of councils, by the prospect he gave him of the ill condition his affairs were in, if he did not entirely both trust and satisfy those, who, in the present conjuncture, were the only party, that both could and would support him. It was said, that the true secret of this change of measures was, that the Tories signified to the King plainly, that they could carry on the war no longer, and that he must accept of such a peace as could be had. This was the most pernicious thing that could be thought on, and most contrary to the King's notions and designs; so the Whigs were now in favour again, and every thing was done to put them in good humour."

In 1695, the King made a progress into the North, and staid some days with the Earl of Sunderland at Althorp, which was (says Bishop Burnet) [1] the first public mark of the high favour he was in. The Bishop afterwards gives some account of his Lordship's endeavours for reconciling the Whigs and Tories in support of his Majesty's government; but they proved ineffectual, on a difference between Queen Mary and her sister, the Princess Anne of Denmark. The Duchess of Marlborough gives the following account of his Lordship's interest with King William, and of his good disposition to the Princess: "On [m] the death of the Queen, the Princess, by advice of Lord Sunderland, wrote a letter to the King, expressing her great affliction in the loss of the Queen, &c. and her earnest desire to wait upon his Majesty, &c. Quickly [n] after this letter, the Princess, with the King's consent, and at a time when he appointed, waited on him at Kensington, and was received with extraordinary civility. The person who wholly managed the affair between the King and Princess, was my Lord Sunderland. He had, upon all occasions relating to her, shewed himself a man of sense and breeding; and before

[1] Hist. of his own Time, vol. ii. p. 227.
[m] The conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, p. 108.
[n] Ibid p. 110, 111.

there was any thought of the Queen's dying, had designed to use his utmost endeavours to make up the breach; in which however, I am persuaded, he could not have succeeded during the Queen's life. Her death made it easy to him to bring the King to a reconcilement; and he also persuaded his Majesty to give the Princess St. James's house. And some other favours were granted to her Royal Highness, at his Lordship's request.[o] When the Duke of Gloucester was arrived at the age to be put into men's hands, and his Highness's family was settled, the King (influenced in this particular by my Lord Sunderland) sent the Princess word, that though he intended to put in all the preceptors, he would leave it to her, to chuse the rest of the servants, except one, who was to be deputy governor, and gentleman of the Duke's bedchamber. This message was so humane, and of so different an air from any thing the Princess had been used to, that it gave her an extreme pleasure."

"In 1695, he supported the motion for the council of trade, in opposition to the court, which many wondered at," says Burnet. "But he was afraid of the violence of the republican party, and would not venture on provoking them."[p] He also the next year supported the fund upon the land bank; and when the error appeared, his excuse was, that he thought it would engage the Tories in interest to support the government."[q]

In 1697, the King more publicly expressed his favour to his Lordship, by appointing him, on April 19th, Lord Chamberlain, in place of the Earl of Dorset; and three days after his Lordship was sworn at Kensington of the privy-council, and took his place at the board accordingly. Also the same day, his Majesty, in council at Kensington, declared his Lordship one of the lords justices of England for the administration of the government during his absence. And on June 4th following, his Lordship, as Lord Chamberlain, sent an order to prevent the prophaneness and immorality of the stage.

The major part of the house of commons, after the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, were jealous of a standing army, and disliked the King's offering his opinion in the point. The managers for the court in the house of commons had no orders (says Bishop Burnet[r]) to name any number of men to be kept up, so they

[o] The conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, p. 116, 117.
[p] Burnet, vol ii. p. 163. [q] Ibid. p. 171.
[r] Ibid p 207.

came to a resolution of disbanding all the forces raised since 1680, which reduced them to 7,000 men to be kept in pay in England. "The court was struck with this, and then tried to raise the number to 15,000 horse and foot. If this had been proposed in time, it would probably have been carried; but the King was so long on the reserve, that when he thought fit to speak out his mind, he found it was too late. This gave the King the greatest distate of any thing that had befallen him in his whole reign. During these debates,[a] the Earl of Sunderland had argued with many on the necessity of keeping a greater force; and he was charged (says the Bishop) as the author of the counsel of keeping on foot a standing army, so he was often named in the house of commons with severe reflections. The Tories pressed hard upon him, and the Whigs were so jealous of him, that he, apprehending that while the former would attack him, the others would defend him faintly, resolved to prevent a public affront, and to retire from the court, and from business; not only against the entreaties of his friends, but even the King's earnest desire that he would continue about him. Indeed (says the Bishop) upon this occasion his Majesty expressed such a concern and value for him, that the jealousies were increased by the confidence the court saw the King had in him. During the time of his credit, things had been carried on with more spirit and better success than before: he had gained such an ascendant over the King, that he brought him to agree to some things, that few expected he would have yielded to: he managed the public affairs, in both houses, with so much steadiness, and so good a conduct, that he had procured to himself a greater measure of esteem, than he had in any of the former parts of his life: and the feebleness, and disjointed state we fell into after he withdrew, contributed not a little to establish the character, which his administration had gained him."

The Bishop mentions not the time of his Lordship's resignation, but the Gazette, No. 3353, gives the following account of it: "Kensington, December 26th, 1697. The Right Honourable the Earl of Sunderland having desired his Majesty's leave to resign the office of lord chamberlain of his household; his Lordship accordingly delivered up the white staff this evening."

King William was so dissatisfied with the disbanding of the forces, especially with being obliged to send home his Dutch

[a] Burnet, vol. ii. p 208.

guards, that, on February 1st following, when he passed the bill, he made a memorable speech, which did variously affect the commons, who returned no address of thanks; but it was not advised by the Earl of Sunderland; for his Lordship, after his resignation, went directly to his seat at Althorp, and there spent the remainder of his life, without coming to council, or troubling himself with public affairs.

Burnet [t] sums up his character in the following words: "Lord Sunderland was a man of a clear and ready apprehension, and a quick decision in business. He had too much heat both of imagination and passion, and was apt to speak very freely both of persons and things. His own notions were always good, but he was a man of great expence. And in order to the supporting himself, he went into the prevailing counsels at court: and he changed sides often with little regard either to religion, or the interest of his country. He raised many enemies to himself by the contempt with which he treated those who differed from him. He had indeed the superior genius to all the men of business that I have yet known. And he had the dexterity of insinuating himself so entirely into the greatest degree of confidence with three succeeding princes, who set up on very different interests, that he came by this to lose himself so much, that even those, who esteemed his parts, depended little on his firmness." [u]

His Lordship married the Lady Anne Digby, second and youngest daughter to [x] George, second Earl of Bristol, Knight of the Garter (by Anne his wife, daughter of Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford,) and sister, and at length heir, to John Digby, Earl of Bristol, who died in 1698, without issue. She was a Lady distinguished for her refined sense, subtle wit, admirable address, and every shining quality. His Lordship had issue by her three sons, and four daughters:

[t] Burnet, vol. i. p. 354.

[u] It is impossible to contemplate a character of such uncommon flexibility of principles with tolerable satisfaction. If we attribute Lord Sunderland's conduct to love of power, or love of money, or both, we can find no excuse for it. Abilities thus abused by a man, who possessed rank and fortune, and every requisite to make him independent, excite the indignation of every virtuous bosom. He retired at last to Althorp! But not till the game of public life was up; and his perpetual tergiversation had blunted all the arts of intrigue; and his just fear of punishment for his demerits made the road of ambition too dangerous any longer to be trod by him! Regret probably imbittered the short remainder of his days: for what consolation could such a man carry with him into the pure and virtuous shades of a country life?

[x] Ex Stemmate de Famil Digby.

First, Robert Lord Spencer, born 1664, who was, in August, 1687,[y] sent to Italy, envoy extraordinary to his highness the Duke of Modena, to make the compliments of condolence, in their Majesties' names, on the death of the Duchess of Modena, the Queen's mother; and, on his return,[z] died at Paris, on September 5th, 1688.

Second, Charles, third Earl of Sunderland; and, third, Henry, who died within an hour after he was baptised.

Lady Anne, eldest daughter, born on June 24th, 1666, at Chiswick in Middlesex, was the first wife of James, Earl of Arran, of the kingdom of Scotland, afterwards Duke Hamilton, and Duke of Brandon; and died in 1690.

Lady Elizabeth was married,[a] on October 30th, 1684, to Donagh Maccarty, Earl of Clancarty, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Lady Isabella died unmarried, in 1684; and Lady Mary died aged five years.

His Lordship departed this life, at his seat at Althorp, on September 28th, 1702,[b] and, on October 7th following, was buried with his ancestors at Brington,[c] leaving his Lady surviving, who died on April 16th, 1715,[d] and on the 26th of the same month was buried by him. He was succeeded in honour and estate by Charles his only son and heir.

Which CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF SUNDERLAND, as soon as he came of age, was chosen[e] for two several boroughs, Heydon in Yorkshire, and Tiverton in com. Devon, in that parliament called in 1695, and taking his seat for the latter, was afterwards elected for the same to four succeeding parliaments, whilst he was a commoner.

In the beginning of the year 1705,[f] his Lordship attended Queen Anne, and her royal consort, to Newmarket: and her Majesty, with the Prince, appointing the 16th of April for visiting the University of Cambridge, the Earl of Sunderland, with several other noblemen then present, had the degree of doctors in law conferred on them.

[y] Hist. of England, vol. iii p. 496.
[z] Ex Collect T. Miller, MS. [a] Ibid.
[b] Ex Regist. Eccl de Brington.
See Park's R. and N. A. vol iv. p. 5 where is a portrait of him.
[c] Ex Regist. Eccl. de Brington.
[e] Willis's Notitia Parl. vol ii. p. 386.
[f] Annals of Queen Anne, year 4th. p 12.

On June 26th, the same year, [g] his Lordship embarked at Greenwich for Holland, being appointed her Majesty's envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary, to make the compliments of condolence on the death of the Emperor Leopold, as also of congratulation to his successor the Emperor Joseph; and to endeavour, by the Queen's mediation, to compose the differences between his Imperial Majesty and his subjects in Hungary.

His Lordship, after taking a view of the army, and conferring with the Duke of Marlborough, [h] arrived at Vienna, on August 26th, N. S. And when the compliments of condolence and congratulation were over, his Lordship, with the Dutch plenipotentiaries, had conferences with the imperial ministers, and the Hungarian deputies, to remove several difficulties that retarded the negotiation of peace between them, till October 26th, when they set out for Tyrnau, the place appointed for the treaty; and were received there with all the demonstrations of joy, and marks of respect, by Count Berezini, and the chief of the Hungarians. The imperial court had appointed Presburg for the place of treaty, and with difficulty they brought both parties to agree, that the imperial commissioners should continue at Presburg, and the Hungarians at Tyrnau; and that a place, within an equal distance of those towns, should be for their meeting together. After several conferences, his Lordship, with Mr. Stepney the British envoy, set out from Tyrnau, for Presburg, where they conferred with the imperial commissioners, on a proposal for a cessation of arms; and his Lordship after set out with Mr. Stepney for Vienna, to attend the Duke of Marlborough's arrival, leaving the Dutch ministers to carry on the mediation. His Grace came to Vienna on November 12th; and [i] on the 19th the Earl of Sunderland had his audiences of leave of the Emperor and Empress; also the next day of the Empress Dowager, and the Arch Duchesses. His Imperial Majesty presented his Lordship with his picture set with diamonds; and the Duke of Marlborough at that time had a grant, from the Emperor, of the lordship of Mindelheim in Suabia, which was erected into a principality.

His Grace, accompanied by the Earl of Sunderland, proceeded to the court of Berlin; their Imperial and Prussian Majesties having given orders, in their respective dominions, that they should be accommodated suitably to their high rank in their

[g] Annals of Queen Anne, year 4th, p. 21.
[h] Annals, præd. p. 94. [i] Ibid. p. 98.

journey. The Duke went the night of their arrival to court, and had a conference with the King of Prussia. The next day he presented the Earl of Sunderland to his Majesty, the Prince Royal, and the King's two brothers, who received his Lordship with all imaginable marks of esteem. They afterwards supped with his Majesty, the Prince Royal, and the King's brothers; and also dined with them the next day at the great chamberlain's. His Grace renewed the treaty, for 8,000 men to be employed in Italy; and adjusting some difficulties, set out with the Earl of Sunderland from Berlin, on December 3d, N. S. in the evening. The King of Prussia presented his Grace with a sword, enriched with diamonds; and the Earl of Sunderland with a diamond ring of great value.

On their arrival at Hanover, they waited on his electoral Highness (afterwards King George I.) the Electress Dowager, &c.; and were received with marks of distinction, due to their quality, and extraordinary merits. They presented his Grace with a fine calash, and six horses; and the Earl of Sunderland with a set of horses.

From Hanover they proceeded to the Hague, and after his Grace had settled several important affairs with the States General, he embarked [k] with the Earl of Sunderland at the Brill, and arrived at St. James's on December 30th. His Grace, on the meeting of the parliament, had the thanks of both houses, for his great services in the last campaign, and for his prudent negotiations with her Majesty's allies; as he had also, at the end of every campaign, during his command, for every signal success.

The campaign that year was attended with various fortune; the brave Prince Eugene, with an army almost wholly unprovided of cloaths, arms, ammunition, or provisions, had kept the French army, under the Duke of Vendosme, from compassing their great designs. Therefore the Duke of Marlborough, and the Earl of Sunderland, when at Vienna, being sensible of his services and wants, had convinced his Imperial Majesty of the necessity of supplying him with forces and money: so that, on their return, the imperial ministers in England presented a memorial to the Queen, desiring a loan of 250,000*l.* sterling, for supply of the army in Italy, on security of all his lands, rents and revenues whatsoever, within the province of Silesia; as also the security of the states of that province. Whereupon her Majesty,

[k] Annals, præd. p 216.

by her letters patent, bearing date February 26th, 1705-6, the 4th year of her reign,[l] recommended to her loving subjects the speedy making of the said loan, as a matter acceptable, &c. and of the greatest advantage to the war in general. Accordingly books being opened at Mercers chapel, on March 7th, for taking subscriptions towards lending the said 250,000*l.* at eight per cent. pursuant to the said letters patent, his Royal Highness Prince George sent his subscription of 20,000*l.* the Duke of Marlborough, 10,000*l.* the Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treasurer, 5,000*l.* the Earl of Sunderland, 2,500*l.* &c. whereby, in five days, the whole subscription was fully completed.

On April 10th, 1706, his Lordship[m] was appointed one of the English commissioners for treating on an union with Scotland: who, on their meeting, agreed to appoint a committee of eleven on each side, and of them, any six to have power to adjust the several points in debate; and his Lordship, at a meeting of the English commissioners,[n] on May 1st, was nominated one of the committee of eleven before mentioned, with power to adjourn themselves. He also[o] set his hand and seal to the articles agreed on by the commissioners of both kingdoms, for the union, on July 22d, 1706. On December 3d, the same year, his Lordship[p] was sworn of her Majesty's most honourable privy-council, and one of her principal secretaries of state, in the room of Sir Charles Hedges.

"The leaders of the Whigs," says Coxe, "perceiving that the Queen favoured the Tories, forced Charles Earl of Sunderland, into the office of secretary of state, in the place of Sir Charles Hedges, in direct opposition to the avowed wish of the Queen, and in contradiction to the secret inclinations both of Godolphin and Marlborough."[q]

In 1708, a new privy-council being settled, according to an act passed for rendering the union of the two kingdoms more entire and complete, his Lordship,[r] on May 10th, was sworn thereof; and in 1709-10, at the trial of Dr. Henry Sacheverel, he was[s] one of the sixty-nine peers, that pronounced him guilty, when fifty-nine voted him not guilty.

Dr. Sacheverel had so favourable a sentence, as to be at liberty

[l] Annals, ut antea, p. 126, 127. [m] Annals, year 5th, p. 12.
[n] Ibid p. 20. [o] Appendix in Annals, year 5th, p. 25.
[p] Annals, p. 491. [q] Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, vol. i. p. 23.
Pointer's Chron. Hist. vol. ii p 592, 593. [s] Ibid. p. 630.

to sojourn where he pleased; and his itinerant processions, through several parts of the kingdom, causing riots and disorders, the Earl of Bradford, Lord Lieutenant of Shropshire, laid before the Earl of Sunderland a representation of several gentlemen of the said county, concerning the tumults, seditions, &c. on that occasion.

His Lordship laying it before the Queen and council, he was ordered to return an answer; and, in consequence thereof, on April 10th, 1710, wrote to the Earl of Bradford, "that her Majesty expressed her dislike to those riotous and seditious proceedings, &c. by which the public peace is broken: and that it was her Majesty's pleasure, that his Lordship, and that gentlemen of the county, should effectually prosecute the offenders, with the utmost severity of the law." Which letter of the Earl of Bradford's, with his representation, and the answer thereto, being published in the Gazette, [t] it gave such offence to the high-church party, that they used all endeavours to get his Lordship removed from his place of secretary of state.

The Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, in the account of her own conduct, [u] gives the following relation of their inveteracy: "About the beginning of June, the design of turning out Lord Sunderland began to be talked of. Lord Marlborough was now abroad, at the head of the army. As soon as the news reached him, he wrote a very moving letter to the Queen, representing the very ill consequences it would necessarily have upon all affairs abroad, to have his son-in-law, against whose fidelity nothing could be objected, and in whom the allies had so entire a confidence, turned out of her service in the middle of a campaign: and begging it, as a reward of all his past services, that she would at least delay her resolution, till the campaign was ended. I was likewise (says the Duchess) urged by some friends, to try to say something to divert, if possible, such a stroke; because it was given out, that the Queen would do this chiefly on my account, that I might feel the effects of her displeasure, in so sensible and tender a point. No consideration, proper to myself, could have induced me to trouble the Queen again, after our last conversation: but I was overcome by the consideration of Lord Marlborough, Lord Sunderland, and the public interest, and wrote in the best manner I could to the Queen, June 7th, 1710; begging, for Lord Marlborough's sake, that she would not give him such a blow, of which I dreaded the consequence; putting her in mind

[t] Annals year 9th, p. 187, 188, 189. [u] Page 253, 254

of her letter about the Duke upon the victory at Blenheim, &c." Her Grace likewise wrote [x] a second letter to her Majesty, concluding, " that she begged it on her knees, &c." And gives [y] this further account: " whether my interfering in this matter, hastened the execution of the design, I cannot say. Certain it is, that it did not retard it, for Lord Sunderland was presently after dismissed from his office. On which occasion several great men, who wished well to their country, and who feared Lord Marlborough might in disgust quit the service, wrote him a joint letter, &c." Which letter runs thus: [z]

" My Lord, June 14th, 1710.

" We should not have given your Grace the trouble of this joint letter, but for the great concern and uneasiness in which we find you, on account of my Lord Sunderland, by your letter of the 20th to my Lord Treasurer, which he has communicated to us. That letter, as moving and as reasonable as it was, has not hindered the seals from being taken this morning from my Lord Sunderland. No wonder then if the utmost endeavours which could be used to prevent it, and the strong arguments which have been made of the ill consequences that must attend such steps, both at home and abroad, have met with little success. We find ourselves so much afflicted with this misfortune, that we cannot but be extremely sensible of the great mortification this must give you at this critical juncture, when you are every moment hazarding your life in the service of your country; and whilst the fate of Europe depends, in so great a degree, on your conduct, and good success: but we are also as fully convinced, that it is impossible for your Grace to quit the service at this time, without the utmost hazard to the whole alliance. And we must therefore conjure you, by the glory you have already obtained, by the many services you have done your Queen and country, by the expectation you have justly raised in all Europe, and by all that is dear and tender to you at home, whose chief dependance is upon your success, that you would not leave this great work unfinished, but continue at the head of the army. This we look upon as the most necessary step that can be taken to prevent the dissolution of this parliament. Your Grace's compliance with this our earnest request, would be the greatest obligation to us, and all that wish

[x] Vide her Conduct, p. 255, 256.
[y] Ibid. p. 257. [z] Ibid. p. 257, 258, 259.

well to our country. And you may depend upon it, the contrary will be the greatest satisfaction to your enemies. We are, my Lord, your Grace's most humble and obedient servant,

" Cowper, C. Devonshire, Godolphin, Orford, Somers,
" Halifax, Newcastle, H. Boyle."

The removal of the Earl of Sunderland had an immediate effect on the funds and the public credit at home; whereby it gave an alarm to all the courts in the grand alliance. But being charged with no error or blemish on his character, that his removal might not appear too ungracious, her Majesty, as a testimony of her satisfaction with his services, was pleased to send notice to his Lordship, [a] " that she designed to grant him 3000*l.* per annum, to be settled upon him for life." On which his Lordship, with a generosity and integrity hardly paralleled, answered, " he was glad her Majesty was satisfied he had done his duty; but if he could not have the honour to serve his country, he would not plunder it." To recount by what means the ministry was totally changed, is no part of what I am treating.

Four days after King George I. made his entry into the city of London, he thought proper to make some removes among the great officers, that were in the last ministry of Queen Anne; and was pleased to appoint the Earl of Sunderland Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in [b] the room of the Duke of Shrewsbury, on September 24th, 1714. On the 27th of the same month, his Majesty dissolving his privy council, and appointing a new one to meet on October 1st, his Lordship [c] was then sworn thereof, and took his place at the board. The year after, his Lordship was much indisposed in his health, which not permitting his going over into Ireland, [d] he resigned the governments thereof, on August 23d, 1715.

Five days after his resignation, he [e] was constituted lord privy seal; and on February 10th, 1715-16, had [f] a grant of the office of joint vice treasurer of Ireland, with Henry Earl of Rochester. On April 15th, 1716, his [g] Lady (daughter of the Duke of Marlborough) deceased, which was a sensible grief to his Lordship.

In May, 1716, he was elected one of the governors of the

[a] Annals, ut antea, p 230.
[b] Pointer's Chron. Hist. part iii. p. 777.
[c] Ibid. p. 779. [d] Ibid. p. 850. [e] Ibid. p. 851.
[f] Ibid. p 895. [g] Ibid. p. 910.

Charter House, a trust to which none of late have been chosen, but of the prime nobility, and chief officers of state. Also, on July 6th the same year, he was constituted sole vice treasurer of Ireland; and in September attended the King to Hanover, commissioners being appointed for executing the office of lord privy-seal during his Lordship's absence.

"The principal person," says Coxe, "who fomented the disunion in the cabinet, was Charles Earl of Sunderland, whose father, Robert, is so notorious in the annals of this country, for his great abilities and consummate treachery. He had married Anne, second daughter of the Duke of Marlborough, and had served under his father-in-law, both in a military and diplomatic capacity. The origin of the misunderstanding between him and Townshend, may be dated from the death of Queen Anne. At that period, Sunderland, as the great leader of the Whigs, and in consideration of his services to the Hanover family, was led to expect that he should be placed at the head of the administration, and become the person, under whose auspices the new cabinet was to be formed. Bothmar had represented him as a man who had always shewn more attachment to the King than any other. He had first recommended Sunderland to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Townshend to be secretary of state; but on Sunderland's expressing his desire to have that office, Bothmar proposed that Townshend should be provided in another place. This arrangement was first suggested on the 13th of August, yet on the 31st of the same month, Bothmar expressed his wishes to Robethon, that it might be given to Townshend, although Sunderland had asked for it. In fact, the King was at this period influenced by Bothmar, Bothmar was wholly governed by Townshend, and the new administration was principally settled by him. Although Sunderland was received with singular attention by the King on his arrival, yet it is remarkable, that his name does not appear among the lords justices added in the list communicated by Bothmar to the seven great officers of the realm. The aspiring Sunderland, under whom Townshend had hitherto acted a subordinate part, could not brook this preference; though he did not openly shew his disgust, yet he scarcely took any active part in defending the measures of government. He who was before accustomed to make a conspicuous figure in every debate, seems to have remained almost uniformly silent; and from the accession of George the First, till the beginning of 1717, his name seldom occurs in the proceedings of the house of lords. He had

been nominated Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he considered a species of banishment, and as a place far below his expectations. Soon after the death of the Marquis of Wharton, he was appointed privy seal. But his promotion to this high office did not remove his disgust. [h]

Having resigned the office of lord privy seal [i] to the Duke of Kingston, his Majesty was pleased, on April 12th, 1717, to appoint his Lordship one of his principal secretaries of state; [k] and on the 16th he was sworn in council, and took his place at the board accordingly.

On March 16th, 1717-18, the King was pleased to declare his Lordship lord president of the privy-council, and thereupon he took his place at the board accordingly. On March 21st following, his Majesty appointed him first commissioner of the treasury. His Lordship was then known to be the first in the King's favour and confidence, and so continued to the time of his decease.

At this time he projected the famous peerage bill. His views were to restrain the power of the Prince of Wales, when he came to the throne, whom he had offended beyond all hopes of forgiveness, and to extend and perpetuate his own influence by the creation of many new peers. The bill was extremely unpopular, and though it passed the lords, was rejected in the commons by the influence and eloquence of Walpole. [l]

On resigning his place of lord president of the privy-council, on February 6th, 1718-19, his Lordship the same day was appointed, by his Majesty, groom of the stole, and first gentleman of his bedchamber. Moreover the King, on May 9th, 1719, declaring, in council, his intentions of leaving the kingdom for a short time, he was nominated, by his Majesty, one of the lords justices, in whose hands he thought fit to entrust the government during his absence.

At this time Sunderland felt himself involved in great difficulties, and overtures were made to Walpole and Townshend; in consequence of which a partial coalition took place. [m]

There was then a war with Spain, and the late Duke of Or-

[h] Cox's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, vol. i. p. 80.

[i] Coxe says, that on this resignation he was made treasurer of Ireland for life Ibid. 107.

[k] The intrigues by which, in conjunction with the Hanoverian junto, he got this office away from Lord Townshend are fully detailed by Coxe, vol. i. p. 96, 104. On that occasion Walpole also resigned.

[l] Coxe, vol. i. p. 119. Ibid. p 131.

mond was spirited up to make an attempt to land in England or Ireland; and was in the fleet fitted out by the Spaniards for that purpose, which sailed from Cadiz on February 23, O. S. but were so entirely dispersed by a storm, on March 18, about 50 leagues to the west of Cape Finisterre, as put an end to their designs of an invasion. However, some of the lords of Scotland, who had been attainted, and were to act in concert with the Duke, landed in the Highlands with a few Spaniards, and gave some trouble; though they, with their party, were defeated at Glenshiel, on June 10; but the Marquis of Tullibardine, the Earl of Marishal, with his brother James (the renowned Marshal Keith) the Earl of Seaforth, Lord George Murray, &c. who had come over from Spain, got safe to the continent, after skulking some time in Scotland. When that affair was over, his Lordship, about the end of October, set out for Hanover, to wait on his Majesty, by whom he was most graciously received at his arrival there.

At a chapter of the Garter, held at St. James's on Nov. 30 following, he was elected into that most noble order; and installed on May 24, 1720.

On June 11, 1720, he was again declared one of the Lords Justices, for the administration of government during the King's absence that year; but in the beginning of September, his Lordship set out from his house in Piccadilly for Hanover, where he was received by his Majesty with great marks of distinction. In 1721 he was involved in the disgrace of the South Sea scheme; but was acquitted by the exertions of Walpole.[a]

His Lordship continued at the head of affairs till April 1721, when his Lordship resigned his employments. "The death of Earl Stanhope, and the accusation of Sunderland, opened the way to the re-establishment of Townshend and Walpole in their former places: for although Sunderland had been acquitted by a considerable majority, yet the public opinion was too unfavourable for him to be continued in the office of first lord of the treasury. The negociation for settling the new administration had been intrusted, by Devonshire and Townshend, to the management of Walpole; and it was not without great difficulty, that Sunderland, who maintained the most unbounded influence over the Sovereign, had been induced, or rather compelled, to consent to the proposed arrangement, and particularly to relinquish the disposal of the secret-service money; but he at length acceded.

[a] Coxe, p. 153.

Townshend had been previously appointed secretary of state on the death of Stanhope. Methuen was made comptroller of the household; Walpole first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer; and a new board, consisting of his confidential friends, was nominated at his discretion." [p]

He continued in favour with his Sovereign till the day of his death, on April 19, 1722, and was buried among his ancestors at Brinton.

"Although Sunderland," says Coxe, "had resigned all his official employments, yet he still retained his influence at court, and never heartily coalesced with the new ministers. He had obtained the appointment of Lord Carteret to be secretary of state in the place of Craggs, who died on the 16th of February; and the presidentship of the council for Lord Carleton, in preference to the Duke of Devonshire, who was supported by all the influence of Townshend and Walpole. He fomented a division in the cabinet, and carried several points in opposition to the other members. The conduct of Sunderland at this period, is involved in so much mystery, as to leave his character open to every suspicion. It is impossible to ascertain to what fatal purposes he meant to employ his ascendancy over his Sovereign, or to what extremes he might have been driven by his disgust against the Prince of Wales. He intrigued with the Tories, and made overtures to Bishop Atterbury. He proposed, at a time when the ferment occasioned by the South Sea scheme was at its extreme height, to dissolve the parliament; and induced the King to sanction his views, by persuading him that there was not money enough in the treasury to secure the return of a Whig majority, and that the Tories, under his influence, would screen the projectors of the South Sea scheme, and suppress all inquiry on the subject. But this dangerous and insidious proposal was overruled by the sagacity and intrepidity of Walpole, who represented the extreme danger and impolicy of the measure, and took on himself the charge of finding the sums necessary to support the Whig majority. Sunderland did not dare to avow any intimate connexion with, or preference of the Tories, and was obliged to yield to these arguments and assurances; but the Pretender and the Jacobites, certainly, at this time, entertained the most sanguine hopes. Sunderland became a great favourite with them and the Tories; his health was constantly drank by them, and they af-

[p] Coxe, p. 159.

fected to be secure of attaining, by his means, the accomplishment of their wishes. Not all the services which Walpole had performed to his King, to his country, not even his merit in screening Sunderland from the rage of the house of commons, could expiate the crime of having superseded that ambitious and domineering minister at the head of the treasury, who dreaded his abilities and popularity, and who saw in him a rival not unlikely to supplant him in the confidence and favour of the sovereign. Sunderland, jealous of his growing power, determined either to remove him from his situation in the house of commons, or again to obtain his dismission. Under the semblance of favour, he requested the King to create him postmaster-general for life; a lucrative office, which if he had received would have incapacitated him from a seat in parliament, and if he refused, would subject him to the resentment of his sovereign. Contrary, however, to his expectations, George inquired if Walpole had desired it, or was acquainted with it: Sunderland replied in the negative: "then," returned the King, "do not make him the offer. I parted with him once against my inclination, and I will never part with him again as long as he is willing to serve me." This unexpected demur suspended the designs of Sunderland; and his death, which happened on the 19th of April 1722, prevented his attempts to remove Walpole, which, considering his influence and ascendancy, might have been finally successful. [q]

His Lordship was distinguished by his encouragement of learning, and learned men; and very much enlarged the library of his family, by purchasing all valuable books that were [r] published. It has been argued that, "his integrity in the public service cannot more evidently appear, than by his not making any addition to his estate, though he was prime minister for several years."

His Lordship first married, on January 12, 1694-5, Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, and by her Ladyship, who departed this life, June 4, 1698, had an only daughter, Lady Frances, married to Henry Howard, son and heir to Charles Earl of Carlisle, and died July 27, 1742.

His Lordship by his second Lady, Anne, second daughter and

[q] Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, vol. i. p. 165, 166.

[r] I believe the Sunderland library is now at Blenheim. But he has been imitated by his great grandson, the present Earl Spencer, who is supposed to possess the richest collection, particularly of early printed works, in England.

coheir of John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, had issue four sons, and two daughters,

1. Robert Lord Spencer, born on December 2, 1700, and died on Sept. 12, the year following.

2. Robert Lord Spencer, afterwards Earl of Sunderland, who, after a polite education, set out on his travels, and landing with King George I. at Helvoetsluys, on May 12, 1719, continued beyond the seas, till May 18, after the death of his father. His Lordship, afterwards going again beyond the seas, was seized at Paris with a fever, which after eleven days illness put a period to his life, in the twenty-eighth year of his age, on November 27, 1729; and his corpse being brought over to England, was interred among his ancestors at Brinton. Dying unmarried, his honours and estate devolved on his next brother, Charles, late Earl of Sunderland, Duke of Marlborough, &c. But before I treat of his Grace, I shall proceed to give an account of his younger brother and sisters; and of his father's third marriage.

The Honourable John Spencer, the fourth son of the Earl of Sunderland, born on May 13, 1708, shall be treated of fully under the title of Earl Spencer.

Lady Anne Spencer, eldest daughter of the Earl of Sunderland, by his second marriage, was married to William Viscount Bateman, of the kingdom of Ireland, and of Shobdon-Court in Herefordshire. Her Ladyship died February 19, 1769, and was interred at Great Yeldham, in Essex.

Lady Diana Spencer, second and youngest daughter, was married to his Grace, John Duke of Bedford, but died on September 27, 1735, leaving no issue.

The third wife of the Earl of Sunderland, which he married on December 5, 1717,[s] was Judith,[t] daughter and coheir of Benjamin Tichborne, Esq. brother to Henry Tichborne, Lord Farrand of the kingdom of Ireland, grandson of Sir Henry Tichborne, Knt. one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, temp. Carol. I. fourth son of Sir Benjamin Tichborne, of Tichborne in com. Southampton, Knt. and Bart. By that Lady (who secondly married Sir Robert Sutton,[u] of Broughton in com. Lincoln, Knight of the Bath) he left

[s] Ex. Collect. Rob. Dale, Richmond Fecial.

[t] Her sister married Daniel Pulteney, a statesman of some eminence, grandfather of the present Countess of Bath.

[u] Father of the late Sir Richard Sutton, Bart. and of Miss Isabella Sutton, on whom Mrs Eliz. Carter wrote a beautiful elegy, which is printed among her Poems.

issue one son, born on October 5th, 1718, named William, who died under inoculation for the small pox, on April 21st, 1722, and was buried at the same time with his father at Brington; also a daughter, Lady Margaret; and a posthumous son, baptized on October 19th, 1722, named George; but they both died in their infancies; and their mother died in May, 1749.

CHARLES, FOURTH EARL OF SUNDERLAND, &c. the third but eldest surviving son, before mentioned, at the death of William Marquis of Blandford, only son and heir of Francis Earl of Godolphin, and his wife Henrietta, Dutchess of Marlborough, on August 24th, 1731, succeeded to the title of Marquis of Blandford; also to an annual rent charge of 8000*l.* per ann. pursuant to the will of his Grace, John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, and at the decease of Henrietta, Duchess of Marlborough, on October 24th, 1733, succeeded to the title of Duke of Marlborough, &c. as heir to the Lady Anne Churchill, his mother, second daughter and coheir to the said John Duke of Marlborough.

His Grace inclining to a martial life, his Majesty was pleased, on March 30th, 1738, to constitute him colonel of the thirty-eighth regiment of foot; and on September 10th, 1739,[x] colonel of the first regiment dragoons.

On January 26th, 1738-9, his Grace was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Oxford and Buckingham; also soon after made one of the lords of his Majesty's bedchamber; and on May 6th, 1740, constituted captain and colonel of the second troop of his Majesty's horse-guards.

At a chapter of the most noble order of the garter, held at the palace of St. James, on March 20th, 1741-2, his Grace, having been first knighted by his Majesty, was elected one of the knights companions of that most noble order; and, on April 21st following, was installed at Windsor.

On February 20th, 1741-2, his Majesty conferred on his Grace the second regiment of foot guards; and, on February 26th the year after, his Grace was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general of his Majesty's forces.

In 1743, when the late King put himself at the head of the army, his Grace went over with his Majesty, and had the command of the brigade of foot guards, which remarkably distinguished themselves at the battle of Dettingen, on June $\frac{16}{27}$, 1743.

[x] Millan's succession of Colonels.

On October 25th, 1744, his Grace resigned his regiment of foot guards, having that year, on the decease of Sarah Duchess of Marlborough, succeeded to the Duke of Marlborough's estate.

On the breaking out of the rebellion, in 1745, his Grace was constituted major-general of his Majesty's forces; and on September 15th, 1747, lieutenant-general of the forces.

In 1749, he was declared lord steward of the King's household; and thereupon, by his Majesty's command, being sworn of the privy-council, took his place at that board as lord steward of the household, on June 12th, that year. On April 17th, 1750, his Majesty in council declaring his intention of leaving the kingdom for a short time, was pleased to appoint his Grace one of the lords justices, for the administration of the government during his absence. And on July 12th following, his Grace, with the Duke of Richmond, and the Duke of Portland, by commission from his Majesty, installed his Royal Highness George Prince of Wales, a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter. At the decease of the Duke of Richmond soon after, his Grace was chosen to succeed him, as one of the governors of the Charter House, on September 27th the same year.

On March 30th, 1752, when his Majesty declared his resolution of visiting his dominions in Germany, he was again nominated one of the lords justices during his Majesty's absence.

His Grace, with the Duke of Cumberland, and the great officers of state, were commissioners for opening the session of parliament at Westminster, on May 31st, 1754; also in another commission for putting an end to the session, on June 5th, following, when they prorogued it to Thursday August 8th.

His Majesty was pleased, on January 7th, 1755, to grant to his Grace the office of keeper of his Majesty's privy-seal. On December 23d following, his Grace resigned that office, and was constituted master-general of the ordnance.

On April 26th, 1755, his Grace was again appointed one of the lords justices for the administration of the government, during his Majesty's absence.

The late King having, in 1758, resolved on an expedition against the French in their own territories, his Grace was constituted commander in chief of the land forces destined for that service; and sailing from St. Helen's, on June 1st, with the fleet under Commodore Lord Viscount Howe, arrived on the 5th, in the bay of Cancalle in Brittany, where the debarkation of the troops

was completed on the 7th; when the Duke published a manifesto, acquainting the inhabitants of Britany, that the descent on their coasts was not made with an intention to make war on them, unless found in arms; and assuring them, that all, who remained peaceable at home, should be unmolested, and might follow their usual occupations; and that, excepting the customs and taxes which they paid to the King, nothing would be required of them, either in money or merchandizes, but what was absolutely necessary for the subsistence of the army; and that for all the provisions they should bring in, they should be paid ready money. His Grace, at the same time, notified, that if, on the contrary, the inhabitants should remove their effects and abandon their dwellings, they should be treated as enemies, and their towns, houses, &c. destroyed by fire and sword. The Duke, at landing the troops, gave strict orders against plundering: but notwithstanding, the first night did not pass without some scenes of horror and inhumanity. However, a stop was soon put to such acts, by the offenders being brought to immediate justice: and it redounds very much to his Grace's honour, that no descent was ever attended with less licentiousness in the invaders, or with less injury to the poor inhabitants of the country invaded, than in this where he commanded. His Grace, having, on the 7th, conducted the main body of the army to Paramé, little more than a mile from St. Malo, ordered them to pitch their tents there, and in the evening detached a party to reconnoitre that city, in the harbour of which they burnt most of the naval stores, one man of war of fifty guns, one of thirty-six, all the privateers, some of which were of thirty, and several of twenty and eighteen guns, and in the whole upwards of one hundred ships, notwithstanding they were under the cannon of the town. The Duke, finding it impracticable to attack St. Malo, with any prospect of success, and being credibly informed that an army, greatly superior in number to that under his command, was marching against him, decamped with his forces on the 10th, and reimbarked on the 12th, having destroyed the naval magazines and ships at St. Malo, the chief objects of the enterprize. After he put to sea, he attempted to land at Havre de Grace and Cherbourg, but being prevented by unfavourable winds, he returned to St. Helen's, on July 1st; and waiting on his Majesty at Kensington, on the 4th, was most graciously received.

On July 25th, that same year, his Grace was appointed com-

mander in chief of all the British forces intended to serve in Germany under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick; and, on August 29th following, constituted general over all and singular the foot forces employed, or to be employed, in his Majesty's service: but his Grace did not long enjoy those places; for he died of a fever, on October 20th, 1758, at Munster in Westphalia, from whence his corpse was brought to England, and buried at Woodstock.

His Grace, on May 23d, 1732, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Trevor, and by her Grace, who died October 7th, 1761, had issue,

First, George, the present Duke of Marlborough.

Second, Lord Charles Spencer, born on March 31st, 1740, who was, at the general election in 1761, returned one of the knights for the county of Oxford, as he has been to every parliament to 1790; and again in 1796. On January 29th, 1763, his Lordship was declared superintendant of the King's gardens in England, and out ranger of Windsor forest; and resigning those offices, was appointed comptroller of his Majesty's household, and sworn of the privy-council, on April 20th following. In September that year, he was elected Verdurer of Whichwood forest in Oxfordshire: but in August 1765, he laid down the post of comptroller of the household. On February 13th, 1770, he was appointed one of the lords commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral of Great Britain; and December 7, 1779, appointed treasurer of his Majesty's chamber. In 1782, he was appointed one of the vice treasurers of Ireland; and in 1801, joint postmaster general, when he vacated his seat for Oxfordshire; and the Marquis of Blandford was chosen in his room. His Lordship, on October 2d, 1762, married Mary, only daughter of Vere Beauclerck, Lord Vere of Hanworth, by whom he had issue a daughter Elizabeth, who died an infant; and two sons, first, John, born December 21st, 1767, married, February 5th, 1790, his first cousin Elizabeth, daughter of the present Duke of Marlborough, by whom he has issue. He was elected member of parliament for Wilton, 1801; and again, 1802; and vacated his seat May 12th, 1804, on being appointed receiver general of the county of Oxford; second, William Robert, appointed in 1797, one of the commissioners of stamp duties, which he still retains. [y]

[y] He is distinguished for his literary talents and poetical genius.

Third, Lord Robert Spencer, born on May 8th, 1747. In 1768, elected member of parliament for Woodstock; and in 1770, appointed a commissioner of trade and plantations; and having vacated his seat in January 1771, was chosen for the city of Oxford, to which he was re-elected in 1774, 1780, and 1784. In 1790, and 1796, he was elected for Wareham. In 1782, he was made one of the vice treasurers of Ireland.

Fourth, Lady Diana, born on March 24th, 1734, and married, on September 9th, 1757, to Frederic Viscount Bolingbroke and St. John, which marriage being dissolved by act of parliament, on March 10th, 1768, her Ladyship, two days after, was married to the Honourable Topham Beauclerk, only son of the late Lord Sidney Beauclerk, fifth son of Charles, first Duke of St. Albans, by whom she was left a widow, March 11th, 1780, with two daughters and a son; of whom Elizabeth married, April 8th, 1787, George Augustus, the present Earl of Pembroke, and died March 25th, 1793; and Charles George Beauclerk, the son, married, April 29th, 1799, Charlotte, daughter of William Ogilvie, Esq. by the Duchess Dowager of Leinster.

Fifth, Lady Elizabeth, born on December 29th, 1737, and wedded on March 12th, 1756, to Henry Earl of Pembroke, by whom she is mother of the present Earl of Pembroke.

George, third Duke of Marlborough, was born on January 26th, 1738-9; and, upon returning from his travels, was made a captain in the twentieth regiment of foot, but afterwards resigned. In April, 1760, his Grace was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Oxfordshire, and continued in those offices by his present Majesty, at whose coronation, he carried the scepter with the cross. On November 22d, 1762, being then lord chamberlain of the houshold, his Grace was sworn of the privy-council; and upon his resigning the chamberlain's key, was on April 22d, 1763, appointed lord privy-seal, but in August, 1765, quitted that place. In 1768, he was chosen one of the elder brethren of the Trinity House. At a chapter of the most noble order of the Garter, held at St. James's, December 12th, 1768, his Grace was elected one of the knights-companions of that order, and was installed at Windsor July 25th, 1771. His Grace is also one of the governors of the Charter House; president of the Radcliffe Infirmary near Oxford; high steward of the corporation of Woodstock, and LL. D.; and Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire.

His Grace, on August 23d, 1762, wedded Lady Caroline Russell, daughter of John Duke of Bedford, by whom he has issue, George, Marquis of Blandford, born March 3d, 1766; of whom under the title of Lord Spencer of Wormleighton. Lord Henry John, born December 20th, 1770, elected member of parliament for Woodstock 1790; secretary of legation at the Hague; made envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of Stockholm, July 13th, 1793; in March 1795, made envoy extraordinary at the court of Berlin, where he died July 3d same year; third, Lord Francis Almeric, born December 26th, 1779; elected member of parliament for Oxfordshire 1806, and again 1807; married, November 25th, 1800, Lady Frances Fitzroy, fifth daughter of the Duke of Grafton, and has a son born October 13th, 1802; fourth, Lady Caroline, born October 27th, 1763, married, March 10th, 1792, Henry Viscount Clifden, of Ireland, (now Lord Mendip) and has issue; fifth, Lady Elizabeth, born Dec. 20, 1764, married her cousin John Spencer, Esq. and has issue; sixth, Lady Charlotte, born October 18th, 1769, married, April 16th, 1797, the Reverend Edward Nares, Vicar of Biddenden, Kent, son of Judge Nares, and died January 10th, 1802, leaving issue; seventh, Lady Anne, born Nov. 5th, 1773, married, December 10th, 1796, the Honourable Cropley Ashley, brother to the Earl of Shaftsbury, and has issue; eighth, Lady Amelia Sophia, born September 8th, 1785.

His Grace has for many years passed much of his time in a studious and learned retirement.

Titles. George Spencer, Duke of Marlborough, Marquis of Blandford, Earl of Sunderland, and of Marlborough, Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and Baron Churchill of Sandridge.

Creations. Baron Churchill of Sandridge, in com. Hertford, May 14th, 1685, 1 Jac. II. Baron Spencer of Wormleighton, in com. Warwick, July 21st, 1603, 1 Jac. I. Earl of Marlborough, in com. Wilts, April 9th, 1689, 1 William and Mary; Earl of Sunderland, June 8th, 1643, 19 Car. I. and Marquis of Blandford, in com. Dorset, and Duke of Marlborough aforesaid, December 14th, 1702, 1 Anne.

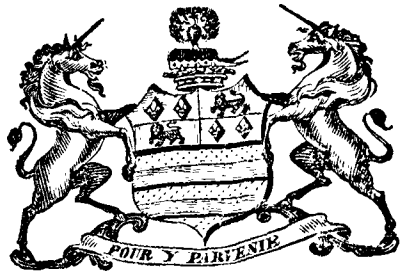
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth quarterly, Argent and Gules, in the second and third a fret, Or; over all, on a bend, Sable, three Escalops of the first; for Spencer. Second and third, Sable, a lion rampant, Argent; on a canton, of the last, a cross, Gules; for Churchill.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a gryphon's head between two wings erect, Argent, gorged with two plain collars, Gules.

Supporters. The dexter, a gryphon party per fess, Argent and Or; sinister, a Wyvern, Argent, their wings expanded, each collared and chained, Sable; and each collar charged with three escalops, Argent.

Motto. Dieu defend le droit.

Chief Seats. At Blenheim, near Woodstock, and at Blandford Lodge, near Charlbury, Oxfordshire.



MANNERS, DUKE OF RUTLAND.

THE nobility of this family, in right of the heiress of Roos, whom they married in the reign of Henry VI. is as old as the conquest.

With regard to their descent in the male line, it is the opinion of the famous [a] Camden, and other antiquaries, that this family had denomination from a place of their own name, [b] and in all probability from the village of Manor, near [c] Lanchester, in the bishopric of Durham; it being evident, that the ancestors of his Grace the Duke of Rutland were of great note, for many ages past, in the northern parts of this realm.

"Though none of this family arrived to the dignity of peerage, until the reign of King Henry VIII." says Dugdale, "yet were they persons of great note in Northumberland for many ages before: for in 25 Henry II. Henry de Maners paid lxxx marks [d] for livery of his father's lands in that county." [e]

But this Henry is not mentioned in the following pedigree.

The first of this noble family, that occurs, is [f] Sir ROBERT de Manners, Lord of the manor of Ethale (now Etall), in Northumberland, father of GILES de Manners, whose son ROBERT was father of another GILES, who had a son, Sir [g] ROBERT de Manners, who married Philippa, daughter of Sir Bartholomew de

[a] Remains, p. 122.

[b] It is somewhere mentioned in the Percy pedigree that they took their name *De Maneriis*, as stewards of the manors of that great family. But this might be said to gratify the Percy claims of superiority.

[c] Index Villaris, p. 231.

[d] Rot. Pip. 25 Hen. II. Northumb. [e] Dugd. Bar. vol. ii. p. 296.

[f] Mr. Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum.

[g] Ex Lib MS. Genealog. in Bib. Lambeth, p. 112, 113.

Mont Boucher, Knight, and had issue Sir ROBERT de Manners, his son and heir, who had to [h] wife Hawise, daughter of Robert de Muschamp, Baron of Waldye, and by her was father of EUSTACE de Manners, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Proffia, Knight; their son and heir was Sir ROBERT de Manners, Knight, who in the reign of Henry III. was a witness to the [i] charter of Alexander, King of Scots, to Sir William Swinburne; and in 5 Edward I. was [k] summoned to meet the King at Worcester, on the Octaves of St. John Baptist, with horse and arms to go against Llewellen, Prince of Wales, and his adherents, according to the service he owed for two knights fees in the county of Northumberland; but being infirm, Sir Robert Talebois served for him. This Sir Robert Manners [l] espoused Agnes, daughter of Sir David Coupland, Knight, and had issue another Sir ROBERT Manners, who was not knighted before 1278, 6 Edward I. for in that year the King directing his præcipe (dated at Westminster, June 26th) to the sheriff of Northumberland, to constrain all persons in that county, who held 20*l.* per annum, or a knight's fee of that value, in chief, to take upon them the order of knighthood at Christmas, he was then returned among others who had not been knighted.

He married [m] Helen, daughter of Alan or Adam de Heton, and by her had four sons, Robert de Manners of Barrington, in Northumberland, who died without issue; William de Manners, who then became heir; Sir John de Manners, and Adam de Manners, who both deceased without progeny. William de Manners, above mentioned, married Ellen or Jennetta, daughter of David Baxter of Derby, and departed this life, A. D. 1349, leaving a son, Sir Robert de [n] Manners.

Which Sir ROBERT de Manners, in 17 Edward II. was returned into chancery among the principal persons of the county of Northumberland, who were certified to bear arms by descent from their ancestors. And in 1 Edward III. signalized himself in the defence of Norham Castle, whereof he was governor; of which Mr. Barnes, in his history of Edward III. page 5, gives this account: "The Scots, encouraged by former successes, and despising King Edward's youth, on the very night of that day

[h] MS. Baronage by Sir H. St George, Knt.
[i] Inter Cart. D Will. Swinburn, Bart.
[k] MS. in Bibl. Anstis, Ar. Notat. B. 5. p. 102.
[l] Geneal. in MS. præd.
[m] MS. Baron. prædict.
[n] Mr. Edmondson's Baronagium prædict.

whereon King Edward was crowned, intended to take Norham Castle, between the marches of England and Scotland, by surprize; and so well they managed their design, that about sixteen of them had already mounted the walls. But the captain, Sir Robert Manners, being warned of the matter before hand, by one of his garrison, who was a Scotsman, had so well provided to receive them, that of those who had mounted, he took five or six, and put the rest to the sword, their companions below upon this disappointment retiring."

In 2 Edward III. he was [o] constituted one of the conservators of the truce made with the Scots, for all hostilities to cease in the county of Northumberland from January 25th, till Midlent Sunday, with power to punish all infringers of the same.

In 8 Edward III. the King appointed him to take seisin of the county of Selkirk, and of the King's forest of Selkirk and Etrick; and grants him the [p] custody of the premises, and of the sheriffdom of Selkirk, and wardenship of the forest of Selkirk and Etrick. And the year following, for his services against the Scots, he had a [q] grant of two parts of the town of Paxton, which came to the King by the forfeiture of Alexander de Chesholme, and a third part of the royalty of Bradewater near Tweed.

In 14 Edward III. he [r] served in parliament for the county of Northumberland; and he with Lord Thomas Grey, of Werk, [s] were commanders of those forces which encountered and defeated the Earls of March and Sutherland; who, taking the advantage of King Edward's being at the siege of Tournay, destroyed the country almost as far as Durham.

In 15 Edward III. the King [t] grants licence to his beloved and faithful subject, Robert de Manners, to strengthen and embattle his dwelling house at Ethale, in Northumberland, with a wall made of stone and lime, and to hold the same to him and his heirs for ever. And on April 3d that year, in consideration of [u] his fidelity, probity, and circumspection, was commissioned with others, to treat with David de Bruce and his adherents about a peace. On May 20th, next year, he was nominated in another commission for preserving the truce with that [x] prince; and on December 1st, that year, 1342, he was, with others, empowered to punish violators of the truce.

[o] Rymer's Fœd. tom. iv. p. 335.
[p] Ibid p. 617.
[q] Esc. 9 Ed. III. n. 66
[r] Prynn's 4 Part of brief Regist. p. 179.
[s] Barnes's Hist. of Ed III. p. 199.
[t] Pat. 15 Ed III. p. 1. m. 15.
[u] Rymer's Fœd tom. iv. p. 305, 306.
[x] Ibid. tom. v. p. 367, 396.

In 17 Edward III.[y] being governor of Norham Castle in the county of Northumberland, the King orders the sheriff of Berwick upon Tweed to enter on the lands of such persons in those parts, who were not resident there for the defence of the kingdom; but, that Sir Robert de Manners, having been in the castle of Norham a considerable time, for the safeguard of the same, and the parts adjacent to Scotland, should be exempted from any seizures of his lands. The same year[z] this Sir Robert de Manners was appointed one of the guardians of the marches in Northumberland, and other parts of Scotland, to the East, with power to redress such grievances as had happened contrary to the truces agreed on with Scotland. In 1346, when King David, by the solicitation of Philip VI. the French King, had broke the truce, whilst King Edward was besieging Calais, and with a great army had wasted the county of Northumberland, and come as far as Durham, Sir Robert de Manners was among those nobles and others who raised forces to resist him, and on October 17th, gave him that great[a] overthrow at Nevil's Cross near that city, called by our historians the battle of Durham, wherein King David himself was taken prisoner; and Sir Robert de Manners had no small share in the honour of it: for the same year the King signified his commands to him, that for the avoiding the escape of prisoners taken in that battle, and elsewhere in the North, his[b] pleasure was, that they should be carried to the Tower of London; and therefore orders him to deliver to the constable of the said Tower, before the feast of the Epiphany, William Baily, and all such prisoners as were in his custody.

He[c] died on Monday the eve of Michaelmas day, in 1355, leaving John de Manners, his son and heir, a year and three weeks old. Aliva (or Joane) his wife,[d] daughter and heir of Sir Henry Strother, of Newton Glendall, Knight, survived him; it being found, by inquisition taken at Newcastle upon Tyne, in the county of Northumberland, on Thursday before St. Bartholomew's day, anno 1358, that the said Robert[e] was seised of a fulling-mill, and one carrucate of land in Ethale, the which he granted fifteen days before his decease to John de Wyrkfall, vicar of Neuton, for ever; to the intent he settle the same on the

[y] Rot. Scot. 17 Ed. III. m 5.
[z] Rymer's Fœd. tom. v. p. 367, 396.
[a] Barnes's Ed. III. p. 381, 382.
[b] Rymer's Fœd. tom. v. p. 533, 534.
[c] Esc. 29 Ed. III. n. 26.
[d] Ex Stem. præd.
[e] Esc. 32 Ed. III. n. 44.

said Robert and Aliva, and the heirs of the said Robert: but the said Sir Robert died before the said settlement could be perfected, viz. Monday before Michaelmas day, 29 Edward III. whereupon the said John continued in possession six weeks after his decease, and then enfeoffed the said Aliva therein for her life, with remainder to the right heirs of the said Robert. They also found, that the premises were held in chief of the King, by the service of a fourth part of a knight's fee, the mill yearly worth 40*s.* and the land 13*s.* 4*d.* and that it was not to the prejudice of the King, if he granted the same to the said Aliva for life.

Which Aliva died on August 3d, in 36 Edward III. as appears[f] by inquisition taken at Berwick, July 3d, 37 Edward III. whereby the jury found that she held no lands within the King's dominions in Scotland, but that she held for life, as the inheritance of the heir of the said Robert de Manners (under age, and in the wardship of the King) a third part of the manor of Paxton in the county of Berwick, and a third part of the fishery in Tweed water (belonging to the said manor) of the prior of Durham: that the said third part of the lands used to be worth yearly five marks, though then worth no more than forty shillings: that the third part of the fishery in time of peace was worth twenty marks yearly, though then no more than 10*l.* That John de Manners, son of the said Robert and Aliva, was eight years of age, and that John del More, of More, Lanc. late the husband of the said Aliva, received the issues and profits of the third part of the lands and fishery of the aforesaid manor.

Also, by[g] inquisition taken at Alnwyk, Sunday before St. Luke's day, anno 36 Edward III. the jury found, that the said Aliva held for life (as the inheritance of the heir of the said Robert) one carrucate of land in the said town, as her dower, as also a third part of the manor of Ethale, whereunto belonged a capital messuage, then in ruins (being probably demolished by the Scots) three husband lands in the hands of tenants at will, paying yearly 40*s.* and three husband lands lying waste (as untenanted) the herbage whereof was worth 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum. The rents of the cottagers were yearly worth 9*s.* a third part of a water mill annually worth 20*s.* And the premises are held of the King in chief by Knight's service. Also, that she held in dower 4*s.* per annum issuing out of a husband-land in Cossay.

Which JOHN, son and heir of the said Sir Robert Manners,

[f] Esc. 37 Ed. III. n. 118. [g] Ibid.

had also the honour of knighthood conferred on him, and both he and his wife were dead before the 4th year of Henry IV. for in the same year it was found, by [h] inquisition, taken April 26th, 1403, at Newcastle upon Tyne, that Alice, who was wife of Sir John Manners, Knight, held at her death two parts of 16*s.* rent, issuing out of a tenement belonging to the prior of Tynmouth, in the said town of Newcastle; and that Richard de Goldesborough, Knight, and Joan his wife, held the other third part as her dower, with remainder to the said Alice, who died on St. Stephen's day last, and that William de Whytchestre was her son and heir, and above thirty years old. And by another [i] inquisition taken at Newcastle, on the feast of the purification of the Virgin Mary, in 4 Henry IV. the jury found, that Alice, who was the wife of Sir John Manners, Knight, died seised of two parts of the manors of Seton de-la-Vale, Chollerton, and North Dissington, and two parts of a fourth of the manor of Hertlaw, and also of a fourth part of the said manor, likewise of the reversion of a third part of the said manors of Seton de-la-Vale, Chollerton, and North Dissington, and of a third of a fourth part of Stertlawe manor, with divers other lands, which Joan, the wife of Sir Henry de-la-Vale, Knight, held in dower, the remainder whereof was in William de Whytchestre of Whytchestre, son and heir of the said Alice.

Whereby it appears, that she was the widow of William Whytchestre, and afterwards wife to Sir John de Manners, who had issue by her John his son and heir, Robert de Manners of Barrington, John de Manners, and Gilbert de Manners.

Which JOHN was constituted [k] sheriff of the county of Northumberland in 1413, and in the reign of Henry VI. he, and John his son, were accused of the death of William Heron, Esq. and Robert Atkinson, and prosecuted for the same by Sir Robert Umphreville, Knight, and Isabel, then the widow of William Heron; so that an award was made, bearing date September 28th, 1430, by John, then prior of Durham, and Thomas, prior of Tinmouth, to whom it was referred (by the persons in each part concerned) that the said John de Manners, and John his second son, should cause 500 masses to be sung for the health of the soul of the same William Heron, within one year then next ensuing, and pay unto Sir Robert Umphreville and Isabel, to the use of

[h] Esc 4 Hen. IV. n. 27. [i] Ibid.
[k] Rot. Pip. 1 Hen. V. m. 3.

her the said Isabel, and her children by the said William Heron, 200 marks.

This Sir John Manners received the honour of knighthood before the 12th year of Henry VI. when on a complaint of the commons in parliament of the violation of the laws of the kingdom,[1] he was among the principal knights of the county of Northumberland, who swore to maintain the King's laws for themselves and retainers, and were returned into Chancery. And with him was also returned Robert de Manners, Esq. his son and heir. He departed this life on September 6th, 1438, the aforesaid Robert de Manners, his son and heir, being at that time thirty years old and more, as the[m] inquisition shews, taken after his death at Whityncham in the county of Northumberland, when the jury found that Sir John Manners, Knight, died seised of the manor and town of *Ethale* in the said county, wherein there was a capital messuage demolished, and nothing worth, and the lands much impoverished by the invasions of the Scots.

This Sir John Manners[n] was buried in the church of the Augustine friers in London. He married Anne, daughter of Sir John Middleton, Knight,[o] and had issue by her, beside the said Robert, John de Manners, Esq. second son, before mentioned, who was buried in the[p] body of the collegiate church of St. Mary at Warwick, under a stone inlaid with brass, representing him standing in armour on a lion procumbent, and round the verge of the said stone and at his feet, are these inscriptions cut in brass, in characters of the time.

Hic Jacet Johannes Maners, Armiger, quondam Serviens Nobilissimi Comitis Warwici, & Salusberie, Domini Ricardi Nevylle, & Anne de Bello campo uxoris ejusdem comitis predicti, qui obiit, ... die mensis Junij Anno Domini MCCCC LXXXXII. *cujus anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

At his feet.

For the love of God and in the Day of Charitie
Pray for the Soule of John Maners now endid this lyff,
Which lieth berid under this Ston her as ze may see,
Whom Jhu Crist brynge to Hevyn into everlasting lyffe,
Where is everlasting blysse and never schale be no stryffe,
Who prayeth for his Soule God of his Grace them send
Hevyn blysse to be their med at their last end.

1 Fuller's Worthies, p 42, 510.
[m] Esc. A. 17 Hen. VI. n. 28.
[n] Stow's Survey of London, Edit. An. 1683, p. 186.
[o] Mr. Edmondson's Baronagium præd.
[p] Dug. Antiq. of Warw. p. 348.

Sir ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was sheriff of Northumberland; and, in consideration of his special services performed in the marches towards Scotland, had, in 27 Henry VI. a[q] joint grant with Sir Henry de Percie, Knight, of all the goods and chattels of Sir Robert Ogle, Knight, who was then outlawed. And the year following, he was, with Humphry Stafford, Duke of Bucks, John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and[r] others, conservators of the truce then made with the Scots; as[s] also in 29 Henry VI. for that truce, agreed on between the Kings of England and Scotland, to last from August 15th, 1451, to August 15th, 1454.

This Sir Robert married Joane daughter of Sir Robert Ogle,[t] and by her was father of another Sir ROBERT Manners, who, in 31 Henry VI.[u] was also one of the conservators for a new truce, agreed on to commence from May 21st, 1453, to the same day in the year 1457. In 33 Henry VI. he was[x] sheriff of the county of Northumberland, and in 38 Henry VI.[y] one of the knights of the shire returned for the said county, to the parliament then held. In the same year he was one of the conservators of the truce, concluded with the Scots, to continue for three years from July 6th, 1460.

In 1461, the first year of Edward IV. in consideration of his true and faithful service done to the King himself, as well as to his father,[z] he had a grant for life of twenty marks per annum, issuing out of the manors of Locre, Newcham, Newslede, Shenhow, and Elyngham, in the county of Northumberland; which manors came to the King by the forfeitures of Henry, late Earl of Northumberland. In the[a] 3d and[b] 4th years of Edward IV. he was sheriff of the county of Northumberland, (before which time he had received the honour of knighthood.) Which[c] office, until the reign of Edward VI. was of great power and trust, the sheriffs never accounting to the King in his exchequer, but received the issues and profits to their own use, with all debts, fines, and amerciaments, within the said county, and all emoluments accruing from alienations, intrusions, wards, marriages, reliefs,

[q] Rot Pat. A. 27 Hen VI. p 1. m 20
[r] Rymer's Fœd. tom xi. p. 253.
[s] Ibid p. 293.
[t] Mr. Edmondson's Baronagium præd.
[u] Ibid. p 334.
[x] R. Fin. 33 Hen. VI m 22.
[y] Prynn's Brev. Parl. vol. i. p. 66.
[z] R. Claus. A. 1 Ed. IV. m. 12.
[a] R. Fin A. 3 Ed. IV. m. 2.
[b] Fuller's Worthies, p 312.
[c] Ibid p. 314.

&c. which was chiefly to encourage them to be on their guard against the Scots.

In the said 4th year of Edward IV. he was in such favour with Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury (the greatest Peer in England, and surnamed the *King Maker*) that in[d] consideration of his services done, and to be done, he granted him an annuity of twenty marks out of the revenues of his lordship of Barnard Castle, during his life; and the next year was constituted deputy to[e] Richard, Duke of Gloucester (then admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitain) for all the sea coasts in the bishoprick of Durham, from the mouth of Tese, to that of Twede: and was again sheriff of the county of Northumberland, in the[f] 3d year of Richard III.[g] He married Eleanor, eldest sister and coheir of Edmund, Lord Roos, who died October 13th, 1508, at Enfield in Middlesex, and daughter of Thomas, Lord Roos, by Philippa his wife, eldest daughter of John Lord Tiptoft, and Lord Powys, sister to John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, and Knight of the Garter, and coheir to her nephew Edward Earl of Worcester; whereby he greatly increased his estate, and, among other possessions, had the antient seat of BELVOIR CASTLE, in Lincolnshire, built by Robert de Todenei, a noble Norman, on a stately[h] ascent, overlooking the beautiful valley adjacent (thence by him called Belvoir, from the fair view of the country thereabouts) and became the chief seat of that great barony, bestowed on him by William the Conqueror. Which seat and barony, in the reign of Henry III. devolved on Robert de Roos, a great Baron, by marriage with Isabel, daughter and heir of William de Albini, the fourth of that name; descended from the said Robert de Todenei: and from the Lord Roos it came to Sir Robert Manners, by his marriage with the eldest daughter and heir of that noble family, as is before related. And he was also possessed of Helmesley (alias Hamlake) castle in Yorkshire, and Orston castle in the county of Nottingham, with divers other manors and lands belonging to the said Lord Roos, who was lineally descended from William, Lord Roos, of Hamlake, who died in 10 Edward II.

[d] Ex Autog. olim apud Haddon. [e] Ibid.

[f] Fuller's Worthies, p. 314.

[g] In the Percy article, it is said, upon the authority of the Sion evidences, that in 1480 he had the office of Master Forester to the Earl of Northumberland, "an office," there stated to have been "of great dignity."

[h] Leland's Itin. vol. i. fol. 114.

and was one of the competitors for the kingdom of Scotland, being great grandson of Robert, Lord Roos, and Isabel his wife, natural daughter of William, King of Scotland: but a more particular account of the great families of Albini and Roos, is reserved for the article of BARONESS ROOS. [h]

The said Sir Robert Manners had issue two sons, [i] George, and Edward Manners; and three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir [k] William Fairfax, of Steeton Castle in com. Ebor. Knight, a justice of the Common Pleas, son to Sir Guy Fairfax, a justice of the Court of King's Bench, from whom the Lord Fairfax of Cameron in Scotland is descended; Dorothy, married to Thomas Fairfax, son of Sir William; and Cecily, wedded to Thomas Fairfax, Esq. a serjeant at law, brother of the said Sir William.

Which GEORGE Manners had the title of LORD ROOS, in 1487, [l] after the decease of his mother, who was also lineal heir to the baronies of Vaux, Trusbut, and Belvoir. In 1497, [m] he was in that expedition into Scotland, when Aiton, between Berwick and Dunbar, was taken; and, for his conduct and bravery, knighted by the Earl of Surry, general of the army.

In 14 Henry VII. the King having called together the three states of the kingdom for their assent to the [n] peace made with France, at Estaples near Boulogne, November 3d, 1492, this Sir George Manners, with Thomas Lumley, Esq. were the two specially deputed by the lords and commons of the diocese of Durham, to meet the King on that arduous affair, and they gave their assent thereto. In 5 Henry VIII. on that expedition made by the King himself into France, he was, in consideration of his loyalty, care, and industry, [o] commissioned with Thomas, Marquis of Dorset, Thomas, Earl of Arundel, and others, to review the forces that were going under the command of the said Marquis of Dorset. Before the end of which year, being with King Henry VIII. at the siege of [p] Therouene and Tournay, he there fell sick and died. His last testament bears date three days before his

[h] See also Dr. Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, folio 115, and Wright's Antiquities of Rutlandshire, folio 8, and Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. i. p. 22.

[i] Mon. Ang. vol i. p. 719. [k] Leland's Collect. vol. i. p 911.

[l] By what right could this be, as his uncle Edmund Roos, Lord Roos, did not die till 1508?

[m] E. MS. in Bibl. Cotton Claudius, c. 2.

[n] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xii p. 710, 711. [o] Ibid. tom. xiii. p. 364.

[p] Weever's Funeral Monum. p. 428.

death, viz. October 30th, 1513, wherein he orders[q] his body to be buried next unto the place where he shall happen to die, or elsewhere, at the direction of his executors, who were Anne, his Lady, and Sir Thomas Lovel, Knight. He bequeaths to each of his daughters, unmarried, 300 marks, to be paid at the time of their marriage, or within four years after, if the husband be not twenty-one years of age, or at such time as the husband came of age. He requires his feoffees to suffer his executors to receive the profits of his lordships, manors, lands, and tenements, called Helmesley, Storthwaite, Haugh, Cowhouse in Grane, Harom, Ravinsthorp, Boltby, and Turneham Halle, in the county of York, except in Storthwaite, which is appointed part of his wife's jointure. Also, that the feoffees in his lands, &c. which Sir Robert Manners his father held, and took the profits (except the manor of Barington, in the county of Northumberland) make a grant of 20*l.* issuing thereout yearly, to each of his younger sons for life, with a clause of distress. And that his son Thomas Manners, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Lovel, Knight, and the heirs of their bodies, take the profits of the manors, lands, and tenements, called Pokley, Bindlowe, Howsom, Oswoldkyrk, and Ampleford, in the county of York; and that they stand seised of the same, to the use of the said Thomas Manners and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their bodies.

He married Anne, sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas St. Leger, Knight, by Anne, his wife, daughter to Richard Duke of York, and sister to Edward IV. which last Anne was first married to Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, by whom she had no issue.[r] Which Sir Thomas St. Leger founded a chantry in the north cross isle of the royal chapel of St. George in Windsor Castle,[s] wherein he and the Duchess his wife lie buried. Also in the said chantry lieth intombed this George Manners, Lord Roos, and Anne his Lady, with this inscription cut in black letters in brass, round the verge thereof, as here exhibited.

Here lyethe buried George Maners Knyght Lorde Roos who decesed the xxvii daye of Octobre in the yere of our Lorde God MVCXIII. and Ladye Anne his wyfe, daughter of Anne Duchess of Exetur, suster unto King Edward the fourthe and of Thomas

[q] Fettyplace, Qu. 24. in Cur. Prærog. Archiep. Cantuar.

[r] Sandford's Geneal Hist of the Kings of England, p. 395.

[s] See an engraving of their figures in brass, as they exist in the Rutland chapel there, in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. i p. 41.

Sentlynger, Knyght. The wyche Anne decessed the xxi day of Apryl in the yere of our Lord God, MV^CXXVI. On whose soulls God have mercy. Amen. [t]

They had issue [u] five sons, Thomas, Sir Oliver, Anthony, Sir Richard, and John, as also six daughters; Anne, wife of Sir Henry Capel, of Raynes in Essex, Knight; Eleanor, married to John Bourchier, Earl of Bath; Elizabeth, to Thomas, Lord Sands of the Vyne; Catherine, to Sir Robert Constable, of Everingham, in the county of York, Knight; Margaret, first married to Sir Henry Strangeways, and secondly, to Robert Heneage, Esq. auditor of the duchy of Lancaster; and Cecily, who died unmarried.

Oliver [x] was knighted by Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, at Roy in France, having been at the taking of the towns of Bray and Montdedier.

But of the said younger sons, Sir Richard Manners, Knight, who in 1547 had a grant of several manors and lands in the counties of Leicester, Salop, Stafford, and Worcester, only left issue, having married first Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Dimock, of Scrivelsby in com. Linc. Knight, and widow of Richard Vernon, of Nether Haddon, in the county of Derby, Esq. by whom she had issue Sir George Vernon, whose sole daughter and heir, Dorothy, was wife to Sir John Manners, lineal ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of Rutland; but the said Margaret died 1550, and was buried at St. Catherine Cree church, London, [y] without issue by the said Sir Richard Manners, who married, secondly, ... widow of Sir William Coffyn, younger brother to Richard Coffyn, of Portledge in Devon, and by her was father of John Manners, Esq.

The eldest son THOMAS MANNERS, LORD ROOS, and FIRST EARL OF RUTLAND, in June 1520, 12 Henry VIII. waited on the King and Queen at their meeting Francis I. the French King, [z] and his consort, in the vale between Ardres and Guisnes; and had in his retinue two chaplains, two gentlemen, eighteen servants, and twelve horses.

In 14 Henry VIII. he [a] was constituted Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland; and in 16 Henry VIII. [b] had special

[t] A print of this monument is in Nichols's Leicestershire, ut supr.
[u] Weever's Fun. Monuments, p. 428. [x] Stow's Annals, p. 521.
[y] Strype, B. iii. p. 5.
[z] MS. in Bibl. Joh Anstis, Arm. not B. 5 p 380.
[a] Ex Autog apud Belvoir. [b] Pat. 16 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

livery of all the manors, castles, and lands, descended to him from the Lady Eleanor, his grandmother, sister and coheir to Edmund, Lood Roos; and also from Isabel, the other sister and coheir to the said Edmund.

The year following, on April 23d, at a chapter of the garter[c] held at Greenwich, being then Lord Roos, he was elected a knight of that most noble order; but the King, after breaking up of that chapter, being certified that the said Lord Roos had never been knighted, whereas the statutes of the most noble order require, that whoever is a companion in it should (at least) be a Knight Batchelor, he immediately called them back to the chapter, declaring the election of Lord Roos to be void, for the cause aforesaid, and ordered the badges of the most noble order to be taken from him. And they being on that declaration taken from him, his Majesty did (as the register sets forth) with his drawn sword create him a knight; and proceeding immediately with the companions to a new election, the Lord Roos was presently again unanimously elected a companion of the order, and declared so by the King; who commanding it, all the badges were restored to him, by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, and he was placed in the stall appointed him, by the Lords Fitzwalter and Bergaveny. The same year the King, at his royal palace of Bridewell, creating divers nobles, this Thomas, Lord Roos, was then, in consideration of his high descent,[d] advanced to the dignity of EARL OF RUTLAND, by letters patent bearing date June 18th, 17 Henry VIII. a title which none but the royal family had ever born. And by reason of his descent from the sister of Edward IV. had an augmentation to his ancient arms;[e] *Or, two Bars, Azure, and a Chief, Gules* (as they appear on his father's tomb in St. George's chapel); which *Chief* was augmented to *quarterly, Azure* and *Gules,* and in the first quarter, *two Flower de Luces, Or;* in the second, *a Lion passant, guardant, Or;* the third as the second, the fourth as the first. And seven days after his creation, viz. June 25th, he was installed one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter.

In 21 Henry VIII. he had summons[f] to parliament as Earl of Rutland, and on July 13th, 1530, the year following, was one of the great men who[g] subscribed that declaration, then sent to

[c] Anstis's Regist. of the Garter, vol i. p. 369.
[d] Stow's Annals, p 526. [e] Sandford, præd p. 395.
[f] Rymer's Fœd. tom xiv. p. 302, &c.
[g] Herb. Hist. of Hen VIII. p. 306.

Pope Clement VII. whereby he had intimation, that unless he did comply with King Henry in that affair of his divorce from Queen Catherine, his supremacy in England would be much endangered. And when the parliament met again after Easter, in 23 Henry VIII. he was [h] one of the lords, who, by the King's appointment, with the lord chancellor, declared to the commons, "how that the marches between England and Scotland were very little inhabited on the English side, but on the Scottish side were much peopled, dwelling even on the border; by reason whereof they invaded England divers times, to his subjects' great hurt; wherefore the King intended to make dwelling houses there, and divers new piles and stops, to hinder the Scotch invasions: but as this could not be done without great costs, they prayed the commons to grant the King some reasonable aid towards it."

In October 1532, 24 Henry VIII. he [i] was at the interview between King Henry VIII. and Francis I. the French King, at Sandingfield, from whence they rode to Boulogne, and thence to Calais. In 25 Henry VIII. [k] he attended in his barge Queen Anne (mother of Queen Elizabeth) on her coming from Greenwich to her coronation, June 1st, and was one of her judges in 1536. In which year, 28 Henry VIII. on that insurrection in Lincolnshire, under Dr. Makerel, prior of Barlings, occasioned by the dissolution of the lesser monasteries, and certain injunctions in matters of religion, he [l] received command to require them, by proclamation, on peril of their lives, to return to their due obedience; and raising a great power, he was very instrumental in quelling that rebellion. And soon after, on that insurrection in Yorkshire, called "The Pilgrimage of Grace," he [m] offered his service in order to the suppressing thereof, which he performed.

In 1539, 31 Henry VIII. he [n] was appointed by the King, lord chamberlain to Queen Anne of Cleves, and sent from Greenwich to attend her before her marriage. In 32 Henry VIII. he was [o] constituted Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests beyond Trent. And in 33 Henry VIII. in consideration of his services, [p] had a grant of the manor of Muston in the county of Leicester, part of the possessions of the dissolved priory of Osul-

[h] Hall's Chron. fol. 203.
[i] Stowe's Ann. p. 560.
[k] Hall's Chron. fol. 213.
[l] Herb. Hist. of Hen. VIII. p 411.
[m] Ibid. p. 413.
[n] Hall, p. 238.
[o] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII. p 3.
[p] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

veston in that county; likewise of the manors of Waltham and Croxton in the same county; as also of the manors of Upwell, Outwell, Elme, and Emnithe, in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, part of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Nun Eaton in the county of Warwick. Also of the manor of Braunston in the county of Northampton, part of the possessions of the abbey of Lilshull in the county of Salop, and the manors of Bellesdale and Helmesley, with the rectory of the church at Helmesley, part of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Kirkham in the county of York, with divers lands in Brandesdale in the said county of York, sometime belonging to the abbey of Rievaulx.

In 1542, being constituted [q] warden of the Marches, he accompanied [r] the Duke of Norfolk (then general of an army consisting of twenty thousand men) in his invasion of Scotland, October 21st, where they staid eight days expecting the enemy, and at their return burnt twenty towns and villages.

His last will bears date August 16th, 1543. He bequeaths to Oliver Manners, one of his younger sons, his manor of Howsome, with the appurtenances. To John Manners, one of his younger sons, his manor of Thornton in Craven, with the appurtenances in Thornton in Craven, Earesby, and Kelbroke, in the county of York. To Roger Manners, his son, the manor of Linton upon Ouse, with the appurtenances in Linton, and Yolton, in com. Ebor. To Thomas Manners, his son, his manor of Turnham hall, and Cliff, in the parish of Hemmyngburg, with the appurtenances. To his three daughters, Elizabeth, Frances, and Catherine, 60*l.* per ann. each, until they be married, and toward their marriage 1000*l.* each. He settles on his eldest son Henry, Lord Roos, and Margaret his wife, the manor of Melton Ross, in com. Linc. and all his lands in Melton Ross, Beckby, Kernyngton, Barnaby, Ulceby, Wrawby, Glamford Bruggs, Elsham, and Wotton; the manor of Orston, and the Sooke, and all the lands, &c. in Orston, Streton, Kneton, Scarrington, Carcolston, Thurverton, Staunton, and Dalington, in the county of Nottingham, as her jointure: and constitutes his executors, Eleanor, Countess of Rutland, his wife, Sir Richard Manners, Knight, his brother, Sir John Chaworth, Knight, Augustine Porter, Henry Digby, and Robert Thurston, Esqrs. [s]

[q] Pat 34 Hen. VIII. p 1. [r] Herb ut antea, p. 483.

[s] See a fuller extract containing a more ample enumeration of his possessions in Nichols, ut sup. vol i. p. 43.

He died on September 20th, 1543, and was buried in the chancel of the church at Botsford (near Belvoir Castle) in com. Leic. where a monument is erected to his memory.[t]

He had to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Lovel, Knight, by whom he had no issue. But by Eleanor before mentioned, daughter of Sir William Paston, of Paston in Norfolk, Knight, (which Lady died 1551, and is buried at St. Leonard, Shoreditch, London[u]) he had issue five sons, and six daughters.

Henry, his successor.

Sir John, second son, ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of Rutland, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

Roger, third son, seated at Uffington,[x] in com. Linc. one of the esquires for the body to the Queens, Mary and Elizabeth, and dying in 1587, was buried in the church of Uffington.[y] He gave four scholarships to Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, and was a great benefactor to the chapel.

Thomas, fourth son,[z] who after many valiant services performed by him for his Prince and country, both in Ireland and Scotland, where he was knighted, and witnessed by sundry great wounds he therein received, died about the age of fifty, in June, 1591, and was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, London. He[a] married Theodocia, daughter of Sir Thomas Newton, Knight, and left issue Charles his son and heir, and two daughters, Anne, wife of William Vavasor, of Haslewood in Yorkshire, Esq father, by her, of Sir Thomas Vavasor the first Bart. of that family:[b] also Eleanor, wife to Thomas Poutrell, of West Hallam in Derbyshire, Esq. without issue.

Oliver, fifth son,[c] died in his younger years, anno 1563, about the age of twenty, yet not before good proof made of his valour and forwardness in the service of Newhaven against the French, where he caught the plague, of which he died shortly after; and was also buried in Shoreditch church,[d] near his mother Eleanor, Countess of Rutland, who died anno 1551, as the inscription on a monument there erected to their memory, shewed.

[t] See an account of it in Nichols, p. 101.

[u] Stow's Survey of London, p. 471, and Nichols, p. 44.

[x] In 1576 he obtained so much of the lands of Patshull, com. Northampton, as had not been before granted. Nichols, p. 44.

[y] See his epitaph, ibid.

[z] E Collect. Tho. Meller.

[a] Stow, ut supra.

[b] Nichols, p. 45.

[c] Rymer, tom. xv. p. 96.

[d] It seems by the inscription at Uffington, that he died there. Nichols, p 44.

The six daughters of the said Thomas, Earl of Rutland, were, Gertrude, married to George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury; Anne, to Sir Henry Nevil, Earl of Westmorland; Frances, to Henry Nevil, Lord Abergavenny; Catherine, to Sir Henry Capel, of Raynes in Essex, Knight, ancestor by her (who died on March 9th, 1572) to the present Earl of Essex; Elizabeth, to Sir John Savage, of Rock Savage, Knight, from whom the late Earls Rivers descended; and Isabel, who died young.

HENRY, SECOND EARL OF RUTLAND, the eldest son, in 1546, was one of the English Noblemen [e] who were present when Francis I. the French King, took an oath to observe the articles of peace concluded on the confines of Ardres and Guisnes, June 7th, between his commissioners and the commissioners of the King of England. In 1547, he with 3000 men, took and sacked Haddington in Scotland. [f] In 2 Edward VI. he was constable of the Castle of Nottingham, and chief justice of Shirewood forest; and the year after constituted warden of the East and Middle Marches towards Scotland. And the council not thinking it necessary to keep the town of Haddington in Scotland, as the garrison could not be victualled but with a great power to conduct the carriages in safety (the enemy being ready to distress them on any opportunity) the Earl of Rutland was [g] ordered thither to see the fortifications razed, and to conduct the men and ordnance into England. Whereupon he marched with three thousand Almains, and as many Borderers, in September 1549, and not only executed his commission, by destroying the town and bringing away the artillery, but made wide waste in his passage by ruin and spoil, returning to Berwick without any encounter. In 1551, he [h] accompanied the Marquis of Northampton into France, on a solemn embassy to Henry II. and to present him with the ensigns of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 6 Edward VI. he was at a muster in Hyde Park before the King, at the head of an hundred men of arms in yellow and blue, his standard a peacock and pencils.

On the accession of Queen Mary, being suspected of having favoured the Lady Jane Grey, he was committed to the Fleet, but soon after discharged; and was one of the lords who attended on Philip, Prince of Spain, at his landing at Southampton, July 19th, 1554, in order to his nuptials with the Queen, which were

[e] Ex Autog apud Belvoir. [f] Nichols, p. 45.
[g] Heyward's Life of Edw. VI. [h] Ibid.

celebrated at Winchester on the 25th. In 1555 he completed the noble design, which had been far advanced by his father, of rebuilding the family mansion at Belvoir, and making a nobler structure, than ever it had been before.[i] In 3 and 4 of Phil. and Mar. he was[k] made captain general of all the forces then designed to pass the seas, and also of the whole fleet: but at the siege of St. Quintin in Picardy, served only as general of the horse.

When Queen Elizabeth came to the crown, she[l] constituted him Lieutenant for the counties of Nottingham and Rutland; and on April 23d, 1559, being elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, he[m] was installed at Windsor, on June 3d following. And in the 3d of Queen Elizabeth, being president of the North, he[n] was commissioned with the Archbishop of York, the Bishop of Durham, and others, in confidence of their approved piety, wisdom, and prudence, to examine such persons as did not conform to the religion established, and to administer to them the oath appointed to be taken by act of parliament, in the first year of her reign.

By his last will and testament,[o] bearing date July 5th, 1560, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish church of Botsford, if he should die within the realm; and appointed that a tomb suitable to his estate should be made there. He bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth a thousand pounds for her portion, and 30*l.* per annum for her maintenance until her marriage, or age of twenty-one years. To John, his second son, he gave his manor and rectory of Helmesley, sometime belonging to the monastery of Kirkham, as also his manors of Roos, and Holderness, and fee farm of 40*l.* per annum, issuing out of the city of York, during his life. To Edward Lord Roos, his eldest son and heir, all his armour, ammunition, and weapons: and ordered that all his goods, chattels, jewels, plate, and household stuff, which could be left unsold, to be divided betwixt his wife and the said Edward his son, when he should arrive at the age of twenty-one years: and by a schedule annexed, increased the portion of his daughter Elizabeth, five hundred marks, if she should marry with the consent of his wife, and George, Earl of Shrewsbury his brother-in-law, and of his brother John Manners, or any two of them,

[i] Nichols, p 45.
[l] Hollingshed, p 1133.
Rymer's Fœd. tom xiii, 611.
[k] Ex Autog. apud Belvoir.
[m] Ex Collect. Tho. Mell
[o] Ex Autog apud Belvoir.

whereof his wife to be one. He also gave 200*l.* to be distributed among his household servants, as his wife should judge convenient: and dying[p] on September 17th, 1653, lieth buried at Botsford.

He married two wives,[q] first, Margaret, daughter to Ralph Nevil, fourth Earl of Westmorland, who died 1559, and was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, London,[r] by whom he had issue two sons, Edward, and John, successively Earls of Rutland, also a daughter, viz. Elizabeth, married to Sir William Courtnay, of Pouderham Castle, in com. Devon. His second wife was Bridget, daughter of John, Lord Hussey, of Sleford, in com. Linc. widow of Sir Richard Morrison, of Cashiobury, in com. Hertf. Knight, who surviving without any issue by him, was afterwards married to Francis, Earl of Bedford, and dying on January 12th, 1600, æt. 75, was buried at Watford in Hertfordshire.

EDWARD, THIRD EARL OF RUTLAND, his eldest son, was in several eminent employments, which are thus set forth in the inscription on his monument at Botsford, where he lies buried. In ann. 1569, 11 Elizabeth, he was sent into the north parts, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland being then in rebellion, and made lieutenant to Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex (then lord general of her Majesty's army) also colonel of the foot, and one of the council in that service, being then but twenty years of age, and in ward to her Majesty. In the year 1570, he travelled into France. In the year 1582, he was made lieutenant of the county of Lincoln. In the year 1584, Knight of the Garter. And on July 9th, 1586, as chief commissioner for her Majesty, concluded a league of stricter amity with the Scottish King's commissioners at Berwick upon Tweed.[s] Camden, in his History of Queen of Elizabeth, Book iii. p. 127, relates, that the Queen designed to make him Lord Chancellor on the death of Chancellor Bromley, but that he died six days after him, being a profound lawyer, and a man accomplished with all polite learning. He died at his house at Ivy Bridge, in the Strand, London, on April 14th, 1587, in the thirtieth year of his age,[t] leaving issue

[p] Inscrip. Tumuli. [q] Oct 21, Strype, and Nichols.

[r] Chauncey's and Salmon's Histories of Hertfordshire, and the epitaph is in Nichols, p 46.

[s] Holinshed, vol. iii. p 155.

[t] See an abstract of his will in Nichols, p. 46, 47. Ex Registr. Spencer, qu. 79 in Cur. Prerog. See also his epitaph in Nichols, p 101.

by Isabel his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Holcroft, of the Vale Royal Abbey in Cheshire, Knight, one sole daughter Elizabeth, who at the age of thirteen became BARONESS ROOS, and married Sir William Cecil, Knight of the Garter (commonly called Lord Burghley) son and heir apparent to Thomas, Earl of Exeter, by whom he had issue William Cecil, who had the title of LORD ROOS, and died in Italy, June 27th, 1618, without issue; for his mother dying at the house of her grandfather Sir Thomas Holcroft, in Tower street, London, on April 11th, 1591, ann. 33 Elizabeth, was buried on May 19th following, in St. Nicholas chapel, Westminster Abbey; he being at that time but one year old, was, at her funeral, after the service of the church, proclaimed by the title of LORD ROOS, of *Hamlake, Trusbut, and Belvoir*, against Francis Manners Earl of Rutland; but on his death without issue the said barony of Roos reverted to the Earls of Rutland.

To this Earl Edward succeeded JOHN, FOURTH EARL OF RUTLAND, his brother and heir male. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he was[u] made constable of Nottingham castle, and[x] lieutenant of Nottinghamshire. By his last will,[y] made when sick, February 23d, 1587, he orders his body to be buried in the parish church of Botsford, in com. Leices. under such tomb as his executors shall think fit to erect; who were the Countess his beloved wife, Roger, Lord Roos, his son and heir apparent, his loving uncles John Manners, and Roger Manners, one of the Esquires for the Queen's body, his loving brother Sir Francis Rodes, one of her justices of the common pleas, and his loving cousin Sir George Chaworth, Knight, and supervisors, the Lord Burghley, high treasurer of England, and the Earl of Leicester, lord high steward of her Majesty's household.

And[z] dying February 1 following, was buried at Botsford,[a] leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Francis Charlton, of Apeley castle, in com. Salop, Esq. Roger his son and heir, Francis and Sir George, successively Earls Rutland; and Sir Oliver Manners, knighted at Belvoir castle, April 23d, 1603, by James I. who was entertained there on his first coming from Scotland. His daughters were Bridget, married to Robert Tyrwhitt,[b] of Ketleby, in com. Linc. Esq. Frances, to William, Lord Wil-

[u] Ex Autog. apud Belvoir. [x] Ibid.
[y] Ex Regist. Rutland. Qu 1. in Cur. Prerog. Cant.
[z] Inscript. Tumuli. [a] See his epitaph in Nichols, p. 101.
[b] See her Epitaph in Topographer, vol. i. p. 113.

loughby of Parham; whose son Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, died 1666, leaving Elizabeth his coheir, married to Roger Jones Viscount Ranelagh, whose coheir, married Thomas Earl Coningsby, whose coheir, Lady Frances, married Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, K. B. whose coheir married the Hon. Captain Robert Boyle Walsingham, whose sole heir Elizabeth, wife of Lord Henry Fitzgerald, was confirmed BARONESS ROOS, 1806; Elizabeth, to Emanuel Scroop, Earl of Sunderland, but died without issue; and Mary, who died unmarried.

Of which ROGER, FIFTH EARL OF RUTLAND, it is evident, from the epitaph[c] on his tomb at Botsford, that in anno 1595, 37 Elizabeth, he began his first travels into divers parts beyond the seas, as France, Italy, the Grisons, and the Low Countries, where he continued three years: that he went voluntarily the island voyage, and was colonel of foot in the Irish wars, in 1598: that he was Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, in the first year of James I. that the same year he went ambassador to Denmark, to the christening that King's first son, and with the Order of the Garter to the King himself.

To which I shall add, that in 42 Elizabeth, he was made[d] constable of Nottingham castle, and[e] chief justice of the forest of Shirewood; and for his valour in the island voyage, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by the Earl of Essex; with whom he contracted such a friendship, that he engaged with the Earl in his insurrection, and thereupon was[f] committed to the Tower; but by the favour of the Queen was not brought to his trial, though both he and the Earl of Southampton were imprisoned till the accession of James I. who in 1603, the first year of his reign, made[g] him steward of the manor and soke of Grantham, besides the employments conferred on him, as before related. He was also[h] constituted, in 6 Jac. I. chief justice of Shirewood forest.

This Roger married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to the famous Sir Philip Sidney; but died without issue, June 26th, 1612; his wife survived him only two months,[i] leaving Francis his brother and heir.

The memorable actions of which FRANCIS, SIXTH EARL OF

[c] Nichols, p. 102. [d] Pat. 42 Eliz. p. 24.
[e] Ex Autog. apud Belvoir. [f] Camden's Annals.
[g] Ex Autog apud Belvoir. [h] Ibid.
[i] Mem. of James's Peers, p. 278.

RUTLAND, are thus set forth on his monument at Botsford.[k] At ten years of age, ann. 1598, he began to travel in France, Lorrain, and divers parts of Italy, where he was honourably received by the Princes themselves, and nobly entertained in their courts. In his return through Germany he had the like honour done him by Ferdinand, Arch Duke of Austria, at Gratz; and by the Emperor Matthias, in his court at Vienna; by Count Swartzembourg, lieutenant of Javarin in Hungary; by Count Rossembourgh, at Prague in Bohemia; by the Marquis of Brandenburgh, the Dukes of Saxony, and other German Princes in the court of Berlin. In 1603, he was made Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of James I. in 1612, lieutenant of Lincolnshire, and justice in Eyre of all the King's forests and chases on the North of Trent. In 1616, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter; being the same year one of the lords who attended King James, by his Majesty's special appointment, in his journey to Scotland; and in 1623, had the command of his Majesty's great ships and pinnaces, to bring Prince Charles out of Spain; which service he happily performed.

To which I shall add, that succeeding his brother as Earl of Rutland, and as the title of *Lord Roos*, then claimed, and actually enjoyed, by William Cecil, could not justly be made use of by himself, as heir male, by reason the said William Cecil was son and heir of Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Edward, late Earl of Rutland, who had that title by right of descent from Eleanor his grandmother, sister and heir to Edmund, Lord Roos, he procured a special patent,[l] bearing date July 22d, 14 Jac. whereby, he then possessing the land and barony of Hamlake, it was declared that he should be accepted, and called LORD ROOS, OF HAMLAKE; and that his son and heir should also enjoy the same name and title. And dying at Bishop's Stortford, in com. Hertf. on December 17th, anno 1632, was buried at Botsford: having married two wives, viz. Frances, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Knevet, of Charleton in com. Wilts, Knight, widow of Sir William Bevill, of Kilkhampton, in com. Cornub. Knight, by whom he had issue an only daughter and heir, Catherine, first married to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; and, secondly, to Randulph Macdonald, Earl (afterwards Marquis) of Antrim in Ireland.

[k] Nichols, p. 102. [l] Pat. 14 Jac. I. p. 13.

His second wife was[m] Cecily, daughter to Sir James Tufton of Hothfield, in com. Cantij, Knight and Baronet, sister to Nicholas, Earl of Thanet, and widow of Sir Edward Hungerford, of Farley castle, in Wiltshire, Knight. Which Lady was[n] buried in St. Nicholas's chapel in Westminster abbey, September 11th, 1653; and he had by her two sons, Henry and Francis, who both died in their childhood,[o] the latter on March 7th, 1619, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

To Earl Francis succeeded Sir GEORGE Manners, Knight, SEVENTH EARL OF RUTLAND, his brother and heir male, knighted in Ireland, in 1599, by Robert, Earl of Essex, for his valiant behaviour against the rebels. He married[p] Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Cary of Aldenham, in com. Hertf. Knight, sister to Henry, Viscount Falkland, and widow of Ralph Baesh of Stanstead Abbat, in com. Hertf. Esq. and departing this life at his house in the Savoy, London, 29 Martij, anno 1641, without issue, was buried at Botsford[q] with his ancestors; whereby the Earldom of Rutland, and his other titles, devolved on John Manners of Nether Haddon, in com. Derb. Esq. son and heir to Sir George Manners, Knight, son and heir of Sir John Manners, second son of Thomas, the first Earl of Rutland.

Which Sir John Manners married Dorothy, second daughter and coheir to Sir George Vernon of Nether Haddon,[r] in the county of Derby, who died in 9 Elizabeth, seized of thirty Lordships and manors; and, for his magnificence and hospitality, was called *King of the Peak*

The said Sir John Manners was knighted at Worksop, in Nottinghamshire, on April 20th, 1603, when he waited on James I. on his arrival from Scotland. He departed this life at Nether Haddon, on June 4th, 1611,[s] was buried in Bakewell in

[m] J. 8 in Offic. Arm. fol. 36, a. [n] Ex Regist Eccles.

[o] From the effects, as was supposed at the time, of witchcraft; in consequence Margaret and Philippe Flower were executed, March 11th, 1619. See the particulars in Nichols, p. 49.

[p] J. 8 in Offic. Arm. fol. 73, a. [q] See his epitaph, Nicho's, p. 102.

[r] A most curious and venerable old mansion still remaining in the possession of the Duke of Rutland, but uninhabited.

[s] An upright alabaster monument with figures and shields of arms, in the quire or side ayle, in Bakewell church, in Derby:

"Here lyeth John Manners, of Haddon, Knight, second son to Thomas Earl of Rutland, who died the 4th of June, 1611. And Dorothy, his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir George Vernon, of Haddon, Knight,

Derbyshire, near his Lady, who died before him, on June 24th, 1584.[t] They had issue three sons and a daughter, Sir George Manners, born anno 1573; John, born anno 1576, and died 1590;[u] and Sir Roger Manners, of Whitwell, in com. Derb. who was knighted at Theobalds, June 2d, 1615, and dying unmarried at Nether Haddon, anno 1650, was buried at Whitwell. The daughter was Grace, married to Sir Francis Fortescue, of Salden, in com. Bucks, Knight of the Bath.

Sir George Manners, the eldest son, was married on April 2d, 1594, to Grace,[x] second daughter of Sir Henry Pierpont,[y] Knight, and sister to Robert, Earl of Kingston, by whom he had issue John, his son and heir, who was eleven years old at the visitation of Derbyshire anno 1611, and succeeded to the earldom of Rutland; Henry, born May 14th, 1606, died at Haddon, 1618; Roger, born December 30th, 1609, died at London 1627, and was buried in the chapel of Lincoln's-Inn; Elizabeth, married April 14th, 1616, to Robert Sutton, of Averham, in com. Not. afterwards Lord Lexington; Eleanor, married on October 3d, 1622, to Lewis Watson, Lord Rockingham, and died October 7th, 1679; Frances, to Nicholas Saunderson, Viscount Castleton in Ireland; Dorothy, born March 19th, 1608, and married to Sir Thomas Lake, of Cannons in Stanmore, in com. Middlesex, Knight; and Mary, born January 1st, 1612, wedded to Sir Sackville Crow, of Llanhern, in com. Caermarthen, Bart.

The said Sir George Manners was knighted at Belvoir castle, April 23d, 1603, by James I. on his first entrance into the kingdom from Scotland; and departing this life at Ayleston in Leices-

who departed this life the 24th day of June, in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1584. See vol iii. Antiq. Repertory:

[t] Inscription on monument in third vol. of the Antiq. Repertory.

[u] In Bakewell church com. Derby, in the quire or side ayle, is a small monument with this inscription:

"Here lieth buried John Manners, gentleman, third son of Sir John Manners, Knight, who died the xvith day of July, in the year of our Lord God 1590, being of the age of fourteen years." Antiq Repertory.

[x] The monumental inscription of this Sir George Manners, is printed in the third vol. of the Antiq. Repertory, where Grace is called the second daughter.

[y] In Goff's Notes, a Funeral Book, is a sketch in a lozenge of the arms with twenty quarterings, impaling the arms of Pierepoint with eighteen quarterings for the Lady Manners, who died at her lodgings in Fleet-street, in February 1650, and buried at ——— in Derbyshire; she was the daughter of Pierepoint.

tershire, on April 23d, 1623, was buried near his father at Bakewell, and succeeded in his estate by John his eldest son.

Which JOHN, EIGHTH EARL OF RUTLAND, born at Ayleston, on June 10th, 1604, was sheriff of Derbyshire,[z] in 9 and 11 Car. I. and one[a] of the knights for that county in 15 Car. I. On the death of George, Earl of Rutland, in 1641, he succeeded him in that honour: he was married, in 1628, at Barnwell castle in Northamptonshire, to Frances, daughter of Edward, Lord Montagu of Boughton, and by her had four sons, whereof George, Edward, and Roger, dying young, were buried at Bakewell; so that John, the third son, only survived him. He had also seven daughters; Lady Frances, born at Nether Haddon, married to John Cecil, Earl of Exeter; Lady Grace, born at Haddon, wedded to Patricius, Viscount Chaworth of Ardmagh in Ireland, and secondly, to Sir William Langhorn, of Charleton in Kent, Bart.; and dying in the sixty-ninth year of her age, February 15th, 1699, was buried at Charleton, where a monument is erected to her memory, on which is the following inscription.

To the pious memory of the Right Honourable the Lady Grace, Viscountess of Ardmagh, second daughter of the Right Honourable John Earl of Rutland, and in second marriage wife of Sir William Langhorn, Bart. who exchanged this life for a better the 15th of $\frac{1699}{1700}$, *in the 60th year of her age. Her mortal remains are here deposited, in hopes of a blessed resurrection, whose admirable endowments, conspicuous virtues, nobleness of mind, conjugal affection, sincere and exemplary piety, were illustrious instances that the wise King required no impracticable accomplishments in his perfect matron.*

Lady Margaret, born at London, married to James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury; Lady Dorothy, born at Belvoir, married to Anthony, Lord Ashley, son and heir of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury; Lady Elizabeth, born at London, married to James Lord Annesley (son and heir of Arthur) Earl of Anglesey; Lady Anne, born at London, married to Scroop, Lord Viscount How; and Lady Mary, who died at twelve years of age, anno 1667.

This noble Earl, in the course of our unhappy civil wars, had the good conduct to disengage himself from the extravagancies of those times, though he sat in the house of peers at Westminster.

[z] Fuller's Worthies in com Derb. [a] E. Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

He was in the list of those nominated and recommended by the house of commons to the King, on February 12th, 1642, as fit to be intrusted with the militia of the kingdom, wherein they desired the concurrence of the house of peers. He was likewise nominated, in 1643, to go on an embassy to the Scots, to desire they would advance with an army for the relief of the parliament; but, as Lord Clarendon relates, the Earl of Rutland thought it so desperate a cure, that pretending an indisposition of health, he procured a release. And soon after being appointed, with the Earl of Bolingbroke and others, commissioners for executing the office of Lord Chancellor of England, he was, as the before mentioned noble author writes, so modest, as to think himself not sufficiently qualified for such a trust; and therefore excused himself in point of conscience. In 1646, it was voted [b] by the lords and commons, that the Earl of Rutland should be chief justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests and chases beyond Trent. In 1647, when the treaty in the Isle of Wight was set on foot, for an accommodation between the King and the parliament, for the settlement of the nation, he [c] was by the house of lords appointed one of the commissioners for that end. But the army resolving to change the whole frame of the government, this treaty had no effect; and the abominable murder of the King soon after following (wherein, to the honour of the peers, none of them were concerned) the Earl of Rutland lived retired until the restoration of monarchy and episcopacy. In 1649, [d] the parliament ordered his castle of Belvoir to be demolished, and that the damage he thereby sustained, [e] should be referred to the council of state; but what reparation they made him, I don't find: for the question being put, whether they should pay him 1500*l.* in consideration thereof, it passed in the negative. His Lordship, in the reign of Charles II. was true to the establishment in church and state, and lived in great honour and esteem for the most part at his country seats, and was, on February 14th, 1666, appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county of Leicester. In 1668, he completely repaired and restored Belvoir castle. [f] He departed this life at Haddon, on September 29th, 1679, and was buried at Botsford, near his Lady, who died on May 19th, 1671.

[b] Whitlock's Memoirs, p. 233. [c] Ibid. p. 285.

[d] See a full detail of occurrences at Belvoir Castle at this period in Nichols, p 51, 58

[e] Whitlock's Memoirs, p 386, and 392. [f] Nichols, p. 59.

JOHN, NINTH EARL AND FIRST DUKE OF RUTLAND, his only surviving son, born at Boughton in Northamptonshire, May 29th, 1638, was elected one of the knights for the county of Leicester, in that parliament after the restoration of Charles II. under the title of *John Lord Roos*. He was on July 7th, 1677, constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Leicester, which county he represented until he was called up to the house of peers by writ of summons to parliament, April 29th, 1679, 31 Car. II. by the title of *Baron Manners of Haddon*, in com. Derb. and was introduced May 2d following. And on the decease of his father in September ensuing, became Earl of Rutland. In the year 1658, he married the Lady Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry Pierpont, Marquis of Dorchester, by whom he had a daughter, the Lady Frances, who died an infant, February 7th, 1659, and was buried in the church of St. Martin, near Stamford. After which his Lordship travelling beyond the seas, had cause at his return to live in separation from his Lady; and anno 1666, was from her lawfully divorced, by sentence of the court Christian: also, anno 1668, was divorced [g] from her by act of parliament, [h] and the children which she bore disabled by that act from inheriting any lands or honours from the said John, or John Earl of Rutland, his father; and his Lordship enabled to marry again; and that the children by such other nuptials should inherit. Bishop Burnet relates, in his History of his own Times, that "an accident happened at that time, that made the discoursing of those matters the common subject of conversation. The Lord Roos, afterwards Earl of Rutland, brought proofs of adultery against his wife, and obtained a sentence of divorce in the spiritual court: which amounting only to a separation from bed and board, he moved for a bill dissolving the bond, and enabling him to marry another wife. The Duke and all his party apprehended the consequences of a parliamentary divorce: so they opposed this with great heat, and almost all the bishops were of that side: only Cosins and Wilkins, the bishops of Durham and Chester, were for it. And the King was as earnest in the setting it on as the Duke was in opposing it. The zeal which the two brothers expressed on that occasion, made all people conclude that they had a particular concern in the matters. The bill passed: and

[g] The Marquis of Dorchester printed several speeches and letters on the subject. See a curious letter in answer by Lord Roos in Nichols, p. 59, 60.

[h] Par. Regist.

upon that precedent some moved the King, that he would order a bill to be brought in to divorce him from the Queen. This went so far, that a day was agreed on for making the motion in the house of commons, as Mr. May[i] of the privy purse told me; (who had the greatest and the longest share in the King's secret confidence of any man in that time; for it was never broke off, though often shaken, he being in his notions against every thing that the king was for, both France, popery, and arbitrary government; but a particular sympathy of temper, and his serving the King in his vices, created a confidence much envied, and often attempted to be broke, but never with any success beyond a short coldness:) but he added, when he told me of this design, that three days before the motion was to be made, the King called for him, and told him, that matter must be let alone, for it would not do. This disturbed him much; for he had engaged himself far in laying the thing, and in managing those who were to undertake the debate." [k]

His Lordship married, secondly, in 1671, at Ampthill in Bedfordshire, the Lady Diana Bruce, eldest daughter of Robert, Earl of Aylesbury, and widow of Sir Thomas Shirley, of Stanton Harold, in com. Leic. Baronet, by whom he had a son, Robert, born at Belvoir, July 15th, 1672, and dying the same day, was buried at Botsford, with his mother, who deceased in child bed of him. He thirdly, on January 8th, 1673, was married at Exton, in com. Rutland, to Catherine, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden; and by her, who died January 24th, 1732-3, had two sons, and two daughters; the Lady Catherine, born May 19th, 1675, and in September 1692, married to John, Lord Gower; and Dorothy, born September 13th, 1681, espoused to Baptist Noel, Earl of Gainsborough, and died January 29th, 1722. The sons were John Lord Roos, born September 18th, 1676, his successor, and the Lord Thomas Baptist Manners, who was born on February 12th, 1678, died on June 29th, 1705, unmarried, and was buried at Botsford.[l]

This noble peer, as he was master of a great fortune, kept up the old English hospitality, at his castle of Belvoir, affecting a rural life, and for many years before his death never came to London. Also when he married his eldest son to a daughter of the Lord Russel, there was an article in the settlement, that she should forfeit some part of her jointure, if ever she lived in town

i Baptist May.
k Burnet's Hist. O. T. vol. i p. 262.
l MS. Peter Le Neve Norroy.

without his consent: yet on experience of her admirable temper, and exemplary behaviour, as well as the excellent judgment of his son, he afterwards permitted them to live where they thought convenient.

But though his Lordship declined appearing at court, yet her Majesty Queen Anne, in consideration of his great merits, and the services of his ancestors to the nation, was pleased to advance him to the titles of *Marquis of Granby*, and DUKE OF RUTLAND, by letters patent, bearing date 29th Martij, 1703, 2 Queen Anne.

His Grace died at Belvoir castle, aged seventy-two years, seven months, and twelve days, on January 10th, 17[illegible]-11, and was buried with his ancestors at Botsford; and from the sermon[m] at his funeral, we have this character of him: "He was of unblemished morals, of a nature generous and noble, yet in all his benevolence and hospitality, not the least appearance of vanity or ostentation. He was loyal to his Sovereign; a patriot of his country; and not only a true lover of the established church, but a liberal patron to its sons the clergy: he was constant and steady in his temper, having a religious sense of his word and honour, being not forward to promise, but certain to perform what he had promised, which made his friendship valuable; he was not only courteous and affable to all men, but his justice, to those with whom he was concerned, cannot be too much imitated and commended. His hospitality and charity were also equally great, and had an appearance of the old English ways and customs. To conclude, he was a very courteous and obliging neighbour to all the gentry round him, and by them equally honoured and respected; a kind and indulgent parent to his children, and grandchildren, whose good he always studied; a generous and noble master to his servants; and among his other virtues, ought not to be forgot his singular humanity, and love of doing good, on the meanest and most accidental occasions, even to the poor that supplicated at his gate: before his death he enlarged the hospital first founded by his ancestors, and endowed it for the maintenance of more poor brethren, crowning his end with honour."[n]

[m] Entitled, "The Hope of Christians, an argument of comfort for their death, a sermon preached at the funeral of John Duke of Rutland, by Henry Felton, B. D. of Queen's College, Oxford." Dr. Felton was a celebrated divine and critic, author of "The Dissertation on the Classics," and died 1740.

[n] See a fuller extract in Nichols, p. 61 62.

JOHN, SECOND DUKE OF RUTLAND, his eldest son, bearing the title of Lord Roos, was elected knight for the county of Derby in 1700, and knight for the county of Leicester in the last parliament called by King William. In 1705 and 1708, he was chosen a member for the town of Grantham, and for the county of Leicester, in 1710, and till he took his seat in the house of peers, on the death of his father; when on November 14th, 1712, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Rutland.

His Grace, on the accession of George I. was constituted Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of Leicestershire; on October 16th, at a chapter held at St. James's, was elected Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor,[o] December 9th following, 1714. He married on August 17th, 1693, to his first wife, Catherine, second daughter to William, Lord Russell, the celebrated patriot who was beheaded in 1688,[p] and sister to Wriothesley, Duke of Bedford. By which Lady, who died in childbed October 31st, 1711,[q] and was buried at Botsford on November 10th following, he had issue five sons and four daughters.

First, John, third Duke of Rutland.

Second, Lord William Manners, born November 13th, 1697, who was elected member of parliament for the county of Leicester, in 1714, 1722, and 1727; and for Newark, in 1734, 1741, and 1747. And on July 25th, 1727, was appointed one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bed chamber, having served him in the same post when Prince of Wales. He was killed by a fall from his horse April 23d, 1772.[r]

Third, Lord Edward, born March 25th, 1699, who died young.

Fourth, Lord Thomas, who died on June 11th, 1723, in the 20th year of his age.

[o] Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 307.

[p] Some interesting particulars on this subject are preserved in the Letters of Rachel, Lady Russel.

[q] The Rev. William Burscough, afterwards Bishop of Limerick, who died 1755, aged eighty, preached her funeral sermon, in which he gave her a high character. See extracts in Nichols, p. 63.

[r] He had several natural children, of whom John married Lady Louisa Tollemache, and was father of Sir William Manners, Bart. Duchess of St. Albans, Lady Heathcote, &c.---and Russel Manners was a general, &c.

Fifth, Lord Wriothesley, born October 15th, 1711, died young.

Lady Catherine, married on October 17th, 1726, to the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq. only brother to his Grace Thomas Duke of Newcastle, and died his widow, and ranger of Greenwich Park, February 18th, 1780, leaving coheirs of whom Katharine was wife of Henry Clinton Duke of Newcastle; and Frances was mother of the late Lord Sondes.

Lady Rachel, who died of the small-pox, March 5th, 1720-21.

Lady Frances, married in September, 1732, to Richard Arundel, of Allerton Mauleverer, in Ebor. Esq. second son to John Lord Arundel of Trerice, and died November 29th, 1769.

Lady Elizabeth, married to John Monckton, Viscount Galway, of the kingdom of Ireland, and died March 22d, 1729-30.

His Grace, on January 1st, 1712-13, married, secondly, Lucy, daughter of Bennet Lord Sherrard, Baron of Le Trim in Ireland, and sister to Bennet Sherrard, first Earl of Harborough, and by her, who died October 27th, 1751, aged sixty-six, and was buried at Botsford, had issue six sons and two daughters.

First, Lord Sherrard Manners, who was elected member for Tavistock 1741, to the ninth parliament of Great Britain, and died in January, 1741-2, unmarried.

Second, Lord George Manners, who died December 16th, 1721, aged seven years, and was buried in Henry VIIth's chapel in Westminster Abbey.

Third, Lord Robert Manners, Member in several parliaments for Kingston-upon-Hull, of which town and its citadel he was lieutenant governor. He died 31st May, 1782, at his house in Grosvenor square.

On December 15th, 1747, he was appointed aid-de-camp to his Majesty; also was lieutenant governor of Hull, and colonel of a regiment of foot. In October 1750, he was constituted colonel of the forty-fourth regiment of foot; on March 26th, 1751, removed to the command of the thirty-sixth regiment of foot, and on September 6th, 1765, he was appointed colonel of the third regiment of dragoons. On February 15th, 1757, appointed a major general; on August 25th, 1759, promoted to the rank of lieutenant general; and May 25th, 1772, advanced to that of general. His Lordship, on January 1st, 1756, wedded Miss Mary Digges, of Roehampton in Surry, and by her had three

sons, Robert, a lieutenant general in the army, colonel of the thirtieth regiment of foot, member of parliament for Great Bedwin 1784, and for the town of Cambridge, 1790, 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807; John James, and George: also two daughters, Mary, born November 20th, 1756, and married January 31st, 1771, to .... Nesbitt, Esq. and Lucy, born January 2d, 1758.

Fourth, Lord Charles Manners (twin with Lord Henry), constituted colonel of the fifty-sixth regiment of foot, on December 27th, 1755, and made major general, September 15th, 1759; in which station he died, December 7th, 1761.

Fifth, Lord Henry Manners, who died in November 1745.

Sixth, Lord James.

Seventh, Lady Carolina, married September 16th, 1734, to Henry Harpur, Esq. eldest son and heir to Sir John Harpur, Bart. secondly, on July 18th, 1753, to Sir Robert Burdet, Bart. and died November 10th, 1769.

Eighth, Lady Lucy, married in October 1742, to William Graham, Earl of Belford in England, and Duke of Montrose in Scotland, and died June 18th, 1788.

His Grace died of the small-pox, in the forty-fifth year of his age, on February 22d, 17[illegible]-21, and was buried with his ancestors at Botsford. To whom succeeded his eldest son and heir,

JOHN, THE ELEVENTH EARL AND THIRD DUKE OF RUTLAND, born October, 21st, 1696, took the oaths on May 7th, 1721, before his Majesty, as Lord Lieutenant of the county of Leicester. On November 10th, 1722, he was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor, on November 13th following. On July 17th, 1727, he was sworn of the privy-council to his late Majesty; also, at the same time, made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. On September 30th following, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the county of Leicester; and on October 11th ensuing, at his Majesty's coronation, carried the scepter with the cross. His Grace, in 1736, resigned the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, and was in no other place, till his Majesty was pleased to constitute him lord steward of his household, January 14th, 1755; and his Majesty, April 26th following, declaring his intentions of leaving the kingdom for a short time, nominated his Grace one of the lords justices for the administration of the government. At the funeral of Frederic Prince of Wales, April 13th, 1751, his Grace and the then Duke of Devonshire, were supporters to the

Duke of Somerset, chief mourner: and on January 23d, 1756, he was elected a governor of the Charter House in room of the said Duke of Devonshire. On the accession of his present Majesty, October 25th, 1760, his Grace was continued a privy counsellor, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester, and in the office of steward of the household, until he resigned it on being made master of the horse, which he resigned in October 1766; at the coronation of their Majesties, September 22d, 1761, his Grace carried the Scepter with the cross before the Queen. He was also one of the governors of the Charter House. His Grace died May 29th, 1779, æt. eighty-three, and was buried at Bottesford.

His Grace, on August 27th, 1717, married Bridget, only daughter and heir to Robert Sutton, Lord Lexington, and by her (who died June 16th, 1734, in the thirty-fifth year of her age) he had issue five sons and six daughters; of which the following lived to maturity.

First, John, Marquis of Granby, born January 2d, 1720-21, who was elected member for Grantham in three parliaments, and in those following of 1754, 1761, and 1768, for Cambridgeshire. In the rebellion in 1745, his Lordship raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service; and March 4th, 1755, was promoted to the rank of major general of his Majesty's forces. In May 1758, his Lordship was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards, and promoted to the rank of lieutenant general on February 5th, 1759. On August 25th ensuing, he was constituted commander in chief of all his Majesty's forces, then serving in Germany in his Majesty's army, assembled or to be assembled there, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. As his Lordship's martial achievements, before and after his being invested with that command (which continued till the war was concluded by the late peace) would far exceed the limits of this work, and will be recorded to posterity in the annals of Europe; let it be sufficient to observe, that he not only shared the fatigues and dangers of the troops under his command; but moreover, when the British forces were but in very indifferent quarters (which was not owing to any defect in his Lordship's conduct) he procured provisions and necessaries for the private soldiers at his own expence, his table being at the same time open to the officers. On September 15th, 1759, he was appointed lieutenant general of the ordnance; and Prince Ferdinand being elected a Knight of the Garter, his Lordship was nominated first plenipotentiary

for investing his serene highness with the ensigns of the order; which he performed in October that year, with all the magnificence that a camp would admit of, and entertained the new knight and his retinue, with a sumptuous dinner. His Lordship was declared a privy counsellor on May 2d, 1760; and resigning the office of lieutenant general of the ordnance, was on May 14th, 1763, constituted master general of that department. On Feb. 21st, 1764, he was declared Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Derbyshire. On August 13th, 1766, his Lordship was constituted commander in chief of his Majesty's land forces in Great Britain; but on January 1770, he resigned his employments, and died at Scarborough universally lamented, October 19th, 1770, and was buried at Bottesford, with his ancestors. He married, September 3d, 1750, the Lady Frances Seymour, eldest daughter of Charles Duke of Somerset, by his second wife, the Lady Charlotte Finch: and by her, who died January 25th, 1760, he had John, Lord Roos, born August 27th, 1751, and died June 3d, 1760; Charles, late Duke of Rutland, born March 15th, 1754; another son born May 1st, 1779; Lady Frances, born March 24th, 1753, and married July 9th, 1772, to the Right Honourable George Earl of Tyrconnell, from whom being divorced by act of parliament in 1777, she remarried on October 28th following, to Philip second son to David Lord Newark, and died 1792; Lady Catherine, born March 28th, 1755, and died January 4th, 1757; Lord Robert, born February 6th, 1758, died of the wounds he received in an engagement, September 1st, 1781, in the West Indies, on board his Majesty's ship the Resolution, of which he was captain, the 23d of January, 1782; and by own desire was buried in the sea the day following. A monument, by Nollekens, has been ordered at the national expence, for him, Captain Blair, and Captain Bayne, of which see an engraving in Nichols, p. 65. And Lady Caroline, who died an infant, in January 1757.

Second, Lord Robert Sutton, to whom Lord Lexington left his estate, born February 21st, 1721-2, was one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the late Prince of Wales (in which quality he assisted at his funeral procession on April 13th, 1751) and, on April 20th, 1754, appointed master of his Majesty's harriers and fox hounds, which he soon afterwards resigned. In the ninth parliament of Great Britain, he was elected knight for the county of Nottingham, which he continued to

represent till his death, November 19th, 1762, when he was colonel of the regiment of royal foresters.

Third, Lord George, born March 8th, 1722-3, baptised April 10th, following, his Majesty King George the first, and his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales (afterwards King George the Second) being his godfathers, member for Grantham in several parliaments, and after the death of his brother Lord Robert, took the surname of SUTTON, first married, in December 1749, Diana, daughter of Thomas Chaplin, of Blankney, in com. Linc. Esq. by whom he had seven sons, and six daughters; first, George, born August 1st, 1751, M. P. for Newark, 1774, and for Grantham from 1780, to 1802; he died 1804 without issue. Second, John, born July 12th, 1752, married, April 1778, Miss Manners, by whom he has a son and a daughter: he is in possession of the Lexington estate. He had formerly a company in the foot guards, and was member of parliament for Newark, on the death of his father 1783, and again 1784. Third, Robert, born January 5th, 1754. Fourth, Charles Manners Sutton, D. D. born Feb. 14th, 1755; Dean of Peterborough 1791; Bishop of Norwich 1792; *Archbishop of Canterbury* 1804; married Mary daughter of Thomas Thoroton, Esq, by whom he has had, first, Mary, born March 2d, 1779; second, Charles, born January 29th, 1780; third, Henry, born January 31st, 1781; fourth, Diana, born February 15th, 1782; fifth, Francis, born February 5th, 1783, a captain in the second regiment of foot guards; sixth, Louisa, born August 17th, 1785; seventh, Charlotte, born Dec. 4th, 1786; eighth, Frances, born December 21st, 1787; ninth, Anna Maria, born October 30th, 1790; tenth, Isabella, born December 5th, 1791; eleventh, Catharine, born July 8th, 1794; twelfth, Rachel, born October 6th, 1795; thirteenth, Caroline, born May 12th, 1797. Fifth, Thomas, born February 24th, 1756, appointed solicitor general 1802; a baron of the exchequer 1805; appointed lord chancellor of Ireland, and created LORD MANNERS 1807; married Miss Copley, sister of Sir Lionel Copley. Sixth, William, died an infant. Seventh, Francis, lieutenant in the eighty-sixth foot, died at Tobago 1781. Eighth, Diana, married, April 21st, 1778, Francis Dickens, Esq. late member for Northamptonshire. Ninth, Harriet, died an infant. Tenth, Louisa Bridget, born 1761, married Edward Lockwood Perceval, Esq. Eleventh, Charlotte, married, 1789, Thomas Lockwood, Esq. Twelfth, Mary. Thirteenth, Harriot. This Lady dying, April 23d, 1767, his Lord-

ship married, secondly, Mary, daughter of .... Pearte, by whom he had a daughter, born August 4th, 1771. His Lordship died January 7, 1783.

His Grace was succeeded, 1779, as FOURTH DUKE OF RUTLAND, by his grandson Charles Marquis of Granby, born March 15th, 1754, member of parliament for the University of Cambridge 1774, elected K. G. 1782, appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland February 24th, 1784, in which office he died October 24th, 1787, æt. thirty-four, having married, December 26th, 1775, Lady Mary Isabella, only surviving daughter of Charles Noel Somerset, fourth Duke of Beaufort, by whom, now living, he had, first, John Henry, present Duke; second, Lord Charles Somerset Manners, born October 24th, 1780, member of parliament for Cambridgeshire, and captain in the tenth dragoons; third, Lord Robert Manners, born December 21st, 1781, member of parliament for Leicestershire, and captain in the tenth dragoons; fourth, Isabella, born September 28th, 1776, married Richard Norman, Esq; fifth, Catharine Mary, born June 17th, 1800, married Cecil Forester, of Ross Hall, Shropshire, Esq. member of parliament for Wenlock, 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807; sixth, William, born Mary 1st, 1783, died April 22d, 1793.

His Grace was succeeded by his eldest son JOHN HENRY, FIFTH AND PRESENT DUKE OF RUTLAND, born January 4th, 1778, married April 22d, 1799, Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Frederic, Earl of Carlisle, K. G. and has had issue Lady Caroline, born May 25th, 1800, died December 1804; Lady Elizabeth, born January 1802; and a son, Marquis of Granby, who died at a few days old, 1807. He was elected K. G. 1803.

Titles. John Manners, Duke of Rutland, Marquis of Granby, Earl of Rutland, and Baron Manners of Haddon.

Creations. Earl of Rutland, June 18th, 1525, 17 Henry VIII. Baron Manners, of Haddon, in com. Derby, by writ of summons to parliament, April 29th, 1679, 31 Car. II. Marquis of Granby, in com. Nottingham, and Duke of Rutland, March 29th, 1703, 2 Queen Anne.

Arms. Or, two bars, Azure, a chief, quarterly, of the second and gules, the first and fourth charged with two *Fleurs de Lis*, of the first, and the second and third with a lion passant guardant of the same; which chief was antiently gules, and the charge thereon is an honorary augmentation, shewing his descent from the blood royal of Edward IV.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a peacock in pride, proper.

Supporters. Two unicorns, argent, their horns, manes, tufts, and hoofs, Or.

Motto. Pour y Parvenir.

Chief Seats. At Belvoir Castle, in the county of Lincoln, of which see a particular account in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. i. p. 69; and Haddon Hall, Derbyshire, a curious old mansion, described minutely by King, in his Dissertation on Antient Castles.

HAMILTON, DUKE OF BRANDON.

The Hamiltons are by the male line descended from the great House of Douglas. I shall therefore first give an account of that illustrious family from Crawfurd's Peerage of Scotland.

Douglas Family.

"This family is a very great and ancient one in Lanarkshire, of which there is a particular history wrote by a very learned pen, who equalizes them to any of the ancient Roman families, and gives them the preference to all other in Europe, those of crowned heads excepted. They have been particularly famous for great generals, there having been more of this name, than any other that is to be met with in history; neither was it their native country alone that was indebted to their valour, but they signalized themselves in most places of Europe, and particularly in France, where they have had great commands and titles, as Duke of Turrin, Count de Longoville, &c. In short, this family exceeded all the rest in the kingdom, for the number of nobility and gentry of their own name, according to those old lines,

So many so good as of the Douglasses have been,
Of one sirname was ne'er in Scotland seen.

The origin of this illustrious house is derived from one Sholto, who in the reign of Solvathius King of Scotland, anno Christi 770, having been the principal man that routed Donald Bane and his forces, who invaded the country, and being a Dou-glass, or a black pale man, as these words signify (says my author) both in old British and Irish, the King royally rewarded his services, and made him a grant of large possessions in the county of Lanerk

which either he or his successors called Douglass, and from thence took the sirname of the family. This Sholto was the father of Hugh, of whom there is nothing memorable. He was succeeded in his inheritance by his eldest son Hugh II. whose younger brother William, being sent by Achaius King of Scotland, pursuant to his league with Charlemaign, with 4000 choice men into Italy against the Lombards, he performed many glorious actions, and became the root of the family of Scoti at Placentia.

But to leave the family of the Scoti in Italy, William is supposed to be the son of Hugh Lord of Douglass, and the father of John, who was the father of William, the next lord of the family, who is witness among others to the charter of King William, whereby he confirmed the lands of Dalgarnac given by Adger the son of Dovenald, to the church of the holy cross at Edinburgh, in the former part of that reign: he left issue two sons, Archibald, who succeeded in the lordship, and Bricius, first prior of Lismahagoe, afterwards bishop of Murray. [a]

Archibald, first of the name, married one of the coheirs of the Barony of Crawfurd of the same sirname, [b] and was succeeded by William III. the father of Sir Hugh de Douglass, who lived in the time of Alexander III. and did signalize himself at the battle of the Largs, where the Scots obtained a glorious victory over the Norwegians, anno 1263. He married Marjory, daughter of Alexander, and sister to Hugh Lord of Abernethy; [c] but having no children by her, at least that survived him, his brother William, for distinction called the Hardy, succeeded him. In the time of the war with England, upon all occasions he distinguished himself in the service of his country. In 1295, he was chosen governor of Berwick, then in the hands of the Scots, which he defended with great resolution and courage; but afterwards falling into the enemies hand, he died there prisoner, anno 1303, [d] leaving issue by .... his wife, daughter of Keith of that Ilk, James Lord of Douglass, and Hugh: also by Margaret, daughter to Ferrars Earl of Derby, of the kingdom of England, [e] Archibald, Lord of Galloway, of whom the family descended, and John, progenitor to the Earl of Morton.

[a] Chartulary of the Episcopal See of Murray, and the Chronicle of Melross.

[b] Simson's Essay on the Family of Douglass.

Chartas penes Ducem de Douglass.

[d] Mr Hume.

[e] Mr. Simson.

Which James Lord Douglass, commonly called the Good Sir James, laid the foundation of the grandeur of the house of Douglass: he was famous all the world over for his valour and glorious actions in the service of his country, for which his memory will still be honoured: he entered early into the service of King Robert Bruce, and in 1313 [f] he assaulted and took the castle of Roxburgh from the English, and the next year he commanded the left wing of the Scots army, at the famous battle of Bannockburn, where he behaved so well, as to merit the honour of knighthood in the field, [g] after which, he was constituted warden of the Marches towards England, [h] and entering Cumberland, wasted that county. In consideration of his good services before that time performed, he had a grant of the castle, village, and forest of Jedworth, [i] then erected into a free forestry, "Cum indictamentis latrociniorum et ministrationem earundem in omnibus terris suis infra regnum nostrum; et si aliquis de hominibus suis per justitiarios nostros fuerint judicati, volumus quod dictus Jacobus, hæredes sui, et eorum ministri habeant liberam earundem ministrationem cum omnibus libertatibus, commoditatibus ad predicta indictamenta pertinen. in feudo et hæreditate perpetuo, salvo tantum communi auxilio pro defensione regni nostri contingenti:" and the seisin is declared to be the giving him the King's ring with the emerald stone.

An author reckons this illustrious person to have been in fifty-seven battles and rencounters against the English, thirteen times victorious against the Saracens, and other infidels, thrice as often as he had been years in action, which were about twenty-four, from King Robert Bruce's coronation, 1306, to the time of his death, in 1330, which happened fighting against the Saracens, the enemies of our faith. Now though what is above recorded of this noble Lord were alone sufficient to preserve his memory, yet cannot I omit adding this epitaph which Mr. Hume gives him.

Quicquid sors potuit mortali in pectore ferre,
Vel facere, hoc didici perficere, atque pati.
Prima ubi luctando vici, sors affuit ausis
Omnibus et quid non pro patria ausus eram?

[f] Abercrombie's Martial Achievements.
[g] Barber's Life of King Robert I. [h] Abercromby.
[i] Charta penes ducem de Douglass, data 6 May 1319, alia data apud Berwick 8 Nov. 1329.

Hosti terror ego: nullus me terruit hostis:
Consiliis junxi robora dura meis.
Prælia quot numerat, titulos, actosq; triumphos
Brucius, hinc totidem pene trophæa mihi.
Qua jam signa feram? major quærendus et orbis,
Atque hostis; famam non capit iste meam.
Arma Saraceno objeci prope littora Calpes
Herculeæ, hic tellus me male fausta tegit.
Herculea Græcis memoretur gloria ludis,
Fallor an Herculea stant potiora mea.

Sir James was succeeded by his brother Hugh, but an unactive man, of whom there is little on record, having no issue of his own body. In 1343, he resigned the lordship of Douglass, in favour of Sir William his nephew (son of Archibald Lord of Galloway, who was slain at the battle of Halydonhill, so fatal to the Scots, anno 1333,) whereupon he obtained from King David Bruce a charter, "De omnibus terris reditus et possessiones per totum regnum Scotiæ, de quibus quondam Jacobus Dominus de Douglass avunculus suus et Archibaldus pater suus obierunt vestiti, cum regalitate et libera warena, integre et honorifice, una cum ducatu hominum Vicecomitatum de Roxburgh et Selkrig." In the year 1346, he was warden of the East Marches toward England, and accompanying King David to the Battle of Durham, he was taken prisoner with his sovereign, [k] but was soon afterward released. In 1357, he was one of the commissioners on the part of Scotland, authorized to treat with the English about the redemption of the King, [l] and among other nobles bound to Edward III. for a hundred thousand pound sterling ransom, in which deed he is designed Willielmus Dominus de Douglass miles. Much about the same time he was dignified with the honour of Earl of Douglass; for I find him intituled Willielmus comes de Douglass, when he is joined in commission with divers lords to treat with English commissioners about King David's inlargement. [m] This Earl was deeply engaged on the French side, in the memorable battle of Poictiers (where John King of France was taken prisoner by the Black Prince) and very narrowly escaped, being then ambassador from King Robert II. to the French court, where the ancient alliance betwixt the two crowns was renewed and con-

[k] Hume. [l] Rymer's Fœdera Angliæ.
Rymer.

firmed. As for his works of piety, I have only discovered, that he gave in pure alms to the abbey of Melross, and the monks serving, and perpetually to serve God there, the patronage of the church of Cavers, with its tithes, for celebrating divine service there, according to the tenor of a special ordination by him made, viz. for certain priests, who were to perform that service for the good estate of his sovereign Lord King David, and of himself, during his life, and for the health of his soul, and his ancestors and successors after his departure hence; and which donation the said King ratified in the 30th of his reign.

He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Donald, sister, and at length sole heir of Thomas Earl of Mar,[n] by whom he had James his son and heir, and Isabel, a daughter, after the death of her brother Countess of Mar, who became first the wife of Sir Malcolm Drummond of Cargill, who in right of her was entituled Lord Mar,[o] and thereafter of Sir Alexander Stuart, Knight, in whose favour she resigned the said Earldom, anno 1401, "Causa," says she, "matrimonii contracti inter dominum Alexandrum Senescal et nos dictam Isabellam,"[p] which honour he enjoyed till his death.

This Earl William's second marriage (having divorced his former wife) was with Margaret, daughter of Patrick Earl of March,[q] by whom he had Archibald Lord Galloway, afterwards Earl of Douglass: and his third and last was Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas Stuart Earl of Angus, by whom he had George Douglass, first Earl of Angus of that name. He departed

[n] Here I take the liberty to differ from Mr. Hume, who says, this Earl's first marriage, was with the Earl of March's daughter, and that he had by her James Earl of Douglass, killed at Otterburn, which is a mistake, for I have seen a mortification by Margaret Countess of Douglass and Mar, to the church of St. Mary of Garrioch, for the soul of William Earl of Douglass, her husband, and James Earl of Douglass her son and heir: also there is a confirmation by the same Earl James to the monks of Melross of the church of Cavers, wherein he is designed Comes de Douglass et Mar: moreover, it is to be considered, that upon the decease of Earl James, Isabel his sister, of the whole blood, succeeded him in the honour of Mar, when the Earldom of Douglass devolved upon Archibald their brother of the half blood.

[o] Charta penes Ducem de Douglass.

[p] Charta in Rotulis Roberti III.

[q] This is with greater probability, than that he was brother by the same mother to James Earl of Douglass, killed at Otterburn; for when he succeeded to the honour and estate of Douglass, he made no claim to Mar, which descended to Isabel, Earl James's sister, as is above narrated.

this life in 1384, and was interred in the abbey church of Melross, according to Mr. Winton, whose words are these,

To Douglasdale as I heard say,
And sickness took him by the way,
And there he dyed in short space,
.....
To Melrose then they took his body,
And there it buryit right honourably.

This Earl was succeeded by James his son, between whom and Sir Henry Percy there were glorious feats of arms performed in honour of their country. He was killed at the battle of Otterburn, 31st of July 1388, fought betwixt him and Sir Henry Hotspur, son to the Earl of Northumberland, an encounter, says one, managed with that unparalleled courage on both sides, that it was hardly to be matched in history, and was the occasion of an old rhime, of which this is a part,

It fell about the Lammas tide,
When yeoman win the hay,
The doughtie Douglass gan to ride
In England to take a prey.

Mr. John Johnston, our famous poet, has endeavoured on his part, to perpetuate his memory by the following elegy:

Quæritis ô quid agam? en animam jam ago: fata meorum
Hac sequor. Innumero huc vulnere facta via est.
Nesciat hoc hostis: sequitor quam quisq; secat spem,
Atque aliquis nostri funeris ulter ades.
Finiit, et subito redivivo funere surgens
Mars novus intonuit, victor et ultor obit.

This heroic Earl was married with the Lady Isabel Stuart, daughter to King Robert II.[r] but dying without lawful issue, he was succeeded in the Earldom by

Archibald Lord Galloway, his brother, commonly called Archibald the Grim. In 1381, he was sent ambassador to France, which negotiation he managed with success and honour. This Earl added to his ancient patrimonial inheritance the lordship of Bothwel, in Vicecomitatu Lanerici, by marriage of Elizabeth,

[r] History of the Royal Family of Stuart, anno 1710.

only daughter and sole heir of Thomas Murray, Lord of Bothwell, and thereupon had an augmentation to his ancient arms, viz. Azure, three mollets within a double tressure, Or. He founded the collegiate church of Bothwell, establishing maintenance for a provost and eight prebends, out of the lands of Osbairnstoun and Nether Urd, who were continually to perform the offices of the church for the soul of him and his successors, of the date 10th October 1398,[s] and departing this life in the month of February 1400,[t] he was interred at Bothwell church, without any epitaph on his monument, leaving issue by the said Elizabeth his wife, Archibald his successor, and a daughter Marjory, married to David Prince of Scotland, elder brother to King James I.

Which Archibald was a nobleman of great valour, and much addicted to arms. In 1401, he had a command in the South against the English, ravaged the country as far as Newcastle, carried off the stores, and then returned home without any manner of loss.

This Earl was in such esteem for his conduct, valour, and other bright qualities, that he was made captain general of all the forces then designed to be transported into France, in behalf of the French against the English, where he did such signal service to that crown, that King Charles VII. invested him in the Duchy of Turrin, and to his heirs male for ever, and made him Marshal of France:[u] he had the chief command in the battle of Vernoil, where he lost his life, August 7th, 1425, and was interred in St. Gratian's church in Tours.

This Earl had issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of King Robert III.

Archibald, who succeeded him.

James, Lord Abercorn.

Margaret, married to William Earl of Orkney.

Elizabeth, to John Stuart Earl of Buchan, constable of France, and chamberlain of Scotland.

Helen, to Alexander Lauder of Hatton.

Mary, to Sir Simon Glenddining of that Ilk.[x]

Archibald, next Earl of Douglass, his son, was a person of great accomplishments either for peace or war: I find him in 1424, appointed to go upon a solemn embassy into England to treat upon the redemption of King James I. Henry, bishop of

[s] Spotiswood's Practiques. [t] Simson. [u] Hume
[x] Simson.

Aberdeen, and Sir William Hay of Erroll, were appointed to accompany him, and to be his colleagues: the first mention of his martial actions is in 1420, the first of the government of Murdack Duke of Albany, when he, with his brother-in-law, John Earl of Buchan, were sent into France with 7000 auxiliaries, wherewith they performed many signal services against the English:[x] he gave way to fate on the 26th June 1438, and was buried in the church of Douglass, with this epitaph on his monument,

Hic jacet Dominus Archibaldus Douglass Dux Turroniæ, Comes de Douglass et Longoville, Dominus Gallovidiæ, et Annandiæ, locum tenens Regis Scotiæ, obiit 26° Junii, anno Dom. Millesimo quadringentesimo Trigesimo octavo.

This Earl had no issue by his first wife Matilda,[y] daughter of David Earl of Crawfurd: but Eupham Graham,[z] daughter of Patrick Earl of Strathern, his second wife, bore him two sons, viz. William, who succeeded him; second, David, and Margaret a daughter, first Countess of Douglass, and thereafter the wife of John Stuart, Earl of Athole, uterine brother to King James II.

To Archibald Earl of Douglass succeeded William his son, a youth of great expectation, of an high spirit and a sweet disposition; but the vanity of his followers, and his own want of experience, led him into several misdemeanors, and being on his journey to a designed parliament, he was met, and sumptuously entertained by William Lord Crichton, then chancellor, who minded him of the greatness and merit of the family, and his own duty to the crown; the Earl in return acknowledged his fault lay in his youth and ignorance, blamed his evil counsellors, chided his dependents, promised obedience for the future, and gave all the marks of a sincere and generous resolution: but after all this, he was invited to the castle of Edinburgh, and being set at the King's table, was suddenly removed, and instantly murdered, in the sixteenth year of his age, together with his younger brother David, and Sir Malcolm Fleeming of Cumbernald, his friend, anno 1441.

To William last mentioned, succeeded James Lord Abercorn, his uncle, for distinction called the gross Earl, of whom I find nothing remarkable, save that he was warden of the Marches toward England, in the reign of King James II. He married Beatrix Sinclair, daughter to the Earl of Orkney, who bore him six sons, viz. William, who succeeded him. James Douglass,

[y] Simson. [z] Ibid.

Knight, who took to wife Mary, one of the two daughters and coheirs of James Dunbar Earl of Murray, in right of whom he came to possess that honour. Sir Hugh Douglass, fourth son, was Earl of Ormond. John Lord Balveny, and Henry the youngest; also four daughters.

First, Margaret, married to James Earl of Morton, and had issue.

Second, Beatrix, to the Lord Aubignie.

Third, Janet, to Robert Lord Fleeming, ancestor to the Earls of Wigton.

Fourth, Elizabeth, to Wallace of Craigie in Vicecomitatu de Aire.[a]

This Earl died the 24th of March 1443, and was interred at Douglass church: upon his tomb ye may read this epitaph,

Hic jacet magnus et potens Princeps Jacobus Comes de Douglass, Dominus Annandiæ et Gallovidiæ, Liddaliæ, et Jedburgh forestiæ, et Dominus de Balvenia magnus Wardanus Regni Scotiæ versus Angliam, &c. qui obiit vicesimo quarto die mensis Martii, Anno Domini millesimo quadringentesimo quadragesimo tertio.

William, son and heir of the former Earl, being unwilling that so great an inheritance as the Earldom of Douglass was, should be divided, married Margaret, daughter of Archibald, and sister and heir to William Earl of Douglass his cousin, "a marriage," says one, "made him as much hated by his friends, as feared by his enemies." This Earl prosecuted revenge on Chancellor Crichton, as the author of his cousin's death with more violence than success: his affectation of a mighty pomp and splendour, procured him envy; his contempt of the courtiers begot hatred, and incurred him their displeasure. They improved his failings, magnified his designs, and plotted his ruin; his power and haughty conduct rendered him suspected to his sovereign King James II. whose hand and dagger put a period to his life in Stirling castle, the 13th of February 1452.

James succeeded to William his brother in the Earldom; he took up arms against his Prince; and coming to a battle, he was entirely routed by the Earl of Angus, the King's lieutenant, anno 1455. Retiring then to the court of England, he was entertained by King Edward, who made him one of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter; but invading the kingdom again with the Duke of Albany, assisted from England, anno 1483, he was

[a] Simson.

taken prisoner, and confined in the abby of Lindores, where he took upon him religious orders, and continued in devotion till his life's end, which happened to fall out on 15th of April 1488. He was interred before the high altar, under a marble stone, to which was affixed a tablet of brass [b] containing this inscription,

Hic Requiescunt

Ossa Jacobi quondam Comitis de Douglass, inclyti hujus Monasterii Monachi, qui post varia vitæ discrimina obiit in summa pace quindecimo die Aprilis, anno Domini millesimo quadringentesimo octogesimo octavo.

This Earl is thus characterized by a good historian, [c] who says, "he was a nobleman of a majestic presence, valiant, learned, and wise, but of a resolute and precise temper, yet somewhat over distrustful of his own power, and other performances, and if he had been either a more resolute adventurer, or a more complying and submissive subject, he might have made peace on his own terms." I shall conclude with Mr. Hume's epitaph on him, as follows,

Quid rides rasumque caput, cellæque recessum?
Quodque cucullatis fratribus annumeror?
Si fortuna volvente vices fiet modo princeps
Plebeius; monachus sæpe monarcha fuit.

Englished,

Why do you laugh to see my shaven crown?
My cell, my cloister, and my hooded gown?
This is the power of that sovereign Queen,
By whom monks, monarchs, monarchs monks have been.

This principal branch of the illustrious family of Douglass, thus expiring, I shall at present confine my memoirs to the house of Angus, the next great family of the name, who, though inferior to that of the old Earls of Douglass, yet exceeded most others for royalties, greatness, number of vassals, and military glory. They had many privileges inherent in their family, as, that the Earls of Angus should have the first place and vote in parliament or council, that he should carry the crown in riding of parliaments, to be the King's hereditary lieutenant, and to have the leading of the van of the army in the day of battle; all which

[b] Sir James Balfour's Peerage of Scotland MS penes me.
[c] Mr Simson.

were confirmed by King James VI. to William Earl of Angus anno 1591.

George Douglass, first Earl of Angus, was only son of William first Earl of Douglass, by Margaret his third wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Stuart Earl of Angus: he was invested in this honour upon his mother's resignation by a charter, of which this is a part,

"Robertus Dei gratia Rex Scotorum, &c. sciatis nos dedisse et hac Charta confirmasse Georgio Douglas totam et integrum Comitatum Angusie, cum Dominio de Abernethy jacent. in Vicecomitatu de Perth et Berwick, et heredibus masculis corporis dicti Georgii; quibus deficientibus Alexandro Hamilton militi et Elizabethæ Stuart sponsæ suæ sorori dicte Comitisse Angusie &c. Test. Waltero Episcopo sancte Andreæ, Joanne Episcopo Dunkelden. Cancellario, Joanne Comite de Carrick Senescallo Scotiæ primogenito nostro, Roberto Comite de Fife et Montieth Custode Scotiæ, filio nostro. Apud Edinburg decimo die Aprilis, anno Regni nostri decimo nono, anno Dom. 1389."

This George, in the year 1397, married the Lady Mary Stuart, daughter to King Robert III, [d] by whom he had William his successor, Sir George Douglass, Knight, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir William Hay of Lockhart, [e] ancestor to the present Marquiss of Twedale. All that I have found in history of this Earl, is, that he accompanied the Earl of Douglass to the battle of Homildon, where he was taken prisoner, and there falling sick, he died anno 1402, his Lady re-marrying with Sir James Kennedy, Knight; after that she became the wife of Sir William Graham of Kincardin, whom surviving also, she was a fourth time married to Sir William Edmiston of Duntreath. [f]

William, second Earl of Angus, in the year 1423, was sent to England one of the hostages for the ransom of King James I. his uncle, [g] at the solemnity of whose coronation he had the honour of knighthood conferred on him, an honour much more valued in ancient times than we have since found it to be: and in the year 1424, he was one of the peers that sat upon the trial of Murdock

[d] The original contract extant in the writes of the family of Douglass.

[e] Charta penes Marchionem de Twedal ad annum 1409.

[f] Charta Jacobi II. Willielmo Edmiston de Colodin militi et Mariæ Comitissæ Angusiæ sponsæ suæ amitæ nostræ de terris de Duntreath, anno 1452, penes Dominum Duntreath.

[g] Rymer's Fœdera Angliæ.

Duke of Albany,[h] and the 29th of the said reign he was appointed warden of the middle Marches toward England, and the next year after, had a special grant of all the manors, castles, and lands descended to him from his ancestors, in as ample manner as they held the same.

In 1436, the English making several incursions upon the borders, under the command of the valiant Percy, he was sent against them, where he destroyed several towns upon the Marches, and routed them at Piperdeen. He departing this life the following year 1437,[i] left issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir William Hay of Locherret,[k] my Lord Twedale's ancestor, James, who succeeded in the honour.

Which James, in the second of James II. was one of the conservators of the peace with England,[l] a truce being then concluded betwixt the two realms. He married the Lady Jean Stuart, daughter to King James I. but dying without issue, he was succeeded both in his honour and estate by

Sir George Douglass, his uncle,[m] a man of great parts, and much esteemed for wisdom, loyalty, and valour. The first notice of him, is in the year 1449, that he was one of the commissioners on the part of Scotland, who met with several English Lords at Berwick, and there concluded a league of stricter amity, as they termed it, betwixt both nations; and soon after he was constituted warden of the East and Middle Marches.[n] In 1457, the 20th of James II. he was sent against the Earl of Douglass, then in rebellion, which he successfully quelled; in consideration of which special service so performed by him, he had a grant of the lordship and barony of Douglass. Finally, he indents with Henry VI. of England, then dispossessed of the crown by Edward Duke of York, that for the Earl's assistance towards his restoration, he obliges himself *in verbo principis*, that he shall erect to his Lordship and his heirs, as much land betwixt Humber and Trent as shall amount to two thousand merks sterling a year; and at the same time by a bold enterprise, he relieved Monsieur Brisack and the French troops under his command, then besieged in the castle of Alnwick, in the sight of the English army, and

[h] History of the Royal Family put forth in 1710. [i] Simson.

[k] Dispensation by William Bishop of Glasgow, for William Douglass Earl of Angus, to marry Margaret, daughter of Sir William Hay of Locherret, in the year 1425, in the writes of the family of Yester.

[l] Mr. Rymer's Fœdera Angliæ. [m] Mr. Hume. [n] Ibid,

brought them safe into Scotland, but after all his great and loyal services, he gave way to fate, well advanced in age, November 14th, 1462, and was buried with his ancestors at Abernethy. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Sibbald of Balgony in Vicecomitatu de Fife, by whom he had Archibald the next Earl, George Douglass of Bonjedward,[o] and three daughters,

Jean, married to William Lord Graham.[p]

Elizabeth, to Sir Robert Graham of Fintrie, and had issue.

Margaret, to Sir Duncan Campbel of Glenurchie, ancestor to the Earl of Breadalbin.

Archibald his son and heir succeeding, commonly designed the Great Earl, he made a considerable figure in the reigns of James III. and IV. In 1488, he was one of the associating Lords who at Lawder Bridge, in presence of the King seized on Thomas Homil and Robert Cochran, the mean favourites of that Prince, and caused them to be executed as the authors of the mismanagement of the public affairs, though I don't find he was in the Prince's army at Bannockburn, where the unfortunate King lost his life. In the 24th of James IV. anno 1492, he was made warden of the Marches, also one of the King's privy council, and the next year constituted Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, then void by the decease of Colin Earl of Argyle, from which he was removed in 1498, George Earl of Huntly being put in his stead.

His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lord Boyd, Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland, by whom he had three sons;

First, George, master of Angus.

Second, Sir William Douglass of Braidwood, who was killed at Flowdon, of whom and his descendants more will be said afterwards.

Third, Gavin Douglass, third son, devoting himself to the service of the church, was put into orders about 1493: his first preferment was to the rectory of Heriot, and then to the provostry of St. Giles, Edinburgh, in which station he continued till the year 1515; he was promoted to the episcopal see of Dunkeld, then void by the death of Bishop Brown, where he exercised his episcopal function till death took him away, anno 1522.[q]

[o] Simson's Notes on the family of Douglass.

[p] Charta Willielmi Domini Graham, et Jeanæ Douglass, sponsæ suæ G orgio Graham eorum filio de terris de Calendar.

[q] Vitæ Episcoporum Dunkelden, MS. penes me. This was the celebrated poet.

His second wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Keir, in Vicecomitatu de Perth,[r] who bore him a son, Archibald Douglass of Kilspindy,[s] and three daughters: first, Marjory, married to Cuthbert Earl of Glencairn; second, Elizabeth, to Robert Lord Lyle, justice general of Scotland, in the reign of King James IV.; third, Janet, to Robert Lord Hèrris, ancestor to the Earls of Nithsdale.

But it is requisite here to observe, that George, master of Angus, married Margaret, daughter of John, first Lord Drummond: his children by her were three sons:

First, Archibald, who succeeded his grandfather;

Second, Sir George Douglass, who by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and sole heir of David Douglass of Pittendrich,[t] had issue David, afterward Earl of Angus, James Earl of Morton, regent of Scotland, in the minority of King James VI.; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Carmichael of that Ilk, and Mary to Sir George Auchinleck of Balmanno,[u] in Vicecomitatu de Perth.

Third, William, prior of Coldingham, afterwards promoted to be abbot of Holyrood House, anno 1522, upon the promotion of George Crichton to the episcopal see of Dunkeld.

Also six daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Lord Yester, progenitor to the Marquis of Twedale; Janet, to John Lord Glammis, ancestor to the Earl of Strathmore; Janet, to Sir James Douglass of Drumlanrig, ancestor to the Duke of Queensbury; Alison, married first to Robert Blackader of that Ilk, in Vicecomitatu de Berwick, and secondly, to Sir David Hume of Wedderburn, in dicto Vicecomitatu; Margaret, to Robert Crawfurd of Achinnaims, in Vicecomitatu de Renfrew. This George behaving himself very gallantly at Flowdonfield, there lost his life, with two hundred gentlemen of his name and family, 9th September 1513; which disaster so affected his aged father, that he retired from the world to prepare himself for death, which he was sensible was approaching, and it happened in the beginning of the next year 1514.

To Archibald, the great Earl of Angus, succeeded Archibald his grandson, a person of great accomplishments, either for peace or war. This noble person in his youth travelled into France and

[r] Remarks upon the family of Angus, by David Simson. [s] Ibid.

[t] Charta in Rotulis Jacobi quinti ad annum 1535.

[u] Manuscript History of the House of Angus, in the custody of Sir Robert Douglass of Glenbervy, Bart.

other foreign parts, where he received great honours from the Princes themselves of these respective countries, particularly from Henry II. of France, who made him a Knight of the most noble order of St. Michael. About the time of his return, anno 1515, Scotland was then afflicted with the death of King James IV. who left his son very young, and the regency to the Queen mother, who for her better support married this Earl.

Upon the resignation of the government by the Duke of Albany, he together with the Earls of Arran, Lennox, and Argyle, by a special act, were made counsellors to the young King James V. anno 1521, and the year after constituted Lord High Chancellor of Scotland; he held the office till the year 1528, at which time, upon a disgust taken against him by the King, he was removed and outlawed, whereupon he retired into England, where he was nobly entertained by Henry VIII. and taken into the number of his privy-council, where he sojourned fifteen years, till the death of King James V. anno 1542. Then returning home, he was parliamentarily restored to his estate and titles of honour, and at the fatal battle of Pinkiefield he commanded the van guard of the army against the English, where he behaved very worthily, and living peaceably the remainder of his days, he departed this life at his castle of Tantallon, in the year 1557, aged sixty-four, and was interred at Abernethy.

This gallant Earl married thrice, his first wife being Margaret Hepburn, daughter of Patrick Earl of Bothwell; by her he had no children. Next, he had the honour to marry Margaret of England, widow of James IV. of Scotland, eldest daughter of Henry VII. and sister to Henry VIII. Kings of England, who bore him one daughter, the Lady Margaret Douglass, married to Matthew third Earl of Lennox, mother by him of Henry Duke of Albany, Lord Darnly, &c. father of James VI. first monarch of Great Britain. His third wife was Margaret, daughter of John Lord Maxwell, by whom he had a son James, who died in his childhood. To Archibald, Earl of Angus, succeeded

Sir David Douglass of Pittendrich, his nephew, who did not live long to enjoy the honour: he departing this life in 1558, leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Hamilton of Clidesdale, brother to James Duke of Chatlerault, widow of Sir John Johnston of that Ilk, a son Archibald, who succeeded to the honour; also two daughters,

Margaret, married to Sir Walter Scot of Buccleugh, and after his death to Francis Stuart Earl of Bothwell.

Elizabeth, to John Lord Maxwell, afterward Earl of Morton.

Which Archibald, for his virtuous endowments, was sirnamed the Good Earl. He married first, Margaret Erskine, daughter of John Earl of Mar. Next, Margaret, daughter to the Earl of Rothes, but by neither of these had he any issue; thirdly, Jean, daughter of John Lord Glammis, who bore him a daughter Elizabeth, who died a maid.

The first time I find this Earl in public business, is in 1573; he was constituted sheriff of Berwick, and one of the wardens on the borders, which he exercised with an universal reputation for five or six years, justice never being better administered.

Upon the fall of his uncle, the Earl of Morton, the King grew jealous of him, whereupon he retired to England, where he was bountifully entertained by Queen Elizabeth, and there he had opportunity to contract a friendship with the famous Sir Philip Sidney, very much to their mutual satisfaction. But after some years, upon better information, his Majesty not only restored him to his former favour and familiarity, but appointed him lieutenant on the borders, which he defended with great reputation for several years; but at last being seized with a sickness, which was thought to be sorcery, he languished under his distemper till about the end of July 1588, at which time he gave way to fate, with the character of being a good man in all respects, well versed in learning, and though endowed with many excellent qualities, his piety was allowed to be the reigning virtue in him. He was interred at the collegiate church of Abernethy; upon him I find this epitaph,

Morte jacet sæva Angusius, spes illa bonorum,
Terror malorum maximus:
Cui, laude et luctu meritis, pia turba parentat;
Patrem, Parentem ingeminans.
Par studium impietas simulat: quem carpere livor
Vivum solebat, mortuum
Aut veris sequitur lacrymis, aut gaudia fictis
Celat pudenda; et laudibus
Saltem non fictis os pene invita resolvit,
Seque arguit mendacii.
O laus! O veri vis! O victoria! honosque
Cunctis triumphis clarior!

Englished,

Angus by cruel death lies here,
The good man's hope, the wicked's fear,

The praise and sorrow of the most
Religious, who, as having lost
A father, mourn, most men are known
To find a woe if they have none.
Envy, accustomed to wrong
His guiltless life, employs her tongue
Now a loud trumpet of his fame,
And weeps, if not for grief, for shame,
Enforc'd to give herself the lie,
O power of truth! O victory!
By which more honour is obtain'd,
Than is in greatest triumphs gain'd.

The male line of George, master of Angus, terminating in this Earl, the honour and estate, by reason of the entail upon the heirs male, devolved on Sir William Douglass of Glenbervy.

Glenbervy is a Barony in the shire of Kincardin, which was the possession of the Melvils. As far back as the time of Alexander II. Philip de Melvil, Knight, executed the office of sheriff of Aberdeen, in the beginning of that reign.[x] In his line the Barony continued till the 8th of James III. anno 1468,[y] and then determined in Elizabeth, daughter, and at length sole heir of Alexander Melvil of Glenbervy, married to Sir John Achinleck of that Ilk, an ancient family in Airshire,[z] by whom he had James, his son and heir, who marrying Giles, daughter of Sir John Ross of Halkhead, Knight,[a] left a daughter Elizabeth, his sole heir, whose ward and marriage falling to the King, James IV. he assigned it to Sir William Douglass of Braidwood, Knight, son to Archibald Earl of Angus,[b] anno 1492: whereupon there happened a contest betwixt the said Elizabeth and James Achinleck of that Ilk, her cousin german, about the right of succession: the matter at length; after long dispute, was referred by both parties to certain noblemen, who determined the Barony of Glenbervy to the said Elizabeth, and Sir William Douglass her husband, whereupon he took the coat of Achinleck, viz. a cross imbattled, sable, into his achievement. He was killed at the fatal battle of Flowdon, anno 1513, leaving issue by the said Eliza-

[x] Chartulary of Arbroth.
[y] Charta in Rotulis Jacobi III. ad annum 1468.
[z] Charta in Rotulis dicti Regis.
[a] Charta penes Ducem de Douglass. [b] Ibid.

beth his wife, Archibald his son and heir, on whom King James V. conferred the honour of knighthood. His first wife was Agnes, daughter of William Earl Marishall, by whom he had William his son and heir: also by his second marriage with Mary, daughter of Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, he had two sons;

First, James, a clergyman, parson of the parish church of Glenbervy, grandfather by Robert Douglass of Kilmonth, his eldest son, of the right reverend Dr. Robert Douglass, Bishop of Dumblain; he was born anno 1626, and had his grammar education in the country, from whence being sent to the university of Aberdeen, he proceeded to the degree of master of arts; continuing to pursue his theological studies with great assiduity, he commenced preacher about the year 1650, but what was his first ministerial charge before he was parson of Renfrew in the West, does not occur to me. From thence, after some years stay, he was removed to the provostry of Bothwell, and not long after that, to the deanery of Glasgow, and parsonage of Hamilton, where he continued to exercise his ministerial function, till Dr. Robert Lawry, who had presided over the episcopal see of Brechin, from the year 1671, to the year 1682, departing this life, Mr. Douglass was consecrated in his room, and on the 29th of June 1684, translated to the see of Dumblain, where he continued in the exercise of his episcopal function till the year 1689, he was deprived of his bishopric; after which time he made conscience to live peaceably under King William's government, and that of Queen Anne, and arrived to the uncommon age of eighty-seven, exercising himself daily in works of devotion and piety, patiently waiting till the great change came of translating him from this world, to the state of endless felicity in the other. [c]

Second, John Douglass, second son.

To Sir Archibald Douglass of Glenbervy, succeeded Sir William, his son and heir, to whom the honour of Earl of Angus devolved, anno 1588.

This Earl, while a private gentleman, accompanied Queen Mary in her northern expedition, anno 1562, and was active in the fight at Corrichie, where Alexander, Earl of Huntly, was slain. Upon the turn of the reformation, in the memorable year

[c] Debrett's Peerage, 1802, deduces the descent of Sylvester Douglas, lately created Lord Glenbervie of Ireland, from this Robert Bishop of Dumblaine

1560, when both the doctrine of the church, and authority of the Bishop of Rome was parliamentarily abolished; he did eminently signalize himself by his firm adherence to, and zealous profession of the Protestant religion, of which he was a very great promoter, and of consequence was a mighty supporter of King James VI's. authority during the administration of the regents Murray, Lennox, Mar, and Morton; which in that Prince's minority, very much to his detriment, he maintained, assisting both with his money and counsel; but having no opportunity of signalizing himself by arms, we hear no more of moment concerning him, till the time of his death, which happened April 14th, 1591, leaving a numerous family by Giles his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Graham of Morphie, in Vicecomitatu de Kincardin.

First, William his successor in the honour.

Second, Sir Robert, who got his father's paternal estate of Glenbervy, and was created Baronet, by King Charles I. the 30th of May 1625, being the sixth in number of precedency in that honour. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Auchinleck of Balmanno, by whom he had Sir William his successor, and Dr. George Douglass, rector of Stepney, ancestor to Sir Alexander Douglass of Glenbervy, Bart.

Third Son, Gavin Douglass of Bridgeford.

Fourth, John Douglass of Barras.

Margaret, eldest daughter, married to John Forbes of Monimusk, in Vicecomitatu de Aberdeen; Elizabeth, the second, to Sir Alexander Gordon of Cluny; Jean, the third, to James Wishart of Pittarow, in Vicecomitatu de Kincardin; Sarah, fourth and youngest, to Sir Alexander Strachan of Thorntoun, Bart.; and after his death, to Sir George Auchinleck of Balmanno.

William, his eldest son, succeeded in the honour, was a nobleman well versed in the antiquities and history of his country, especially in that part relating to genealogies; and from the Scots history, and the documents of his family, he wrote a chronicle of the Douglasses, a much more elaborate work than that put out in the year 1644, dedicated to the Marquis of Douglass. This Earl, in the latter part of his life, made defection to the Romish faith, which put him so much under the King's displeasure, that with leave he retired into France, where he spun out his time in the devotions of that church till his death, in the year 1616. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Lawrence Lord Oliphant, by Margaret his wife, daughter of George Earl of Errol, by whom

he had three sons, and two daughters: William Lord Angus, his successor; Sir James Douglass, afterwards Lord Mordingtoun; Sir Francis Douglass of Sandilands, Knight.

Mary, second wife of Alexander Earl of Linlithgow; Margaret, to Sir Alexander Campbel of Calder, in Vicecomitatu Moraviæ, and had issue.

To this Earl succeeded William his son, who as he was master of a most plentiful fortune, so he kept up the old Scots hospitality and grandeur at his castle of Douglass, where he usually resided, having perhaps a more numerous family and attendance than any nobleman in the kingdom. King Charles I. constituted him chief commander or lieutenant on the borders, [d] and created him Marquis of Douglass on the 17th of June 1633, the day immediately preceding his Majesty's coronation. Upon the commencing of the civil war, in that reign, I do not find this noble lord engaged much on either side, but kept himself out of the broils of these times, as much as any of his quality in the kingdom, till the year 1645, perceiving the hard usage of the King, and the miseries that threatened his native country, he took up arms in defence of both, and joining his forces with those under the command of the great Marquis of Montrose, his Majesty's captain general in Scotland, he accompanied him to the battle of Philiphaugh, where he behaved himself with great valour and admirable courage. Upon the loss of the day, he had the misfortune to be taken prisoner; and notwithstanding all the disadvantages and dangers he lay under from the usurping powers of these times, continued steady in his loyalty to his Prince, King Charles II. though in exile, to the frequent hazard of his life, and detriment of his fortune, Oliver Cromwell imposing a considerable fine upon him in the year 1654.

His first marriage was with Margaret, daughter of Claude Hamilton Lord Paisly, sister to James, first Earl of Abercorn, by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

First, Archibald, Lord Angus, who upon the breaking out of the civil war, in the reign of King Charles I. was on the parliament's side for some time; but afterwards disliking the service, and finding things carried on to extremities, he left them, and appeared very forward to testify his loyalty to King Charles II. at whose coronation, which was solemnized the first of January 1651, his Lordship was constituted Lord High Chamberlain for

[d] Mr. Simson.

the day. He married, first, Anne, daughter of Esme Stuart Duke of Lennox, by whom he had James, who succeeded his grandfather; secondly, Jean, daughter of David Earl of Weems, by whom he had Archibald Earl of Forfar, and Margaret, fourth wife of Alexander Viscount of Kingstoun. This Lord died in the prime of his age, anno 1655; his wife surviving him, re-married with George Earl of Sutherland.

Second, James, the second son, whose genius leading him to the wars, he went over to France, where he signalized himself in the service of Lewis XIV. on every occasion that offered, and more particularly at the siege of Doway, where he was killed, his death preventing his being honoured with a marshal's batton. Besides these sons, he had also three daughters;

Jean, married to William Lord Alexander, son and heir of William first Earl of Stirling.

Margaret, to Sir John Hamilton, who was created Lord Bargany by King Charles I.

Grisel, the third, to Sir William Carmichel.

His Lordship's second wife was Mary, daughter of George Marquis of Huntly, by Henrietta his wife, daughter of Esme Duke of Lennox, by whom he had William, created Earl of Selkirk, 1646, and afterwards Duke of Hamilton in 1661, in consequence of his marriage with Lady Anne, sole daughter and heir of James Hamilton, first Duke of Hamilton, of which marriage, and the issue, I shall treat presently.

Secondly, George, created Earl of Dunbarton by Charles II. March 9th, 1675; who died at the court of St. Germains 1692, leaving George, second Earl of Dunbarton, a title now extinct.

Third, Colonel James Douglass, who died unmarried. Also five daughters.

First, Henrietta, married to James Earl of Annandale.

Second, Catherine, married to Sir William Ruthven of Douglass, com. Berwick.

Third, Isabel, wife of William Duke of Queensbury.

Fourth, Jean, married to James fourth Earl of Perth.

Fifth, Lucy, to Robert Earl of Nithsdale, and all had issue.

The Marquis died in the Spring of 1660. Of James, his grandson, who succeeded him, and died in 1700, and of his issue, an account will be given under the article of the present Lord Douglas.

Hamilton Family.

The following is principally from Crawfurd's Scotch Peerage.

" As this illustrious and most noble family is the first of the Peerage of Scotland, so it is one of the most considerable, whether we respect the nobleness of its extraction, the multiplicity of its branches, or the grandeur of its alliances; and though they are not of so long a continuance in this realm, as some others mentioned in this work; yet it is sufficient to say, that this noble house has been established by an undeniable and uninterrupted succession of full five hundred years, and had the honour to be graced with the intail of the crown, and imperial dignity of this realm, two hundred and sixty years ago, which was ratified in a full assembly of the three estates of parliament, to which all of them set their seals.

I must acknowledge I have not had the honour to peruse the more ancient writs of the family of Hamiltoun, wherefore I am obliged to rely upon the account given me from Mr. Hamilton of Wishaw, an antiquary of no little fame, who says, " That Sir Gilbert Hamilton, the first of this illustrious race who transplanted himself from the kingdom of England, was extracted from the ancient Earls of Leicester, of whose grant his progenitor had lands in that county, called Hamilton, from whence they assumed a sirname, and that the occasion of his coming to Scotland is delivered by historians after this manner: Sir Gilbert (say they) at the court of Edward II. chanced to talk with honour and respect of the great merit of King Robert the Bruce, whereupon one John del Spencer gave him a blow, which arrogant treatment he resented so highly, that encountering him the next day, he killed him; and to avoid punishment, fled to Scotland, where he was well received by King Robert: who to make amends for what he had forfeited on his account at home, generously rewarded him with the Barony of Cadzow, in the county of Lanark, then an appendage of the crown." He was a very brave man, and to him are ascribed a vast many great exploits, particularly, that he distinguished his valour and conduct in the decisive battle of Bannockburn, (which happened on the 25th of July 1314), so eminently, that he was knighted in the field, and got a gift of divers lands. My former author further informs me, that he was matched with a lady of the family of the Randolphs, raised in that reign to the honour of Earl of Murray, by whom he had two sons, Sir Walter his successor, and Sir John Hamilton of

Rossaven, Knight, of whom sprung the family of Prestoun in Vic. de Edinburgh, and its branches. To Sir Gilbert's memory this epitaph was composed by a famous author:

Iure ego deserui patriam, veteresque penates,
Nempe fidem, jus, fas deserit illa prius.
Jam nova jura libens inii sub rege benigno,
Qui profugo patriam, qui potiora dedit.
Hinc res, atque decus, fortunaque læta secuta est,
Hinc regum thalamis nobilitata domus.
Esto, solum verti, at patriam inveni, hæc dedit, auxit,
Quæ modo perdideram: quæ potui, illa dedi.

Sir Walter, his son, was a man of great fame and character; he had several military commands in the service of Robert I. which he performed with great diligence and success, in consideration whereof, he had by that Prince's grant a charter of the Barony of Cadzow, to be held in as ample manner as Sir Gilbert his father held the same: also in the ninth of the same reign, to reward his great merit and acceptable services, he had a grant of the Barony of Machanshire in the county of Lanark, which formerly belonged to John Cumin, Knight. Further, in 1324, the King bestowed on him the lands of Kinneil, Larber, Brimage, and Auldcathie, in the shire of Linlithgow; and the very same year the lands of Kirkinder and Kirkowen in the county of Wigtoun, for good services done and to be done by him, as the charter bears. Thus by his Prince's bounty and favour arriving to great wealth and honour, he strengthened his family by a very noble alliance, taking to wife Isabel, daughter of William Earl of Ross,[e] and neice to the King by her mother, by whom he had two sons who survived him, Sir David, and Sir John Hamilton, from whom the families of Innerweek, Ballincrieff, and the present Earl of Haddingtoun are descended.

To Sir Walter Hamilton succeeded Sir David his son, who served King David II. in his wars against the English. He was with the King at the unfortunate battle of Durham, anno 1348, where he was taken prisoner with his master,[f] but paying a ransom he was released. That he had great esteem from that King, is plain enough, for in the fortieth of his reign, he had a special grant of all the lands which belonged either to Sir Gilbert

[e] Wishaw's Account of the Family of Hamilton.
[f] Mr. Rymer's Fœdera Angliæ.

his grandfather, or Sir Walter his father, in any part of the realm; [g] und at the same time the King was pleased to discharge for ever to him and his heirs, a feu-duty that had been formerly payable to the exchequer out of the Barony of Cadzow; a sign of the prevalency of his interest at that Prince's court, where men of merit were only employed. In the 4th of King Robert II. anno 1373, he had summons to parliament, and appends his seal to the act recognizing his Majesty's title to the crown, and in settling the succession upon all the King's children lawfully begotten, either by Elizabeth Mure his first wife, or Euphame Ross then his Queen. [h] What is further remarkable of this Sir David is, that according to the devotion of that age, when donatives to the church could sanctify and merit for any person, he gave in pure and perpetual alms to the cathedral church of Glasgow an annuity of ten merks Stirling out of the Barony of Kinneil, for the support of a qualified person to celebrate divine service at the altar of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the said church, pro salute animæ Roberti quondam Regis Scotiæ, necnon pro prosperitate serenissimi Principis Domini David Regis Scotiæ, ac etiam pro salute animæ suæ, et animarum omnium antecessorum et successorum suorum in perpetuum. [i] My former worthy author [k] informs me, that this Sir David dying in 1373, left issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of Walter Lesly Lord of Ross, by Euphame, daughter and heir of William Earl of Ross, David his successor, and Walter progenitor of the branch of Camskeith, in Vic. de Air [l] and its cadets.

Which Sir David attained the honour of knighthood from King Robert II. in the 7th of whose reign he had a grant of the lands of Bothwell Mure, in the county of Lanark, [m] and by other acquisitions, he raised a great fortune. Marrying Janet, daughter of Sir William Keith, marshal of Scotland, [n] by her he had five sons and a daughter.

Sir John, who continued on the line of the family.

[g] The Charter is dated 27th September 1369.

[h] Acts of Parliament still extant in the records, where he is mentioned in both

[i] Chartulary of Glasgow in the hands of Alexander Baillie, of Castlecarry.

[k] Mr. William Hamilton of Wishaw.

[l] From writs in my hands, I find that Hamilton of Camskeith is now, 1716, represented by Alexander Hamilton of Grange in Airshire

[m] Wishaw's account of the Duke of Hamilton's family, MS.

[n] Penes Eundem.

Sir William, the second son, was ancestor of the Hamiltons of Bathgate, in Vic. de Linlithgow. [o]

Sir Robert, the third, from whom the family of Bruntwood and Udstoun did descend, out of which branched the Hamiltons of Barncluth, the Lord Belhaven, Rosehall, Pencaitland, and Wishaw.

George, the fourth son, was author of the family of Boarland, in Vic. de Air.

David, the fifth, who fixed his residence in the county of Stirling, where he acquired a fair estate by the marrying one of the coheirs of Galbreath, a great Baron in those parts, and became the root of the Hamiltons of Bardowie, who still continue there.

Elizabeth, only daughter, married to Sir Alexander Fraser, Thane of Cowie and Dores. [p]

But to return to Sir John Hamilton Lord of Cadzow, who appears to have been of special account, but living in a time of no great action under Robert III. a peaceable Prince, I could not procure any memoirs of him proper to be inserted here. His wife was Janet, daughter of Sir James Douglass of Dalkeith, ancestor to the Earl of Morton. By her he had

Sir James his successor.

David, who first founded the family of Dalserf, in Vic. de Lanark, of whom the Hamiltons of Blackburn, Allarshaw, Ladyland, Green, and others derive themselves.

Thomas, of whom descended the house of Raploch, out of which issued the Hamiltons of Torrence, Stanhouse, Woodhall, Aikenhead, Dechmont, Barns, and several flourishing branches in the kingdom of Ireland, of which the Earl of *Clanbrassil* was the head.

Having done with the younger brothers, I proceed with Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, the eldest son, who in 1411, with David his brother, obtained letters of safe conduct from Henry IV. to come into England, as far as the castle of Calthorp, in the county of Lincoln, yet on what occasion is not said: [q] and twelve

[o] This from Wishaw's account of the family of Hamilton. Etiam Charta penes Alexandrum Baillie de Castlecarry, ad annum 1407.

[p] Charter by Sir Alexander Fraser, Thane of Cowie and Dores, with consent of Elizabeth Hamilton his spouse, to Alexander Fraser his son, of the lands of Dores in the year 1400, and is presently in my hands by the favour of Sir Peter Fraser of Dores

[q] Mr Rymer's Fœdera Angliæ ad annum 1411.

years after, when the sum of forty thousand pound Sterling was agreed on as the ransom of King James I. he was sent into England as one of the hostages for the payment thereof,[q] an evidence he was then looked upon as one of the most considerable Barons of Scotland. Soon after which, King James conferred on him the honour of knighthood, and called him to his privy-council. In the reign of King James II. when our constitution of parliaments came to be modelled according to the frame they are now in, this noble person was in the eighth of the same King, anno 1445, entered among the lords of parliament, all his lands being then erected into a lordship in all time coming, to be called the lordship of HAMILTON.[r]

Also in 1449, he was joined in commission with John, bishop of Glasgow; Andrew, abbot of Melross; Patrick Cockburn, provost of Edinburgh; Peter Young, dean of Dunkeld, to treat with the English touching a peace betwixt the two nations, which they concluded.[s] Upon the rebellion of the Earl of Douglass, he was with the Earl of Angus sent to command against the rebels, by whom they were entirely routed: in consideration of which signal service, he was rewarded with the Baronies of Drumshargard and Carmonock, with the heritable sheriffship of Lanarkshire, then in the crown, by the forfeiture of the said James Earl of Douglass.[t] This noble Lord founded, and amply endowed the collegiate church of Hamilton in 1451, which was ratified and approved by the Pope's Bull, which he went to Rome in person to procure, being accompanied with James Lord Livingston, and Gavin Hamilton, provost of the collegiate church of Bothwell,

[q] Mr. Rymer's Fœdera Angliæ ad annum 1423.

[r] Charta penes D. de Hamilton See a translation of this charter at length in Pinkerton's Scotland, vol. i. p. 394. "The obscurity," says Pinkerton, "attending the reign of James II. the important service which the house of Hamilton rendered to that Prince, its subsequent connection with the royal family, and ambition latterly to reach the diadem itself, will apologise for its insertion."

"At the time of this erection," says Pinkerton," the house of Douglas was in the plenitude of its power; and the Hamiltons having been ever attached to that great family, the source of favour becomes evident; nor is it matter of surprise that Lord Hamilton at first followed Douglas, against his Sovereign. After the fall of that house, and the marriage with the Princess, the Hamiltons were to become one of the most potent families in Scotland; and in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, that of Argyle could alone contest the superiority."

[s] Rymer's Fœdera.

[t] Charta penes D. de Hamilton.

having got a safe conduct from Henry VI. to pass through England.[u] He was likewise a benefactor to the University of Glassgow, then founded by bishop Turnbull, by his charter of mortification, bearing date the 14th of January 1459,[x] which he did not long survive, departing this mortal life in the year 1460,[y] though I cannot meet with the day and month. His first wife was Janet, daughter to Sir Alexander Livingston of Calendar;[z] by her he had

First, James, his successor Lord Hamilton.

Second, Andrew, first of the Hamiltons of Silver Town Hill, in Vic. de Lanark.

Third, Gavin, provost of the collegiate church of Bothwell, ancestor of the family of Orbistoun, of whom also Haggs, Kilbrachmont, Dalziel, Monkland, Bothwel Haugh, Parkhead, and Bar.[a]

Fourth, John Hamilton of Whisleberry,[b] in Vic. de Lanark.

His second wife was Euphame, daughter of Patrick Graham Earl of Strathern, Countess Dowager of Douglass, by whom he had a son and two daughters,

Sir John Hamilton of Shawfield, in Vic. de Lanark.

Mary, married to William Earl Marishal.

Elizabeth to David Earl of Crawfurd, afterwards Duke of Montrose.

James, Lord Hamilton, was succeeded by James his son, who was constituted one of the lords of the privy-council, anno 1440; in which station he continued, till from some mistake he entered into that memorable league with the Earls of Douglass, Ross, Crawfurd, Murry, and Ormond, wherein they solemnly swore

[u] Rymer's Fœdera.

[x] Charta Mortificationis Jacobi Domini Hamilton Academia Glasguen. de quatuor acris terræ Montis Columbarum, ac etiam Tenementum in Magno vico ex parte orientali loci Fratrum prædicatorum. The Reddendo is, Quod omnes Magistri et Successores eorum singulis diebus fine prandii aut cœnæ cum universis studen. orabunt pro animabus Jacobi Domini Hamilton et Euphemiæ sponsæ suæ, heredum et successorum suorum in perpetuum. The Charter moreover has this clause, that he makes the donation above specified, Ob salutem animarum omnium, a quibus bona aliqua habui directe aut indirecte, et hactenus restitutionem non feci.

[y] Wishaw's Notes on the family of Hamilton. [z] Ibid.

[a] This Gavin Hamilton, provost of Bothwell, I am told, was an aged man before he entered into orders, and long before had been married and had children, of whom came Orbistoun and its cadets.

[b] Dr. Baillie's Notes on the family of Hamilton.

never to desert one another during their lives; that injuries done to any one of them, should be considered as done to them all; that they should concur against whatsoever persons within or without the realm, and spend their lives, goods, and fortunes, in defence of each other. But when Sir James Hamilton discerned their violent purposes against the King, he severed himself from them, and returned to his duty, whereupon ensued the ruin of the Earl of Douglass, who persisted in his rebellion. In the reign of King James III. he was no less considered and valued than he had been by the former King; for in 1471, when a treaty of peace was set on foot with the English, he was one of those noble persons who met the Lord Howard and other commissioners on the part of the King of England, and treated of a league and amity betwixt the two nations. Thereafter on the 6th of March 1472, he was with William bishop of Aberdeen, David Earl of Crawfurd, John Lord Darnly, and Archibald Whitelaw secretary of state, by a commission under the great seal, appointed to treat with the ambassadors of England upon a lasting peace betwixt the two realms. His excellent qualities, and heroic virtues, gained so much upon his sovereign King James III. that he was pleased to bestow upon him his sister, the Lady Mary Countess of Arran,[c] in marriage, the greatest honour any subject was capable

c Here it will, I apprehend, be neither improper nor ungrateful to my reader, to offer some considerations to obviate that assertion of George Buchanan, and other historians who have copied and translated from him, who insinuate, that the Lady Mary, the King's sister, was forced by her brother to marry James Lord Hamilton, when Thomas Boyd Earl of Arran, her husband, was alive: and this is generally believed by every body who reads George Buchanan's History, and inquires no more about it, but depends on our affairs as wrote by him, who indeed, to do him justice, was a very learned and polite person, and has wrote the History of Scotland not much inferior in style to the best Roman authors. I shall here offer what I have observed in relation to this affair. All histories commend the Lady Mary's affection to her husband, and tell us, that she could not be prevailed with to forsake or desert him when he fell into disgrace, but transported herself with him into foreign parts to share with him in his misfortunes, and sojourned with him in Denmark and Flanders for some time, till she understood from Scotland that her presence and solicitation with her brother might prevail with him to suffer my Lord Arran to return home to his native country, and accordingly she came to Scotland: but the King continuing inexorable, and the Lady detained from going abroad, the poor unfortunate Earl of Arran soon after died of grief at Antwerp: she continuing a widow till 1474, is then, I find, married to James Lord Hamilton. Moreover, I am told by Mr Hamilton of Wishaw, that the contract of marriage is still preserved among the archives of the

of. With this most virtuous Lady he lived in all conjugal affection, till on the 6th of November 1479, he departed this life,[d] leaving issue James his successor, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Matthew Earl of Lennox, grandmother by him of Henry Lord Darnly, Duke of Albany, father of King James VI. first monarch of Great Britain. Also, according to Pinkerton, a younger son, Sir Patrick Hamilton,, the most eminent of the Scotish knights, who distinguished themselves at the tournaments at the marriage of Margaret of England;[e] and who was slain, 1520.[f]

Which James being a nobleman endowed with all the great qualities suitable to his high birth, began early to distinguish himself in the public service in the reign of King James IV.; for when he was very young, his Majesty called him to his privy-

family, but I have not seen it; but there is a charter in my hands dated the 12th of July 1474, to James Lord Hamilton and the Lady Mary Stewart, the King's sister, of the lands of Kinneil, &c. Moreover, I think the testimony of Mr. John Ballenden, archdean of Murray, who was cotemporary with the Lady, whom we find alive in 1515, and for ought I know lived much longer, ought to be regarded. He at the command of King James V translated Hector Boethius' History of Scotland into English, printed in the year 1536, under this title, "The History and Cronicles of Scotland completed, and newly corrected and amended by the reverend and noble clerk, Mr. Hector Boeis. Canon of Aberdeen, translated by Mr. John Ballenden, archdean of Murray and canon of Ross." And there he says, book xii. cap 5, "The first daughter of King James II. was married to the Lord Boyd, of whom was begotten a son, whilk was slain by the Lord Montgomery, and a daughter married to the Earl of Cassils; and after the death of the Lord Boyd, this daughter of King James II was married on the Lord Hamilton, and that way the house of Hamilton is decorit in the King's blood." I say, I think the authority of this learned and ingenuous author should determine any man of judgment more than a posterior party-writer, such as every one knows George Buchanan was. with all deference to his character otherways. For every body may perceive, who reads his book, that he takes all opportunities to blacken and misrepresent this noble family, sometimes with very great inconsistency with himself, as a judicious historian; and if this be not sufficient to disprove this part of Buchanan's history, take also the testimony of a very ingenious foreign historian Ralph Holinshed; who wrote a History of Scotland, wherein he says, "that after the death of the Lord Boyd, the daughter of King James II was married to the Lord Hamilton." But how far will not an author depart from truth, who is the devoted servant of any party, as Buchanan was, who wrote the latter part of his history to serve a particular turn, well enough known?

[d] Obituary of Glasgow in the chartulary of that metropolitan see, in the hands of Alexander Baillie of Castle Carrie, a gentleman well known in the antiquities of his country, and who was at great pains to make considerable collections very useful for illustrating the history of the kingdom.

[e] Pinkerton, vol ii. p. 45. [f] Ibid.

council, and in 1503, sent him to England to conclude his marriage with Margaret, eldest daughter to Henry VII. Soon after which, the said King being sensible of his great merit and eminent services, was pleased to give him the Earldom, and create him *Earl of Arran* on the 10th of August 1503; where the remarkable expressions used by his Majesty, as the just motives of bestowing the honour, are sufficient to illustrate those of his posterity, and are thus set forth in the preamble of his patent.

"Sciatis nos, propter propinquitatem sanguinis inter nos et dilectum consanguineum nostrum Jacobum Dominum Hamilton, et pro suo gratuito servitio nobis impenso et impendendo, ac pro suis magnis laboribus et expensis factis et sustentatis pro nostro et Regni nostri honore, tempore contractus Matrimonii nostri in facie Ecclesiæ solemnizati apud nostrum Monasterium Sanctæ Crucis prope Edinburg. ac cum avisamento et consensu nostri Concilii, ac trium nostri Regni statuum; pro tempore prædicto mature avisatos et ex nostra expressa scientia ac proprio motu dedisse, concessisse, et hac presenti charta nostra confirmasse eidem Jacobo Domino Hamilton totum et integrum Comitatum de Arran jacen. in Vicecomitatu de Bute, &c. [g]

[g] Charter of erection of the Earldom of Arran in favour of James Lord Hamilton, in the public register of charters. This may likeways serve to correct the mistake of those historians, who say, that when James Lord Hamilton married the sister of King James III. he got with her the Earldom of Arran, which marriage I have made evident, was in 1474, and yet this grant of the Earldom of Arran was not to him, nor his son for twenty-nine years after the marriage of his father and mother. From this we may remark how George Buchanan, and other historians who copy from him, are to be relied on, who took materials and vouchers of their histories from other authors who have wrote before them, and never looked into the national records, where proper materials for a historian are to be found For I cannot imagine that Mr Buchanan ever gave himself the trouble to turn over one roll in the public archives of the kingdom, otherwise he could not but have discovered the error of Robert III's illegitimacy, and many other things relating both to the royal family, as well as to this noble family I now write of: for since the time of King Robert the Bruce, the records are pretty full, so that if diligently perused, they would have rectified many very gross errors all our old historians have fallen into, whom Buchanan, as to the history, has followed exactly; for he only turned their books into that ornate Latin style we now read his history of Scotland in For I cannot imagine Buchanan saw the records, otherwise he could not have been so wicked, or so perverse an historian as to have concealed matters of fact so evident there, and of such importance to the royal family, except ye suppose, (as indeed many do) that he was well pleased to find that any before him had wrote of the illegitimacy of King Robert III. and thereby to make it a precedent for the succession of another bastard to the crown, who was his patron, in prejudice of the lawful

His Lordship being now higher in dignity, the year following had the command of the forces sent from Scotland to the assistance of Christian II. of Denmark; which service he happily performed with conduct, diligence, and fidelity. Having gone thus successfully through this affair, his royal master again intrusted him with the command of the four thousand men sent into France to the assistance of Lewis XII. where he acquired immortal honour: and when that service was over, he returned home[h] richly rewarded by that Prince, besides a pension during life. While he stayed in France the death of King James IV. happened in the unfortunate battle of Flowdon; then he returned home to settle the disturbed state of his native country, which ordinarily falls out in all minorities, and stood fair to have been elected regent to the young King. Many, says my author, gave their voices for him, as being nearest in blood to the King, and a man affecting peace more than others, and every way sufficient for such a charge; but he generously and justly yielded his pretensions to his cousin german, John Duke of Albany, who was as near to the King in the male, as his Lordship was in the female line. Upon the Duke's promotion to the supreme government, his Lordship was named captain of the castle of Edinburgh,[i] provost of that city, and long after, to the great offence of Angus, warden of the Marches toward England.[k]

heirs. And James Duke of Chatlerault being then the presumptive heir of the crown failing of Queen Mary and her young son King James VI, I believe Mr. Buchanan had a particular view to that in his malicious and false aspersions against that most noble and worthy lord and his family, both in his history, and in another scurrilous pasquil he wrote, entituled, "An Admonition to the true Lords," and which is the most false, and most scandalous writing that ever flowed from the pen of any man of the least worth, which shall be answered elsewhere, to the conviction of any who will allow themselves to believe truth, all clearly made out from original writings, accidentally come into my hands.

[h] Pinkerton says that in his passage back from France through England, he was detained in Kent, by Vaughan, an officer of Henry, and detained a prisoner till near the end of the year. See Pink. Hist vol. ii p. 62. This historian gives a melancholy tale of his employing the fleet under his command to burn Carrickfergus in Ireland Ibid. p. 90.

[i] Drummond's History.

[k] "When Albany assumed the regency, the most powerful peers in Scotland were Angus, Huntley, Arran, Home, Argyle, and Lennox Angus was yet young and unexperienced; Huntley continued to be regarded as the chief leader in the north of Scotland till his death in 1524; Arran, though possessed of large estates and vassalage, and strengthened by his connection with the royal blood, was a nobleman of mean talents; and Dacre considers Home

Thus far from Craufurd: the remainder of this Peer's history is derived from Pinkerton.

As early as 1514, a deadly enmity broke out between Arran and the Earl of Angus, who had married the Queen Dowager Margaret. It proceeded to such a height that they collected large bands of their followers, and ravaged each other's possessions.[l] The former soon afterwards laid an ambuscade to destroy his mortal foe; but it failed.[m] In 1515, Home being treacherously trepanned by Albany, for being in arms against him, and being committed to the custody of Arran, his brother-in-law, Arran was persuaded to contrive his escape, and to accompany him to England. Albany, the regent, revenged Arran's defection, by seizing his castles; but being met at that of Hamilton by the mother of the rebel Earl, a venerable matron, the sacred relique of a former age, being a daughter of James II. he received her with much respect, and promised a free pardon, if her son would return to his duty. Arran accordingly came to Edinburgh, and resumed his allegiance to the regent; this Earl's character resembling in weakness and irresolution, that of his son and successor, the first regent during Mary's minority.[n] In 1519, being lieutenant-general of the kingdom, and provost of Edinburgh, there was a bloody fray in that city between his party and that of Angus.[o] In 1524, he joined himself to the supporters of Queen Margaret,[p] and soon after solicited, perhaps with the Queen's connivance, a continuance of the French alliance:[q] but was in the same year employed to hold a conference with Norfolk on the part of England.[r] In the following year he was reconciled to Angus, though it is said that Margaret wished to prolong their dissention.[s] But this reconciliation was hollow, Arran remained firmly attached to Margaret, and shared her resentment against her brother Henry, whose confidence he had never won, and whom he had irritated by his pride during his short-lived power. Arran, though he had retired to his estates in the west, resolved to have recourse to prevent the ratification of the treaty of peace with England, in 1526. But James himself, accompanied by

in the same light, and undervalues his power, though so much exalted by some of our historians: his unresisted fall shews that what influence he ever possessed rested chiefly in the favour of his late sovereign." Pinkerton, vol. ii. p. 136

[l] Pinkerton, vol. ii. p. 125. [m] Ibid. p. 126.
[n] Ibid. p. 152. [o] Ibid. p. 179. [p] Ibid. p. 236.
[q] Ibid. p. 244. [r] Ibid. p. 251. [s] Ibid. p. 265.

Angus, Argyle, and Lennox, and about 5000 men, advanced against the rebels and defeated them. [t]

In this year Margaret ruined her influence by her divorce from Angus, and her marriage with her paramour Henry Stuart; and Arran abandoned her desperate cause to join the chancellor, his relation, and Angus; who carefully endeavoured to preserve his attachment. Every thing now yielded to the power of the Douglases; and the young monarch became a cypher in their hands. Lennox prepared for a decisive effort to redeem his sovereign. He raised a force of ten or twelve thousand men, and advanced to Stirling. Arran was sent to oppose him, with the hope that as he was Lennox's uncle, he could detach him from the enterprize; but this hope not only failed, but increased his rage. Nothing was now left to be done but to fly to arms. When the shout of *Douglas!* arose on the approach of Angus, the troops of Lennox fled. On advancing into the field, Arran was found weeping over the body of Lennox, his slaughtered kinsman, upon which he had spread his scarlet cloak, and exclaiming with anguish, "the wisest, the best, the bravest man in Scotland has fallen!" [u] Offices were now crowded upon the house of Douglas; and Arran advanced in years, and stung with repentance for the death of Lennox, left the court and abandoned the government wholly to Angus. [x] He died in 1530.

His first wife was Beatrix, daughter of John Lord Drummond, [y] by whom he had only one daughter Margaret, married to Andrew Stewart Lord Evandale and Ochiltree, [z] and after her death, Elizabeth, sister to Alexander Lord Hume, lord high chamberlain of Scotland; but being divorced from her, [a] he was again

[t] Pink. vol. ii. p. 271. [u] Ibid. p. 281. [x] Ibid. p. 283.

[y] Charta in Rotulis Jacobi IV.

[z] My Lord Strathallan's historical account of the family of Perth, penes Jo Drummond, M D.

[a] This is fully made evident from the process of Divorce at the instance of the said James Earl of Arran, as it was led and deduced before Mr. Patrick Coventree, and other judges delegate for that Effect, in 1513, and is still preserved in the charter chest of the family, whereby it appears she had been formerly married to Sir Thomas Hay who then was alive, and so could not be married to any other man This, by the by, is sufficient to correct the mistake of the author of a history of the church of Scotland, called Knox's History, who makes James Duke of Chatlerault born in unlawful wedlock, in regard Elizabeth Hume his father's first wife was alive; but that author had not access to see or know of this divorce, otherwise I have more charity for him than to think he would have transmitted a falsehood to posterity. Thus far Crawfurd; but see Pinkerton, vol. ii p. 179.

enabled to marry, so he next took to wife Janet, daughter of Sir David Beaton of Crich in Vic. de Fife, comptroller in the reign of King James IV. widow of Sir Robert Livingston of Easter Weems, by whom he had,

James, Earl of Arran.

Helen, married to Archibald Earl of Argyle.

Jane, to Alexander Earl of Glencairn.

This Earl was succeeded by

James his son. In 1536, when he was but a very young man, he was one of the lords who attended King James V. by his special appointment in his voyage to France, when he espoused Magdalen, daughter to Francis I.[b] afterwards in 1539, when the foresaid King had a Prince born to him by Mary of Lorrain his next Queen, he had the honour to stand godfather to him.[c] His Lordship was very forward in offering the King his service toward the suppressing the incursions of the English, under the command of Sir Thomas Wharton, and had the command of that body which was sent to defend the east border, where he soon heard the mortifying news of the loss of the army at Solway, which was not long after attended with the death of that monarch, who yielded his last breath on the 14th of December 1542: then my Lord Arran was, by the unanimous consent[d] of parliament chosen protector to the young Queen Mary, and governor of Scotland, which was ratified by an act of the three estates, in which, "the lords spiritual and temporal, and commissioners of burgs, declare James Earl of Arran Lord Hamilton, second person of the realm, and nearest to succeed to the crown of the same, failing of our sovereign lady, and the bairns lawfully to be begotten of her and none others; and by reason thereof tutor lawful to the Queen's grace and governor of the realm, and he to use the said office in all things until the perfect age of our said sovereign lady, and all the leiges of this realm, to answer and obey the said Earl as tutor lawful to her grace, and governor foresaid, in all things concerning the said office, conform to the act made hereupon."[e]

[b] Drummond's History of King James V. [c] Ibid.

[d] At the instigation of those nobles who wished for a reformation of religion, says Robertson, and who dreaded the severity of his competitor Cardinal Beatoun.

[e] The original of this act is in the custody of the family of Hamilton, bearing date 13th of March 1543, to which all the seals of the noblemen, prelates and burroughs are appended, which I have seen, and from which I took this note.

As soon as the Earl was in possession of the government, he sent the Earl of Glencairn, Sir George Douglas, William Hamilton of Sanquhar, James Learmont of Balcomy, and Mr. Henry Balnaves of Hall Hill, secretary of state, unto England, in order to treat both about a peace, which was become necessary, by reason of the King's death, and other concurring circumstances, and a match betwixt the infant Queen and Edward Prince of England. Accordingly a peace, or at least an abstinence, as it was then termed, and a marriage betwixt the Queen and Prince Edward were agreed to, and ratified by a great majority in the parliament, which met at Edinburgh in August 1543. But Robertson says this compliance with the schemes of England disgusted the nation.

Robertson gives the following character of him.

" He was in almost every thing the reverse of Cardinal Beatoun. He was neither infected with ambition, nor inclined to cruelty. The love of ease extinguished the former; the softness of his temper preserved him from the latter. Timidity and irresolution were his predominant failings; the one occasioned by his natural constitution, and the other arising from a consciousness that his abilities were not equal to his station. With these dispositions he might have enjoyed and adorned private life; but his public conduct was without courage or dignity, or consistence. The perpetual slave of his own fears, and by consequence the perpetual tool of those, who found their advantage in practising upon them. But as no other person could be set in opposition to the Cardinal, with any probability of success, the nation declared in his favour with so general a consent, that the artifices of his rival could not withstand his united strength."

The remaining history of this Peer's life is the history of Scotland during that period; and as it has been ably detailed by Robertson and other authors, who are in every one's hands, it would be a waste of time as well as room to repeat it here.

I shall only observe, that by his mean concessions to the court of France, he obtained the title of *Duke of Chatelherault* in that kingdom, in 1549; and that by the intrigues of the Queen Dowager, Mary of Guise, he weakly resigned the regency to her in 1554; that in 1565, having joined Murray's faction, he was driven into France; from whence he was sent back in 1569 to strengthen the Queen's faction, and was made her lieutenant general; and after various other fluctuations, died at home January 22d, 1575.

This noble Duke married Margaret, eldest daughter of James Douglas Earl of Morton, by whom he had issue,

James Earl of Arran, his eldest son, a gentleman of the highest expectations, who gave early proofs of inheriting all the virtues of his ancestors to an eminent degree, but he became defective in his understanding, and thereupon retired from the world, dying without succession, anno 1609.

Lord John, thereafter Marquis of Hamilton.

Lord Claud, progenitor to the Marquis of Abercorn.

Lord David, who died a young man.

Lady Margaret, married to Alexander Lord Gordon, son and heir of George Earl of Huntly, sans issue, and after his death to James Lord Fleming, ancestor to the Earl of Wigton.

Lady Anne to George Earl of Huntly, lord high chancellor of Scotland, progenitor to the present Duke of Gordon.

Lady Jean, married to Hugh third Earl of Eglingtoun, but had no succession.

His successor, as aforesaid, James Earl of Arran, his eldest son, being non compos mentis, *John, his next brother*, represented the family.

This noble Lord was born in 1532, and had by the bounty of King James V. the commendatory of Arbroath abbey, one of the richest benefices in Scotland, bestowed on him, anno 1541,[f] by which title he was designed for some time after. We hear not much of his conduct till the breaking out of the civil war in Queen Mary's time, anno 1567, that he most faithfully adhered to her Majesty's interest, and upon her imprisonment in the castle of Lochlevin, his Lordship with several others entered into an association, wherein they promise "To use their utmost endeavours by all reasonable means to procure her Majesty's freedom and liberty, upon such honest conditions as may stand with her Majesty's honour, the commonweal of the whole realm, and security of the whole nobility, who at present have her Majesty in keeping. Whereby this our native realm may be governed, ruled, and guided by her Majesty and her nobility, for the common quietness, the administration of justice, and weal of the country. And in case the noblemen, who have at present her Majesty in their hands, refuse to set her at liberty upon such

f Charta in Bibliotheca Juridica MS. a Gulielmo Wilson Clerico Sessionis deputato, Facultati Juridicæ donata, eodemque in Regni hujus Antiquitatibus haud parum versato.

reasonable conditions, as said is, in that case, we shall employ ourselves, our kindred, friends, servants and partakers, our bodies and lives to set her highness at liberty, as said is; and also to concur to the punishment of the murther of the King her Majesty's husband; and for sure preservation of the person of the Prince, as we shall answer to God, and on our own honours and credit; and to that effect shall concur every one with other at our utmost power. And if any shall set upon us, or any of us, for the doing, as aforesaid, in that case, we promise faithfully to espouse one another's interest under pain of perjury and infamy, as we shall answer to God."

My Lord Hamilton's most loyal and firm adherence to the crown was very dear to him, for the contrary faction who were masters of the young King, prosecuted him and his family with the utmost severity, for no other reason but because they owned Queen Mary's authority, and therefore in one of their parliaments held in October 1579, both he and his brother Lord Claud were forfeited. My Lord John, to avoid the storm that threatened him, fled on foot in a seaman's habit into England, and from thence made his escape into France, where he was kindly entertained by James Beaton Bishop of Glasgow, then ambassador at the French court for Queen Mary; here he had great great offers made him by the house of Guise, if he would change his religion, and embrace popery; but such was the goodness of God toward him, that he persevered in his religion; which though it lost him the favour of the French court, it preserved him the peace of his conscience, which he ever afterward reckoned one of the most signal favours of heaven toward him. Notwithstanding the hard usage his Lordship met with, he continued true and faithful to the Queen to the last, of which her Majesty was so sensible, that when that severe and unparalleled sentence of death was passed on her in England, she took a ring off her finger and gave it to one of her servants, and ordered him to carry it to her cousin Lord John Hamilton, and tell him that, "that was all she had to witness her great sense of his family's constant fidelity to her, and their sufferings for her interest, and desired it might be still kept in the family as a lasting evidence of her kindness to it."[s]

This noble Lord in the course of his exile sojourned in divers foreign parts, till some time after King James IV. came to manage

[s] This Ring is still preserved with a due regard in the family to this day, and I have seen it in my Lady Duchess of Hamilton's custody.

by his own councils, that he returned to Scotland, and on the 1st of November 1585, together with several other Lords and Barons, petitioned the King to redress certain grievances of the nation,[h] representing to him in a humble manner, "that the hard handling by partial persons about his Majesty, had compelled them upon plain necessity, and for their last refuge to take the boldness to come into his presence in arms for the surety of their lives and lands;" adding, "that they were ever humbly minded to serve his Majesty, and obey him hereafter, as became dutiful and loyal subjects." To which the King replied, "that though their enterprize was treasonable, yet in respect of their necessity, and in hope of their good behaviour in time coming, he would remit the crime." And further directing himself to my Lord Hamilton, he said, "My Lord, I did never see you before, and must confess, that of all this company you have been the most wronged, you were a faithful servant to the Queen my mother in my minority, and when I understood not, as I do now, the state of things, hardly used." Hereupon a parliament was called, wherein the act of forfeiture of the Hamiltons was repealed, and the family again restored to all the titles of honour, estate, and precedency, lost either by the attainder of himself, or of James Earl of Arran, his brother; and the same year his Lordship was sworn of the privy-council, and constituted captain of his Majesty's castle of Dumbarton. The King placing great confidence in the fidelity of this Lord, was pleased in 1588[i] to give him a commission under his privy seal to be ambassador extraordinary to accomplish the marriage betwixt his Majesty and the Princess Anne of Denmark, and this with full consent of his privy-council; but his Lordship declining that honour by reason of his age, and the King himself going in person to Denmark, his Majesty named my Lord Hamilton lieutenant of the South of Scotland, which great trust he discharged fully to his Majesty's satisfaction, and the expectations he had conceived of him. The royal favour toward his Lordship did not stop here, but the King, in memory of his long and faithful services, was pleased to raise him to the degree and dignity of *Marquis of Hamilton* with great ceremony on the 19th of April 1599,[k] continuing ever afterward without any the least interruption in great esteem with that Prince, who gave him fre-

[h] Sir James Melvil's Memoirs.
[i] Writes of the privy seal in the public records.
[k] Sir George Mackenzie's Heraldry.

quent visits at his palace of Hamilton, and treated him with the same respect the Queen his mother had done the Duke of Chatterault, and called him always father. To conclude, this noble person died in the highest favour with Prince and people, the 12th of April 1604,[1] and was interred among his ancestors in the collegiate church of Hamilton, leaving a son and a daughter behind him by Margaret his wife, daughter of John Lord Glamis, ancestor to the Earl of Strathmore, James his successor, and Margaret, married to John Lord Maxwell, ancestor to the late Earls of Nithsdale.

John Marquis of Hamilton was succeeded by James his son, who was born in 1589. After his accession to the honour, he was appointed one of the lords of his Majesty privy-council, and afterwards preferred to be one of the gentlemen of the bed chamber; and that he might the better support his character, his Majesty was pleased to dissolve from the crown the abbey lands, with the patronages and tithes of the monastery of Arbroath in Forfarshire, and to erect them into a temporal lordship in favour of my Lord Marquis, and that especially in consideration of his father's faithfulness and sufferings for Queen Mary, by his royal charter bearing date the 5th of May 1608.[m]

Besides this vast augmentation of his fortune in lands, he likewise bore several great offices in that Prince's reign, as lord high steward of his Majesty's household, and lord high commissioner to the parliament which began on the 25th of July 1621,[n] wherein the five articles of Perth assembly were ratified, and after having surmounted all the difficulties that occurred in that ticklish juncture, he put a period to that session on the 27th day of August ensuing. His Lordship highly meriting for his services to the crown, his Majesty was pleased in recompence thereof, on the 16th of June 1619, to create him a peer of England by the honour of EARL OF CAMBRIDGE (a title that had only been borne by very illustrious persons, all of the royal family of England:) and as a further instance of his royal favour, to admit his Lordship into the most noble order of the garter, and accordingly he was installed at Windsor 7th of July 1623. From henceforth living in the highest favour with his Prince, whose affection and esteem he had a greater power over than any man of that time,

[1] Charta in Cancellaria, S. D. N. R.
[m] Charta in Rotulis Jacobi VI. ad annum 1608.
[n] Mr. Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland.

says one, the Duke of Buckingham only excepted, he departed this life at London in the prime of his age the 3d of March 1625, aged thirty-six years, to the great grief of the King, who prophetically apprehended, that as the branches were now cut down, the root would quickly follow; for the Duke of Lennox died the 16th of February preceding, and his Majesty's death happened on the 27th of March ensuing.

He married Anne, daughter of James Earl of Glencairn, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters.

James Duke of Hamilton.

William Duke of Hamilton.

Lord John Hamilton died young.

Lady Anne, married to Hugh Earl of Eglington, and had issue.

Lady Margaret, to John Earl of Crawfurd, and had issue.

Lady Mary, to James Earl of Queensbury, but had no issue.

James *Marquis of Hamilton*, his son, was born on the 19th of June 1606; he had his education in Scotland till, in the fourteenth year of his age, he was sent for to court, and married to the Lady Mary Feilding, daughter of William Earl of Denbigh, by Susanna, sister to George Duke of Buckingham. After which he went to the University of Oxford, where he continued during the time it was judged necessary his Lordship should follow his studies there.

The next qualification for a young nobleman, was to accomplish himself with travelling into foreign countries, which he did into France, Spain, and several other parts beyond sea, Dr. James Baillie of Carnbrew accompanying him as his governor, who faithfully discharged the trust reposed in him.

Upon King Charles's coming to the crown he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council in both kingdoms; and that he might have a nearer relation to the court, was constituted gentleman of the bed chamber, and on the 18th of June 1628, preferred to be master of the horse, then void by the death of the Duke of Buckingham.* Neither are we to forget that his Majesty was pleased to honour his Lordship with the dignity of the most noble order of the garter, anno 1630, at the baptism of King Charles II. where my Lord Marquis had the honour to represent the King of Bohemia as one of the godfathers at the font.

* Dr. Burnet's Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton.

In 1629, his Majesty taking into his consideration the state of the King of Bohemia his brother-in-law, was pleased from the entire confidence he had in the Marquis to allow him to treat with Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, for raising an army of six thousand men to join that monarch in his expedition into Germany, to be employed against the royalists, for the recovery of the Palatinate.[P] And it is more remarkable, that this Lord should be intrusted with so great a command, because he was but then twenty-three years of age; but that enterprize ending without so much advantage as was expected from such an army to the protestant cause, neither his absence, nor want of thorough success in his negociation, diminished in the least his master's esteem of him; for upon his return to court, he was received with all the respect that could be given a subject.

Upon the first insurrection in Scotland, anno 1638, occasioned by the pressing of the Liturgy, he was sent down as his Majesty's high commissioner to the general assembly of the church, with instructions to compose and appease the disorders of the nation, then in a great ferment; but in that judicature my Lord Marquis not being able to carry what the King designed, he according to order dissolved the meeting, and inhibited them to sit any longer under pain of rebellion, which was all his Lordship could do. Next year he was intrusted with the command of the fleet sent down to reduce the Covenanters to their duty to the King; his Majesty himself being at the head of six thousand land forces, advanced as far as Berwick, but by the Marquis's mediation and good offices with the King, a treaty was set on foot, and a pacification ensued.

This Peer, like his great grandfather, makes such a particular figure in the general histories of his time; and his actions are so minutely detailed by Lord Clarendon, as well as in the large volume of memoirs of him and his brother, written by Bishop Burnet, that I must refer the reader to those works for a full account of him. Lord Clarendon indeed, who perhaps was a little prejudiced against him, speaks very bitterly of him, as the following extract will prove.

"The Marquis of Hamilton had more enemies and fewer friends in town or country, than either Laud, Strafford, or Cottington. His interest in the King's affection was at least equal, and thought to be superior to any man's; and he had received as

[P] Dr. Burnet makes out this fully.

invidious instances and marks of those affections. He had more outfaced the law in bold projects and pressures upon the people, than any other man durst have presumed to do, as especially in the projects of wine and iron; about the last of which, and the most gross, he had a sharp contest with the Lord Coventry (who was a good wrestler too) and at last compelled him to let it pass the seal: the entire profit of which always reverted to himself, and such as were his pensioners. He had been the sole manager of the business of Scotland, till the pacification; the readiest man, though then absent, to advise the pacification; and the most visible author of the breach of it. Lastly, the discoveries between the Lord Mackey and David Ramsey, by which the Marquis was accused of designing to make himself King of Scotland, were fresh in many men's memories, and the late passages in that kingdom had revived it in others; so that he might reasonably have expected as ill a presage for himself from those fortune tellers, as the most melancholic of the other: but as he had been always most careful and solicitous for himself, so he was most likely to be apprehensive on his own behalf, and to provide accordingly."[q] On April 12th, 1643, he was created *Duke of Hamilton*.

When it was agreed to, that an army should be raised for the relief of his Majesty, his Grace was appointed general, and it having been levied with all the diligence imaginable, entered England about the 8th of July 1648, consisting of twelve thousand foot, and five thousand horse, and next day had the town of Carlyle delivered to them from Sir Philip Musgrave,[r] and after some days stay there, he marched to Kendal, and thence to Preston in Lancashire, where he was so closely pursued by Cromwell's horse, under Lambert, that on the 20th of August 1648, his whole army was routed, and his Grace put to the necessity of rendering himself prisoner upon articles of capitulation at Exeter in Staffordshire, to the Lord Grey of Groby,[s] from whence he was carried to Ashby, where he continued, till, the beginning of December, he was sent prisoner to Windsor, where he had the society of the Earls of Norwich and Holland, and the Lord Capel, common sufferers in the same cause with himself, where they were all kept in close restraint till the murder of the King. The Duke then

[q] History of the Rebellion, vol. i p. 152.

[r] The Life of James Duke of Hamilton.

[s] The capitulation is set down at length in Dr. Burnet's Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton, and Peerage of England.

perceiving his own danger, attempted to make an escape,[t] in which he had so well succeeded, that he was out of his enemies' hands full three days; but being impatient to be at a greater distance from them, he was apprehended as he was taking horse in Southwark, and taken prisoner to the Tower, from whence he was on the 6th of February 1649, brought before that monstrous high court of justice, whose hands were still reeking in the blood of their sovereign. Mr. Steel and Mr. Cook, council for the parliament, exhibited a charge of high treason against him, "that he the Earl of Cambridge had traitorously invaded the nation in a hostile manner, and levied war to assist the King against the kingdom and people of England, &c." In his defence he used all the lawful means in the world, and insisted upon the right and privilege of the kingdom of Scotland; that it had not the least dependance upon the kingdom of England, but was entirely governed by its own laws; that he being a subject of that kingdom, was bound to obey the commands thereof, and the parliament of that kingdom having thought it necessary to raise an army for the relief of their King, and constituted him general of that army, it was not lawful for him to refuse the command thereof; and whatever misfortune he had undergone with it, he could not be understood to be liable to any punishment but what a prisoner of war was bound to undergo. He was told, that the rights and laws of the kingdom of Scotland were not called in question, nor could be violated by their proceedings against him, who was a subject of England, against which he was charged with rebellion and treason, that they did not proceed against him as Duke Hamilton of Scotland, but as *Earl of Cambridge of England*, and they would judge him as such.

His council, Mr. Hales, Mr. Chute, and Mr. Parsons, defended him with great learning and judgment, as may be seen in Bishop Burnet's Memoirs of his life at large; but all arguments in his favour signified nothing; he was borne down with the torrent of the times, and together with the Earls of Holland and Norwich, the Lord Capel, and Sir John Oven, had sentence of death pronounced against them to lose their heads. To conclude the fate of this great person, he was, on the 9th day of March 1649, brought to Westminster, the place appointed for his execution, and ascending the scaffold with a composed and undaunted courage, he spoke of his devotion to the church of Scot-

[t] Life of James Duke of Hamilton.

land and the protestant religion established by law, and professed in that church, of his loyalty to the King, whose restoration and prosperity he heartily prayed for, and affection to the welfare and happiness of the kingdom as matters unquestionable. After which, with a marvellous tranquillity of mind, he delivered his head to the block, which severed it from his body at one blow, which, together with the body, was conveyed by sea into Scotland, and buried in the church of Hamilton, according to his own order.

His Grace, by Mary his wife aforesaid, daughter of William Earl of Denbigh, besides three sons and a daughter who died in their childhood, had two daughters who survived him, Lady Anne Duchess of Hamilton, and Lady Susanna, married to John Earl of Cassilis.

James Duke of Hamilton being thus impiously cut off, leaving no sons behind him, his estate and honour did descend to WILLIAM *Earl of Lanerk, his brother*; he was born on the 14th of December 1616,[u] being deprived of his father in the ninth year of his age: his mother, a lady among the most eminent in all virtues, redoubled her care of his education in the schools and university at home, and then his brother the Duke sent him abroad[x] to qualify him by travel and otherways for the service of his country, continuing beyond sea till his twenty-first year,[y] anno 1637. His Majesty King Charles I. conceiving an extraordinarily good opinion of him, was graciously pleased, as a distinguishing mark of his favour, by letters patent bearing date the 31st of March 1639, to honour him with the titles of *Earl of Lanerk*, Lord Machanshire and Polmont;[z] and William Earl of Stirling, secretary for Scotland, giving way to fate in the beginning of the year 1640,[a] the King discerning my Lord Lanerk adorned with all the qualifications he judged necessary for the discharge of that employment, was pleased to promote him thereto, an office his Lordship discharged with eminent sufficiency, and the general applause of all men for some years after, though it is remarkable he was but aged twenty-four years at his promotion.

The cruel and bloody civil war hastening on, my Lord Lanerk used his utmost endeavours to allay the unhappy differences

[u] Life of William Duke of Hamilton.

[x] Bishop Burnet's Memoirs of the Dukes of Hamilton. [y] Ibid.

[z] Diploma Gulielmi Comitis de Lanerk in Rotulis Car. I. ad annum 1639.

[a] Lives of the Officers of State, MS. penes me.

which had arisen between his Majesty and his subjects of both kingdoms, and bent all his thoughts to mediate a peace to the honour and safety of the king, and the welfare and happiness of the kingdom. In the convention of estates which met on the 22d of June 1643,[b] his Lordship acted with his usual zeal for the public good; but discerning that the royal party in that assembly had not authority or power enough to cross any thing that was done to the prejudice of the King,[c] and that a direct protestation against the convention in that conjuncture of time was to destroy themselves to no purpose, his Lordship and other loyal peers did give in a declaration, and took instruments both in the King's name and their own,[d] which was all that could be prudently done in that season; soon after which my Lord Lanerk, for reasons, and from motives that history is altogether silent in, and which is not clear enough to this time, put the King's signet, with which he was intrusted as secretary, to the proclamation for the general rendezvous of all men in the kingdom from such an age to such an age, whereby the army was presently formed, which afterwards joined with the parliament of England against the King, the fatal consequences of which are so well known, that they need not be told.[e] This action was not thought capable of any excuse, and was afterwards very much represented to his disadvantage, and was the first cause of the King's jealousy, both of the Duke his brother, and his Lordship, and thereby their sincerity and affection to his Majesty's service came to be very much called in question; but the Earl of Lanerk presuming he had enough to excuse himself of any disloyalty, as soon as the convention was over, went with his brother the Duke to wait on the King at Oxford,[f] being confident that when he should be admitted to speak with his Majesty, he would give him satisfation in that affair.[g] Upon their arrival there, both the brothers were put under a confinement; but the Earl perceiving[h] that they were not likely to obtain a trial for clearing their innocence, and discovering the forgeries of their accusers, and his Lordship fearing a long and cruel imprisonment, he made his escape by means of Sir James Cunningham, and presently repaired to London. After some stay there, returning to Scotland,

[b] The Bishop of Dunkeld's Memoirs of the Civil War.
[c] Earl of Clarendon's History, and Bishop Burnet's Memoirs compared.
[d] Burnet's Memoirs. [e] Clarendon's History.
[f] Guthrie's Memoirs. [g] Clarendon's History.
[h] Burnet's Memoirs.

he easily found means to make his peace with the estates by taking of the covenant,[1] whereby he came to have a great influence on their counsels, and did not a little contribute to moderate the fury of the leading men of that side, to hearken to propositions for peace and accommodation with the King.

After this we hear not much of the conduct of the Earl till 1646; when the king came to the Scots army at Newark, he was with other two lords sent commissioner from the committee of estates with an humble offer of their duty to his Majesty, and of their sincere intentions to serve him, and withal to give him assurance that the preservation of his sacred person, and his just power and greatness, was and should ever be dear to them. Here my Lord Lanerk used all the persuasions, and all the importunities he could with his Majesty, to give satisfaction to the desires of his subjects, and as a preparation to this, that he would send his positive orders to the Marquis of Montrose to lay down his arms, extirpate prelacy out of England as he had done in Scotland, and to agree to such propositions as should be brought from the two houses in England. The first proposal he graciously condescended to; to the next, he returned this answer, "That when he was satisfied in his conscience of the lawfulness of what they desired, then and never till then would he grant their demands." As for the message from the English parliament, it was so high, that his Majesty could not grant it, for my Lord Clarendon says, "It contained such an eradication of the government of the church and state, that the King told them, he knew not what answer to make to them, till he should be informed what power or authority they had left him and his heirs, when he had given all to them which they desired."

On that ominous day, 16th of January 1647, when the great transaction came to be debated in parliament about the disposing of his Majesty's person, who was in the hands of the army, whether they should leave him in England to the two houses, yea or not, thus was the question stated, against giving up of the King, my Lord Lanerk argued strenuously, and spoke against it, as the most barefaced violation of their faith and allegiance to deliver up their native Prince, who had put himself into their hands against his will and consent, into the custody of such as would put his sacred person in imminent hazard; but to the eternal infamy of the majority of that convention it was carried, to deliver

[1] Guthrie's Memoirs.

up the King, whereat his Lordship was so perfectly overwhelmed with the horror of so sinful and shameful a deed, that he expressed his dissent from it in so passionate a manner, that it would be to do him wrong to omit to give it in his own words: "as God shall have mercy on my soul," said he, "at the great day, I would rather choose to have my head struck off at the cross of Edinburgh, than give my consent to this vote," and then adds, "that this was the blackest day that ever Scotland saw." [k]

As the Earl of Lanerk had from the very beginning of the war been always disposed to peace, so shortly after this, by his dexterity and influence, a treaty was set on foot betwixt the King and the parliament of Scotland, his Lordship, with the Earls of Lauderdale and Loudon being appointed commissioners for that end, in pursuance of which laudable design they repaired to his Majesty as soon as he was at the Isle of Wight, and undertook to invade England with an army to restore him to his just rights; and in order to this they proposed to him many conditions which would be necessary for his Majesty to perform towards the nation, without which it would not be easy to induce them to be so unanimous in an engagement for him, as was necessary for such an enterprise. They required that the Prince of Wales should be present with them, and march at the head of their army. That such a number of Scotchmen should be always in the court, of the bed chamber, and all other places about the persons of the King, Prince, and Duke of York. That Berwick and Carlyle should be put into their hands. They demanded moreover, that as soon as his Majesty could with freedom, honour, and safety, be present in a free parliament, to confirm the solemn league and covenant by act of parliament, [l] providing that none who was unwilling should be constrained to take it. They likewise obliged his Majesty to confirm presbyterian government in England for three years, and after the expiration of that time, such a government shall be determined by his Majesty and the two houses of parliament as was most agreeable to the word of God. That an

[k] Bishop Burnet's Memoirs. "I wish latest posterity may not for ever have cause to remark, with equal sorrow and regret, the same ominous day threescore years, viz. sixteenth of January one thousand seven hundred and seven, on which the late treaty of union betwixt the two nations was ratified and approven by act of parliament, whereby alas! Scotland is now no more. Well may Scotchmen, who think on the transactions of that day say with the poet, "Quis talia fando temperet a lachrimis" Crawfurd.

[l] Clarendon's History.

effectual course shall be taken for the suppressing of all heresies, and all principles and practices contrary to the principles of Christianity. This agreement his Majesty was pleased to sign the 26th of December 1647,[m] and to oblige himself on the word of a King to perform his part of the treaty, as the commissioners also engaged themselves, upon their honour, faith, and conscience, and all that is dear to honest men, to endeavour to the utmost of their power that the kingdom of Scotland should engage to perform what was on its part to be performed.

Any body who reads this treaty, in which his Majesty's concessions are so full, could scarcely have thought that any party would not have been perfectly pleased with it, and so all would indifferently concur in that dutiful, loyal, and generous design of relieving the King, then made a close prisoner by Oliver Cromwell and the officers of the army: but the rigid clergy and the lords of that side, not only declared against the engagement as unlawful and sinful,[n] and all the persons who advanced and promoted it as deserters of the covenant, but also raised what force they could in the western counties to oppose it, which at last came to be formed into a kind of an army under the command of the Earls of Eglintoun, Lowdoun, and some of the leading clergy,[o] whom for respect to their character, as churchmen, I won't name. Against this illegal insurrection, the committee of estates ordered some troops to be levied, which the Earl of Lanerk was chosen to command; but his Lordship was so sincerely and thoroughly devoted to preserve the peace of his country, and to accommodate matters calmly and without blood, that he brought the matter to an agreement very much against his mind, and to his prejudice; yet so violent and perfidious, beyond what can be imagined, were these times, that though my Lord Lanerk complied with them in their own terms, in whatever they demanded, yet knowing his Lordship to be a thorough paced loyalist, and that his principles were quite opposite to their designs, they resolved to be rid of him at any rate: and therefore, without the least pretence of any breach of any article of their treaty, they put him under a restraint, resolving to send him to their brethren in England, who had by this time barbarously murdered the King, to be punished as an incendiary, that is, to have his head cut off; wherefore he thought it his most advisable course to get out of the sight of the cala-

[m] The Earl of Clarendon in his History has the substance of the treaty.
[n] Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs. [o] Ibid.

mity of his country, and to retire beyond sea, which he did into Holland, with an offer of his service to King Charles II. "And brought with him," says the Lord Clarendon, "a heart and affection clearer and less clogged with scruples and reservations for the King's service, than any other of the nation had." When his Lordship arrived at the Hague, he first came to know that he was *Duke of Hamilton* by the slaughter of his brother; this sad news afflicted him so much, that he kept his chamber for some days, without so much as waiting on the King, who sent a gracious message to him to condole for the loss of his brother: and all the lords, and other persons of quality about the King made their visits of condolence to him with all civility. His Grace stayed in the Netherlands till the King and commissioners from Scotland had agreed to the terms on which they would make him their King: my Lord Duke being very instrumental to prevail upon his Majesty to submit to the most rigid terms the kirk required of him. At the same time, in the end of 1649, his Majesty was pleased to acknowledge and recompense the Duke's loyalty and merit, by bestowing the garter on him as a distinguishing mark of his royal favour. He accompanied his Majesty to Scotland, anno 1650, but his enemies would not permit him to come to court; so having given his Majesty the best advice he could, with his leave, he retired to the isle of Arran, where he stayed till the parliament met at Stirling in 1651; then his Grace was suffered to come to court, being welcomed by the King, and near st in his confidence. So soon as the army was raised for restoring the King, my Lord Duke raised a troop of horse for his Majesty's service on his own charge, with which he marched to the fatal battle of Worcester the 3d of September 1651; charging the enemy very vigorously, he received a shot in his leg, whereby he fell into the enemy's hands, and on the 11th of September died of his wounds, and thereby prevented the being made a spectacle as his brother had been, which the pride and animosity of his enemies would no doubt have caused to be, having the same pretence for it by his being a peer of England, as the other was. The Earl of Clarendon having furnished me a character of this noble Duke in his history of the civil war, I shall presume to insert it in his words. "He was," says that noble Lord, "a man not inferior in wisdom and parts of understanding to the wisest men of the nation, of great honour, courage, and sincerity in his nature, and, which was a rare virtue in the men of that time, was still the same man he pretended to be, and in truth was in all re-

spects a very accomplished person, of an excellent judgment, and clear and ready expression; and though he had been driven into several unwarrantable actions, he made it very evident he had not been led by any inclination of his own, and passionately and heartily run to all opportunities of redeeming it; and in the very article of his death he expressed a marvellous cheerfulness, that he had the honour to lose his life in the King's service, and thereby to wipe out the memory of his former transgressions, which he always professed were odious to himself."

He married, in 1637, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of James Maxwell Earl of Dirletoun, by whom he had a son James, who died an infant; also four daughters,

Lady Anne, married to Robert, third Earl of Southesk, and had issue.

Lady Elizabeth, to James Lord Kilmaurs, son to the Earl of Glencairn, and again to Sir David Cunningham of Robertland, sans issue.

Lady Mary, to Alexander Earl of Callendar, after his death to Sir James Livingstoun of West Quarter, and last of all to James Earl of Finlater.

Lady Margaret to William Blair of that Ilk, in Vicecomet. de Air, and had issue.

Upon the decease of William Duke of Hamilton, without issue male of his own body, the estate and honour of the family, did devolve on his niece the Lady Anne, eldest daughter of James Duke of Hamilton, a lady, who for constancy of mind, evenness of temper, solidity of judgment, and an unaffected piety, will leave a shining character, as well as example to posterity, for her conduct as a wife, a mother, a mistress, and in all other conditions of life. Her Grace married William Douglas Earl of Selkirk, eldest son of William the first Marquis of Douglas, by Mary his second wife, daughter of George Marquis of Huntly, who by the marriage articles yielded to change both his surname, and the surname of all his children to Hamilton, whereupon he was by King Charles II. raised to the dignity of *Duke of Hamilton* for his own lifetime,[p] by letters patent, on the 20th of September 1660.

In 1666, he was appointed president of the Scotch convention, but during the major part of that reign, remained in opposition, disapproving of much of Lauderdale's conduct; notwithstanding

[p] Charta in Rotulis Car. II ad annum 1660.

he had the order of the garter conferred on him in 1682. He was more in favour with James II. but he concurred in the revolution; and was president of the Scotch convention, which placed the crown on William III.

He died at Holyrood house, April 18th, 1694, æt. sixty. "At this time," says Burnet, "two great men died in Scotland; the Dukes of Hamilton and Queensbury: they were brothers-in-law, and had been long great friends; but they became irreconcilable enemies. The first had more application, but the other had the greater genius; they were incompatible with each other; and indeed with all other persons; for both loved to be absolute and to direct every thing." [q]

Burnet had before given this character of him: "He was a son of the Marquis of Douglas, made Earl of Selkirk, and had married the heiress of the family of Hamilton, who by her father's patent was Duchess of Hamilton: and when the heiress of a title in Scotland marries one not equal to her in rank, it is ordinary at her desire, to give her husband the title for life: so he was made *Duke of Hamilton.* He then passed for a soft man, who minded nothing but the recovery of that family from the great debts under which it was sinking, till it was raised up again by his great management. After he had compassed that, he became a more considerable man. He wanted all sort of polishing: he was rough and sullen, but candid and sincere. His temper was boisterous, neither fit to submit nor to govern. He was mutinous when out of power, and imperious in it. He wrote well, but spoke ill: for his judgment when calm was better than his imagination. He made himself a great master in the knowledge of the laws, of the history, and of the families of Scotland;

[q] "In 1671," says Burnet, "my acquaintance at Hamilton, and the favour and friendship I met with, from the Duke and Duchess, made me offer my service to them, in order to the search of many papers, that were very carefully preserved by them: for the Duchess's uncle had charged her to keep them with the same care, as she kept the writings of her estate; since in these a full justification of her father's public actings, and of his own, would be found, when she should put them into the hands of one that could set them in order, and in a due light. She put them all in my hands, which I acknowledge was a very great trust; and I made no ill use of it. I found there materials for a very large history. I writ it with great sincerity, and I concealed none of their errors. I did indeed conceal several things that related to the King: I left out some passages, that were in his letters; in some of which was too much weakness, and in others too much craft and anger. I got through that work in a few months." Burnet's O. T. vol i p. 298.

and seemed always to have a regard to justice, and the good of his country: but a narrow and selfish temper brought such an habitual meanness on him, that he was not capable of designing or undertaking great things."[r]

By Anne, his Duchess aforesaid, he had issue James, Earl of Arran, who succeeded him; Lord William, who died in France, a bachelor; Charles Earl of Selkirk; John Earl of Rutherglen; George Earl of Orkney; Lord Basil, a gentleman of singular accomplishments, and of an affable and generous disposition, which procured him a general esteem, and he had undoubtedly appeared an ornament to his country, had not death prevented it in the bloom of his life, anno 1701. He married Mary, only child and heir of Sir David Dunbar, of Baldoon, in the county of Wigton, or Galloway, in Scotland, Bart. and by her had two sons, and two daughters, viz. Mary, wedded to John Murray, of Philiphaugh, Esq.; and Catharine, to Thomas Cochran, Earl of Dundonald. Lord Basil's two sons were William, who died young, and Basil, who married Isabella, daughter of colonel Alexander Mackenzie, third son of Kenneth, Earl of Seaforth, and by her had Dunbar, afterwards Earl of Selkirk, and who resumed the surname of Douglas; Basil, who died young; Mary wedded, in 1745, to Ronald Macdonald, Esq. then the younger of Clanronald; and Elizabeth, who died young.

Lord Archibald, the seventh and youngest son of William and Anne, Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, was, on August 8th, 1710, appointed captain general and governor in chief of the island of Jamaica. On March 25th, 1746, he was appointed master of his Majesty's royal hospital at Greenwich, and one of the commissioners or governors thereof. Lord Archibald married Lady Jane, daughter of James Hamilton, Earl of Abercorn, and by her had three sons, whereof Frederick was one of the chaplains in ordinary to his Majesty; Archibald, who died 1744, in the seventeenth year of his age, is buried in Westminster abbey; and Sir William Hamilton, K. B. many years his Majesty's minister at Naples, and well known for his taste in the arts, and his splendid publications on Roman antiquities, who married, first, January 25th, 1758, Miss Barlow, of South Wales; and secondly, Mrs. Emma Hart, who is now his widow. He died without issue, April 6th, 1803, æt. seventy-four. And a daughter Elizabeth,

[r] Burnet's O. T. vol i p. 103.

married to Francis Lord Brooke, afterwards Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick, and mother of the present Earl.

William and Anne, Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, had also three daughters, Lady Catherine, married to John Duke of Atholl; Lady Susan, married first to John Cochran, Earl of Dundonald, and afterwards to James Hay, Marquis of Twedale; and Lady Margaret, married to James Maule, Earl of Panmure.

JAMES, *Earl of Arran*, born April 11th, 1658, who succeeded his father in the dukedom, having, after his education in the university of Glasgow, spent some time in travel, on his return, discovered so much good sense, agreeable humour, and pleasant wit, that he soon became distinguished by Charles II. who appointed him one of the gentlemen of his bedchamber, and continued him till his death. He also was appointed his Majesty's envoy extraordinary to Lewis XIV. King of France, A. D. 1683, to congratulate him upon the birth of his grandson, Philip Duke of Anjou, after King of Spain. He continued some time in France, and served two campaigns under the King as aid-de-camp (the late Dauphine of France, and he, being sworn aid-de-camps at the same time) where he gained an universal good character. During his abode in France, England was unfortunately deprived of their Prince: but his successor James II. continued to have the same regard for the Duke (then Earl of Arran) and named him his envoy extraordinary to the court of France; and after his return to England, made him knight of the most noble and most ancient order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew, in Scotland, master of the wardrobe, and on July 25th, 1685, colonel of the royal (now first) regiment of horse. He continued with that unfortunate Prince to the last; and though he highly disapproved of his administration, yet, on the revolution, he freely declared his opinion, that the irregularities committed were not sufficient to dissolve his allegiance; and therefore when he was called to a meeting of the peers of Scotland, then in London, to concert measures in that extraordinary juncture, he strenuously opposed the addressing the Prince of Orange to take on him the government of the country, delivering his opinion in the following words,[s] "I have all the honour and deference for the Prince of Orange imaginable; I think him a brave Prince, and that we owe him great obligations in contributing so much for our delivery from popery; but while

[s] Miscellany Collections of the year 1689

I pay those praises, I cannot violate my duty to my master; I must distinguish between his popery and his person; I dislike the one, but have sworn and do owe allegiance to the other, which makes it impossible for me to sign away that which I cannot forbear believing is the King my master's right; for his present absence from us in France, can no more affect my duty than his longer absence from us has done all this while; and the Prince desiring our advice, mine is, that we should move his Majesty to return and call a free parliament for the securing of our religion and property, which in my humble opinion, will at last be found the best way to heal all our breaches:" and at the same time, with several other lords, proposed the calling back King James, and that a free parliament might redress the grievances of the nation: and his notions in this great affair, with his obligations to King James, had such an effect on him, that he retired from public business for several years; and being suspected of holding correspondence with the court, after its removal to St. Germains, was twice sent to the Tower, but discharged without any prosecution. In 1698, at the request of the nobility and gentry of Scotland, who thought themselves much prejudiced by the treatment they met with in relation to the settlement at Darien, he was prevailed on to take the oaths to the government, and appear in that affair. On August 20th, 1697, the Duchess, his mother, made a surrender of her titles in his favour (he being then Earl of Arran only) and a patent was signed, which bears date at Loe, August 10th, 1698, creating him *Duke of Hamilton*, &c. with precedency by his grandfather's creation, July 12th, 1643, in the same manner, as though he had succeeded thereto by his mother's death. After the conclusion of the union,[t] which he vehemently opposed, he continued in Scotland till the time of the intended invasion of the Pretender, in 1708, when, amongst many others of the nobility of that nation, he was taken into custody of messengers, and brought to London, but was set at liberty on his giving bail, which was soon after discharged; and he imme-

[t] Burnet says, "The jealousy of the Presbyterians took such root in many, that no assurances that were offered could allay their fears: it was infused in them chiefly by the old Duchess of Hamilton, who had great credit with them: and it was suggested, that she and her son had particular views, as hoping, that, if Scotland should continue a separated kingdom, the crown might come into their family, they being next in blood, after King James's posterity." Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 459.

diately returned to Scotland, and by his interest, got himself, and six more of his friends, elected peers to sit in the house of lords, contrary to the united interest of the then ministry. On October 11th, 1710, he was made Lord Lieutenant of the county palatine of Lancaster, Custos Rotulorum for the said county, and ranger of her Majesty's forests there, and admiral of the sea coasts; and December 13th, the same year, sworn one of her most honourable privy-council.

The next year he was created a peer of Great Britain, by the title of DUKE OF BRANDON, in com. Suff. and BARON OF DUTTON, in com. Cest. by letters patent,[u] bearing date September 10th; but his Grace's right thereby to a seat in the House of Peers was not allowed, that assembly having resolved that no peer of Scotland was capable of being created a peer of Great Britain.[x]

On the death of the Earl Rivers, in 1712, he was, August 29th, that year, constituted master general of the ordnance, and soon after elected one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter, and installed at Windsor October 26th, the same year. And though his Grace met with considerable opposition, and had a precedent against him, yet he prevailed with the Queen to allow him to keep both orders; her Majesty being so well satisfied with the reasonableness of it, that she was pleased to declare, she would wear both orders herself. In 1713, he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the court of France; but before he could set out for that kingdom, he was in a duel with Charles, Lord Mohun (whom he slew on the spot) unfortunately killed, November 15th, not without suspicion of being stabbed by Maccartney, Lord Mohun's second; which occasioned a proclamation to be issued, for the apprehending the said Maccartney, and five hundred pounds were offered by the government for that service, to which the Duchess promised a farther reward of three hundred pounds. The peers of North Britain gave a public testimony of their great regard to the memory of the Duke, by uniting in an address to her Majesty, that she would please to write to all the Kings and states in alliance with her, not to shelter the infamous man who was suspected to have committed this execrable fact, but to cause him to be apprehended, if he should retire within their dominions, and to send him over to Great Britain

[u] The preamble to which may be seen in Crawford's Peerage of Scotland, fol. 216.

[x] See a full account of this dispute, in Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 587.

that he might come to public justice: but general Maccartney, having taken refuge at Hanover, and taking his trial at the court of King's Bench, June 13th, 1716, was acquitted of the murder, and only found guilty of manslaughter, by direction of the court. The occasion of the duel being, that his Grace and Lord Mohun, having married two ladies who were near relations, both nieces to Charles, Earl of Macclesfield, and having been at law some time for an estate, they met on the 13th of December, at Mr. Orlebar's chambers in the Rolls, where, upon the examination of Mr. Whitworth, who had been steward to the Lady Gerrard and the Macclesfield family, the Duke happening to say, "He had neither truth nor justice in him;" Lord Mohun replied, "He had as much truth as his Grace;" upon which, a challenge was carried by lieutenant general Maccartney,[y] Lord Mohun's second, who, according to the positive oath of colonel Hamilton, the Duke's second, (and the general opinion,) wounded the Duke in the side after Lord Mohun fell, which wound was supposed the immediate cause of the Duke's death.[z]

"He was considered," says Burnet, "not only in Scotland, but here in England, as the head of his party." He adds, "I will give no character of him: I am sorry I cannot say so much good of him, as I could wish, and I had too much kindness for him to say any evil without necessity."

His Grace had to his first wife Lady Anne, daughter to Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, by whom he had two daughters, Lady Anne, and Lady Mary, that died young; and this Lady deceasing, at his Grace's house of Kinneil in Scotland, in 1690, was buried at Hamilton.

He married to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Digby, Lord Gerrard of Bromley, with whom he had a very considerable estate in Lancashire and Staffordshire. His children by her were Lady Elizabeth, who died young; Lady Catherine, who died that day seven-night the Duke her father was killed;

James, Duke of Hamilton and Brandon.

Lady Charlotte, who wedded Charles Edwin, Esq. and was

y See Lysons's Environs, vol. iv. p. 47.

z General Macartney was employed by George I. on the breaking out of the Preston Rebellion, in bringing over the 6000 Dutch forces; and afterwards surrendering himself and taking his trial at the bar of the King's Bench, was found guilty of man-slaughter. He died in Kensington square, in July 1730.

one of the ladies of the bed chamber to the late Princess Dowager of Wales, she died February 5th, 1777, aged seventy-four.

Lord William, who married in 1732, Anne,[a] daughter of Francis Hawes, Esq. and dying without issue, at his house in Pall Mall, July 11th, 1734, was interred, with great solemnity, in the burial place of his ancestors, at Hamilton; his Lady surviving, in May 1735, was married to William, second Lord Viscount Vane.

Lady Susan, married, in 1736, to Tracy Keck, of Great Tew in Oxfordshire, Esq.

And Lord Anne (so named after Queen Anne) who by his wife, Mary, daughter of .... Pownell, left a son.

Which JAMES, *third Duke of Hamilton*, and SECOND DUKE OF BRANDON, on September 24th, 1726, was appointed a knight companion of the ancient order of St. Andrew or the Thistle. On the accession of his late Majesty, 1727, he was appointed one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber.

His Grace married to his first wife, Lady Anne, daughter to John Cochrane, Earl of Dundonald in Scotland, and by her (who died August 14th, 1724, in the eighteenth year of her age) had a son

James, fourth Duke of Hamilton.

His Grace secondly married, in 1727, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Strangeways, of Melbury-Sandford, in the county of Dorset, Esq.; but she died November 3d, 1729, without issue, and is buried at Melbury, aforesaid.

His Grace thirdly married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Spencer of Rendlesham, in Suffolk, Esq. by whom he had two sons,

Lord Archibald, now Duke of Hamilton.

And Lord Spencer, lieutenant colonel in the foot guards, died March 29th, 1791, æt. forty-nine, at Paris, unmarried.

Also a daughter, Lady Anne, married, in 1761, to John Chichester, Earl, afterwards Marquis, of Donnegal in Ireland, mother of the present Marquis.

His Grace departed this life in March 1742-3, and his widow, on December 24th, 1751, was remarried to the Honourable Richard Savage Nassau, second son of Frederic late Earl of Rochford; her Grace died March 9th, 1771. His Grace was succeeded by his eldest son,

[a] Of whom See Perine Pickle.

JAMES, THIRD DUKE OF BRANDON, *and fourth Duke of Hamilton*, &c. who married, February 14th, 1752, Elizabeth, second daughter of John Gunning, Esq. by his wife Bridget, daughter of John, Lord Viscount Mayo, of Ireland, and sister to the Countess of Coventry, by whom he had issue,

James George, fifth Duke of Hamilton.

Douglas, the late Duke of Hamilton.

And a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, born on January 26th, 1753; and married on June 12th, 1774, to Edward Smith Stanley, Lord Strange, now Earl of Derby; she died March 14th, 1797.

In March 1755, his Grace was elected a Knight companion of the most ancient Order of the Thistle: and departed this life, January 19th, 1758, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, at Great Tew, in Oxfordshire; leaving his Duchess a widow, who on March 3d, 1759, took to her second husband general John Campbell, afterwards Duke of Argyle: her Grace was lady of the bed chamber to the Queen, and Baroness Hambleton in her own right, and died December 20th, 1790.

JAMES GEORGE, *fifth Duke of Hamilton*, and FOURTH DUKE OF BRANDON, was born February 18th, 1755; and on the decease of Archibald, Duke of Douglas, December 1st, 1761, succeeded to the titles of *Marquis of Douglas, Earl of Angus*, &c. but departed this life on July 7th, 1769,[b] unmarried, and is buried with his ancestors in the chapel of Hamilton palace, being succeeded in titles and estates by his only brother,

DOUGLAS HAMILTON, the FIFTH DUKE OF BRANDON, and *sixth of Hamilton*, &c. His Grace was born July 24th, 1756, and on November 25th, 1777, was appointed to the office of keeper of his Majesty's palace of Linlithgow, and the castle of Blackness in Scotland; on April 5th, 1778, his Grace was married by a special licence, to Elizabeth, daughter of the late Peter Burrell, Esq. who re-married, August 19th, 1800, Henry, late Marquis of Exeter. He died without issue August 19th, 1799, and was succeeded by his uncle,

Lord ARCHIBALD Hamilton, *seventh Duke of Hamilton*, and SIXTH DUKE OF BRANDON, born July 1740, who married, May 25th, 1765, Lady Harriet Stewart, sister to John Earl of Galloway, by whom he has issue,

First, Alexander Marquis of Douglas, called up to the house

[b] In this year his claim to the Douglas estates was decided against him on an appeal to the House of Lords. See title *Douglas of Douglas* in vol. viii.

of peers as LORD DUTTON; born October 3d, 1767, married, April 24th, 1810, Susan Eufemia, youngest daughter of William Beckford, Esq. of Fonthill, Wilts, by Lady Margaret, daughter of Charles, fourth Earl of Aboyne.

Second, Lord Archibald, born March 16th, 1769, M. P. for Lanarkshire.

Third, Lady Charlotte, born 1772, married, June 24th, 1800, Edward Adolphus, now Duke of Somerset.

Fourth, Lady Susan, born July 1774, married, August 4th, 1803, Viscount Fincastle, now Earl of Dunmore.

Titles. Archibald Hamilton, Duke of Hamilton, and Duke of Brandon, Marquis of Hamilton and Douglas, and Baron of Dutton; and Duke of Chattelherault in France, being the tenth of his family who has possessed that Duchy.

Creations. Baron of Dutton, in com. Cest. 10th September, 1711, 9 Queen Anne; Marquis of Hamilton, 19th April, 1599, 32 James VI.; Marquis of Douglas, June 17th, 1633; Duke of Hamilton, 12th April, 1643, 19 Car. I. and again 10th August 1698, 11 Will. III. Duke of Brandon, in com. Suff. September 10th, 1711, 9 Queen Anne; and Duke of Chattelherault, ... 1549, by Henry II. King of France.

Arms. Four grand quarters: first quarterly, first and fourth Gules, three cinqfoils, pierced, ermine, for Hamilton; second and third Argent, a ship with its sails furled up, Sable, for the Earldom of Arran: second grand quarter, Argent, a human heart crowned with an imperial crown, proper, and on a chief, Azure, three mullets, Argent, for Douglas: third grand quarter as the second: and the fourth as the first.

Crest. Out of a ducal coronet, Or, an oak fructed proper, having a frame saw transversely fixed in the body of it, of the first.

Supporters. Two Antelopes, Argent, armed and gorged with ducal coronets, Or; chains affixed to the coronets, and their hoofs, of the second.

Motto. Through.

Chief Seats. At Hamilton, in the county of Lanark, and at Kinniel, in the county of Stirling.

END OF VOL. I.

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

DUKE OF CORNWALL.

VOL. I. p. 39.

ON February 5th, 1811, the royal assent was given by a commission under the great seal to an act, appointing his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales REGENT (*under temporary restrictions*) of the British empire.

The progress of this important step was as follows:

The British parliament, which lay under prorogation, had met on November 1st, 1810; on which day a proclamation was issued by the King in council, stating it to be his Majesty's pleasure, that it should be further prorogued. This proclamation, which was not of itself sufficient for the prorogation of parliament, was to be followed of course, by the usual commission, signed by the King, and read in the House of Lords by commissioners appointed for that purpose. But the royal sign manual was not to be obtained. The parental and tender heart of the King was wrung with inexpressible grief and anguish, at the protracted sufferings which terminated November 2d, in the death of his youngest and favourite daughter, the Princess Amelia. His whole soul was absorbed in the sufferings and fate of his amiable daughter, who had always returned his parental affection with exquisite sensibility and duty. He could not think or speak of any thing else. The powers of his understanding were impaired; and the mental malady, under which he had laboured in 1788, returned. Committees were appointed by both houses of parliament for the examination of physicians, who were examined accordingly on the state of his Majesty's health. In this, and other necessary points, they were guided in their proceedings by the precedent of 1788. On December 20th, the House of Commons passed a bill, appointing his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales REGENT of the kingdom under certain limitations, during the indisposition of his Majesty. On the 28th, the Lords acceded to

the resolution of the Commons.[a] In the following month, the mode of proceeding chalked out by this bill was argued with much warmth by the opposition, who urged the mode of Address in preference.

On this occasion the SPEAKER did himself honour by the following constitutional speech.

"The SPEAKER (Mr. Abbot) said, that after strong protestations made by gentlemen on this question, and which were so disparaging to the character of the proceedings adopted by that House, he confessed he could not prevail on himself to give a silent vote on this question. In the earlier stages of these proceedings, he had abstained from offering himself to the notice of the House, because he did not think he could have thrown any new light on the subject, and therefore did not wish to enter generally into the debate. But now the question was brought to such a state that, from respect to the House, he felt it necessary to give the opinions which occurred to him. First, he would take notice of the assertion made at the first meeting of the House, that it was not to be considered as a House of parliament, and that it was a matter of doubt whether the meeting was legal. He hoped an assertion of that kind would never be heard in that House without due reprobation; and he considered it as a most mischievous thing to say, that its members were not the lawful representatives of the people. It was most clear from the reason of the thing, and the usages of the constitution, that where any impediment arose in the exercise of the government, new and extraordinary powers devolved upon the House of Commons: it then became the right and the duty of the House to fill up the chasm in the constitution. The task was difficult and hazardous; but from the peculiar state of public affairs, duties and powers devolved upon the House, which must remove every doubt as to the legality of its proceedings. This course of proceeding was fully justified by precedent. At the time of the Restoration, the two Houses of Parliament, surrounded as they were by difficulties, did for a time wield the sceptre of the absent monarch, for the purpose of enabling that monarch to resume his throne. They passed acts and caused money to be issued for the public service; and what they did then was afterwards confirmed by law. Similar proceedings took place at the Revolution, when the two Houses appointed a new king. He therefore felt convinced, that the pre-

[a] Ann. Register, 1810. History, p. 267.

sent proceedings were just and right; and that no other could be so effectual for the purposes the two Houses had in view. He would now content himself with expressing his approbation of the opinion given twenty-two years ago by the then Speaker of the House. In the course of these debates, it was agreed on all hands, that the Houses had the right of filling up any vacancy in the throne. If the throne was full, the Houses could not proceed to elect a second king; but in a state of affairs like the present, where in the vacancy there was a living monarch, it was the right and duty of the House to provide in the manner recently done, and not by Address. The House should take that course which it must have done in the appointment of a regency while the king was in perfect health; and on that ground he thought the great seal might be used as an instrument obedient to the will of Parliament, which had the right to command it when there was no other power that could exercise it; for the great seal was not merely an instrument for the use of the king, but one that was to be used for the benefit of the people. He did not think that the rash inconsiderate expressions of fiction, fraud, and forgery, applied to this proceeding, had any foundation in truth; for in the body of the instrument, purporting to come from the king, it was stated to be by the advice of the privy-council; it was made out by responsible ministers, and confirmed and ordered by Parliament. At all events, it was justified by the necessity of the case. The House was now arming the Regent with a shield that was impenetrable, and with a sword that was irresistible. It was much better that an act should be done which would be contemporaneous, and have all the forms of solemnity, than any proceeding by Address. For these reasons he would support the resolution, as a proceeding most beneficial to the country, and most conducive to the security of the monarchy." [b]

On February 2d, 1811, the resolution authorizing certain lords to apply the great seal to a commission for granting the royal assent to the Regency Bill, passed the Lords; and on February 4th, it passed the Commons.

On February 5th, the Lord Chancellor, Earls Camden and Westmoreland, and the Duke of Montrose, took their seats in the Lords as Commissioners; and the Commons being in attendance at the bar, the Lord Chancellor said:

"My Lords and Gentlemen, in execution of the commission

[b] Gent. Mag. 1811, Part I. p. 165.

which has now been read to you, we are commanded by his Royal Highness the Prince Regent to express in the strongest manner how deeply he laments, not only in common with all his Majesty's loyal subjects, but with a personal and filial affection, the great national calamity which has been the occasion of imposing upon his Royal Highness the duty of exercising in his Majesty's name the Royal authority of this kingdom. In conveying to you the sense, which his Royal Highness entertains of the great difficulties attending the important trust which is reposed in him, his Royal Highness commands us to assure you, that he looks with the most perfect confidence to the wisdom and zeal of parliament, and the attachment of a loyal and affectionate people, for the most effectual assistance and support; and his Royal Highness will on his part exert his utmost endeavours to direct the powers with which he is invested to the advancement of the prosperity, welfare, and security of his Majesty's dominions."

February 6th, 1811, being the day appointed for swearing in the Prince of Wales as Regent, about a quarter before two o'clock, all the Dukes, and a very numerous assemblage of privy-counsellors met at Carleton-House. The whole of the magnificent suite of state apartments were opened, and the illustrious persons were all ushered into the gold room (so called from the style of the ornaments); almost every privy counsellor in town was present, and they were above an hundred in number. A message was brought from the Prince to the President of the Council, Earl Camden, desiring his attendance on the Prince in an adjoining room, according to the usual form, to communicate to him officially the return to the summons, &c. After his return, the Prince approached in grand procession, preceded by the officers of his council. They passed through the room where the privy counsellors were assembled, through the circular drawing-room, into the grand saloon (a beautiful room in scarlet drapery, embellished with portraits of all the most distinguished admirals who have fought the battles that have given us the dominion over the seas): and here the Prince seated himself at the top of the table, his royal brothers and cousin seating themselves on each hand according to seniority, and all the officers of his household, not privy counsellors, ranging themselves on each side of the entrance to the saloon. The Prince then spoke to the following effect:—

"My Lords, I understand that by the act passed by the Parliament appointing me Regent of the United Kingdom, in the name and on behalf of his Majesty, I am required to take certain oaths,

and to make the declaration prescribed." The Lord Privy Seal then rose, made his reverence, approached the Regent, and read from a parchment the oaths as follows; the Prince with an audible voice pronounced after him: "I do sincerely promise and swear, that I will faithfully execute the office of Regent of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, according to law, the power and authority, vested in me by virtue of the said act; and that I will in all things to the utmost of my power and ability consult and maintain the safety, honour, and dignity of his Majesty and the welfare of his people. So help me God." And the Prince subscribed the two oaths. The Lord President then presented to his Royal Highness the declaration, mentioned in an act made in the thirtieth year of King Charles II. intituled, "An Act for the more effectual preserving the King's person, by disabling papists from sitting in either house of parliament;" and which declaration his Royal Highness audibly made, repeated, and subscribed. The Lord President signed first, and every one of the privy counsellors in succession signed the instrument as witnesses, and the same were delivered into the hand of the keeper of the records. The Lord President then approached the Regent, and had the honour to kiss his hand. The Royal Dukes followed, and afterwards the Archbishop of Canterbury; and all the rest according to the order in which they sat at the long table, advanced to the chair on both sides. During the whole ceremony, his Royal Highness maintained the most dignified and graceful deportment; and there was not the slightest indication of partiality of behaviour to one set of men more than another. The ceremony being closed, a short levee took place in the drawing room, when his Royal Highness addressed himself to the circle; and afterwards he gave an audience to Mr. Perceval, who had the honour of again kissing his hand as first Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer."[c]

In February, 1812, the temporary restrictions on the powers of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent expired; on which occasion additional acts regulating the household, and making other necessary arrangements, were passed.

P. 39. Her Royal Highness the Princess Amelia died November 2d, 1810. "She was born August 7th, 1783, and was from early youth of a very tender constitution, being frequently

[c] Gent. Mag. p. 178, 179.

attacked with severe indisposition. In her person she was tall and slender, and her air was most graceful and prepossessing. Illness had impressed its marks on her countenance and scattered lilies over her cheeks. In her manners she was so mild, elegant, and amiable, as to win every heart. The frequency of her indispositions prevented her from studying as deeply as her eldest sisters, yet, she cultivated the fine arts with great success. In music and painting she was a proficient. She met with few rivals on the pianoforte, and displayed a classical taste, both in her selection and execution of pictures. A model of filial piety; her love for her father was revealed in all her actions, and was so tenderly expressed a few days before her death, as to occasion the unfortunate illness under which he still continues to labour. Dignified, though condescending; benevolent without ostentation; lively, though a prey to sickness, which usually quenches the spirits as well as the health of youth, she was beloved by all those who lived within the sphere of hearing of her virtues. Some symptoms of the illness which terminated her existence, having revealed themselves early, her Royal Highness tried the effects of sea-bathing, and derived much benefit from that practice. Her favourite amusement was that of riding, in which she was conspicuous for her elegance and skill. Exercise however, and all the resources of the medical art, could not delay the fatal hour. Her disorder began to gain ground in an alarming manner upwards of two years ago; and when the first jubilee of his Majesty was celebrated, she was lying on the bed of sickness, with but little hopes of recovery. Towards the middle of last summer, however, she regained strength enough to sit up in her apartments, and to take a short walk into the garden. About a month before her decease, her Royal Highness was attacked with St. Anthony's fire, which brought on a relapse, which afforded her an opportunity of displaying the noblest christian faith and fortitude, during weeks of prolonged agony, uncheered by any ray of hope. During the last few days, her strength had been rapidly wasting away; and she closed her eyes as in a kindly sleep. It would be injustice to the memory of this excellent Princess, to ascribe all her patience and fortitude to the natural frame of her mind, as the habit of devotion to which she had been trained and bred by parental example, and the true principles of religion which regulated the whole of her conduct, strengthened the amiable and gentle qualities of her disposition, and made her submit with

meek resignation to the divine will through the whole of the severe probation which she was to endure in this life, to prepare her for a better." [d]

DUKE OF YORK.—P. 42.

In 1809, his Royal Highness was accused of corruption in the administration of his office as COMMANDER IN CHIEF, for which purpose a motion was made in the House of Commons by Mr. Wardle, on January 27th, "that a committee be appointed to investigate the conduct of the Commander in Chief with respect to promotions," &c.

The Secretary at War expressed an unfeigned pleasure, that an opportunity was afforded of instituting an effectual inquiry into the grounds of the calumnies so industriously circulated against this illustrious personage.

Sir Arthur Wellesley bore testimony to the discipline of the army under his command, and for which the country was solely indebted to his Royal Highness.

The Chancellor of the Exchequer said, that he could state, upon the authority of the illustrious person himself, that the most ready course of prosecuting the inquiry would be the most agreeable to him; and that he deprecated nothing so much as a course that would impede the final result.

The question that a committee of the whole house be appointed, was agreed to, *nem con.* And the house resolved itself into a committee on February 1st, and began to hear evidence: which was continued on February 3d, 6th, 10th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 22d; and on March 8th, the order of the day was moved for taking the evidence into consideration, which was continued on March 9th, 10th, 13th. 14th, and 17th, when the following motion of the Chancellor of the Exchequer was carried by a majority of eighty-two.

"That this house having appointed a committee to investigate the conduct of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, as Commander in Chief; and having carefully considered the evidence, which came before the said committee, and finding that personal corruption, and connivance at corruption, have been imputed to

[d] Otridge's Ann. Reg. Nov. 7, 1810, p. 406, 407.

his Royal Highness, find it expedient to pronounce a distinct opinion upon the said imputation, and are accordingly of opinion that it is WHOLLY WITHOUT FOUNDATION."

On March 20th, the subject being resumed, the Chancellor of the Exchequer stated, "that on the preceding Saturday, after the decision of the house had been known, his Royal Highness the Duke of York, of his own immediate and spontaneous motive, waited upon his Majesty and tendered to him his resignation of the chief command of his Majesty's army; and that his Majesty had been graciously pleased to accept of that resignation. The motives which evidently influenced the mind of his Royal Highness in taking that step appeared to him, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, to be of a nature so honourable and proper, that he was sure when he had stated them to the house, the house would think of them as he did." The Right Hon. Gentleman then proceeded to read, from a paper he held in his hand, extracts, of which the following is a copy. "The house having, after a most attentive and laborious investigation of the merits of certain allegations preferred against his Royal Highness, passed a resolution of his innocence, he may now approach his Majesty; and may venture to tender to him his resignation of the chief command of his Majesty's army, as his Royal Highness can no longer be suspected of acting from any apprehension of the result, nor can be accused of having shrunk from the full extent of an inquiry, which, painful as it has been, he trusts shall appear, even to those who have been disposed to condemn his conduct, to have been met with that patience and firmness which can arise only from a conscious feeling of innocence. The motive which influences him arises from the truest sense of duty, and the warmest attachment to his Majesty, from which he has never departed, and which his Majesty has, if possible, confirmed by the affectionate and paternal solicitude which he has shewn for the honour and welfare of his Royal Highness upon this distressing occasion to him: to him as a most kind and indulgent father, as a generous Sovereign, his Royal Highness owes every thing; and his feelings alone would have prompted him to forego all considerations of personal interest in the determination he had taken. It would not become him to say, that he should not quit with sincere regret a situation in which his Majesty's confidence and partiality had placed him, and the duties of which it had been his most anxious study and pride, during fourteen years, to discharge with

Integrity and fidelity; whether he might be allowed to add, with advantage to his Majesty's service, his Majesty was best able to decide."*

Thus ended this extraordinary affair, in which after so many days and nights of anxious inquiry, his Royal Highness received a clear, unqualified, and unconditional acquittal by the House of Commons. Then it was, that with the spirit becoming his illustrious character, he seized the first moment to tender his resignation as COMMANDER IN CHIEF; an office, which by the acknowledgment of all parties, he ably, faithfully, and diligently administered for the benefit of the public during fourteen years.

On May 25th, 1811, his Royal Highness was re-appointed COMMANDER IN CHIEF, to the great joy of the army, and of all those well affected persons, whose candid minds had enabled them to appreciate the anxious care, impartiality, kindness, and talent, with which his Royal Highness had performed the laborious duties of that most important station.

DUKE OF CLARENCE.—P. 43.

On December 24th, 1811, his Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence was appointed ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET, in the room of Sir Peter Parker, Bart. deceased.

DUKE OF CUMBERLAND.—P. 45.

His Royal Highness is a General in the army. On May 31st, 1810, a most atrocious attempt to assassinate his Royal Highness was made by one Sellis, a valet of his Royal Highness, who, though he deeply wounded and maimed the Duke, did not succeed in taking away his life. The wretch returned back to his room, and cut his own throat. A coroner's inquest was held on the body of Sellis, who returned a verdict of *felo de se*. *See Otridge's Ann. Reg.* 1810, *Chronicle, p.* 261.

DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE.—P. 47.

His Royal Highness is a General in the army. In April, 1811, he was elected Chancellor of the University of St. Andrew's, vice Lord Melville, deceased.

* Gent. Mag. 1809, p. 340, 341.

DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.—P. 48.

His Royal Highness WILLIAM FREDERICK, SECOND and PRESENT DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, was raised to the rank of General in the army, April 25th, 1808; and was elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, 1811, in the room of the Duke of Grafton, deceased.

DUKE OF NORFOLK.—P. 50.

P. 95. See the Memoir of the Earl of Surry by Mr. Alexander Chalmers, prefixed to his Poems, in the late collection of the English Poets, in which many events of this accomplished nobleman's life are set in a new light. The public are anxiously expecting Dr. Nott's long announced edition of the Earl's Sonnets and Poems.

P. 127. The claim of Sir George Jerningham, Bart. to the Barony of Stafford, is at present pending in the House of Lords. See Vol. IX.

CHARLES, ELEVENTH and PRESENT DUKE OF NORFOLK, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex, on the death of the Duke of Richmond, 1807.

DUKE OF SOMERSET.—P. 144.

P. 202. His Grace the present Duke, has purchased the magnificent seat and estate of Bulstrode in Bucks, of the Duke of Portland.

DUKE OF RICHMOND.—P. 203.

P. 210. The Honourable George Napier, husband of Lady Sarah Lenox, died in October, 1803, leaving eleven children by her, of whom two sons at least are in the army; and Colonel Napier has distinguished himself by his great bravery and numerous wounds. At the battle of Corunna, January, 1809, he was left among the dead, and so by mistake returned.

P. 211. CHARLES, FOURTH and PRESENT DUKE OF RICHMOND, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of

the Duke of Bedford, which high office he still holds. He has also been honoured with the Order of the Garter. [f]

His Grace's issue are,

First, Lady Mary, born August 15th, 1790.

Second, Charles, Earl of Marsh and Darnley, born August 3d, 1791, appointed Captain in the ninety-second Foot, July 14th, 1812; and on the staff of the Earl of Wellington in Portugal.

Third, Lady Sarah, born August 22d, 1792.

Fourth, Lord John George, born October 3d, 1793.

Fifth, Lady Georgiana, born September 30th, 1795.

Sixth, Lord Henry Adam, born September 6th, 1797; a midshipman on board his Majesty's ship Blake, fell from aloft while assisting to furl the sails, in the harbour of Port Mahon, Minorca, and was drowned, February 25th, 1812. He was buried under one of the bastions of fort Philip the last of the month, at the same time and in the same grave with Grey M. Brydges, a midshipman of the Malta, who died of a fever at Port Mahon the same day.

Seventh, Lady Jane, born September 5th, 1798.

Eighth, Lord William Pitt, born September 20th, 1799, now at Westminster school.

Ninth, Lord Frederick, born January 24th, 1801, also at Westminster school.

Tenth, Lord Sussex, born July 11th, 1802.

Eleventh, Lord Arthur, born in October, 1806.

Twelfth, Lady Louisa Madelina, born October 2d, 1803.

Thirteenth, Lady Charlotte, born December 4th, 1804.

Fourteenth, Lady Sophia Georgiana, born July 21st, 1809.

FITZROY, DUKE OF GRAFTON.—P. 213.

P. 220. AUGSTUS HENRY, THIRD DUKE OF GRAFTON, died March 14th, 1811, æt. 76. For one year, (1765) his Grace held the office of SECRETARY OF STATE, and the next was appointed FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY, which high station he held till January 28th, 1770. It has been boasted, that the virulent letters of *Junius* drove him from the helm. But this is probably giving them too much weight. It is less unlikely, that they should have given a tincture to the rest of his Grace's life. To their bitter

f The sign manual to dispense with the statutes in regard to installation was granted March 31st, 1812.

point and sarcasm, to their degrading taunts, and poisonous hatred, no cultivated mind could be insensible. The Duke had commenced his political career under the auspices of Lord Chatham, whom his acceptance of the premiership, and subsequent administration, turned into a warm enemy. Candour must admit, that his Grace's talents and acquirements were far above the common; and the remainder of his life was spent in a qualified and honourable retirement becoming his rank and functions; for, while he much addicted himself to a country life amidst his books and the sports of the field, surrounded by a numerous family, he was not inattentive to public affairs, or his parliamentary duties on great occasions, when he uniformly displayed those Whig principles on which he had commenced his career. In religion he was supposed to have inclined towards the Dissenters; and was generally believed to have taken an active part about thirty years back in some theological controversies of the day. He had the honour to be celebrated by the muse of Gray in the beautiful Ode on his installation to the Chancellorship of Cambridge; and in his latter days, Bloomfield, who sprung from the neighbourhood of Euston, was soothed by his kindness, and found a flattering access within his doors. In the poems of this delightful bard of nature may be found many passages drawn from the scenery of the Duke's property. The Duke is said to have been amiable in private life, though somewhat reserved and haughty, of which the appearance was increased by his saturnine countenance.[g] His Lordship's issue by his first Lady, Anne Liddel, were,

First, Lady Georgiana, born May 8th, 1757, married, June 8th, 1778, the late Right Honourable John Smyth, Esq. of Heath in Yorkshire; late Master of the Mint, and for many years member of parliament for Pontefract; and died January 18th, 1799, leaving issue by him, who died February 12th, 1811, John Henry Smyth, Esq. elected member of parliament for the University of Cambridge, June, 1812, in the room of Sir Vicary Gibbs, made a judge, whose wife, Caroline, died in Bruton-street, London, May 29th, 1811. Her second son, John Smyth, Esq. late a lieutenant colonel in the foot guards, married, in November, 1811, Sarah, eldest daughter of Daniel Wilson, Esq. of Dallam Tower com. Westmoreland.

Second, George Henry, *Earl of Euston*, present Duke.

g A long memoir of the Duke, a little tinctured by party views, is to be found in the Monthly Magazine, 1811.

Third, a son, born January 20th, 1761, died soon after.

Fourth, Lord Charles, born July 14th, 1764, appointed a lieutenant-general in the army, January 1st, 1805; colonel of the forty-eighth regiment of foot; and member of parliament for St. Edmundsbury, in Suffolk, for which he has sat in several parliaments. He married, first, Miss Mundy, daughter of Edward Miller Mundy, Esq. member of parliament for Derbyshire; and by her, who died August 9th, 1797, had issue Charles Augustus. He married, secondly, March 10th, 1799, Lady Frances Stewart, eldest daughter of Robert, Earl of Londonderry.

His Grace's issue by his second wife, Elizabeth Wrottesley, were,

Fifth, Lord Henry, born April 19th, 1770, in holy orders, married, October 2d, 1800, Caroline, youngest daughter of the late Admiral Pigot, and has issue.

Sixth, Lord Augustus, in the royal navy, died 1799.

Seventh, Lord Frederick, born September 16th, 1774.

Eighth, Lady Elizabeth, born October 19th, 1775, married, July 4th, 1811, the Honourable William Fitzroy, uncle to Lord Southampton.

Ninth, Lady Louisa, born July 13th, 1777, died February 17th, 1806.

Tenth, Lady Augusta, born February 17th, 1779, married, November 19th, 1811, the Rev. G. T. Tavell.

Eleventh, Lady Frances, born June 1st, 1780, married, November 25th, 1800, Lord Francis Almeric Spencer, youngest son of the Duke of Marlborough.

Twelfth, Lord William, born June 1st, 1782, a captain in the royal navy, and member of parliament for Thetford.

Thirteenth, Lord John, born September 24th, 1785.

Fourteenth, Lady Caroline, born July 5th, 1781, died May 28th, 1803.

Fifteenth, Lady Harriet, born April 28th, 1784, died April 15th, 1804.

Sixteenth, Lady Isabella, born November 17th, 1786.

His Grace was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE HENRY, FOURTH and PRESENT DUKE OF GRAFTON, who was born January 14th, 1760, and, till his accession to the peerage, represented the University of Cambridge in several parliaments. In the administration of Mr. Pitt, whose friendship he enjoyed, he held many high situations, as lord of the Admiralty, Treasury, &c.

His Grace married, November 16th, 1784, Lady Charlotte Maria, second daughter of James, second Earl Waldegrave, by Maria, Duchess of Gloucester; and by her, who died February 1st, 1808, has had issue,

First, HENRY, *Earl of Euston*, born February 10th, 1790, a lieutenant in the seventh light dragoons, who married at Lisbon, on June 20th, 1812, the youngest daughter of Admiral Berkeley.

Second, Lord Charles, born February 23d, 1791, an ensign in the first regiment of foot guards.

Third, Lord William, born January 20th, 1794.

Fourth, Lord Hugh George, born May 29th, 1795; died April 26th, 1797.

Fifth and Sixth, Richard James, and Richard William, died infants.

Seventh, Lady Maria Anne, born November 3d, 1785, married Sir William Oglander, of Nunwell, in Hampshire, Bart.

Eighth, Lady Georgiana Laura, born January 15th, 1787.

Ninth, Lady Isabella Frances, born May 6th, 1792.

His Grace is hereditary ranger of Whittlebury Forest, and hereditary receiver general of the profits of the seals in the courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas; lord lieutenant, vice-admiral, and custos rotulorum of Suffolk; and recorder of Thetford.

DUKE OF BEAUFORT.—P. 222.

P. 242. Lord Charles Henry Somerset (the Duke's next brother) is joint paymaster of the forces.

Lord Arthur John Henry, sixth brother, married, June 23d, 1808, Elizabeth Boscawen, eldest daughter of George, late Viscount Falmouth, and has a son, born in March, 1809.

P. 243. The issue of the present Duke are,

First, Henry, Marquis of Worcester, born February 5th, 1792, a lieutenant in the tenth regiment of light dragoons.

Second, Lord Granville Charles Henry, born Dec. 27th, 1792.

Third, Lady Charlotte Sophia, born April 25th, 1795.

Fourth, Lady Elizabeth Susan, born June 23d, 1798.

Fifth, Lady Georgiana Augusta, born October 8th, 1800.

Sixth, Lord Edward Henry, born June 17th, 1802.

Seventh, Lady Susan Caroline, born May 10th, 1804.

Eighth, Lady Louisa Elizabeth, born May 10th, 1806.

Ninth, A daughter, born in August, 1808.

Tenth, A daughter, born August 18th, 1811.

On June 4th, 1803, his Majesty, by letters patent, confirmed to his Grace the BARONY OF BOTETOURT, with its due place and precedence.

BEAUCLERK, DUKE OF ST. ALBANS.—P. 244.

P. 251. Lord Amelius Beauclerk was promoted in 1811 to the rank of rear admiral.

DUKE OF BEDFORD.—P. 262.

The present Duke's issue by his first wife, are,

First, Francis, *Marquis of Tavistock*, born May 13, 1788, member of parliament for Peterborough; married, August 8th, 1808, Lady Anna Maria Stanhope, daughter of Charles, Earl of Harrington, by whom he has a son, born June 30th, 1809.

Second, Lord George William, born May 8th, 1790, a captain in the twenty-third dragoons.

Third, Lord John, born August 19th, 1792.

His Grace's issue by Georgiana, his present Duchess, are,

Fourth, Lord Wriothesley, born May 14th, 1804.

Fifth, Lord Edward, born April 24th, 1805.

Sixth, Lord Charles James Fox, born February 10th, 1807.

Seventh, A son, born October 23d, 1808.

Eighth, A daughter, born June 23, 1810.

P. 296. Lord William, his Grace's younger brother, is member of parliament for Tavistock. Lady William, his wife, died August 8th, 1808.

DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.—P. 302.

P. 356. Lord Charles Cavendish, died April 28, 1783, æt. ninety, and was buried at Derby.

Feb. 24th, 1810, died at Clapham Common, the Hon. Henry Cavendish, (son of Lord Charles Cavendish, who was brother to the third duke,) one of the most eminent chemists and natural philosophers of the age. He left funded property to the amount of one million two hundred thousand pounds; of which are bequeathed seven hundred thousand to Lord G. Cavendish, two hundred thousand to the Earl of Besborough, and the remainder in legacies to other branches of the Devonshire family. This gentleman, although

not much heard of in the common paths of life, was well known and highly distinguished in the scientific world. He had studied and rendered himself particularly conversant with every part of Sir Isaac Newton's philosophy; the principles of which he applied near forty years ago to an investigation of the laws on which the phænomena of electricity depend. Pursuing the same science on the occasion of Mr. Walsh's experiments with the torpedo, he gave a satisfactory explanation of remarkable powers of the electrical fishes; pointing out that distinction between common and animal electricity, which has since been amply confirmed by the brilliant discoveries in galvanism. Having turned his attention very early to pneumatic chemistry, he ascertained, in 1760, the extreme levity of inflammable air, now called hydrogen gas. On this discovery many curious experiments, and particularly that of aërial navigation, have been founded. In the same paths of science, he made the important discovery of the composition of water by union of two airs; and that laid the foundation of the modern system of chemistry, which rests principally on this fact and that of the decomposition of water, announced soon afterwards by Mons. Lavoisier. So many, and such great discoveries, spread his fame throughout Europe, and he was universally considered as one of the first philosophers of the age. Among the labours of his latter days, is the nice and difficult experiment by which he determined the mean density of the earth; an element of consequence in delicate calculations of astronomy, as well as in geological inquiries. Even in the last year of his life, at the advanced age of seventy-seven, he prepared and described improvements in the manner of dividing large astronomical instruments; which, though not yet executed, promise very great advantages. These pursuits, together with reading of various kinds, by which he acquired a deep insight into almost every topic of knowledge, formed the whole occupation of his life, and were, in fact, his sole amusement. The love of truth was sufficient to fill his mind. From his attachment to such occupations, and the constant resource he found in them, together with a shyness and diffidence natural to his disposition, his habits had, from early life, been secluded. His manners were mild, his mind firm, his nature benevolent and complacent; he was liberal, without being profuse, and charitable without ostentation. He possessed great affluence, which was to him rather matter of embarrassment than of gratification; but however regular about its improvement, he was regular as to its management and direction. He was born

October the 10th, 1731; and his remains were interred in the family vault in All Saints, Derby.

On Saturday, March the 17th, Mr. Professor Davy, in his lecture at the Royal Institution, introduced the following character of Mr. Cavendish:—

"About 1766, Mr. Cavendish published his first papers on the subject of air. He examined with more accurate instruments than Black, the elastic fluids from the alkalies; and he ascertained that the same substance was perfected during the combustion of charcoal. He perfected the pneumatic apparatus, and soon discovered two new elastic fluids, inflammable air, and muriatic acid air. Mr. Davy said, in the next lecture, he could exhibit some experiments of our illustrious countryman of later date, and of still higher importance; but he could not, on this occasion, pass by the circumstance of his recent loss without a digression, which might enable him to offer a feeble tribute of respect to the memory of so great a man: of all the philosophers of the present age, Mr. Cavendish combined, in the highest degree, a depth and extent of mathematical knowledge, with delicacy and precision in the methods of experimental research. It might be said of him, what perhaps could hardly be said of any other person, that whatever he has done, has been perfect at the moment of its production. His processes were all of a finished nature: executed by the hand of a master, they required no correction; and though many of them were performed in the very infancy of chemical philosophy, yet their accuracy and their beauty have remained unimpaired amidst the progress of discovery; and their merits have been illustrated by discussion, and exalted by time. In general, the most common motives which induce men to study, are the love of distinction, of glory, and the desire of power; and we have no right to object to motives of this kind: but it ought to be mentioned, in estimating the character of Mr. Cavendish, that his grand stimulus to exertion was evidently the love of truth and of knowledge. unambitious, unassuming, it was often with difficulty that he was persuaded to bring forward his important discoveries. He disliked notoriety; he was, as it were, fearful of the voice of fame. His labours are recorded with the greatest simplicity, and in the fewest possible words, without parade or apology; and it seemed as if in publication he was performing not what was a duty to himself, but was a duty to the public. His life was devoted to science, and his social hours were passed amongst a few

of his friends, principally members of the Royal Society. He was reserved to strangers; but where he was familiar, his conversation was lively, and full of varied information. Upon all subjects of science he was luminous and profound, and in discussion wonderfully acute. Even to the very last week of his life, when he was nearly seventy-nine, he retained his activity of body, and all his energy and sagacity of intellect. He was warmly interested in all new subjects of science; and several times in the course of last year witnessed, or assisted in some experiments that were carried on in the laboratory of the Royal Institution. 'Since the death of Newton (said Mr. Davy, if he might be permitted to give an opinion) England has sustained no scientific loss so great as that of Cavendish. But it is to be regretted less, since, like his great predecessor, he died full of years and of glory. His name will be an object of more veneration in future ages than in the present moment; though it was unknown in the busy scenes of life, or in the popular discussions of the day, it will remain illustrious in the annals of science, which are as unperishable as that nature to which they belong; it will be an immortal honour to his house, to his age, and to his country."—*Ann. Reg.* 1811, p. 376, 377.

Mr. Frederick Cavendish, (*younger as it seems*) brother of Henry, died at his residence at Market-Street, com. Hertford, (or rather in that part of the place which is in the parish of Studham, com. Bedford), where he had spent the last forty years of his life. He was educated at Peter-house, Cambridge, where, in 1752, he fell from an upper window into the area of the court, and coming down on his head, received a most serious injury, the effects of which were ever after discernible by a deep indentation in his forehead: his life was for some time endangered, and his health so much affected by this accident, that he could not return to the university, and many of his succeeding years were spent in retirement. Lady Anne, his mother, was in bad health on her marriage, and went shortly after to Nice, for the benefit of the waters. Henry was born at Nice; but his mother returning to England, Frederick drew his first breath in the country of his ancestors. He is supposed to have been born about 1731; and if so, was more than eighty at his death. On the death of his brother Henry, unmarried, a considerable real estate devolved on him, which, on his own death, reverted to the Duke of Devonshire; while his personal property descended to his maternal first cousins, the Earls of Ashburnham and Bridgewater, and the

Honourable Francis Egerton. He died single. His person was athletic and manly; his countenance handsome; and he had, to a late period of life, the appearance and manners of a high-bred gentleman, though certainly of the old school. He was buried, March 9th, in the family vault at All Saints, Derby.[i]

P. 356. Lady Anne Cavendish died unmarried, August 17th, 1780, aged seventy years.

P. 360. William Cavendish, eldest son of Lord George, M.P. for Derby, and colonel of the Derbyshire militia, died January 15th, 1812, aged twenty-eight, by a fall from his curricle, in Holker Park, Lancashire, returning from a shooting excursion, in company with a younger brother, and his late tutor. He pitched on his head, and never spoke afterwards. He was a mild, quiet, amiable, and accomplished man. He left several children.

George Henry Compton Cavendish, his next brother, M.P. for Aylesbury, major of the seventh dragoons, was unfortunately drowned off the Manacle Rocks, near Falmouth, on his return from Portugal, in January, 1809.

Henry Frederick Compton Cavendish, third son of Lord George, a captain in the 103d regiment, was married October 24th, 1811, to Sarah, daughter of the late William Fawkener, Esq. clerk of the privy council.

P. 360. WILLIAM, FIFTH DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, died at Devonshire House, Piccadilly, of water in the chest, aged sixty-three. He was born Dec. 24th, 1748; succeeded his father, Oct. 2d, 1764; and married June 5th, 1774, Georgiana Spencer, (who died in 1806,) sister of the present Earl Spencer, and the Countess of Besborough; by whom he had issue Georgiana, married to Viscount Morpeth; Henrietta, and William George, Marquis of Hartington, lately come of age, who succeeds to the family honours and possessions.

His Grace married secondly, Lady Elizabeth Forster, daughter of the late Earl of Bristol, who survives him.

In public life his Grace was always a proud support to the whig interest, and a firm adherer to the principles maintained by Mr. Fox; but his own habits were retired, and he is said to have assisted rather by his fortune than his own personal exertions. He rarely expressed his sentiments in Parliament, and was always considered a steady adherer to the monarchial form of our constitution. He was of a grave turn in private life, yet not insen-

[i] Gent. Mag. 1812, Part I. p. 289-291.

sible of humour, and of a very hospitable temper: he was fond of society of men of wit and distinguished talents; and the company whom he assembled at his magnificent seat at Chatsworth, as well as at Chiswick, and in town, would have been conspicuous in any age for parts and information. The indisposition of this nobleman commenced about a fortnight previous to his dissolution: the first attacks were spasms in the chest, succeeded by a difficulty of respiration, which continued more or less violent until his death. During the last week he could not rest in bed, and for five nights he sat up in a chair. The day preceding his demise his Grace was considerably better; he was able to walk in the front of his house, and afterwards made a hearty dinner; but, on the 29th, there were indications of extreme danger, when Sir Walter Farquhar and all the medical men attended; and about six o'clock at night, while the surgeon was preparing to open a vein, he fell back, and expired without a groan, in the arms of the Duchess. His Grace dying unexpectedly, the body was opened by Mr. Home, the surgeon, and other medical gentlemen who attended him in his illness, and upwards of three pints of water were found in his chest, which caused his death.

His remains were removed on the 5th instant, to be interred in the family vault, in All Saints, Derby, attended to the stones end by the twenty-one carriages belonging to his Grace's family and friends, at the head of which was that of the Prince Regent, by whom the loss of the Duke is much regretted, the warmest friendship having subsisted between them.

The following character of this nobleman is given in a respectable provincial journal:

"The late Duke of Devonshire was universally respected for the simplicity of his manners, the liberality of his principles, and the benevolence of his disposition; he was known to deserve the esteem of the rich, and the blessings of the poor; but the world could not know how well he deserved the admiration of the wit, the scholar, and the poet. It has been repeated in all languages, and believed in all countries, that nobility and opulence throw a false light round their possessors, which magnifies their merits and diminishes their defects to common observation, but the general admission of this theory often leads to a practical conclusion entirely opposite, particularly on the subject of intellectual endowments. When a person of great rank and wealth is praised for his learning, or for his genius, the hearers are instantly on their

guard against the illusions of that false light, and at once ascribe the panegyric to a dazzled judgment, or an interested motive.—The Duke of Devonshire, however, has been praised, because he was appreciated by authorities which none can dispute. The vouchers of his extraordinary understanding are amongst those who now stand the highest in public estimation for taste, ability, and independence; and the remembered opinions of the illustrious dead confirm the testimonial: it cannot be supposed that a coronet or a crown, an estate or an empire, could influence the literary suffrages of a Fox, a Burke, or a Gibbon. To those who enjoyed the intimacy of the Duke of Devonshire, a single doubt of his mental superiority could never occur: he had apprehension, judgment, and perspicuity, in their very highest degrees; his ideas were uncommon, and often took most unforseen directions; but, as there was no obliquity in their course, they were easily followed, even by slower capacities; we can pursue with our eyes the flight of the eagle, though we have no wings to imitate his velocity. It was impossible to meet with a clearer mind, a mind more freed from every species of prejudice; he came armed at all points into the field of argument, looked round to the banners of truth, and to the side where they were, or appeared to be, he alone gave his powerful co-operation. Literature, ancient and modern, were his favourite subject of discussion; his memory was eminently retentive and exact. Comparatively with some other scholars, he had perhaps read little, but he had 'read well.' He was complete master of Virgil, Horace, Juvenal, and Martial, both for construction and quotation. His knowledge of Shakespeare was almost proverbial amongst his associates; to know Shakespeare as thoroughly as the Duke of Devonshire was an admitted encomium. In one faculty he was, probably, without a rival—in poetical criticism. The greatest masters of the lyre might have been elated by his applause, and benefited by his advice; no beauty, no blemish could possibly escape him. He was himself a most elegant poet. Some beautiful lines on the death of Lord Nelson, are published in Mr. Clarke's life of that hero, (see p. 161;) and his epitaph upon the late Earl Spencer is universally admired. His humour in conversation was often original, and always inoffensive; his 'friendly sneer' disarmed an antagonist, but disarmed him without a wound. It was to be lamented that timidity, or a sort of unambitious passiveness, made him too often silent in general company; but even then some share of shrewdness and intelligence would betray, to

an accurate observer, how much remained concealed; some gold dust on the surface indicated the mine which was within. In feeling, gentleness, and all the noblest charities of our nature, he was never surpassed; perhaps he was never equalled in the perfection of his temper. He was a happy man, as he lived in the uncontrolled enjoyment of intellect and beneficence, the two noblest sources of human pleasure; and, with no fears of death, he would have wished for longer life, that he might have done more good. Where he is now gone he has all to receive, and nothing to give. Whatever affection and gratitude may engrave upon his tomb, they will scarcely find a nobler eulogy than his own upon Lord Spencer.

> ——— " All posterity should know
> How pure a spirit warm'd the dust below!"

Leicester Journal.

The following is the substance of his Grace's will. All the estates in Great Britain acquired by purchase, (except estates in Cumberland) and paternal estates, to go according to settlement made thereof, dated 1773. All furniture, plate, pictures, curiosities, &c. to the Duke's son, the Marquis of Hartington, or to such other persons, in case of his death during the testator's life, as should succeed to said estates by virtue of said settlement. Confirms settlement already made to the Duchess of Devonshire of 4000*l.* per annum, bequeaths her 2000*l.* and all her paraphernalia. Estates of the Duke's maternal grandfather, the Earl of Burlington, devised by his will in 1758, after the Duke's death, to his sons in tail, with general remainders; remainders to his daughters, with cross remainders in tail. Bequeaths the interest of 20,000*l* to his daughter, Lady Georgiana Morpeth; and after her death, the principal as she shall by will appoint, or to her executor or administrator; but in case of the Earl of Burlington's estates devolving upon her, by virtue of his said devise, the same is to cease, and said 20,000*l.* devolve to the said Marquis of Hartington, by virtue of said settlement of 1773. A similar bequest to his daughter, Lady Henrietta Elizabeth Cavendish; 10,000*l.* already settled upon her as a marriage portion, one year after the Duke's death, with interest. Estates at Penrith, and elsewhere in Cumberland, to be sold according to deed of sale, enrolled in Chancery, and the produce thereof subject to a mortgage debt thereon of 30,000*l.* to go to the Duke's heir in said deed of settlement of 1773 as aforesaid, the Marquis of Hartington, the present Duke, to whom also the residue of the Duke's

personal property is bequeathed. A proviso is made in the will for payment of legacies, should any be left by codicils; but no codicils were made. Lord Fitzwilliam, and the Duke's brother, Lord George Henry Cavendish, were intrusted with the education of the Marquis of Hartington, in case of testator's death during his minority.—Proved the 15th instant by the present Duke, the deceased's said brother, and John Heaton, of Old Burlington-street, Esq. the executors.—Effects above 250,000*l.* and under 300,000*l.* Duty paid on the probate, 3000*l.*" *Gentleman's Magazine, Aug.* 1811. p. 188.

His Grace was succeeded in his titles, and immense estates by his only son,

WILLIAM SPENCER, PRESENT AND SIXTH DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

His Grace was born May 21st, 1790; on August 19th, 1811, he was appointed lord lieutenant of the county of Derby; and high steward of Derby.

P. 361. The crest here given is that which the family uses; but Mr. Naylor has assigned *a stag* on the wood-cut.

DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.—P. 362.

P. 450. William Robert, second son of Lord Charles, is married to a German lady of rank, and has issue. Lady Charles Spencer died January 30th, 1812.

P. 451. Lord Robert Spencer, married October 2d, 1811, Henrietta, widow of the honourable Edward Bouverie, M. P. for Northampton, daughter of Sir Everard Fawkener, K. B.

P. 452. Her Grace the Duchess of Marlborough died November 26th, 1811.

Line 23, after "Honourable Cropley Ashley," add, "Now Earl of Shaftesbury."

DUKE OF RUTLAND.

P. 488. Colonel Sutton, eldest surviving son of the late Lord George, has several sons, Robert Frederick George, and Thomas, &c. of whom the second is in holy orders; and one is a master and commander in the royal navy.—Also a daughter, Georgiana, married to a second son of the first Sir Richard Sutton, Bart.

Charles Manners Sutton, Esq. eldest son of the Archbishop of

Canterbury, is M P. for Scarborough, a barrister at law, and has for some time held the appointment of JUDGE ADVOCATE. He married July 8th, 1811, Charlotte, daughter of John Dennison, Esq. of Ossington, Notts.

Mary, eldest daughter of the Archbishop, married May 19th, 1806, the honourable and reverend Hugh Percy.

P. 489. Lord Charles Manners was, on August 1st, 1811, appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 23d dragoons.

Lord Robert Manners was, on May 2, 1811, appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 2d regiment of foot.

00083172

T. Bensley, Printer.
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 03 December, 2015